

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE



3 1761 01973606 5









264.52  
B 855 in MS  
BQT  
5006  
.B8









LITURGIES  
EASTERN AND WESTERN

\*

EASTERN

*BRIGHTMAN*

HENRY FROWDE, M.A.

PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD



LONDON, EDINBURGH, AND NEW YORK

# LITURGIES

## EASTERN AND WESTERN

BEING

THE TEXTS ORIGINAL OR TRANSLATED OF THE  
PRINCIPAL LITURGIES OF THE CHURCH

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND APPENDICES

BY

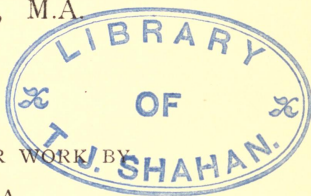
F. E. BRIGHTMAN, M.A.

PUSEY LIBRARIAN

ON THE BASIS OF THE FORMER WORK BY

C. E. HAMMOND, M.A.

SOMETIME FELLOW AND TUTOR OF EXETER COLLEGE



VOL. I. EASTERN LITURGIES

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

M DCCC XCVI

1225

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

BT  
4035  
B85

v. 1.



June 17, 82

DOMINIS REVERENDISSIMIS

EPIPHANIO

ARCHIEPISCOPO S. FLVMINIS IORDANIS

EDUARDO

EPISCOPO LINCOLNIENSI

AMBROSIO AMELLIO

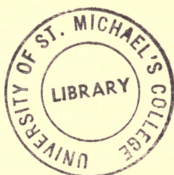
ARCHICOENOBII S. BENEDICTI CASSINENSIS PRIORI

GRATISSIMI ANIMI TESTIMONIVM

NECNON ET STVDII

CHRISTIANITATIS READVNANDAE

MONVMENTVM QVANTVLVMCVNQVE



Μένει γάρ τὰ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ διηλεκές δῶρα προσφέρων, πρῶτον μὲν ἑαυτὸν διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ προσενέγκας ἵνα λύσῃ πᾶσαν θυσίαν παλαιᾶς διαθήκης, τὴν ἐντελεστέραν δὲ καὶ ζῶσαν ὑπὲρ παντὸς τοῦ κόσμου ἱεροργήσας, αὐτὸς ἱερεῖον, αὐτὸς θῦμα, αὐτὸς ἱερεὺς, αὐτὸς θυσιαστήριον, αὐτὸς θεός, αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπος, αὐτὸς βασιλεὺς, αὐτὸς ἀρχιερεὺς, αὐτὸς πρόβατον, αὐτὸς ἀρνίον, τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν γενόμενος ἵνα ἡμῖν ζωὴ κατὰ πάντα τρόπον γένηται καὶ τῆς ἱερωσύνης αὐτοῦ τὸ ἀμετάστατον ἐδραίωμα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας ἀπεργάσῃται. S. EPIPH. *Haer.* Iv. 4.

## PREFACE

WHEN the Delegates of the University Press invited Mr. Hammond to prepare a new edition of his LITURGIES EASTERN AND WESTERN, first published in 1878, with their consent he put the book into my hands with the generous permission to do as I liked with it. The present volume is an instalment of the result.

It will be obvious at once that considerable changes have been made, and I can best explain the aim of the present volume by describing its relations to Mr. Hammond's work.

In the first place, in consequence of changes described below, it has been necessary to divide it into two volumes. This first volume accordingly contains only the Eastern texts with related appendices, while the Introduction is confined to the description of materials, such properly liturgical discussions as I may have to offer being for the present reserved. The discussion of the *Apostolic Constitutions*, concerned as it is merely with the determination of their place among the data of the history of rites and not with their internal liturgical character, seems properly to belong to this Introduction. I cannot but regret the division of volumes, since part of the value of Mr. Hammond's valuable work lay in its handiness, and this is here sacrificed. At the same time Eastern and Western liturgies are so far independent subjects that the

division is not an unnatural one; and it is hoped that the present volume will be found, so far as it goes, complete in itself.

Secondly, Mr. Hammond confined himself to reprinting texts and translations, whether Latin or English, derived from the collections of the older ritualists and elsewhere, without reference to manuscripts or other authoritative sources. In the present edition resort has been had so far as possible in each case to original texts and authorized editions, and the translations are new or at least considerably revised and all are in English. This has involved some difficulty, and the results are, almost inevitably, not always entirely satisfactory. Complete and satisfactory manuscripts are not too common and, even when they can be heard of, they are not always accessible, and one has to be content with what one can get; while, as every one acquainted with the subject will know, printed service-books are difficult to handle with any confidence without a larger experience of the practical rendering of the several rites than most of us can pretend to, to say nothing of the difficulties of language. And some exceptions have to be made to the rule laid down above. The anaphora of the *Ethiopic Church Ordinances* follows the imperfect text of Leutholf: I had not realised at the moment when the translation was printed that there are available manuscripts in the British Museum. The text of S. Mark has been corrected, not by the Vatican manuscript, but by Dr. Swainson's edition of it. And in some details, especially in the rubrics, the Armenian liturgy does not follow the current texts, none of which seem to be strictly authoritative, but has been adjusted by Dr. Baronian to what he holds to be a better authorised type. It will be noticed that in some cases texts of widely different dates have been combined. This is inevitable, but it is of no great importance: for, while rubrics of any explicitness are for



the most part comparatively modern and we have therefore to choose between modern rubrics and none, the text of the prayers has probably nowhere varied to any great extent within the period covered by existing manuscripts.

Thirdly, Mr. Hammond's texts and translations for the most part included only the invariable elements of the rite in each case, and that simply according to the arrangement of the books, an arrangement which it is often difficult to follow, among other reasons because simultaneous movements are written or printed successively. In the present volume on the other hand an attempt has been made, wherever possible, to represent the whole liturgy as it is celebrated on some given day. With this object (*a*) the proper lections and hymns for some day on which the particular liturgy is used have been inserted: (*b*) synchronous movements are printed in parallel columns: (*c*) cues have been expanded, wherever the full text could be discovered: (*d*) subordinate paragraphs which do not properly belong to the central public service are printed in small type: (*e*) where the rubrics are incomplete they have been if possible supplemented from other sources, as indicated in the titles at the head of the several sections. Here again there has been some difficulty. The texts are not always of certain interpretation; and in the case of rites no longer in use the arrangement rests simply on my own judgement and is open to criticism accordingly. This applies particularly to S. James and S. Mark: for although by the kindness of the late Archbishop Dionysius of Zante, which I would here gratefully commemorate, I had the opportunity on July 2, 1894, of assisting at the celebration of S. James in his metropolitan church, yet for reasons given in the Introduction the present use of Zante scarcely represents the older Syrian practice. Unfortunately it is only since the texts were in type that I have also had the opportunity of witnessing the celebration

of the monophysite rites, Syrian, Coptic, and Abyssinian: but I am grateful to be able to say that, so far as I could judge, I have not seriously misinterpreted those rites, and by means of some 'addenda and corrigenda' I have been able to correct my mistakes for the most part. For the modern Greek rite I have had the advantage of the help of the Archbishop of the Jordan, and for the Armenian that of the Rev. Dr. Baronian. For the Nestorian, the least accessible and least known of Eastern rites, I have been allowed to draw continually on the observation and experience of the Very Rev. A. J. Maclean, formerly of the Archbishop of Canterbury's mission at Urmi.

Fourthly, in the *Appendix to Liturgies Eastern and Western*, Oxford, 1879, Mr. Hammond tabulated the evidence for the liturgy of the end of the fourth century collected by Bingham from the writings of S. Chrysostom, and published Dr. Bickell's Latin reproduction of a fragment of a Persian anaphora, with some other matter; and in three small pamphlets, with the title *Excerpta Liturgica*, nos. i-iii (Oxford, Parker & Co.), he also published a collection of passages bearing on the liturgy from several early writers. In the Appendices to the present volume, this material, so far as it is Eastern, has been included and supplemented. S. Chrysostom's evidence for Antioch has been disentangled from that relating to Constantinople, and similar evidence has been collected for the rites of other liturgical areas. For some of this evidence I have elsewhere acknowledged my indebtedness to Dr. Probst's *Liturgie des vierten Jahrhunderts und deren Reform*. Besides this the Appendices contain some other matter of various interest, and in particular the *diakonika* of the Presanctified Liturgy of S. James, hitherto unnoticed.

Fifthly, the references to biblical quotations in the text have been very much extended. Perhaps they will appear excessive: but it seemed worth while in this way to attempt

to trace the sources of liturgical language and to indicate its associations. In the Greek texts the references have been exhaustively verified; in the other texts, they have been largely verified in the originals from the several vulgates, but not completely. I have not always had the whole text before me; while in such verification as I have made, I have confined myself to such parts of the Bible as have been published without resorting to manuscripts. It must be understood therefore that in many cases seeming quotations have been assumed to be such and marked accordingly. In the Greek texts I have marked as a quotation anything I have noticed as agreeing with any reading in the New Testament or the LXX: but it is possible that in some cases the biblical reading is derived from the liturgical text. In the index of quotations a few references are given to other than biblical sources, and a few biblical references are added where the quotation has been overlooked in the text.

In the translations, while the aim has been to preserve the forms of ecclesiastical English, it has seemed desirable at the same time to be as literal as possible. This is important with a view to the determination of the mutual relations of texts, while it also reflects a characteristic of the texts themselves, which occasionally reproduce literally idioms of their Greek originals without regard to intelligibility. On the other hand, in translating quotations from Holy Scripture my aim has been to follow the language of the Authorised Version or of the Book of Common Prayer, except where there seemed reason for doing otherwise. Accordingly these renderings are not always strictly accurate, and in some cases they represent the Hebrew where the liturgical text in fact depends upon the LXX: but it has seemed more valuable to emphasise the suggestion of sources and associations by the use of familiar words than to aim at an accuracy which would only disguise the significance of the language.

Again, a great many technical words are simply transliterated. This seemed desirable for several reasons. The words are sometimes interesting in themselves: and besides this, while to attempt to render them by more or less closely corresponding and better known words belonging to other rites might sometimes be misleading, a literal translation of them would be no more intelligible than a transliteration. But what is more important, such transliterations illustrate the degree in which Greek has supplied the technical liturgical language of the Church, the words being very often themselves only transliterations of Greek. To this or to the principle underlying it I would venture to call the attention of those who, whether with authority or without it, undertake to translate the English Prayer Book into foreign languages. In the Glossary I have added to the words explained or commented on such corresponding words in the several liturgical languages as I have been able to meet with. Ecclesiastical terms are not always to be found in lexicons and are a frequent source of difficulty. It has seemed worth while therefore to print even so amateur a collection as the present. My obligations to Mr. A. J. Butler's *Ancient Coptic Churches of Egypt* will be obvious. My transliterations throughout need apology: I make no doubt they are often inaccurate, as they are certainly inconsistent: but I hope they are intelligible enough to serve their purpose<sup>1</sup>.

It will be obvious that the lists of editions and of manuscripts in the Introduction make no pretence to exhaustiveness. The lists of editions are not meant to be bibliographies, but references to authoritative sources or available texts, with such account of their origin as I have been able to gather; while as to the manuscripts, I have only noted those which

<sup>1</sup> In the transliterations of syriac the Jacobite zekoko is throughout represented by *o*, the Nestorian by *a*; and in Nestorian *rubrics* the present Nestorian pronunciation has been aimed at generally.





*Preface*

xiii

I have myself inspected or collated, and those of which I have found entries in such lists or catalogues as I have either met with in the course of things or been able to lay hands upon without going out of my way, and they are perhaps sufficient to indicate the character and proportions of the accessible material.

Besides the acknowledgements which I have already made, I have to return my best thanks to many who have helped me and without whom this volume, such as it is, could not have been put together. Of those who have put material at my disposal, I have to return thanks to the Most Reverend the Metropolitan of the Pentapolis of Cyrene for the loan of his copies of the Cairo MSS. of S. James: to the Right Reverend the Bishop of Lincoln for the use of the collations of manuscripts at Rome, Paris, and Oxford, made for him some years ago by Dr. Mann and myself, and of a list of Greek manuscripts drawn up by himself and the late Mr. Philip Pusey: to the Rev. G. B. Howard for the use of a manuscript of the Syriac S. James: to the Rev. G. A. Cooke and Mr. A. E. Cowley for collations made at Sinai: to M. Perruchon for extracts from Ethiopic manuscripts at Paris: to the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press for leave to correct the text of S. Mark by the edition of Dr. Swainson: and to Mrs. S. Lewis for the use of a photograph of the Sinai fragment of S. Mark. For translations from Syriac, Arabic, Ethiopic, and Armenian, I have been almost entirely dependent on the kindness of others, and I desire to thank the Very Rev. A. J. Maclean, the Rev. W. C. Allen, the Rev. C. F. Burney, and Mr. J. F. Stenning, for various parts of the Syriac texts; Prof. Margoliouth and Mr. G. B. Gray for the Arabic; the Rev. C. J. Ball for the Ethiopic (including the collation of the British Museum manuscripts), and the Rev. Dr. Baronian for the Armenian. This does not express the full extent of my obligations to them; they have besides

allowed me to make constant reference to them in all difficulties and have been unreserved in their readiness to put their knowledge and judgement at my disposal. In particular I feel that most of what is of any value in the account of the Armenian rite is due to Dr. Baronian. At the same time I must relieve them from all responsibility in detail: I have dealt freely with what they have supplied me with and have used my own judgement, so far as I was capable of one, sometimes without consulting them, and in some cases I have maintained my own judgement in opposition to theirs. For the Slavonic words in the Glossary I am indebted to the Rev. E. Smirnoff. Besides this I have to acknowledge the courtesy of many librarians, and in particular to thank the Rev. Padre Antonio Rocchi, Librarian of Grotta Ferrata, for answers to many questions and for the hospitality of his illustrious House. And finally I return my best thanks for the revision of various parts of the proofs to the Most Reverend the Archbishop of the Jordan and my friends the Rev. Roland Allen and Mr. C. H. Turner.

F. E. B.

FEAST OF S. THOMAS 1895.

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	xvii
I. THE SYRIAN RITE . . . . .	I
II. THE EGYPTIAN RITE . . . . .	111
III. THE PERSIAN RITE . . . . .	245
IV. THE BYZANTINE RITE . . . . .	307
APPENDICES . . . . .	459
INDEX OF BIBLICAL QUOTATIONS AND CROSS- REFERENCES . . . . .	553
GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS . . . . .	568

## INTRODUCTION

- I. THE SYRIAN RITE, p. xvii.
  - A. The Apostolic Constitutions, p. xvii.
    - i. Structure and Sources, p. xviii.
    - ii. The Compiler, p. xxiv.
    - iii. The Liturgical forms, p. xxix.
      - 1. The Clementine Liturgy, p. xxix.
      - 2. The order of the Liturgy in the second book, p. xlvi.
  - B. The Greek Liturgies, p. xlvi.
  - C. The Syriac Liturgies, p. lv.
- II. THE EGYPTIAN RITE, p. lxiii.
  - A. The Greek Liturgies, p. lxiii.
  - B. The Coptic Liturgies, p. lxvii.
  - C. The Abyssinian Liturgies, p. lxxii.
- III. THE PERSIAN RITE, p. lxxvii.
- IV. THE BYZANTINE RITE, p. lxxx.
  - A. The Orthodox Liturgies, p. lxxx.
  - B. The Armenian Liturgies, p. xcvi.

# INTRODUCTION

## I. THE SYRIAN RITE

### A. THE APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS

THE *Apostolic Constitutions* are a manual of ecclesiastical life, a body of law and ethics and in some degree of doctrine ; applied, enforced and illustrated by instruction, exhortation and example, purporting to come from the mouths of the apostles, speaking now collectively and now individually, and to be given to the world through S. Clement (*Ap. Const.* vi. 18: *Ap. Can.* 85). In the course of them there occur a number of liturgical forms, 10 and in particular the so-called Clementine Liturgy and the outline in the second book, both of which are given below. These forms come to us therefore not as the *libelli* of a living rite, but as chapters in an apocryphal literary work: and it follows, first that they have not been subject to the processes 15 of development which affect all living rites, and therefore that they still preserve unchanged the form in which they were originally incorporated in the *Constitutions*: and secondly that any inquiry into their sources, date and significance must start from the question of the origin and composition of the 20 work of which they form a part. They therefore require a treatment at this point different from that of the rest of the documents contained in this volume.

For the sources of the text see Lagarde *Constitutiones apostolorum* Lips. et Lond. 1862, pp. iii. sqq., Ueltzen *Constitutiones apostolicae* Suerini et Rostochii 1853, pp. 281 sq., Pitra *Juris eccl. graec. hist. et mon.* i. Romae 1864, p. 111; for editions, Ueltzen pp. xxii. sqq., Pitra p. 112. The text adopted below is  
 5 Lagarde's (his apparatus gives the readings of all his mss. and of the *editio princeps*, Turrianus, Venice 1563: Pitra adds the readings of the Vatican mss. and of several editions). The numbering of chapters and sections below is Ueltzen's (Lagarde's chapters do not always correspond with those of Ueltzen and Pitra, and neither Lagarde nor Pitra subdivides the chapters).

10 The state of the question, so far as it bears on the present purpose, may be summarised as follows:

The latest and fullest discussion is that of Dr. F. X. Funk *die apostolischen Konstitutionen* Rottenb. 1891. For the history of the question see pp. 1-27.

### i. The Structure and Sources.

15 1. Bks. i-vi are derived, by means of considerable interpolation and some omission and modification, from the *Didaskalia Apostolorum*, a work of the early third century and of the same general character as the *A. C.*, except that the dogmatic element in the latter is proportionately larger.

20 The *Didaskalia* is known only through a syriac version published by Lagarde, *Didascalía apostolorum syriace* Lips. 1854, simultaneously with his reconstruction of the greek in Bunsen *Analecta antenicaena* ii. Lond. 1854. The original was produced in Syria in the first half of the third century, and perhaps retouched after the middle of the century: Funk pp. 28 sqq., Harnack *Gesch.*  
 25 *d. altchristl. Litteratur* i, Leipz. 1893, pp. 515 sqq. On Lagarde's reconstruction see Funk p. 41, and on other sources to which the compiler is indebted for details, pp. 107-112.

A large part of the matter of bks. i-vi is also contained in the Arabic and the Ethiopic *Didaskaliae*: but these are derived  
 30 from *A. C.*

On the arabic *Didaskalia*, which is unpublished, see Funk pp. 215 sq.; for the contents, as compared with *A. C.*, pp. 222 sq. The ethiopic is published in Platt *The ethiopic didascalía* Lond. 1834 (ethiop. and engl.). It is derived from the arabic, perhaps mediately through a coptic form: see Funk pp. 207 sqq.;  
 35 contents, pp. 209 sq.

2. Bk. vii. 1-32 is similarly derived from the *Teaching of the twelve Apostles*, which belongs at least to the second century.

The rest of the seventh book consists chiefly of liturgical matter, of which no source is known.

On the *Didache* see Harnack *op. cit.* pp. 86 sqq.: on minor sources used in bk. vii, Funk pp. 118-120.

3. Bk. viii falls into four parts :

5

α. cc. 1, 2 *περὶ χαρισμάτων*, which perhaps includes an otherwise lost *Περὶ χαρισμάτων* of S. Hippolytus: in any case, much of it is the work of the compiler.

On the work of S. Hippolytus and its possible relation to these chapters see Funk pp. 136-142; Harnack p. 643; Achelis *die Canones Hippolyti* in Gebhardt-<sup>10</sup> Harnack *Texte u. Untersuch.* vi. 4, Leipz. 1891, pp. 269 sqq. On the signs of the compiler's hand in the present form see Funk pp. 139-141, Achelis pp. 272-274, 278-280.

β. cc. 3-27 *περὶ χειροτονιῶν*, consisting chiefly of the formulae for conferring all the orders and including the 'Clementine' <sup>15</sup> liturgy (5-15) as the mass at the consecration of a bishop.

γ. cc. 28-46 *περὶ κανόνων*, being a collection of canons on various subjects put into the mouths mostly of individual apostles and including regulations and formulae for the blessing of oil or water (29), for the office of evening (35-37) <sup>20</sup> and morning (37-39), for the offering of first-fruits (40) and for funerals (41).

Most of the matter of α-γ occurs also in other documents outside the *Constitutions*. No completely satisfactory interpretation of their relations to one another and to the *Constitu-* <sup>25</sup> *tions* has yet been, or perhaps with the present materials is likely to be, arrived at. The documents are the following.

(1) In Greek, besides a number of mss. containing fragments of various lengths of the matter of bk. viii, which are of no importance for the present purpose, there is an important <sup>30</sup> group containing substantially c. 1 sq., 4 sq., 16-28, 30-34, 42-46, i.e. the *περὶ χαρισμάτων*, the *περὶ χειροτονιῶν* omitting the liturgy (and with shorter forms of the prayers for the bishop and the presbyter and a different regulation as to the reader), and the *περὶ κανόνων* omitting all the liturgical elements: the <sup>35</sup> ascriptions to particular apostles are omitted throughout.



This document is perplexing in some respects, and perhaps the only view of it which is possible at present is one which regards it as a preliminary draft of the eighth book by the hand of the compiler himself or an excerpt from such a form.

- 5 For the mss. see Pitra *Juris eccl. graec. hist. et mon.* i, Romae 1864, pp. 46 sq. (but the list seems incomplete and the description of the contents not always accurate), Achelis *Can. Hippol.* pp. 240 sqq., Funk pp. 142-144. The text is printed from three mss. in Lagarde *Reliquiae juris eccl. antiquiss. graece* Vindob. 1856, pp. 1-18, under the titles *Διδασκαλία τῶν ἀγ. ἀποστ. περὶ χαρισμάτων* (= *A. C.* 10 viii. 1 sq.) and *Διατάξεις τῶν αὐτῶν ἀγ. ἀποστ. περὶ χειροτονιῶν διὰ Ἰππολύτου* (= 4-46), and the latter also in his *Hippolyti romani quae feruntur omnia graece* Lips. 1858, pp. 73-89. The ascription to Hippolytus is sometimes omitted, sometimes given to the whole of this latter, sometimes only to the section corresponding to *A. C.* viii. 4-31: see Funk p. 143.
- 15 As to the relation of this document to *A. C.* viii: Lagarde (*opp. citt.* viii and 89 respectively) and Funk (pp. 147 sqq.) regard it as an excerpt from the latter, Achelis (p. 243) as a proximate source, and Harnack (p. 643) as an excerpt from an older form of *A. C.* viii. On the one hand it refers to previous regulations, which find no place in the document itself, while they occur in 20 the earlier books of *A. C.* (Lagarde *Hippol.* p. 74, c. 1 = *A. C.* viii. 4, cp. ii. 1 sqq.: p. 82, c. 20 = *A. C.* viii. 32 § 12, cp. iv. 12: p. 82, c. 21 = *A. C.* viii. 33 § 1, cp. vii. 23 § 2); the signs of the compiler's hand are marked (see below); and in view of the festal cycle in c. 21 (= *A. C.* viii. 33) it cannot be dated earlier than the middle of the fourth century (see below). On the other hand, the prayers for 25 the consecration of the bishop, c. 2, and for the ordination of the presbyter, c. 4, are in a shorter form than in *A. C.* viii. 5, 16, and the passages they omit are those in which the compiler's hand is most clearly marked; so that the omissions can scarcely be the result of excerption. The simplest solution therefore seems to be that given above. Against the Hippolytean origin of anything except the 30 *Περὶ χαρισμάτων* see Funk pp. 145-147.

(2) The Sahidic *Ecclesiastical Canons*, cc. 63-79, are a document substantially coincident with *A. C.* viii, omitting the prayers throughout and both the rubrics and the prayers of cc. 35-40. It may be assumed to be an excerpt from either the present 35 or the earlier form of *A. C.* viii. The passage corresponding to cc. 5-15 of the latter, which alone concerns the present purpose, is given below in Appendix A 1, pp. 461-3: by the omission of the prayers the text is reduced to little more than a rubrical scheme: otherwise it is only slightly modified.

40 The text of the *Ecclesiastical canons* is in Lagarde *Aegyptiaca* Götting. 1883, pp. 239-291: a late (1804) boheiric version from the sahidic with an english

translation in Tattam *The Apostolical Constitutions or Canons of the Apostles in coptic* Lond. 1848: the ms. (Berlin *Or.* 519) from which Tattam's text is taken contains also an arabic version, and there are several other known arabic mss. (Funk p. 245). The boheiric is divided into seven books, of which cc. 63-79 occupy iii-vi: Tattam's text omits Lagarde's cc. 74, 75 *a*, 5 corresponding to *A. C.* viii. 32 § 1-10. On the whole see Funk pp. 243-245. Cc. 63-79 are generally regarded as an excerpt from *A. C.* viii: Funk p. 256. But Kleinert, in an article *Bemerkungen zur Komposition d. Clemensliturgie in Theol. Studien u. Kritiken*, 1883, pp. 41 sq., treats them as derived from a source of *A. C.* viii and not from the latter itself, but on no sufficient grounds: the 10 divergences from *A. C.* viii in the liturgical section prove nothing as to its priority, and in the only important cases they can be explained as assimilations to egyptian forms due to the sahidic translator; while the use of ἀρχιερέως, p. 462. 23 (cp. 14. 8 sqq.), is almost decisive in favour of the whole being an excerpt. In any case the festal cycle in c. 75 fixes its date as not earlier than 15 the middle of the fourth century.

(3) In Syriac, besides some unimportant mss. containing the matter of *A. C.* viii from c. 27 or 28 onwards, there is one (Paris *S. Germ.* 38) containing a document, part of which corresponds to the sahidic document above. This has been edited by 20 Lagarde and is called by him the *Clementine Octateuch*. According to the colophon, bks. iii-vi are apparently identical with (2), and in the text bks. iii and vi correspond respectively to the beginning and the end of it (= *A. C.* viii. 1 sq. and 28 sqq.), but bks. iv and v are wanting and are therefore unknown in detail. 25 The document may be assumed to be identical in origin with the sahidic and to represent an excerpt from *A. C.* viii.

The text is in Lagarde *Rel. jur. ecl. ant. syr.* Vindob. 1856. Cp. id. *Rel. jur. ecl. ant. graec.* p. xvii: Funk pp. 247 sqq. For the mss. first mentioned see Funk p. 144. 30

(4) The Sahidic *Ecclesiastical Canons*, cc. 31-62, form the so-called *Egyptian Church Ordinances*. This document includes a large amount of matter contained also in *A. C.* viii. 4-34, but with considerable differences in detail and disposed in a somewhat different order. Much of the contents other than what it 35 shares with *A. C.* suggests an early date, and it is impossible to put it later than the latter or to regard it as derived from it, unless it is to be regarded as an elaborate and successful piece of antiquarianism. Its origin will be referred to lower down.

Meanwhile it is enough to notice that it must be a source of *A. C.* viii, or rather, closely related to a source. Of the matter corresponding to *A. C.* viii. 5-15, with which we are concerned, c. 31 contains the rubrics for the consecration of a bishop, 5 followed by the offertory and the beginning of an anaphora (given below Append. A 2, p. 463) corresponding to pp. 13. 33 and 14. 11-24 below: and c. 43 corresponds to pp. 3. 10, 5. 29 and 13. 13 sq. C. 46 contains the baptismal rite, of which the outline of the offertory and anaphora, given below App. A 3, 10 pp. 463 sq., forms a part.

The text is in Lagarde *Aegyptiaca*, pp. 248-266: a german translation in Achelis *die Canones Hippolyti*, pp. 39-137: an english translation from the boheiric in Tattam pp. 31-92. (The title *Egyptian church ordinances* [*ägyptische Kirchenordnung*] is that adopted by Achelis from Lagarde's *Constitutiones ecclesiae aegyptiacae* in Bunsen *Analecta antenicaena* ii. p. 451: but this 15 document is to be distinguished from Harnack's *ägyptische sog. apostolische Kirchenordnung*, u. s. pp. 451 sqq., which is the *Sententiae apostolorum* of Pitra *hist. et mon.* i. p. 75, and the *apostolische Kirchenordnung* or *Canones ecclesiastici ss. apostolorum* of Funk p. 249). Funk's argument, pp. 254 sqq., for the 20 priority of *A. C.* viii is unconvincing.

(5) The Ethiopic *Statutes of the Apostles* which form part of the *Sinōdōs*, the law book of the Abyssinian church, are a form of the same document as is represented by the sahidic *Ecclesiastical Canons*, and stat. 21-71 correspond to cc. 31-62 25 of the latter, i. e. the *Egyptian Church Ordinances*. The ethiopic differs from the sahidic in containing the ordination prayers for the bishop and the presbyter, both in a short form (p. xx. 24 sqq. above) and the latter still shorter than that of the greek document (1). It is thus not derived from the present 30 form of the sahidic, but lies nearer to the form which must have been the common source of the ethiopic, the sahidic and *A. C.* viii: while the shortened form of the prayer for the presbyter is difficult to account for simply. In stat. 21, which corresponds to the sahidic c. 31 and to *A. C.* viii. 4-15, besides 35 the rubrics and the prayer for the consecration of a bishop, with the offertory and beginning of the anaphora, the ethiopic contains the whole anaphora given below, pp. 189-193. One passage of this, the Invocation, p. 190. 14-20, is obviously connected with the corresponding paragraph of the 'Clementine,'

p. 20. 28-29. 12: and this perhaps implies that the common source contained a liturgy in some form, if not the ethiopic form itself.

The text and a latin translation of the first twenty-three statutes are given in Ludolfus *ad suam historiam aethiopicam Commentarius* Francof. ad M. 1691, 5 pp. 314-328. On the mss. see Fell *Canones apostolorum aethiopice* Lips. 1871, pp. 8-11. See also Funk pp. 245 sqq. In the title below, p. 189, this section of the statutes is called *The ethiopic church ordinances* in correspondence with the accepted title of the egyptian. Whether it contains any more of the prayers cannot be discovered from Ludolfus' extract which extends only to the 10 ordination of the deacon: but apparently the deacon's prayer is wanting.

(6) The source of the document represented by (4) and (5) is to be found in the *Canons of Hippolytus*, which, though probably not due to S. Hippolytus himself, are a body of canons of the end of the second or the beginning of the third century 15 and of Roman origin. With some addition and some omission, and considerable modification, the *Church Ordinances* reproduce the *Canons of Hippolytus*, which are thus the ultimate source of a part of *A. C.* viii: while the fact that can. 3 contains the bishop's consecration prayer, in a form which is obviously the 20 basis of the later forms, indicates that, while the sahidic in its present form is not, the ethiopic so far is, in the direct line between the *Canons of Hippolytus* and *A. C.* viii. The canons do not concern us at this point further than to notice that in can. 2 sq. the directions for the consecration of a bishop consist 25 of the rubrical directions and the consecration prayer, with the offertory and the beginning of the anaphora as in the sahidic (App. A 2), and that can. 19, corresponding to the sahidic c. 46, contains the baptismal mass which is reproduced with some modifications in the sahidic (App. A 3). 30

The *Canons of Hippolytus* are extant only in arabic, a version of a version. A latin translation put in parallel with the *Church ordinances* and the corresponding passages of *A. C.* viii is given in Achelis *die Canones Hippolyti*, pp. 39-137. This work is a discussion of the origin of the canons, in the main satisfactory. Duchesne, in *Bulletin critique*, February 1891, pp. 41-46, while accepting 35 Achelis' argument as to the date, disputes the Hippolytean authorship, and attributes them to some contemporary pope. Funk, pp. 269 sqq., follows Duchesne as against the Hippolytean authorship, but his attempt to go further, and reversing the process of growth to derive the canons through the *Church*

ordinances from *A. C.* viii, besides presupposing his previous argument, pp. 254 sqq., for the derivation of *C. O.* from *A. C.*, is ineffectual. Harnack, p. 643, is apparently not quite satisfied with Achelis' result.

δ. c. 47, the *Apostolic Canons*, being a collection of eighty-five canons, followed by an epilogue to the whole work. The principal sources of the canons are the canons of the synod of Antioch (A. D. 341) and the *Constitutions* themselves.

Lagarde does not print the canons in his edition of *A. C.*, having already given them in *Rel. jur. eccl. graec.* pp. 20-35. On the canons see Funk pp. 180-206. Twenty are derived from the Antiochene (Bruns *Canones apostolorum et conciliorum* Berlin 1839, i. pp. 80-87), eighteen from *A. C.*, six from the Nicene canons (*ib.* 14-20), and three perhaps from the Laodicene (*ib.* 73-80): Funk pp. 183 sq., 188-190, 202, 185.

## ii. The Compiler.

1. The interpolator of the *Didaskalia* in bks. i-vi has marked characteristics literary and theological.

Among these characteristics the following may be mentioned: (1) A number of words and phrases noticeable either in themselves or for their frequency of occurrence or for their persistence in certain contexts: e.g. the following with their cognates ἀθετεῖν αἵρεσιώτης αἴτιος ἀξία and ἀξίωμα (office or position) ἀπόφασις (judicial sentence) γνώμη (will) δεσμόν δημιουργός διατάσσομαι διάφορος δυσάννυμος ἐπεισακτός ἐπιχορηγεῖν εὐδοκεῖν θεοφιλής κοινωνεῖν μεταγινώσκειν (repent) νομοθετεῖν οἰκείος παράνομος περικόπτειν πλημμέλημα πολιτεύεσθαι (especially of our Lord) προσδέχσθαι προστάσσειν προχειρίζεσθαι πρόνοια συγχωρεῖν σύμφωνος συναθροίζειν σύστασις τιμωρία (esp. οὐκ ἀτιμωρητός) φύσις, χριστοκτόνος and the like, ψευδώνυμος and compounds in ψευδο-: ἀσεβής δυσσεβής εὐσεβής: εὐνοια κακόνοια and the like: privatives in ἀ-: and perhaps adjj. in -ικός: φύσει: τυγχάνειν with genit.: ἀκούειν with quotations in the sense of 'to have addressed to one' (ii. 27 § 2, 39 § 1, vi. 30 § 5: cp. ii. 31, 53 § 5, 61 § 2). At the same time the vocabulary is copious and varied according to circumstances. (2) A style marked by the use of short sentences strung together: the construction is always simple, but drawn out by accumulation whether of single words or phrases or of co-ordinate clauses, esp. antithetical (esp. with οὐκ . . . ἀλλά, οὐ μόνον . . . ἀλλά καί, . . . ἀλλ' οὐ, ὡς . . . οὕτως) or parenthetical (esp. with γάρ), or by the addition of an explanation (esp. with ὅτι or γάρ, or by a participial clause whether simply qualifying a word in the main sentence with or without ἕς or in a gen. absol. construction). The style is very generally the result of a desire to give a reason for every statement or precept and to contradict its opposite. (3) The repetition of topics more or less in the same words: see i. 6 § 3, vi. 22 § 1, 4: i. 6 § 4, vi. 22 § 4: ii. 6 § 8, 44 § 1: ii. 7, iii. 18 § 1,

v. 16 § 4: iii. 17, v. 7 § 18, vi. 15 § 2: v. 5 § 2, vi. 26 § 1: v. 19 § 6, vi. 30 § 5: vi. 6 § 2, 18 § 2: vi. 11 § 2, 27 § 5: vi. 14 § 3, 28 § 1. (4) A very copious use of Scripture whether in long quotations or in strings of passages or in series of scriptural examples: in the last case the names are characteristically qualified by an epithet or a descriptive title. Notice the readings of Deut. i. 17 5 in ii. 5 § 1, 13 § 3, 41 § 7: of Lev. xix. 17 in ii. 53 § 4: of Is. lxii. 11 (?) in ii. 14 § 8: and of Matt. v. 45 in ii. 14 § 4. (5) As to the theological statements it is enough to notice the insistence, in phrases which may be orthodox in themselves but are suspicious in their combination and iteration, on the preeminence of the Father and the correlative subordination of the Son and the Holy Ghost 10 (of the Father *ὁ εἷς καὶ μόνος ἀληθινὸς θεός* ii. 6 § 9, 56 § 1, v. 6 § 7, 16 § 3: *ὁ θεὸς τῶν ὕλων* ii. 14 § 9, v. 7 § 18, vi. 7 § 1, 27 § 4: *ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων θεός* i. 8 § 1, iii. 17, vi. 26 § 1: of the Son *θεὸς μονογενής* iii. 17, v. 20 § 5: *θεὸς λόγος* ii. 24 § 2, v. 16 § 1, vi. 11 § 3: while the use of *θεός* absolutely of the Son is avoided [it is retained from the *Didaskalia* in ii. 24 § 5]: the subordination of the Son in 15 ii. 26 § 2, 30 § 2, v. 7 § 12, 20 § 6, and *πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως* emphasized in ii. 61 § 4, vi. 11 § 1: of the Holy Ghost ii. 26 § 3), and on the highpriesthood of the Son (ii. 25 § 5, v. 6 § 7, vi. 11 § 3): the characteristic use of *ὁ παράκλητος* of the Holy Ghost (esp. iii. 17, vi. 11 § 1, 15 § 1, 27 § 2) and the emphasis on his 'witness' (iii. 17, v. 7 § 18, vi. 15 § 2): the denial of a human soul to our 20 Lord (vi. 26 § 1): a polemic against second and third century heresies, gnostic (vi. 10 sq., 26), psilanthropic (vi. 10 sq., 26 § 1), and sabellian (vi. 26 § 1): the constant association of creation and providence (ii. 36 § 1, vi. 4, 11 § 1, 14 § 3, 16 § 2, 23 § 1), the insistence on baptism *into the death* of our Lord (iii. 17, v. 7 § 18, vi. 15 § 1, 23 § 2), and on the sabbath in relation to creation 25 (ii. 36 § 1, vi. 23 § 1: cp. v. 15 § 1).

2. These characteristics are found also in bks. vii and viii and in the *Apostolic Canons*. The *Constitutions* are therefore a unity, and with the *Canons* are the work of a single compiler.

It has commonly been held that bks. vii and viii are a separate work or 30 works, arbitrarily or accidentally attached to the earlier i-vi. See *Dict. christian antiq.* p. 123: still maintained by Zahn *Ignatius v. Antiochien* Gotha 1873, pp. 144 sqq. The doxology at the end of vi, the use of i-vi in the arabic and the ethiopic *Didaskaliae*, and the limitation of S. Epiphanius' supposed quotations to bks. i-vi, seemed to point to this conclusion. But on the other hand, the 35 doxology is derived from the groundwork, the *Didaskalia*; bks. i-vi do not occur in greek apart from vii sq.; S. Epiphanius' quotations are from the *Didaskalia*, not from *A. C.* (Funk pp. 86 sqq.); the pseudo-Ignatius implies the existence of the whole octateuch, and the internal characteristics of bks. vii and viii point unmistakably to the same hand as that which interpolated the 40 *Didaskalia*; while the residuum of apparent inconsistencies is scarcely sufficient to neutralize the signs of identity (Funk pp. 168-174). The internal characteristics are discussed by Funk pp. 116-131, 139-141, 161-179: but his proofs of identity might be supplemented. Applying the characteristics



enumerated above as a test to bks. vii and viii (excluding for the present the prayers and the rubrics bearing immediately upon them) we find (1) that three-quarters of the characteristic words reappear similarly used, and besides this the rest of the vocabulary can to a considerable extent be paralleled in the earlier books: so *εὔνοια* &c. and *εὐσεβής* &c., and for the rest see *φύσει* vii. 22 § 2, 23 § 2, viii. 46 § 8: *ἀκούω* similarly used in vii. 24 § 2: *τυγχάνειν* c. gen. *can.* 8. For vii. 2 § 1 *καὶ ὁ νόμος διαγορεύει* see iv. 10 § 1: vii. 2 § 3 *πυρὸς παρανάλωμα* see vi. 1 § 2, cp. iv. 10 § 1: viii. 1 § 1, 2 *καθὼς αὐτὸς πού φησιν* see v. 7 § 13: viii. 1 § 7, 2 § 3 *κἂν . . . κἂν* see iii. 4 § 3, v. 7 § 1, &c.: viii. 2 § 3 *τὸ παλαιόν* see ii. 34 § 2, 10 v. 7 § 4, vi. 1 § 2. (2) The constructions are of the same type. (3) Passages are more or less verbally repeated from i-vi: e.g. vii. 2 § 1 *ἀγαπᾶν . . . μόνον* vi. 20 § 3: *οὐ μισήσεις . . . Ἰδουμαῖον* ii. 53 § 4: *οὐ τὰς φύσεις κτλ* cp. iv. 10 § 1: § 2 *οὐ φαύλης κτλ* vi. 23 § 1: § 3 *διαίρεις γάρ κτλ* vi. 14 § 3, 28 § 1: *κεχωρισμένοι δὲ κτλ* vi. 27 § 5: *παρὰ φύσιν γάρ κτλ* vi. 28 § 1: § 4 *Ἀχάρ . . . Γιεζεί* ii. 10 § 2: 15 *Ἰούδας κλέπτων κτλ* v. 14 § 2: 9, 15 *ὡς γενέσεως αἵτιον* ii. 36 § 2: 16 *ἡ χειροτονία* v. 20 § 5, cp. ii. 46 § 1, iv. 13: 20 *μετὰ δικαιοσύνης* ii. 15 § 1, 25 § 2, 3, 47 § 1, 3, vi. 27 § 5: 22 § 1 *τοῦ ἀποστείλαντος κτλ* iii. 17, v. 7 § 18, vi. 15 § 2: *τὸ μὲν χρίσμα κτλ* iii. 17: 23 § 2 *ἐν δὲ μόνον κτλ* v. 15 § 1: 25 § 1 *ὑπὲρ τοῦ τιμίον αἵματος κτλ* vi. 23 § 2: 26 § 1 *νόμον καταφυτεύσας κτλ* vi. 20 § 3: 31 § 1 20 *τὸν λόγον τῆς εὐσεβείας* v. 9, vi. 11 § 1, 13: *τιμᾶτε τούτους κτλ* ii. (20 § 1 *Didask.*) 33 § 1: 32 § 1 *ὁ τοῦ ψεύδους προστάτης* cp. ii. 49 § 2 *προστήναι τοῦ ψεύδους*, iii. 19 § 3 *τῆς εὐσεβείας προστάται*: viii. 1 § 4 *πολυθέου ἀσεβείας* cp. iii. 5 § 2, vi. 20 § 3 *πολυθ. πλάνης*, v. 15 § 3 *πολύθ. μανία*: § 4 *ὁ πρὸ αἰώνων κτλ* vi. 11 § 1, v. 19 § 6, 7 § 18: § 6 *τὸν θεοφιλῆ Δαβίδ* ii. 21 § 7, v. 7 § 14: § 6 *ἀλλὰ γὰρ οὔτε Δανιήλ κτλ* 25 v. 7 § 8: 4 § 2 *καλῶς ἀκονόμεται* ii. 25 § 1: 23 *ὁμολογήσας τὸ ὄνομα* v. 6 § 1: 24 *οὐκ ἐπὶ διαβολῇ κτλ* iv. 14 § 2: 27 cp. iii. 20: 31 *ἐν τοῖς μυστικοῖς* iii. 5 § 3: 32 § 1 *προσηλθὼν τῷ κυριακῷ λόγῳ* ii. 39 § 1: 32 § 5 sq. cp. iv. 6 § 1, 2: § 10 cp. (ii. 1 § 2 *Didask.*): 33 cp. v. 13 sqq.: § 1 *τὴν διδασκαλίαν τῆς εὐσεβείας* cp. ii. 26 § 1, vi. 9 § 2 *διδάσκαλος τῆς εὐσεβείας*: § 2 *ἀνάδειξιν κτλ* v. 13: 34 § 1 cp. v. 14 § 7: 30 46 § 2 *οἱ Κορεῖται κτλ* ii. 27 § 2, 3, iii. 10, vi. 2 § 3: § 4 cp. ii. 27 § 1: *τῆς ἀρχιερωσύνης καταμανεῖς* ii. 27 § 2 *τῶν αὐτοῦ καταμανεῖς ἱερέων*: § 5 *τὰ δὲ ἐφ' ἡμῶν κτλ* ii. 14 § 6: § 9 *ὧν εἷς ἦν Στέφανος κτλ* vi. 30 § 5: besides what is common to the *Canons* with the earlier books. (4) The same use of Scripture. Three of the marked readings mentioned above recur: Deut. i. 17 in vii. 5, 10: Is. lxii. 11 in viii. 43: 35 Matt. v. 45 in vii. 2 § 2. And compare the combinations in vii. 6 with ii. 62 § 2, in vii. 12 § 1 with iii. 4 § 3, and in vii. 20 with iv. 5 § 2. On the quotations in vii see Funk pp. 124 sqq. (5) The theological passages, so far as they go, are of the same character: *ὁ εἷς καὶ μόνος ἀληθινὸς θεὸς* viii. 1 § 1, cp. vii. 2 § 1, *ὁ μόνος θεὸς* vii. 21, *ὁ θεὸς τῶν ὕλων* vii. 26 § 1, *θεὸς δημιουργὸς τῶν ὕλων* vii. 27 § 1, 40 *ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων θεὸς* viii. 47 epil.: *θεὸς μονογενῆς* viii. 35 § 1, *θεὸς λόγος* vii. 26 § 1: our Lord as *ἀρχιερέυς* viii. 46 § 2, 8: *ὁ παράκλητος* vii. 22 § 1, viii. 33 § 2, *can.* 49, and his 'witness' vii. 22 § 1, viii. 46 § 2: creation and providence vii. 25 § 1: baptism *εἰς τὸν θάνατον* vii. 22 § 2, 25 § 2, *can.* 50, cp. 47: the sabbath and creation vii. 23 § 2, viii. 33 § 1 (in both cases contrasted with sunday as the 45 memorial of the resurrection), cp. *can.* 66.

3. The same characteristics reappear unmistakably in the work of the pseudo-Ignatius, the interpolator of the seven genuine epistles and the forger of the remaining six of the long recension of the Ignatian Epistles. Hence the compiler of the *Apostolic Constitutions* is identical with the pseudo-Ignatius.

The identification of the pseudo-Ignatius with the compiler of *A. C.* was first made by Ussher (*Polyc. et Ign. ep.* Oxon. 1644, p. lxiii sq.), but was not commonly accepted until Lagarde (*Rel. jur. eccl. ant. graec.* p. vii), Harnack (*die Lehre d. zwölf Apostel* Leipz. 1886, pp. 241 sqq.) and Funk (pp. 316 sqq., where the whole question is well discussed). Bp. Lightfoot (*The Apostolic Fathers* II. i. ed. 2, pp. 262 sqq.) did not consider the question, but confined himself to pointing out a number of correspondences between the long recension and *A. C.* and showing the priority of the latter (cp. Funk p. 342). But the characteristics of the long recension which he enumerates, pp. 246 sqq., and still more the tests by which he establishes the authorship of *Philippians*, pp. 254 sqq., are largely applicable to the question of the authorship of *A. C.* and available to identify it with that of the long recension: while his argument for the priority of *A. C.* is fully satisfied if these be a prior work of the same author. In fact there is some development observable in the two works: with a growth in the amount of interpolation as *A. C.* proceeds there is some change of characteristics, partly in the form of an intensification of those which are found throughout, partly in the introduction of new ones, and this culminates in the epistles, and the relation of bks. vii and viii to the epistles is perhaps closer than their relation to i-vi: in some respects the greatest interval is between vi and vii, and it would perhaps be easier to question the identity of the compiler of i-vi with the compiler of vii and viii than to question the identity of the latter with pseudo-Ignatius. For the proof of identity see Harnack *die Lehre d. zwölf Apostel*, pp. 246 sqq., Funk pp. 322 sqq. For the present purpose it is enough to apply the test of the characteristics given above. (1) Of the single words all but seven recur: so compounds with *ψευδο-*: *ἀσεβής δυσσεβής θεοσεβής: κακόνοια μετάνοια δμόνοια ἔννοια παράνοια*; adjj. in *-ικός: φύσει Magn. 4, Philip. 5, &c.: ἀκούω* in the same use *Mar.-Ign. 3, Magn. 3, Tars. 6.* (2) There are the same characteristics of style, however modified by the necessities of the Ignatian parody: esp. *οὐκ . . . ἀλλά, οὐ μόνον . . . ἀλλὰ καί, and γάρ.* (3) The same repetition of topics: see Funk's parallels, pp. 322 sqq. (4) A use of Scripture the same in every respect. The reading of Matt. v. 45 (*A. C.* ii. 14 § 4: vii. 2 § 2) is found in *Philad. 3*: and notice the combinations in *Philad. 3* and vi. 18 § 2, 3: *Ant. 2* and v. 20 § 3: *Ant. 3* and v. 16 § 2: *Trall. 10* and v. 19 § 3, 6. (5) The theological commonplaces are repeated: *ὁ εἷς καὶ μόνος ἀληθινὸς θεὸς Magn. 11, Ant. 2, 4: ὁ τῶν ὄλων θεὸς Philip. 1: ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων θεὸς Tars. 2, Philip. 7: θεὸς μονογενῆς Philad. 6: θεὸς λόγος Magn. 6, Tars. 4, 6, Philip. 2, &c.*: the subordination of the Son and of the Holy Ghost emphasized *Philip. 12, Eph. 9: πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως Tars. 4, Smyrn. 1, Eph. 20*: the Son as highpriest



*Magn.* 4, 7, *Smyrn.* 9: παράκλητος *Philip.* 2, 3, *Philad.* 4: the 'witness' in *Philip.* 8: the denial of our Lord's human soul is put more strongly and explicitly, *Philad.* 6, cp. *Philip.* 5: the same polemic against early heresies *Trall.* 6, *Philad.* 6, *Smyrn.* 6, *Tars.* 2-6, *Philip.* 7 (docetism is added in imitation of the real Ignat., *Philip.* 3, &c.): the association of creation and providence *Philad.* 5, 9: baptism into the death of our Lord, *Philip.* 1: the sabbath *Magn.* 9. In contrast with *A. C.* i-vi ἀγέννητος is constantly used of the Father, *Trall.* 6, *Philip.* 7, *Philad.* 4, *Ant.* 14, &c. (in *A. C.* i-vi only vi. 10; so viii. 47 epil.), and θεός is used absolutely of the Son, *Trall.* 10, *Tars.* 1. The proof of identity from such characteristics is of course supplemented by the other indications of identity of date and place.

4. The compiler was a divine of unorthodox but otherwise not clearly determinable theological affinities, who wrote at Antioch or in its neighbourhood in the latter half of the fourth century.

(1) On the *theology* see Funk pp. 98-107, 120-123, 165-168, 284-311: Lightfoot pp. 266-273. The data are more strongly marked in the *Epistles* than in *A. C.*, whether because the former allowed more scope or because the writer's tendencies were intensified with time. The fixed points are that he was not an Arian, and that he denied our Lord's human soul. From the latter Funk still argues that he was an Apollinarian: but Lightfoot's objections still hold, and his conclusion must be acquiesced in, that 'it seems impossible to decide with certainty the position of the Ignatian writer,' p. 272. (2) On his *home* see Funk pp. 96 sq., 118, 164 sq., 314; Lightfoot p. 274. Syria generally is indicated by the use of the syro-macedonian kalendar in v. 14 § 1, 17 § 2, 20 § 1 (see Funk p. 96); by the slip in *Philip.* 8 where he refers to the return of the holy family from Egypt as ἐπὶ τὰ τῆδε ἐπάνοδος (see Lightfoot *ad loc.*): Palestine is excluded by the references (v. 13, viii. 33 § 2) to Christmas, which was not observed in Palestine till after 425 (Duchesne *Origines du culte chrétien*, p. 248): while Antioch is suggested by the precedence given to it in vii. 46 § 1, viii. 10 § 2, and perhaps by the interest shown by the pseudo-Ignatius in the towns ecclesiastically dependent upon it (*Mar.-Ign.* 1, *Hero* 9). What is more important is that in *A. C.* v. 13 and *Philip.* 13 the holy week is not included in the forty days of Lent but forms a seventh week: this was the usage from Constantinople to Phoenicia (Soz. *H. E.* vii. 19: for Antioch see S. Chrys. in *Gen.* xxx. 1 [iv. 294 A]) as distinguished from that of Palestine, Egypt and the west, where the holy week was included in Lent. And again the principal source of the *Apostolic canons* is the council of Antioch of 341. (3) The *dates* assigned to the writer range over sixty years. Harnack (*die Lehre d. zwölf Apostel*, pp. 241-268) puts *A. C.* between 340 and 360, with a preference for 340-343: Funk (pp. 78-96, 116-118, 161-164, 311-314) at the beginning of the fifth century: Lightfoot (p. 273) assigns the pseudo-Ignatius merely to the latter half of the fourth century. The positive indications seem to converge on

370-80. *A. C.* vi. 24 sq. implies a date well after the conversion and legislation of Constantine, while the reference to the position of the Jews under the empire suggests an allusion to the measures of Constantius in 353 and the re-enactment of Hadrian's edict (Gibbon *D. and F.* xxiii vol. iii. p. 155, ed. Smith: Grätz *Geschichte d. Juden* Leipz. 1866, iv. p. 342): a reference to Julian's failure to rebuild the temple would have been apposite if the writer had lived after 363; but on the other hand he might regard an overt reference to so recent an event as precluded by the apostolic fiction. The ecclesiastical organization is identical with that of the canons of Laodicea, about 363, where singers are first mentioned (notice also that subdeacons are called *ὑπηρέται* as in *A. C.* i-vi). The cycle of great feasts in v. 13, viii. 33 is identical with that of S. Chrys. *hom. in s. Philog.* 3 (i. 497 c) in 386, and it includes Christmas which was unknown to S. Epiphanius in 375 (*haer.* li. 16, 27), and was first observed in Antioch c. 378 (S. Chrys. *in Natal.* 1 [ii. 355 A]), and was well established in Asia in 387 (C. H. Turner in *Studia biblica* ii. p. 132). The feast of S. Stephen (viii. 33 § 3) is otherwise first mentioned in a martyrology of the end of the fourth century (Duchesne *Origines*, p. 254) and by S. Greg. Nyss. in 379 (*or. in s. Bas.* init. [Migne *P. G.* xlvi. 790 A]) and feasts of apostles also in S. Greg. Nyss. *ibid.* The practical co-ordination of the sabbath with sunday is implied in some sort in c. 363 in *Can. Laod.* 16, 49, 51 (but see 29), in S. Bas. *ep.* xciii (iii. 186 D) before 373, and is noticed as sporadic by S. Epiph. *de Fide* 24 in 376 or 377, and implied in S. Chrys. *in Jo.* xi. 1 (viii. 62 B), xxv. 1 (143 B), *in 1 Tim.* v. 3 (xi. 577 E) after 398. The observance of Christmas would be decisive for c. 380 were it not that it is possible that *A. C.* was intended to develop the festal cycle, and in fact did so. Funk's grounds for a date after 400 are insufficient, and in fact amount to very little; while the dogmatic position, which is Harnack's main ground for so early a date as 343, is too indeterminate to be secure, even if it could be granted that *A. C.* was necessarily written at the moment of the greatest influence of the party which it represented. On the other hand the scantiness of allusion to monks (only in the liturgy) and a certain hesitation as to virgins (iv. 14, viii. 24), so far as they go, favour an early date. On the whole Lightfoot's general conclusion must be acquiesced in, and the work assigned merely to the second half of the fourth century; in the positive indications there is some balance in favour of 370-380, while the negative indications may suggest 350-360.

The *Apostolic Constitutions* then are the work of the pseudo-Ignatius, and were compiled in Antioch or its neighbourhood in the latter half of the fourth century.

### iii. The Liturgical forms.

#### 1. *The Clementine Liturgy.*

The relations of the documents, so far as relates to the

consecration of a bishop, are represented by the following table :

Italics indicate that the passage consists only of rubrics : square brackets that the correspondence is only liturgical, not literary. Italics are not used in the second column in reference to passages where *diakonika* and one or two other short formulæ are given.

<i>A. C.</i> viii. 4-15	<i>Eccl. can.</i> 64	<i>Can. Hippol.</i> 2 sq	<i>Egypt. Ch. Ord.</i>	<i>Ethiop. Ch. Ord.</i>
<i>Rubric</i> , c. 4 Prayer, c. 5	<i>Rubric</i>	<i>Rubric</i> , c. 2 Prayer, c. 3	<i>Rubric</i> , c. 31	<i>Rubric</i> , st. 21 Prayer
<i>Rubric</i> , c. 5 Mass of Catech. pp. 3. 2-9. 21 The Prayers pp. 9. 24-13. 3 Kiss of Peace p. 13. 5-14 Offertory p. 13. 16-34 <i>Rubric</i> p. 14. 2-6 Salutation, &c. p. 14. 8-24 Thanksgiving pp. 14. 25-20. 26 Invocation pp. 20. 26-21. 13 Intercession &c. pp. 21. 15-24. 15 Elevation p. 24. 17-30 Communion p. 25. 2-14 Thanksgiving pp. 25. 15-26. 18 Dismissal, &c. pp. 26. 20-27. 17	<i>Rubric</i> p. 461. 6-9 Mass of Catech. p. 461. 10-21 <i>The Prayers</i> p. 461. 22 sq. Kiss of Peace p. 461. 24-27 Offertory pp. 461. 28-462. 17 <i>Rubric</i> p. 462. 18-22 <i>Invocation</i> p. 462. 23 sq. <i>Prayers</i> p. 462. 25 Communion p. 462. 25-38 Thanksgiving p. 462. 39-463. 2 Dismissal p. 463. 3-6	<i>Offertory</i> = p. 463. 16  Salutation, &c. = p. 463. 17-29 <i>Prayer, &amp;c.</i> = p. 463. 30 sq.	<i>Kiss of Peace</i> c. 43 <sup>a</sup> <i>Offertory</i> p. 463. 16  Salutation, &c. p. 463. 17-29 <i>Prayer, &amp;c.</i> p. 463. 30 sq.	<i>Rubric</i>  <i>Offertory</i> p. 189. 2  Salutation, &c. p. 189. 4-16 [Thanksgiving] pp. 189. 17-190. 12 Invocation p. 190. 14-35 [Prayers] pp. 190. 36-191. 26 Elevation p. 191. 28-35 [Communion] p. 192. 1-7 [Thanksgiving] p. 192. 9-18 [Dismissal] pp. 192. 20-193. 8

<sup>a</sup> c. 43: when the teacher has finished instructing let the catechumens pray for themselves apart from the faithful, and let the women stand praying in a place in the church by themselves alone, whether they be faithful or catechumens. And when they have prayed let them (sc. the catechumens) not give

From this it will be seen that the prayers of the liturgy, except at one point, occur only in the *Apostolic Constitutions*; while, except in the second column which represents an excerpt, no identical formulae occur other than the dialogue at the opening of the anaphora and the words at the elevation. 5 The *Constitutions*, therefore, are so far the ultimate authority for the liturgy as a whole and its sources must be sought for along other lines.

a. A comparison with Appendices B and C makes it clear that it is constructed on the main lines of the Syrian and in 10 particular of the Antiochene order. The rubrical scheme is that of Antioch.

Whether an official rubrical document has been used by the compiler, or he has merely reduced current practice to writing in his own words, can scarcely be determined; but the latter seems more probable. The directions are more 15 in the hortatory manner of *A. C.* and similar documents than in that of formal rubrics, and, besides the passages which attach them to the apostolic fiction (3. 1 sq., 10 sq., 13. 24), there are some apparent marks of the compiler's hand: p. 3. 8, cp. v. 19 § 2 προσλαλήσαντες τῷ λαῷ τὰ πρὸς σωτηρίαν, vi. 11 § 1 λόγους διδασκαλίας προσλαλήσαι τῷ λαῷ: 3. 10, cp. vi. 7 § 1 τῷ λόγῳ τῆς διδασκαλίας: 20 12. 9 ἀρχιερεὺς (so 14. 8, 16, 20, 24: 19. 4) cp. ii. 57 § 12 sq., viii. 46 § 2, 4, 8: 13. 23, cp. iii. 3 ὡς (θεῷ) ἀνακειμένων (θεῷ belongs to *Didask.*): 14. 14 συμφώνως (not in sahid. and eth.) cp. ii. 55 sq., where it is several times used in the like connexion, and *Eph.* 5. On the other hand subdeacons are called ὑποδιάκονοι 13. 20, 22 and 25. 3, whereas in iii. 11 § 1 and vi. 17 § 2 they are called ὑπηρεταί by the 25 compiler, and 13. 19 sq. they discharge the function which belongs to the compiler's πυλωροί ii. 57 § 7, iii. 11 § 1, vi. 17 § 2.

β. A comparison of p. 4 with S. Chrysostom's quotation of the corresponding prayer shows that the Antiochene litany underlies the text, and it may be inferred that the Antiochene *diakonika* 30 have been similarly worked over and incorporated throughout the Clementine liturgy. From the similarity of the style of the intercession within the anaphora (pp. 21-23) to that of the deacon's prayer of the faithful (pp. 9-12) it may be conjectured that the former also is derived from the Antiochene use. 35

the peace: for their kiss is not pure. But let the faithful alone salute one another, the men the men and the women the women: but let not a man salute a woman. (This chap. refers to the instruction of catechumens before baptism: the references to the faithful are thrown in gratuitously. There may be no real literary connexion with *A. C.*)

For S. Chrysostom's quotation in *hom. ii. in 2 Cor.* 5 sqq. see below p. 471: a comparison of the texts shows how the compiler has dealt with his material, and some of the changes and additions are characteristic. Notice the words *ἐὐμενῶς προσδεξάμενος προστάγματα εὐσέβεια ποιμνιον ἀλλότριος πλημμέλημα* (see 5 below p. xxxiv sqq.): 4. 5 ὁ ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος cp. ii. 15 § 1: 4. 12 *θεογνωσίαν* ii. 26 § 4 (13 § 2 *Didask.*): 4. 14 *ἐγκαταφυτεύση*, vii. 26 § 1 *καταφυτεύσας*: 4. 29 (*ἀφ' ἐσέως*) *τυχόντες* ii. 18 § 3: 5. 7 τῷ μόνῳ ἀγεννήτῳ θεῷ see below on 5. 15. There are similar signs in the rest of the *diakonika*; besides the common characteristic words,—6. 5 *καταδυναστείας*, iv. 6 § 2 *καταδυναστεύοντες*: 6. 6 τῷ 10 *ἀρχεκάκῳ διαβύλω* see below on 17. 32: 6. 7 τοῖς ἀποστάταις τῆς εὐσεβείας, vi. 9 § 2, cp. *Philip.* 11, 12, *Philad.* 6, iii. 19 § 3: 6. 9 *ρύσῃται τῆς ἐνεργ. αὐτῶν* *Eph.* 9: 7. 6 *μνηθέντας* vi. 15 § 2, vii. 22 § 2: *ibid.* *εἰς τὸν . . . θάνατον* see above: 7. 7 *συναναστήναι* iii. 17: *ibid.* *μετόχους γενέσθαι κτλ* (vi. 30 § 4 *Didask.*): 8. 13-15 notice constructions with *ὅτι* and *γάρ*, and for quotations see v. 7 § 14, ii. 18 § 3: 15 8. 16 sq., cp. ii. 13 § 3, *Ap. can.* 51: 8. 21 *ἀποκατ. . . εἰς τὴν προτέραν ἀξίαν* and following quotation ii. 41 § 4, cp. 9. 16: 11. 13 sq. *νεοφωτίστων . . . βεβαιώσῃ* v. 6 § 3, cp. 26. 13: 11. 16 see on 19. 26: 23. 16 *διὰ τῆς μεσιτείας κτλ* viii. 47 epil.: 23. 26 *κοινωνοὶ τῆς ἀλλήσεως αὐτῶν* v. 1 § 5: 23. 31 *νεοφ. βεβαιωθῶσιν* see on 11. 13 above: 25. 26 τῷ μόνῳ ἀγεν. θεῷ see below on 5. 15. In the Intercession, pp. 21-23, 20 *ὑποδιακόνων* 22. 1 is against the compiler's use (see above: the use of *ὑπηρεσία* in the *diakonika* 10. 28 and 23. 21 [where some mss. have *καὶ ὑπηρεσίας* after *διακονίας*] is not inconsistent with the derivation of the *diakonika* and this intercession from the same source, since *ὑπηρεσία* may well be used as the abstract of *ὑποδιάκονος*, and an abstract is needed with *διακονία*). But there are 25 a few suggestions of the compiler's hand: *δμόνοια ἀναδείξῃς ἀλλότριος προσδέξῃ συγχωρήσῃς*: 21. 27 *διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν* see below on 5. 25: 22. 19 *τῶν χειμαζομένων* viii. 35, 37 § 3: 22. 25, 23. 3 *ἀνελλιπῆς* vi. 19 § 1, *Eph.* 11: 22. 30 *πάσης αἰσθητῆς κτλ* see below on 15. 6: 22. 7 *ἀπόβλητον ποιήσῃς* occurs in the prayer 27. 6, and 31 *ἀτρέπτους ἀμέμπτους ἀνεγκλήτους* in the prayer 12. 18 and 30 viii. 5 § 3, 47 epil.

γ. A comparison of the Thanksgiving with those of S. James and S. Basil, and with the passages quoted below from S. Chrysostom and S. Basil (pp. 479 n. 19, 522 n. 12) indicates that the drift and articulation of the Syrian thanksgiving is 35 reproduced. Besides this a few lines are common to the Clementine invocation and that of the *Ethiopic Church Ordinances*, but otherwise no sources of the prayers are known.

Notice that on p. 14 the 'Ο Κύριος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν of *Can. Hippol.* and 40 *egypt.* and *eth. C. O.* is replaced by the Syrian grace, on which see p. 479 n. 17 (there is no reason to press Theodoret's statement to cover Egypt and the west). With p. 479. 23-37 cp. pp. 16. 22-17. 8: 19. 9-25: and with p. 522. 14-40 cp. pp. 15. 14-20. 12. It is obvious that the form represented by the *ethiopic*

invocation, p. 190. 14-20, underlies that of the Clementine, pp. 20. 28-21. 11: the other parallels marked by Achelis *Can. Hippol.* pp. 52-60 are either too slight to be of any importance or more than accidental (190. 1 *was carried in the womb*, 19. 23 *γένονεν ἐν μήτρᾳ*: 190. 6 *burst the bonds of Satan*, 20. 8 *ρήξη τὰ δεσμὰ τοῦ δ.αβόλου*), or are fanciful, or are mere inevitable liturgical common- 5 places. The coincidence in the invocation may be accidental *so far as affects the present question*: that is to say, the ethiopic translator may have incorporated an existing Abyssinian anaphora which happened independently to have derived its invocation from the same source as *A. C.* On the other hand, if the common source of *C. O.* and *A. C.* contained an anaphora, it is obvious that either the 10 ethiopic or *A. C.* or both have departed very widely from the source.

δ. Whatever sources the compiler has used, it is plain that he has dealt very freely with them, and that in particular the prayers are substantially his own work.

(i) This is antecedently probable on the ground of his 15 procedure elsewhere.

(1) The long thanksgiving in vii. 33-38 is obviously the work of the same hand as that of the prayers of the liturgy, while it cannot be regarded as a public formula, but is rather a form of private devotion: there is no obvious place for it in 20 the public liturgical organization, nor is there anything in the text to suggest that it is intended for public use.

(2) Liturgical formulae are not regarded by the compiler as rigidly fixed: in the regulations for the catechumenate and initiation in the seventh book at some points he gives only the 25 drift of the prayers without prescribing a formula.

See vii. 39 § 2 the prayer for the catechumen, 42 the consecration of the oil, 43 § 1 the consecration of the water, where in § 2 he passes into a formula: in 44 § 1 he gives the beginning of a formula of confirmation, and in § 2 continues 30 *ταῦτα καὶ τὰ τοῦτοις ἀκόλουθα λεγέτω· ἐκάστου γὰρ ἡ δύναμις τῆς χειροθεσίας ἐστὶν αὕτη· ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ εἰς ἕκαστον τούτων ἐπίκλησις γένηται παρὰ τοῦ εὐσεβοῦς ἱερέως τοιαύτη τις εἰς ὕδωρ μόνον καταβαίνει κτλ*, thus explicitly leaving the wording to the discretion of the bishop. In the liturgy itself the formulae seem sometimes only suggested as types: 5. 14 *εὐλογίαν τοιάνδε*, 9. 1 *τοιάνδε*.

(3) He has dealt freely with known formulae, e. g. with the 35 Creed and the *Gloria in excelsis*.

(a) The creed is in vii. 41. If this be compared with the Antiochene creed as reconstructed by Dr. Hort (*Two dissertations* Camb. 1876, p. 148) it will be found that the differences consist in additions which largely bear the marks of the



compiler's hand: ἀγέννητον, [πατέρα] τοῦ Χριστοῦ, δημιουργόν, εὐδοκία τοῦ πατρός, πολιτευσάμενον ὁσίως, τὸν παράκλητον, see above and (ii) below: with ἐκ τῆς ἀγίας παρθένου cp. *Magn.* 11: with καὶ σταυρωθέντα . . . καὶ νεκρούς cp. v. 19 § 6, vi. 30 § 5: with τὸ ἐνεργῆσαν ἐν πᾶσι κτλ cp. *Philip.* 1 τὸ ἐνεργῆσαν ἐν Μωσῇ καὶ προφήταις 5 καὶ ἀποστόλοις, *Philad.* 5: with ὕστερον δὲ ἀποσταλέν cp. the frequent ὁ ἀποστείλας vi. 11 § 1, v. 19 § 6, viii. 1 § 4, *Magn.* 11, *Σμυρν.* 3, &c., ἀποστολεύς iii. 17: *ib.* πνεῦμα ἅγιον ὁ παράκλητος τὸ ὑπὸ Χριστοῦ πεμπόμενον. (b) The *Gloria in excelsis* is in vii. 47, in a form which differs from other known forms (see *Church Quarterly Review*, 41, Oct. 1885, pp. 1 sqq.) chiefly in the addition of διὰ τοῦ 10 μεγάλου ἀρχιερέως, σὲ τὸν ὄντα θεὸν ἀγέννητον ἕνα ἀπρόσιτον μόνον: cp. ii. 25 § 5 διὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου ἀρχιερέως, cp. v. 6 § 7: v. 12 § 3 τοῦ ὄντος θεοῦ: *Eph.* 7 ὁ μόνος ἀληθινὸς θεὸς ὁ ἀγέννητος καὶ ἀπρόσιτος. To these may be added (c) the prayer at the bishop's consecration, viii. 5, where the additions to the form represented by the ethiopic or the earlier greek are very characteristic, (d) the 15 prayer at the ordination of a presbyter, viii. 16, as compared with the ethiopic and the earlier greek, (e) the prayer of firstfruits in viii. 40 as compared with the sahidic *E. C.* 53, (f) the prayers from the *Didache* in vii. 25 sq.

(ii) The signs of the compiler's hand are unmistakable in the text of the prayers.

20 Applying the test of the characteristics enumerated above we find (1) of the characteristic words two-thirds occur in the prayers of the liturgy, viz. ἀξία δεσμὸν δημιουργὸς διάταξις διάφορος εὐδοκεῖν κοινωνεῖν μεταγινώσκειν νομοθετεῖν οἰκεῖος παράνομος πολιτεῦσθαι πλημμέλημα προσδέχεσθαι προχειρίζεσθαι πρόνοια προστάσσω συγχώρησις σύστασις τιμωρεῖσθαι παραφθείρω φύσις ψευδάνυμος: of the rest of the 25 vocabulary the following occur more or less frequently elsewhere—ἀλλότριος ἀμεμπτος ἀναδείκνυμι ἀπάτη ἀπειπεῖν ἀποστρέφεσθαι ἐναγής ἐνεργεῖν ἐξωθεῖν εὐμενής κατορθῶ λογικὸς παρατήρησις πλάνη πληροφορία πληρῶ ποίμνιον πολύθεος προδοσία προσλαμβάνεσθαι ὑπηρετεῖσθαι, &c.: and the following at least occur elsewhere ἀνέγκλητος ἄσαρκος διαπλάσσω ἐξευμενίζεσθαι ἐνθεσμος θεογνωσία ἱερατεύειν κατὰ- 30 ληλος μύεσθαι προστάτης σοφίζω, besides of course the more common words: these lists might be extended, and some additions will appear lower down: ἀσεβής εὐσεβής, εὐνοια κακόνοια μετάνοια reappear: a large number of privatives, see esp. p. 12. 11, 18, 21, 27 sq.: 14. 27 sq., 32 sq.: 26. 23, 28 sq.: adj. in -ικός (τοπικὸς πνευματικὸς πατρικὸς λογικὸς μεταβατικὸς προγονικὸς φυσικὸς ἱερατικὸς 35 νομικὸς προφητικὸς πολεμικὸς): φύσει p. 20. 6: 26. 28 sq.: τυγχάνειν with gen. p. 21. 9, 13: 24. 12. (2) The characteristics of style are those of the compiler: accumulation (e.g. p. 6. 15-28: 15. 28-16. 17: 26. 23-27. 2), antithesis (esp. οὐκ . . . ἀλλά p. 6. 20: 9. 7: 12. 19: 18. 3, 5, 10: 19. 9: 20. 14: 24. 12: 27. 5: οὐ μόνον . . . ἀλλὰ καὶ p. 16. 18: 17. 13), explanation (ὅτι p. 9. 7, 14: 12. 24, 27: 40 26. 2: γάρ 9. 14: 12. 25: 17. 8; otherwise 19. 12 sqq.: 17. 17). Some further illustration of details of construction will appear below. (3) A large number of passages and phrases can be paralleled elsewhere in *A. C.* and in the pseudo-Ignatian epistles. (Round brackets indicate that the passage belongs to the groundwork; square brackets that the word is critically doubtful.)

P. 5. 15-27.

15 ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ ἀγέννητος καὶ  
ἀπρόσιτος ὁ μόνος ἀληθινὸς θεὸς ὁ  
θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ χριστοῦ σου τοῦ  
μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ σου

17 ὁ τοῦ παρακλήτου προβολεύς  
18 διδασκάλους . . . πρὸς μάθησιν τῆς  
εὐσεβείας

21 λός ἀγίοις καρδίαν κτλ

22 ἐν καρδίᾳ πλήρει κτλ

24 μετόχους ποιήσον

25 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος  
ἡμῶν τοῦ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντος

*Eph.* 7 ὁ μόνος ἀληθινὸς θεὸς ὁ ἀγέννητος  
καὶ ἀπρόσιτος ὁ τῶν ὅλων κύριος τοῦ  
δὲ μονογενοῦς πατὴρ. Cp. vi. 10 § 2;  
viii. 47 epil.: *Ant.* 14, *Hero* 6, 5  
*Philip.* 7

vi. 11 § 1 [προβολέα] ἐνὸς παρακλήτου  
ii. 20 § 1, vi. 9 § 2 διδάσκαλος εὐσεβείας

*Philad.* 5

*Philad.* 6. Cp. vii. 35 § 2

ii. 33 § 1

vi. 18 § 4 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος  
ἡμῶν: ii. 25 § 11 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ  
τοῦ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντος. Cp. 15  
v. 6 § 5: *Mar. insc.*, *Trall.* 10, *Tars.* 1

10

P. 6. 15-32.

17 τὸν ἀνθρωποκτόνον ὄφιν

19 ὁ ῥήξας αὐτὸν κτλ

ὡς ἀστραπὴν κτλ

21 κακόνιοιαν

*Philad.* 3 ὁ ἀνθρωποκτόνος θήρ

Cp. vi. 9 § 1 of Simon Magus

*Philip.* 10.

20

vi. 27 § 3 in the same connexion:

*Philip.* 11 sq. also of the devil

P. 7. 16-24.

17 τὴν πνευματικὴν ἀναγέννησιν

19 παρασκεύασον ἀξίους γενέσθαι . . . τῆς  
ἀληθινης σου υἰοθεσίας

22 διὰ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτήρος ἡμῶν

iii. 16 τὸ πνευματικὸν βάπτισμα

vii. 24 § 2 προπαρασκευάζοντες ἑαυτοὺς 25  
ἀξίους τῆς υἰοθεσίας

vi. 30 § 4 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτήρος

P. 9. 2-19.

3 πρύταμι

4 νόμον . . . ἔμφυτον καὶ γραπτὸν 16. 31

7 οὐ βούλει τὸν θάνατον τοῦ ἁμαρ-  
τωλοῦ ἀλλὰ τὴν μετάνοιαν

10 ὁ θέλων κτλ

11 ὁ τὸν γίον προσδεξάμενος κτλ

14 ἐὰν γὰρ ἀνομίας κτλ

16 ἀποκατάστησον . . . ἐν τῇ προτέρα  
ἀξία

*Smyrn.* 9 εἰρήνην καὶ εὐνομίαν . . . πρυ-  
τανεύοντος

30

*Eph.* 17 ἔμφυτον . . . κριτήριον. Cp. vi.  
20-23

vii. 14: *Philad.* 11

*Philad.* 3

35

Cp. ii. 41 § 1

ii. 16 § 2: *Mag.* 10

ii. 41 § 4 οὐ μόνον προσδέχεται ὁ θεὸς  
τοὺς μετανοούντας ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰς τὴν  
προτέραν ἀξίαν ἀποκαθίστησιν: *ib.* 40  
22 § 14

17 διὰ Χριστοῦ καὶ [al. τοῦ] θεοῦ καὶ  
σωτήρος ἡμῶν 13. 2

*Tars.* 1 Χριστὸν . . . τὸν σωτήρά μου καὶ  
θεόν



## P. 12. 10-13. 3.

- 11 κήρυγμα γνώσεως . . . εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν . . .  
εἰς κατάληψιν
- 5 18 ἀτρέπτους ἀμέμπτους ἀνεγκλήτους  
19 μὴ ἔχοντες κτλ  
22 ὃν ἐξηγόρασας τῷ τιμίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ  
σου αἵματι  
28 ἀπαραλόγιστε
- 10 πάσης νόσου κτλ
- P. 14. 25-33.
- 25 τὸν ὄντως ὄντα θεόν  
27 τὸν μόνον ἀγέννητον
- 15 28 ἀναρχον . . . τὸν πάσης αἰτίας καὶ  
γενέσεως κρείττονα 26. 27  
τὸν ἀνευδεῆ 21. 4
- 20 33 μόνος τῷ εἶναι καὶ κρείττων παντὸς  
ἀριθμοῦ
- P. 15.
- 2 αὐτὸν δὲ πρὸ πάντων αἰώνων γεννήσας  
25 . . . υἱὸν μονογενῆ λόγον θεὸν σοφίαν  
ζῶσαν πρωτότοκον πάσης κτίσεως  
ἄγγελον τῆς μεγάλης βουλής σου  
ἀρχιερέα σου βασιλέα
- 30 3 βουλήσει καὶ δυνάμει
- 35 6 κύριον πάσης νοητῆς καὶ αἰσθητῆς  
φύσεως  
7 δι' αὐτοῦ τὰ πάντα πεποίηκας καὶ δι'  
αὐτοῦ τῆς προσηκούσης προνοίας τὰ  
45 ὅλα ἀξιοῖς, cp. 19. 8
- Cp. vi. 11 § 1 οὐκ ἄγνωστον ἢ ἄλεκτον  
ἀλλὰ διὰ νόμου καὶ προφητῶν κηρυσ-  
σόμενον : *Trall.* 6
- viii. 47 epil.
- ii. 61 § 4 also of individuals
- v. 17 § 1 τοὺς τῷ τιμίῳ αἵματι τοῦ Χρισ-  
τοῦ ἐξηγορασμένους  
*Magn.* 3 τὸν μὴ δυνάμενον παρά τινος  
παραλοισθῆναι  
See on 19. 26
- v. 12 § 3 περὶ τοῦ ὄντος θεοῦ  
*Ant.* 14 ὁ ὢν μόνος ἀγέννητος : *Hero* 6,  
*Philip.* 7 : vi. 10 § 2
- vi. 11 § 1 οὐκ αὐταίτιον καὶ αὐτογένεθλον  
. . . ἀλλ' αἰδίον καὶ ἀναρχον : cp.  
vi. 8 § 2
- vi. 20 § 1 ἀνευδεῆς ὑπάρχων τῇ φύσει.  
Cp. *Philip.* 9
- vi. 11 § 1 οὐ δεύτερον ὄντα καὶ τρίτον  
ἢ πολλοστὸν ἀλλὰ μόνον αἰδίως
- v. 16 § 1 τὸν πρὸ πάντων [αἰώνων] ἐξ  
αὐτοῦ γεννηθέντα υἱὸν μονογενῆ  
λόγον θεόν : *Philad.* 6 θεὸν μονογενῆ  
καὶ σοφίαν καὶ λόγον θεοῦ : *Tars.* 4  
πρωτότ. π. κτ. καὶ θεὸς λόγος καὶ  
αὐτὸς ἐποίησεν τὰ πάντα : *Smyrn.* 9  
θεὸν καὶ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν πρωτό-  
τοκον καὶ μόνον τῇ φύσει τοῦ πατρὸς  
ἀρχιερέα : v. 20 § 5 κύριον βασιλέα  
κριτὴν νομοθέτην ἄγγελον τοῦ πατρὸς  
μονογενῆ θεόν. Cp. ii. 24 § 2, vi.  
11 § 3, &c.
- v. 7 § 10 ὁ δυνάμει . . . παραγαγών, § 11  
βουλήσει μόνῃ . . . παρήγαγεν . . .  
πάντας ἀναστήσει θελήματι. Cp. vi.  
27 § 5 γνώμῃ . . . βουλήσει  
*Philip.* 5 ὁ πάλοι μὲν πᾶσαν αἰσθητὴν καὶ  
νοητὴν φύσιν κατασκευάσας γνώμῃ  
πατρός : *ib.* 11, *Philad.* 5, *Smyrn.* 8
- vii. 25 § 1 δι' οὗ καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐποίησας  
καὶ τῶν ὅλων προνοεῖς : *Philad.* 9  
δι' οὗ ὁ πατὴρ τὰ πάντα πεποίηκεν καὶ  
τῶν ὅλων προνοεῖ. Cp. ii. 44 § 2

10 ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ σου

11 τὰ χερουβὶμ καὶ τὰ σεραφίμ, αἰῶνάς τε καὶ στρατιάς, δυνάμεις τε καὶ ἔξουσίας, ἀρχάς τε καὶ θρόνους, ἀρχαγγέλους τε καὶ ἀγγέλους 18. 25

17 γνώμη μόνη . . . κατασκευάσας

19 εἰς ἀνάπαυαν . . . εἰς ἀρχάς . . . εἰς αἶνον κτλ

P. 16.

1 ὁ συστησάμενος

4-7 ποτὲ μὲν . . . ποτὲ δέ

20 εἶπας γὰρ τῇ σῇ σοφίᾳ Ποιῆσωμεν κτλ

23 πεποίηκας αὐτὸν ἐκ ψυχῆς ἀθανάτου καὶ σώματος σκεδαστοῦ τῆς μὲν ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος τοῦ δὲ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων στοιχείων καὶ δέδωκας αὐτῷ κατὰ μὲν τὴν ψυχὴν τὴν λογικὴν διάγνωσιν, εὐσεβείας καὶ ἀσεβείας διάκρισιν

30 ὡς ἄν

31 νόμον ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἔμφυτον 9. 4

P. 17.

1 πάντων μὲν ἀνῆκας αὐτῷ τὴν ἔξουσίαν πρὸς μετάληψιν

2 τὴν γεῦσιν ἀπειπας

4 ἀμελήσαντα δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς καὶ γευ-

vi. 11 § 1 θεὸν καὶ πατέρα τοῦ μονογενοῦς καὶ πρωτοτόκου πάσης κτίσεως

Trall. 5 (τὰς ἀγγελικὰς) τάξεις καὶ τὰς τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων καὶ στρατιῶν ἐξαλλαγὰς, δυνάμεών τε καὶ κυριοτήτων διαφορὰς, 5 θρόνων τε καὶ ἔξουσιῶν παραλλαγὰς, αἰῶνων τε μεγαλειότητος τῶν τε χερουβείμ καὶ σεραφείμ τὰς ὑπεροχὰς Philip. 5 κατασκευάσας γνώμη πατρός. Cr. on 15. 3, 16. 1 10

Cr. v. 12 § 1 τὰ γὰρ ἄστρα καὶ οἱ φωστῆρες εἰς φαῦσιν ἀνθρώποις . . . ἐδόθησαν

Eph. 18 ὁ πρὸ αἰῶνων γεννηθεὶς καὶ τὰ πάντα γνώμη τοῦ πατρὸς συστη- 15 σάμενος

Cr. on 18. 8, Magn. 5

v. 7 § 13 ἡ θεία γραφὴ μαρτυρεῖ λέγοντα τὸν θεὸν τῷ μονογενεῖ Χριστῷ Ποιῆσωμεν κτλ 20

v. 7 § 12 μὴ ὄντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ διαφόρων ἐποίησε δοὺς αὐτῷ τὴν ψυχὴν ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος: vi. 11 § 2 ψυχὴν ἀσώματον ἐν ἡμῖν καὶ ἀθάνατον ὁμολογοῦμεν ἀλλ' οὐ φθαρτὴν ὡς τὰ 25 σώματα ἀλλ' ἀθάνατον ὡς λογικὴν καὶ αὐτεξούσιον: Hero 4 τοῦ γὰρ Ἄδὰμ τὸ σῶμα ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων στοιχείων: Eph. 16 πᾶς ἄνθρωπος ὁ τὸ διακρίνειν παρὰ θεοῦ εἰληφώς 30 κτλ: v. 7 § 9 διακρίνει δὲ τοὺς εὐσεβεῖς ἐκ τῶν ἀσεβῶν

ii. 41 § 2, 57 § 2, Magn. 3, &c.

vi. 20 § 2 τὸν νόμον τὸν ὑπ' ἑμοῦ τῇ φύσει καταβληθέντα πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις: vii. 35 26 § 1 νόμον καταφυτεύσας ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἡμῶν

vii. 26 § 1 τὰ πρὸς μετάληψιν εὐτρεπίσας ἀνθρώποις 40

vi. 7 § 2 (τὸν Ἄδὰμ τῇ γεύσει τοῦ ξύλου τῆς κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ἀθανασίας ἐστέρησεν). ἀπειπεῖν iv. 6 § 3, vi. 28 § 5, vii. 6

Trall. 10 τοῦ ἀρχεκάκου ὄψεως τοῦ διὰ 45

σάμενον ἀπηγορευμένου καρποῦ ἀπάτη  
 ὄψεως καὶ συμβουλίᾳ γυναικὸς

5

10 11 πρὸς ὀλίγον

παλιγγενεσίαν

12 ζῶην ἐξ ἀναστάσεως ἐπηγγείλω

15 Ἄβελ . . . Καὶν . . . Σήθ . . . κτλ

16 τοῦ ἀδελφοκτόνου Καὶν

17 ὡς ἐναγοῦς

19 πληρωτῆς

22 ἐπαγαγῶν τῷ κόσμῳ

31 τὸν πολύτλαν Ἰώβ

20

32 τοῦ ἀρχεκάκου ὄψεως

P. 18.

2 εἰς πλήθος

25 7 παραφθειράντων 19. 12

8 τὸν φυσικὸν νόμον

τὴν κτίσιν ποτὲ μὲν αὐτόματον νομι-  
 σάντων ποτὲ δὲ πλείον ἢ δεῖ τιμη-  
 σάντων

30

10 οὐκ εἶσας

35 11 πρὸς βοήθειαν τοῦ φυσικοῦ τὸν γραπ-  
 τὸν νόμον δέδωκας

13 τὴν πολυθέον πλάνην

15 τοὺς Αἰγυπτίους δεκαπλήγῳ ἐτιμω-  
 ρήσω, θάλασσαν διελὼν Ἰσραηλίτας  
 διεβίβασας, Αἰγυπτίους ἐπιδιώξαντας  
 ὑποβρυχίους ἐκόλασας, ξύλῳ πικρὸν  
 ὕδωρ ἐγλύκανας, ἐκ πέτρας ἀκροτόμου  
 ὕδωρ ἀνέχεας, ἐξ οὐρανοῦ τὸ μάννα  
 ὕσας, τροφήν ἐξ ἀέρος ὀρνυγομήτραν,

45

τῆς γυναικὸς ἀπατήσαντος Ἄδὰμ :  
*Smyrni.* 7 τοῦ ἀρχεκ. πνεύματος τοῦ  
 τὸν Ἄδὰμ διὰ τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς  
 ἐντολῆς ἐξώσαντος. ἀμελήσαντα *cr.*  
 ἀμέλεια *iv.* 11 § 3, *viii.* 46 § 2 :  
 ἀπαγορεύω *i.* 3 § 4, *iv.* 7 § 2, *vi.* 28  
 § 3 : συμβουλίᾳ *ii.* 44 § 2 : ἐξωθέω  
*ii.* 20 § 4, 21 § 1, 40, *vi.* 8 § 1,  
*Philip.* 11, *Smyrni.* 7

v. 7 § 6, *ii.* 22 § 2*Cr.* v. 7 § 9*vii.* 25 § 1 ἐπηγγείλω ἡμῖν τὴν ἀνάστασιν  
 τῶν νεκρῶν*Cr.* *ii.* 55 : *vi.* 12 § 5*Philip.* 11 τὸν ἀνθρωποκτόνον Καὶνv. 4 § 1 ὡς ἐναγῆς : *Philip.* 3, 11*Philip.* 7*vi.* 30 § 5 τῷ κόσμῳ δὲ τέλος ἐπάγοντος*Ant.* 10 τὸν τλητικὸν Ἰώβ : v. 7 § 14

ὁ καρτερικὸς Ἰώβ

See on 17. 4. *Cr.* *vi.* 7 § 2 τὸν κακοῦργον  
 ὄφιν*vi.* 27 § 2 πρὸς γένεσιν πλήθους*Cr.* v. 12 § 3 *ιουδαϊκῆ* παραφθορά*i.* 6 § 3, *vi.* 19 § 1, 22 § 4, 23 § 1

v. 12 § 2 τὴν δὲ κτίσιν ἤδη πλείον θαυ-  
 μάσαντες καὶ ποτὲ μὲν μοσχοποιή-  
 σαντες ὡς ἐν ἐρήμῳ ποτὲ δὲ τὸν  
 Βεελφεγῶρ προσκυνοῦντες : *Magn.* 5 :  
*vi.* 6 § 1 ἐξ αὐτομάτου δὲ φορᾶς  
 λέγοντες τὰ ὄντα συνεστάναι

(ii. 35 § 1), v. 7 § 5, *vi.* 24. *Cr.* (ii. 20  
 § 4), *iv.* 11 § 3, *vi.* 27 § 2*vi.* 19 § 1 (δέδωκε νόμον ἀπλοῦν) εἰς  
 βοήθειαν τοῦ φυσικοῦ. *Cr.* on 18. 8*vi.* 20 § 3 τῆς πολυθέου πλάνης : v. 15 § 3  
 τὴν πολυθ. μανίαν

*vi.* 20 § 2 (τὸν Αἰγυπτίους δεκαπλήγῳ  
 πατάξαντα, τὸν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν  
 διελόντα εἰς) διαίρεσις ὑδάτων, (τὸν  
 διαγαγόντα αὐτοὺς ἐν μέσῳ ὕδατος  
 ὡς) ἵππον ἐν πεδίῳ, (τὸν τοὺς ἐχθροὺς  
 αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπιβούλους βυθίσαντα,  
 τὸν εἰς Μέρραν τὴν πικρὰν πηγὴν

στῦλον πυρὸς τὴν νύκτα πρὸς φωτισ-  
μὸν καὶ στῦλον νεφέλης ἡμέρας πρὸς  
σκιασμὸν θάλπους

γλυκάναντα, τὸν ἐκ πέτρας) ἀκροτόμου  
(καταγαγόντα ὕδωρ εἰς πλησμονήν,  
τὸν στῦλφ νεφέλης καὶ στῦλφ πυρὸς  
σκιάζοντα αὐτοῖς) διὰ θάλπος ἄμετρον  
καὶ φωτίζοντα (καὶ ὀδηγοῦντα) τοὺς 5  
οὐκ εἰδότας ὅπου πορευθῶσιν, (τὸν ἐξ  
οὐρανοῦ μαννοδοτήσαντα αὐτοῖς καὶ  
ἐκ θαλάσσης κρεοδοτήσαντα) ὀρτυγο-  
μήτραν: *ib.* 3 § 1 (τὸν [sc. Moses]  
τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν διηρηκότα καὶ 10  
ὡς τείχος τὰ ὕδατα ἔνθεν καὶ ἔνθεν  
διαστήσαντα καὶ ὡς δι' ἐρήμου ξηρᾶς  
τὸν λαὸν ἡγηροχότα καὶ βυθίσαντα)  
Φαραῶ καὶ τοὺς Αἴγυπτίους (καὶ πάν-  
τας τοὺς) παρ' αὐτῶν (μετ' αὐτῶν, 15  
τὸν γλυκάναντα πηγὴν αὐτοῖς) μετὰ  
ξύλου (καὶ ἐκ πέτρας) ἀκροτόμου  
(προαγαγόντα αὐτοῖς ὕδωρ) διψῶσι,  
(τὸν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ μαννοδοτήσαντα  
αὐτοῖς καὶ) ἐξ ἀέρος (κρεοδοτήσαντα, 20  
τὸν στῦλον πυρὸς ἐν νυκτὶ εἰς φωτισ-  
μὸν καὶ ὀδηγίαν παρεχόμενον αὐτοῖς  
καὶ) στῦλον (νεφέλης εἰς σκιασμὸν  
ἡμέρας) διὰ τὸν ἐξ ἡλίου φλογμὸν  
21 τὸν Ἰησοῦν στρατηγὸν ἀναδείξας  
*Hero* 8 ὡς Μωυσῆς Ἰησοῦ τῷ μετ' αὐτὸν 25  
στρατηγῷ

21 τὸν Ἰησοῦν στρατηγὸν ἀναδείξας

*Hero* 8 ὡς Μωυσῆς Ἰησοῦ τῷ μετ' αὐτὸν 25  
στρατηγῷ

P. 19.

7 ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν καὶ θεὸς Ἰησοῦς ὁ χρισ-  
τὸς ὃς εἰς πάντα ὑπηρετησάμενός σοι  
τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τε  
δημιουργίαν διάφορον καὶ πρόνοιαν  
κατάλληλον

*Eph.* 15 ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν καὶ θεὸς Ἰησοῦς  
ὁ χριστός: *v.* 20 § 6 θεὸν λόγον  
ὑπηρετούμενον τῷ θεῷ αὐτοῦ καὶ 30  
πατρὶ εἰς τὴν τῶν ὅλων δημιουργίαν:  
*Philad.* 5 εἰς ὁ μεσίτης θεοῦ καὶ  
ἀνθρώπων εἰς τε δημιουργίαν νοητῶν  
καὶ αἰσθητῶν καὶ πρόνοιαν πρόσφορον  
καὶ κατάλληλον: *vi.* 11 § 1 ἕνα 35  
δημιουργὸν διαφόρου κτίσεως διὰ  
Χριστοῦ ποιητὴν, τὸν αὐτὸν προ-  
νοητὴν

10 νομικὴν . . . προφητικὸς . . . ἀγγέλων

ii. 55 § 1 τοὺς μετὰ τὸν νόμον δι' ἀγγέλων  
καὶ προφητῶν 40

15 μελλόντων ὅσον οὐδέπω ἀπόλλυσθαι

*Trall.* 8 μέλλοντας ὅσον οὐδέπω ἀπόλλυ-  
σθαι: *vi.* 18 § 5 μέλλοντας ὅσον  
οὐδέπω θνήσκειν

εὐδόκησεν αὐτὸς γνώμη σῆ ὁ δημιουρ-  
γὸς ἀνθρώπου ἄνθρωπος γενέσθαι,

*vi.* 11 § 1 τὸν αὐτὸν εὐδοκήσαντα καὶ  
ἄνθρωπον γενέσθαι: *ii.* 24 § 2 εὐδύ- 45

- ὁ νομοθέτης ὑπὸ νόμους, ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς  
ιερεῖον, ὁ ποιμὴν πρόβατον
- 5
- 18 ἐξευμενίσαστο  
τὸν ἑαυτοῦ θεὸν καὶ πατέρα
- 10 20 ὁ θεὸς λόγος ὁ ἀγαπητὸς υἱὸς
- 21 κατὰ τὰς περὶ αὐτοῦ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ προ-  
ρηθείσας προφητείας ἐκ σπέρματος
- 15 Δαβὶδ καὶ Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς Ἰούδα
- 20 23 γέγονεν ἐν μήτρᾳ παρθένου ὁ διαπλάσ-  
σων πάντας τοὺς γεννωμένους
- 24 ἔσαρκώθη ὁ ἄσαρκος
- 25
- 25 ὁ ἀχρόνως γεννηθεὶς ἐν χρόνῳ γεγέν-  
νηται
- πολιτευσάμενος ὁσίως καὶ παιδεύσας
- 30 ἐνθέσμως, πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν  
μαλακίαν ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἀπελάσας,  
σημεῖά τε καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ  
ποιήσας
- 35
- 26 Πᾶσαν νόσον κτλ 12. 28
- 27 ἡμεῖς τε καὶ τέρατα κτλ
- 28 ὁ τρέφων πάντας τοὺς χρῆζοντας  
τροφῆς
- 40 29 ἐμπιπλῶν πᾶν κτλ
- 31 τὸ θέλημά σου ἐπλήρωσε
- 32 κατορθώσας
- P. 20.
- 1 ἀρχιερέων ψευδωνύμων καὶ λαοῦ παρα-  
νόμου προδοσίᾳ
- 45
- κησεν ἐκ γυναικὸς αὐτὸν γεννηθῆναι  
τὸν ποιητὴν ἀνδρὸς καὶ γυναικὸς :  
vi. 22 § 4 καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ νομοθέτης  
αὐτὸς πληρῶμα νόμου : *Philad.* 9  
οὗτός ἐστι . . . τὸ ἱερεῖον (cp. ii. 48  
§ 2) : ii. 20 § 5, *Philad.* 9 ὁ ποιμὴν.  
With γνώμη σῆ cp. on 15. 3
- ii. 12 § 3, vi. 22 § 2
- v. 6 § 6, 19 § 6, vi. 30 § 5
- ii. 24 § 2 τὸν υἱὸν τὸν ἀγαπητὸν τὸν θεὸν  
λόγον : iii. 17 ὁ μονογενὴς θεὸς  
ὁ ἀγαπητὸς [υἱός]. Cp. v. 19 § 3, 6
- Mar.-Ign.* 1 ἐκ σπέρματος Δαυεὶδ καὶ  
'Αβραάμ κατὰ τὰς περὶ αὐτοῦ ὑπ'  
αὐτοῦ προρηθείσας φωνὰς παρὰ τοῦ  
τῶν προφητῶν χοροῦ : *Rom.* 7 ἐκ  
σπέρματος Δαυεὶδ καὶ Ἀβραάμ : vi. 11  
§ 3 Ἰησοῦς ὁ χριστὸς ὁ ἐξ Ἰουδα ἀνα-  
τείλας (Heb. vii. 14)
- Trall.* 11 ἀληθῶς γέγονεν ἐν μήτρᾳ  
ὁ πάντας ἀνθρώπους ἐν μήτρᾳ δια-  
πλάττων. διαπλάσσειν vi. 11 § 2
- Eph.* 7 ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, ὁ ἀσώματος  
ἐν σώματι, ὁ ἀπαθὴς ἐν (παθητῷ)  
σώματι, ὁ ἀθάνατος ἐν θνητῷ σώματι,  
ἡ ζωὴ ἐν φθορᾷ. ἄσαρκος vi. 26 § 2
- Polyc.* 3 (τὸν ἀχρονον) ἐν χρόνῳ
- Magn.* 11 πολιτευσάμενος ὁσίως καὶ πᾶσαν  
νόσον καὶ μαλακίαν θεραπεύσαντι ἐν  
τῷ λαῷ καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα  
ποιήσαντι ἐπ' εὐεργεσίᾳ ἀνθρώπων :  
vi. 11 § 1 πολιτευσάμενον ἄνευ  
ἁμαρτίας : viii. 1 § 4 : *Smyrn.* 1, 6 :  
*Trall.* 10
- viii. 1 § 3 *Philip.* 5, *Magn.* 11
- Magn.* 11, *Trall.* 10 (both of our Lord)
- Philip.* 9 τὸν τρέφοντα πάντας τοὺς τροφῆς  
δεομένους
- iv. 5 § 2
- (v. 1 § 4). Cp. v. 19 § 6, viii. 1 § 4
- iv. 2 § 2, v. 7 § 15, vii. 31 § 2
- v. 18 § 2 ὑπὸ ψευδωνύμων ἰουδαίων : viii. 2  
§ 1 Καϊάφας ὁ ψευδῶν. ἀρχιερεὺς :

2 τοῦ τὴν κακίαν νοσήσαντος  
 3 ὑποστὰς σῆ συγκωρήσει παραδοθεὶς  
 Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι καὶ κριθεὶς  
 ὁ κριτῆς καὶ κατακριθεὶς ὁ σωτὴρ  
 σταυρῷ προσηλώθη ὁ ἀπαθὴς καὶ  
 ἀπέθανεν ὁ τῆ φύσει ἀθάνατος καὶ  
 ἐτάφη ὁ ζωοποιός

6 ἵνα πάθους λύση καὶ θανάτου ἐξέλθαι  
 τούτους δι' οὓς παρεγένετο καὶ βῆξῃ  
 τὰ δεσμὰ τοῦ διαβόλου καὶ ῥύσῃται  
 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκ τῆς ἀπάτης αὐτοῦ  
 9 καὶ ἀνέστη ἐκ νεκρῶν τῆ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ  
 καὶ τεσσαράκοντα ἡμερῶν συνδια-  
 τρίψας τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀνελήφθη εἰς  
 τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ ἐκαθέσθη ἐκ δεξιῶν  
 σου τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ

13 ὧν δι' ἡμᾶς ὑπέμεινεν

19 θρυπτόμενον

P. 21.

1 εὐχαριστοῦντες... ἐφ' οἷς κατηξίωσας

4 σὺ ὁ ἀνευδεὴς θεὸς καὶ εὐδοκῆσης ἐπ'  
 αὐτοῖς

6 τὸν μάρτυρα τῶν παθημάτων

v. 14 § 5 συνέδριον παρανόμων: *Trall.*

10 ὑπὸ τῶν ψευδοῦδαίων: *Magn.* 3

ψευδοῖρεῖς. προδοσία v. 14 § 5, 15 § 1

vi. 5 § 1 κακόνοιαν νοσοῦσιν 27 § 3

*Magn.* 11 τὸ πάθος ὑποστάντι καὶ πρὸς 5

τῶν χριστοκτόνων ἰουδαίων ἐπὶ

Ποντίου Πιλάτου ἡγεμόνος καὶ Ἡρώ-

δου βασιλέως καὶ σταυρὸν ὑπομείναντι

καὶ ἀποθανόντι: ii. 24 § 2 συνεχώρη-

σε παθεῖν τὸν τῆ φύσει ἀπαθῆ: 10

*Trall.* 10 ὑπὸ . . . Πιλάτου τοῦ ἡγε-

μόνος ὁ κριτῆς ἐκρίθη . . . κατεκρίθη

ἐσταυρώθη ἀληθῶς . . . ἀπέθανεν

ἀληθῶς καὶ ἐτάφη: *Philip.* 7 σταυρῷ

προσηλώσθαι τὸν ἀναρχον τίνος συγ- 15

χωρήσαντος οὐκ ἔχω εἰπεῖν. Cp. ii.

59 § 2, v. 20 § 5

ii. 24 § 2 ὅπως τοὺς ὑποκειμένους θανάτῳ

ῥύσῃται θανάτου: ii. 35 § 1 (ἐρρύσατο

ὑμᾶς κύριος) τῆς δουλείας τῶν ἐπει- 20

σάκτων δεσμῶν. Cp. vii. 30.

*Trall.* 9 καὶ ἀνέστη διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν . . .

καὶ τεσσαράκοντα ἡμέρας συνδιατρί-

ψας τοῖς ἀποστόλοις ἀνελήφθη πρὸς

τὸν Πατέρα καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν 25

αὐτοῦ: viii. 1 § 4 καὶ ἀνέστη διὰ

τριῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἀνά-

στασιν τεσσαράκοντα ἡμέρας παρα-

μείνας τοῖς ἀποστόλοις . . . ἀνελήφθη

πρὸς τὸν ἀποστείλαντα αὐτὸν θεὸν 30

καὶ πατέρα ἐπ' ὄψεσιν αὐτῶν: cp.

v. 7 § 18, 19 § 6, vi. 11 § 1, 30 § 5:

*Magn.* 11

iii. 19 § 2 πληγὰς καὶ σταυρὸν δι' ἡμᾶς

ὑπομείναντος. Cp. *Magn.* 11, *Eph* 16 35

*Philad.* 4 εἰς γὰρ ἄρτος τοῖς πᾶσιν ἐθρύφθη

(of the Eucharist)

vii. 30 (εὐχαριστοῦντες) . . . καὶ (ἐξομολο-

γούμενοι) ἐφ' οἷς εὐεργέτησεν 40

vi. 20 § 1 (οὐ γὰρ θυσιῶν δέεται θεὸς)

ἀνευδεὴς ὑπάρχων τῆ φύσει ἀλλὰ . . .

εὐδοκῶν ἐπὶ ταῖς θυσίαις αὐτῶν

v. 1 § 2 (τῆς μαρτυρίας τῶν παθημάτων

αὐτοῦ): *Rom.* 2 τῶν ἑαυτοῦ παθη- 45

μάτων μάρτυρα

- 9 ἀφέσεως . . . τύχωσι  
πνεύματος ἁγίου πληρωθῶσιν
- 11 ἄξιοι τοῦ χριστοῦ σου γένωνται, ζωῆς  
αἰωνίου τύχωσι
- 5  
22 σοφίσας πνεύματος ἁγίου πληρώσῃς
- P. 22.
- 4 ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΟΝ ἱεράτευμα κτλ
- 25 ἀνελλιπῶς 23. 3
- 10 30 πάσης αἰσθητῆς καὶ νοητῆς φύσεως
- 31 ἀτρέπτους ἀμέμπτους ἀνεγκλήτους
- P. 23. 1-6.
- 3 ἀτελευτήτους
- P. 26.
- 15 4 καθωσιωμένων
- 5 τὰ ἀγνοούμενα ἀποκάλυψον, τὰ λεί-  
ποντα προσαναπλήρωσον, τὰ ἐγνωσ-  
μένα κράτυνον . . . 11 τὰ πεπλανημένα  
ἐπίστρεψον
- 20 13 τοὺς νεοτελεῖς βεβαίωσον
- 25 ὁ τύποις μὴ περιγραφόμενος
- 28 ὁ φύσει ἀναλλοίωτος
- 25 30 λογικαῖς φύσεσιν
- ii. 18 § 3 ἀφέσεως τευξόμενοι  
*Smyrn.* 13 πεπληρωμένοι πνεύματος ἁγίου  
*Philad.* 3 ἄξιοι ('Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ) γενόμενοι  
σωτηρίας αἰωνίου τύχωσιν : *Smyrn.* 6  
ζωῆς αἰωνίου οὐ τεύξεται  
*Eph.* 4 σοφισθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος
- (ii. 25 § 10), iii. 15 § 6 : *Philad.* 4  
vi. 19 § 1 : *Eph.* 11  
See on 15. 6  
See on 12. 18
- v. 7 § 4
- v. 14 § 6 καθωσιώσιν  
Cp. ii. 6 § 7 τοὺς ἀγνοοῦντας διδάσκετε,  
τοὺς ἐπισταμένους στηρίζετε, τοὺς  
πεπλανημένους ἐπιστρέφετε
- v. 6 § 3 (τοὺς νεοφωτιστούς) βεβαιοῦμεν  
Cp. vi. 27 § 2 μὴ ἐν τόπῳ ὄν (of the Holy  
Ghost)  
Cp. *Philip.* 5 τὸν τῆ φύσει ἀτρέπτον (of  
the Son)  
Cp. *Trall.* 9 τῶν ἀσωμάτων φύσεων : ii.  
56 § 1 αἱ ἐπουράνιαι φύσεις.

(4) There is the same large use of Scripture, both in strings of quotations (see esp. 6. 15-30 : 9. 2-16 : 12. 10-31 : of course the usual formulae of quotation are not to be expected in prayers) and in series of examples (17. 15-18. 21), with the characteristic use of epithets and titles (17. 16, 23, 27, 31 : 18. 11 : 20. 4 : 27. 1), as well as a great deal of scriptural language worked into the text. The quotations which occur elsewhere are noticed in the parallels above : some of them are noticeable, p. 5. 22 : 12. 19, 28 : 18. 11 : 19. 27 : 21. 6. (5) Most of the theological characteristics reappear : ὁ μόνος ἀληθινὸς θεός 5. 15 : 35 τῶν ὄλων κύριος 5. 17, δέσποτα τῶν ὄλων 9. 2 (not θεὸς τῶν ὄλων : and as in the rest of vii and viii, except viii. 47 epil., ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων θεός is not used) : θεὸς μονογενῆς 6. 28 : θεὸς λόγος 15. 4 : 19. 20 : πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως 15. 4 : 19. 21 : the 'service' of the Son is put emphatically 19. 7 sq. as in v. 20 § 5, cp. 19. 16 : and the operation of the Father 'through' the Son is strongly marked 5. 18 : 40 7. 17 : 9. 4 : 12. 11 : 15. 2, 7-11 : 16. 28 (cp. iv. 13, v. 7 § 15, vi. 11 § 1, &c.) and ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ χριστοῦ and the like are common, 5. 16 : 15. 10 : 19. 8, 18 : 25. 29 : and παῖς is used of the Son 25. 30 : 27. 10, cp. viii. 47 epil. : while the liturgy shares with the *Epistles* the common use of ἀγέννητος of the Father (5. 15 : 14. 27, 32), and of θεός absolutely of the Son (9. 17 : 13. 2 : 19. 7,



18: 24. 7). Our Lord's highpriesthood 15. 5: 19. 17. 'Ο παράκλητος of the Holy Ghost 5. 17 (the 'witness' does not appear: and there is no commemoration of the Holy Ghost where it might be expected in the Thanksgiving, p. 15: indeed the mention of the Holy Ghost is for the most part incidental). The denial of our Lord's human soul is wanting, but it may be noticed that the soul 5 is not mentioned in 19. 15-25, where the *σάρξ* is twice alluded to (in vi. 26 § 1, where alone in i-vi the compiler's heresy appears, the meaning of *ἐκ ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος* might escape notice were it not made quite explicit in pseudo-Ignatius). There is an implicit antignostic polemic in 12. 11-13: 14. 29-15. 1: 26. 29-27. 2: creation and providence are characteristically combined in 15. 7-9: 10 19. 8 sq.: baptism *into the death* of our Lord occurs only in the deacon's suffrage 7. 6, where however it may be an addition of the compiler's: and naturally the sabbath is not dwelt upon (but it is emphatically commemorated in the thanksgiving in vii. 36).

If the thanksgiving in vii. 33 sqq. be compared in detail with the prayers of 15 the liturgy the impression will be confirmed that both are by the same hand and this the hand of the compiler. It will have been noticed that there seem to be no important parallels between the commemoration of creation (15. 15-16. 17, and vii. 33 sqq.) and the compiler's work elsewhere. This is accounted for by the absence of occasion for such description elsewhere, while here no 20 doubt it corresponds to and is occasioned by the practice of the church.

We conclude therefore that the Clementine Liturgy is constructed on the Antiochene scheme and includes the Antiochene *diakonika*, worked over and expanded by the compiler of the *Apostolic Constitutions*, who is also the pseudo-Ignatius, and 25 filled in with prayers which, whatever sources they may include, are very largely the work of the same compiler.

It will be seen that, according to this analysis, the compiler in filling in the traditional scheme with matter substantially of his own composition has only done what was presumably within the competence of any bishop in the 30 exercise of his *ius liturgicum*. Other analyses of sources have been proposed, but mostly without regard to the literary affinities of the liturgy with *A. C.* and pseudo-Ignatius on the one hand and with S. Chrysostom's quotations on the other. They are based mainly on certain inconsistencies, real or apparent, in the text. Dr. Probst in *Liturgie d. drei ersten christlichen Jahrhunderte* Tübing. 35 1870, pp. 276 sqq. notices (α) the inconsistency between 13. 26-30 referring to the kiss of peace, and the preceding paragraph 5-21 in which he finds signs of a later origin: (β) the rubric 23. 13 and the following litany as to which he asserts that *κηρυσσέτω* cannot apply to the recitation of the litany, while a litany in this position is otherwise unattested in early writers. Accordingly he 40 concludes that two documents have been combined, the line of division running between 23. 13 and 14, and that 13. 5-21 is an insertion in the first document due to the editor. Brückner in *Theol. Studien u. Kritiken* 1883, pp. 1-32 notices



(α) the inconsistency between 13. 26 sqq. and pp. 3-9, which it seems to repeat, (β) the repetition of the intercession, pp. 21-23 9-12, (γ) some inconsistencies of terminology. He concludes that the editor had before him two complete but divergent liturgies, which he selected and combined, 3. 3-13. 23 and 23. 13-27. 5 14 belonging to one document, 13. 16-23. 11 to the other. Kleinert in the same no. of *Theol. Stud. u. Krit.* pp. 33-52 contends for three documents, (α) a rubrical scheme reproduced by the Egyptian document *Append. A 1*, which is prior to *A. C.*, (β) an ἐπίσκοπος-document, the source of all the prayers rubricated with ἐπίσκοπος, (γ) an ἀρχιερεὺς-document from which are derived the prayers rubricated with ἀρχιερεὺς : and he finds differences of character between the two 10 latter. A writer in the *Church Quarterly Review* 27, April 1882, pp. 37 sqq. postulates three documents at least, one covering 3. 2-13. 22 and perhaps 23. 13 to the end, the second 7. 3-26 inserted in the first, and the third the passages rubricated with ἀρχιερεὺς ; grounding his view on the inconsistencies and on the 15 theological character of the ἀρχιερεὺς-passages with their implied anti-valentinian polemic. These theories could not be adequately discussed apart from liturgical considerations, for which this is not the place. It is sufficient to say here (1) the most serious difficulty is that of the relation of 13. 25-32 to the preceding dismissals &c. ; but it is possible that the difficulty existed in the compiler's 20 rubrical source, whether that source was a written document or the practice of his church : in other words, the simpler dismissals &c. may have been already in the latter half of the fourth century merely a survival, deprived of their significance by the development of the more elaborate forms. It must be remembered, and these critics seem to forget it, that on any supposition the 25 editor was describing with whatever freedom what was continually before his own eyes and those of his readers, and the last place in which to look for gratuitous incoherencies in practical directions is in a work where the author has so free a hand, unless it be supposed that the inconsistencies would justify themselves as corresponding to something in current practice. And in fact 30 there is some trace of such inconsistency in S. Chrysostom's allusions to his own rite : see p. 473. 20-23 and note. (2) Inconsistencies of terminology can be explained : (α) the figurative εὐνοῦχοι 11. 3 is as natural in a prayer as ἀσκηταί 25. 3 is in a rubric, (β) the same explanation is applicable to χεῖμαζόμενοι 22. 19 as compared with ἐνεργούμενοι 5. 31, &c., and besides χεῖμαζόμ. is characteristic 35 of the compiler (see above), whereas ἐνεργ. occurs only in *diakonika*, (γ) ὑπηρεσία 10. 28, as abstract and appropriate with διακονία, as comp. with ὑποδιάκονος 22. 1 &c., has already been noticed, and again ὑπηρ. occurs only in *diakonika*, (δ) ἀρχιερεὺς 12. 9 and 14. 9-24 as comp. with ἐπίσκοπος elsewhere may be only an accidental variation (cp. ii. 57, where ἐπίσκ., ἱερεὺς and ἀρχιερ. are used indiscriminately), while ἀρχιερ. is characteristic of the compiler (see above), who is perhaps 40 alone in using it in this sense at so early a date (and it is likely that the conditions of the fourth century would first give rise to its use), and it only occurs in immediate connexion with what we have seen reason to believe is mainly the compiler's work, except in 14. 12-20, where he has almost certainly inserted 45 it, for it does not occur in the corresponding passage of *Can. Hippol.* and the

sahidic (p. 463. 16 sqq.), while the ethiop. has *ἐπίσκοπος*. (3) The internal difference in the character of the prayers is imaginary, except in so far as they are severally appropriate to their occasion: of course there is more scope for the expansion of theological ideas in the Thanksgiving than elsewhere; while the antignostic polemic is a marked characteristic of the compiler of *A. C.* (4) 5 Dr. Probst is wrong as to facts: *κηρυσσέτω* 23. 13 is the technical word in such a connexion (see below p. 524 n. 8), and in fact it is so used 7. 27; while there are traces of a litany like that of p. 23 in S. Chrys., see p. 475. 1-9 and note: cp. p. 533. 3, 57: 62. 8 sqq.: 97. 7 sqq.: 138, 19 sqq. Thus the grounds for discrimination of documents on these lines are insecure, while the inconsistencies 10 in the text, such as they are, are accounted for in the distinction adopted above.

It follows further that *prima facie* no significance whatever in point of date or of geographical range can be claimed for the Clementine Liturgy larger than that of the Syrian rite generally, as represented e. g. by S. Chrysostom's Antiochene 15 writings, and that its main value lies in its filling out in detail the outline derived from the Syrian writers of the fourth century; while as to origins it presents precisely the same problems as do the indications of those writers: as a phenomenon to be accounted for it is simply co-ordinate with 20 Appendix C.

Its claim to a larger significance must be established, if at all, on other considerations than those hitherto dealt with: but such other considerations do not belong to this place. The most elaborate work on the subject is Probst *op. cit.*, which is an attempt to show that it approximately represents the liturgy 25 or at least the anaphora of the whole church throughout the antenicene period. See the summary in Bickell *Messe u. Pascha* Mainz 1872, pp. 29 sqq. The writer in the *Church Quarterly Review*, 27, pp. 41-47, contends for the early date of the *ἀρχιερέως*-document. At this point two remarks may be made on both of these essays: first, that both ignore the literary relation of the liturgy 30 to *A. C.* generally and to the pseudo-Ignatian epistles, whereas this relation puts at least some of the marks of antiquity in a new light and shows that they are the antiquarianisms of the compiler: and secondly, that parallels quoted from earlier writers, while they may indicate the sources of the compiler's several ideas, as they certainly illustrate them, prove nothing as to the antiquity 35 of the prayers in which they are combined. Dr. Bickell *op. cit.*, in his attempt to find the origin of the christian anaphora in the jewish paschal ritual, assumes Dr. Probst's conclusions as established: but his argument is equally satisfactory—or unsatisfactory—apart from this assumption.

§ The Clementine liturgy is mentioned, perhaps by Leontius of Byzantium 40 (fl. 531) in *c. Eutych. et Nestor.* iii. 19 (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvi 1368 c) under the title *ἡ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἀναφορά*, and in [S. Proclus] *de traditione divinae missae* (*ib.* lxxv. 849 B), of uncertain date. After Nicetas Pectoratus *c. Latinos* (*ib.* cxx. 1017 CD,

1019 c, 1020 d) in about 1054, the *Constitutions* seem to have been neglected until their publication in 1563 (Ueltzen p. xi, Funk p. 2), but the liturgy is quoted in the eleventh or twelfth cent. by Nicolas of Methone in *de corpore et sanguine Domini* (Migne P. G. lxxxv. 514 d) and in the fifteenth cent. probably  
 5 from Nicolas by Mark of Ephesus *de corp. et sang. Dom.* (ib. clx. 1080 b) and Bessarion *de sacramento Eucharistiae* (ib. clxi. 500 d, 514 c d, 517 d). The fragment (= p. 20. 13-21. 8 below) in Bodl. *Misc. graec.* 134 f. 251 b and Paris *Suppl. graec.* 343 f. 94 (both of the sixteenth cent., written by Constant. Palaeocappa) also seems to be derived from the tract of Nicolas of Methone, which is con-  
 10 tained in both these mss.

The Clementine liturgy apart from *A. C.* was printed in 'Η θεία λειτουργία τοῦ ἀγίου . . Μάρκου Paris 1583, pp. 71 sqq. (no doubt from ed. 1563); in Daniel *Cod. lit.* iv. pp. 48-791 and in Neale *The Liturgy of S. Clement* Lond. 1858 (both from Cotelier's text). Lebrun *Explication* iii. pp. 76-98 gives a French  
 15 version: Neale *The Liturgies of S. Mark &c.* Lond. 1859 (Neale and Littledale, 1868 &c.) an English, and Probst *Lit. d. drei ersten christlichen Jahrhunderte* pp. 258-275, a German version. On the liturgy, besides the authorities already alluded to, see Cotelier's notes on *A. C.* viii in *SS. Patr. Apostol.* Amstelod. 1696 (Clericus-Cotelier., Antw. 1698, pp. 392-406), Drey *Neue Untersuch. über d.*  
 20 *Konstit. u. Kan. d. Apostel* Tübing. 1832, pp. 106-112, Daniel *u. s.* pp. 42-48 and notes below the text pp. 48-79.

## 2. The order of the Liturgy in the second book.

Of the two chapters, 57 sq., given below, the greater part of 57 §§ 2-11 and of 58 belongs to the *Didaskalia*, and has only  
 25 been worked over and slightly modified by the compiler; while 57 §§ 5 sq., 12-14, belongs entirely to the compiler. In other words, the body of rubrics, p. 28. 1-29. 22 below, belongs mainly to the *Didaskalia*; while the whole of the order of the service, pp. 29. 25-30. 41, except a part of the rubrics p. 30.  
 30 1-12, is the interpolator's.

In the rubrication 28. 1-29. 22 the principal modifications are in the following passages: 28. 1-12 derived from *Didask.* 12 and in your assemblies in the holy churches assemble with all becoming decencies and appoint places for the brethren carefully. And in reverence for the presbyters let there be a place set apart on  
 35 the east side of the house: and let the throne of the bishop be set in the midst of them and let the presbyters sit with him. And again on the second east side of the house let the lay men sit, for so it is required that on the east side of the house should be seated the presbyters with the bishops; and behind, the lay men, and then the women. The changes here are mainly the insertion of (1) the figure of the  
 40 ship and its crew, apparently from the Clementines, *Ep. Clem. ad Iac.* 14 (Cotel. i. 609), (2) of the sacristies and the deacons' vestments, (3) of the doorkeepers, cp. ii. 25 § 12, 28 § 2, vi. 17 § 2. P. 28. 12-14 from and let the other [deacon]

stand outside at the door and let him observe them that enter: and afterwards when ye offer let them minister together in the church: 29. 8 from if he is not willing to offer at least let him speak over the chalice: but if while ye are sitting, &c. Here the regulations are simply altered by the interpolator.

In the liturgical order (1) p. 30. 1-10 is derived from *Didask.* 12 that when ye 5 stand up to pray the leaders may stand in front, and behind them the lay men and then again the women. For it is required that ye pray towards the east, as ye know it is written O sing praises unto God who rideth on the heaven of heavens in the east. But of the deacons let one of them stand continually by the offerings of the eucharist. (2) The rest is independent of *Didask.* except in so far as 10 certain points are alluded to elsewhere: ii. 39 §§ 2 sq. = *Didask.* 10 (the bracketed words belong to *Didask.*) (ὡς τοὺς ἔθνικοὺς ὅπταν θέλωσι μετανοεῖν καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐκ τῆς πλάνης εἰς ἐκκλησίαν προσδεχόμεθα ὕπῳ τοῦ λόγου ἀκούωσιν, οὐ μὴν κοινωνοῦμεν αὐτοῖς ἄχρι τὴν σφραγίδα λαβόντες τελειωθῶσιν· οὕτως καὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις [sc. penitents] μέχρις οὗ μετανοίας καρπὸν ἐπιδείξωσιν) ἐπιτρέπομεν (εἰσέρχεσθαι 15 ὕπῳ τοῦ λόγου ἀκούοντες μὴ τελείως ἄρδην ἀπόλωνται, μὴ κοινωνεῖτωσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ ἀλλ' ἐξερχέσθωσαν) μετὰ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου (ὅπως) διὰ τοῦ ξιέναι ἐπιβελτιωθῶσι τὴν ἀναστροφὴν τοῦ βίου σπουδάζοντες περὶ τὰς συνάξεις ἀπαντᾶν ὁσημέραι καὶ (τῇ δεήσει) σχολάζειν: 54 § 1 = *Didask.* 11 (διὰ τοῦτο ᾧ ἐπίσκοποι) [sc. in order that your offerings and your prayers 20 may be accepted] μελλόντων (ὕμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν ἀπαντᾶν), μετὰ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν καὶ τὴν ψαλμωδίαν καὶ τὴν ἐπὶ ταῖς γραφαῖς διδασκαλίαν (ὁ διάκονος) ἐστὼς πλησίον ὕμῶν (μετὰ ὑψηλῆς φωνῆς λεγέτω Μὴ τις κατὰ τινός, μὴ τις ἐν ὑποκρίσει, (ἵνα ἐὰν εὐρεθῇ ἐν τισὶν ἀντιλογία) συνειδήσει κρουσθέντες (δεηθῶσι) τοῦ Θεοῦ (καὶ διαλλαγῶσι τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς). (3) There are marks of the compiler's hand: the apostolic 25 fiction 29. 30-36: characteristic words παρακαλεῖν συμφώνως ἀθετεῖν ἀποβάλλειν ὑπηρετεῖσθαι ἀρχιερεὺς (= bishop) κυριακὸς ἀμήτος: passages parallel with his work elsewhere, 30. 6 τῆς ἀρχαίας νομῆς ii. 41 § 2: 33. 7 ἀθετήσας . . . ἀπεβλήθη see above on 17. 4: 30. 11 ὑπηρετούμενοι μετὰ φόβου *Tars.* 9: 30. 14, ii. 54 § 1 above: 30. 17 δολίως ὡς κτλ v. 14 § 5 [δοὺς τὸ] δόλιον φίλημα: 30. 38 30 ὡς βασιλέως σώματι vi. 30 § 1 τὴν ἀντίτυπον τοῦ βασιλείου σώματος . . . εὐχαριστίαν: the use of Scripture 29. 38: 30. 6, 17, 25 sqq.

Thus the body of rubrics relating to the ordering of the congregation is substantially derived from the *Didaskalia* and belongs to the first half of the third century: the liturgical 35 order is the compiler's and is of the latter half of the fourth century.

The corresponding arabic and ethiopic is in cap. 10 of the respective *Didaskaliae*: see ms. Bodl. *Hungtingt.* 31 ff. 88 b sqq.: Platt *The ethiopic didaskalia*, pp. 93-98 (eth. and eng.).

## B. THE GREEK LITURGIES

I. *The Liturgy of S. James*

## i. The Printed Text.

ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑΙ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΠΑΤΕΡΩΝ Ἰακώβου τοῦ ἀποστόλου καὶ ἀδελ-  
 5 φοθέου, Βασιλείου τοῦ μεγάλου, Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου Parisiis ap.  
 Guil. Morelium 1560.

The origin of this text of S. James, which has become the *textus receptus*,  
 is unknown. It is reproduced in Fronto Ducaeus *Biblioth. vet. patrum* t. ii,  
 Paris 1624: in Η ΘΕΙΑ ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ  
 10 ἐκτέθηται παρὰ τῆ ἱερά τῶν φίλων ξυνωρίδι. EN TH ΣΑΛΛΑΚΑΤΗ Venetiis 1645:  
 in J. A. Fabricius *Cod. apocr. N. T.* p. iii, Hamb. 1719: J. A. Assemani *Cod.*  
*liturg. eccl. univ.* t. v, Romae 1752; W. Trollope *The greek liturgy of S. James*  
 &c. Edinb. 1848: J. M. Neale *Tetralogia liturgica* Lond. 1849, *The liturgy of*  
*S. James* Lond. 1858: H. A. Daniel *Cod. lit. eccl. univ in epit. redactus* t. iv, Lips.  
 15 1853: Neale and Littledale *The greek liturgies* Lond. 1858. Also [Bp. Rattray]  
*The ancient liturgy of the church of Jerusalem, being the liturgy of St. James freed*  
*from all later additions . . . with an english translation, notes* 1744: Bunsen *Analecta*  
*antenicena* iii, Lond. 1854 (the anaphora omitting all that is not common to the  
 syriac with the greek).

20 A Latin collection generally corresponding to the greek above was issued in  
 the same year: *Liturgiae sive missae ss. patrum Iacobi apostoli et fratris Domini,*  
*Basilii magni e vetusto codice latinae translationis, Ioannis Chrysostomi interprete*  
*Leone Thusco . . .* Parisiis ap. Guil. Morelium 1560, Antwerpiae ex officina  
 Christophori Plantini 1560, and again Antwerpiae in aedibus Ioannis Stelsii  
 25 1562. The version of S. James was reproduced in *Biblioth. ss. patrum* Paris  
 1575 t. iv, Paris 1589 t. vi: *Magna biblioth. vet. patr.* Colon. 1618 t. i: *Biblioth.*  
*vet. patr.* Paris 1624 t. ii: *Maxima biblioth. vet. patr.* Lugdun. 1677 t. i: Fabricius  
 and Assemani *u. s.* English translations in T. Brett *A collection of the principal*  
*liturgies* Lond. 1720: Rattray *u. s.*: Neale *History of the holy eastern church:*  
 30 *introd.* Lond. 1850 pp. 531-701 (anaphora): Neale and Littledale *The liturgies*  
*of SS. Mark, James . . . transl. with introd. and appendices* Lond. 1868 &c. (1st  
 ed. by Neale 1859): *Antenicene christian library* xxiv, Edinb. 1872. German in  
 Probst *Liturgie d. drei ersten christlichen Jahrhunderte* Tübingen 1870, pp. 295-318.

J. A. Assemani *Codex Liturgicus ecclesiae universae*, t. v,  
 35 Romae 1752, pp. 68-99, eadem missa S. Jacobi ex antiquo  
 mss. messanensi quod nondum lucem aspexit.

On this text see below under ms. A. Neale *Introd.* p. 325 calls it 'the Sicilian  
 liturgy.'

C. A. Swainson *The Greek Liturgies chiefly from original*  
 40 *authorities* Cambridge 1884, pp. 214-332, where S. James is  
 printed from four mss. (*Messanensis, Rossanensis, Paris Graec.*



2509 and Paris *Suppl. graec.* 476) with collations of the *receptus* in the margin.

On the mss. see below A, B, F, D. It is unfortunate that so important an addition to materials is marred for purposes of the criticism of the text by inexactness of collation, and for purposes of comparison by a perplexing 5 rearrangement of the paragraphs in the several columns.

Dionysios Latas archbp. of Zante Ἡ θεία λειτουργία τοῦ ἁγίου ἐνδόξου ἀποστόλου Ἰακώβου τοῦ ἀδελφοθέου καὶ πρώτου ἱεράρχου τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ἐκδοθεῖσα μετὰ διατάξεως καὶ σημειώσεων Zante 1886.

For this edition, the purpose of which was to eliminate the byzantine 10 accretions in the current Zante text and to reorganize the rubrication, the late archbishop consulted some mss. in western libraries as well as those in Zante and made use of the printed *textus receptus*: but its aim was practical, to supply a book for use in the celebration of the liturgy traditional in Zante on S. James' day. Accordingly its value lies in its representation of the reformed Zante use, 15 and it is of little value for the reconstruction of the text or for the history of the rite or even of the traditional Zante use: the editor appears to have rewritten the rubrics. In general character it corresponds with the *textus receptus*.

ii. Manuscripts.

20

A. MESSINA, Library of the University. *Graec.* 177. Two pieces of a parchment roll of the end of the tenth or the beginning of the eleventh century, formerly belonging to the Basilian monastery of S. Salvator in Messina, containing the greater part of S. James, which occupies the whole of the *recto* 25 and part of the *verso*. Printed in Assemani pp. 68-99 (with only the cues of the prayers already given in the *receptus*), Daniel iv pp. 88-133 (from Assemani), Swainson pp. 224-328 (first col.: complete, from a new collation).

On the ms. see Assemani pp. xxxviii-xlix, Swainson p. xviii. It has become 30 further mutilated since Monaldini copied it for Assemani in 1749. Its text now corresponds to pp. 34. 21 b-39. 12 a, 45. 10 a to the end of the text below. Its most substantial difference from the text below is a long series of commemorations after 57. 7. Its date is approximately fixed by the names of the patriarchs commemorated, which indicate 983 (Swainson p. 301: but Matrangas 35 in the Messina catal. gives 1012). Its source ought to be fixed by the name of 'Eneas the apostolic and first of the bishops' p. 294, and Lydda (Acts ix. 33) suggests itself: but Zenas one of the seventy is traditionally the first bishop of Lydda (Lequien *Or. christ.* iii. 581), and there seems to be no tradition as to Aeneas. It certainly does not belong to Jerusalem, and its special interest in 40 Sinai, p. 296, perhaps indicates Pharan, the original see-town of Sinai, as its source.

B. ROME, Biblioth. Vaticana. *Vat. gr.* 1970 *olim Basilianus cryptoferratensis ix*. Parchment, thirteenth century, containing S. Chrysostom, Presanct., S. Peter, S. Mark and S. James. S. James is printed in Swainson pp. 214-330 (second col.);  
 5 notes of variants in latin in Assemani pp. 400-408, and thence in Daniel iv, pp. 88-133.

On the ms. see Batiffol *L'abbaye de Rossano* Paris 1891, pp. 51, 75, 84; Assemani p. 398 sq.; Renaudot i. p. 116 (ed. 1847); Swainson pp. xv sqq. Its text is of the same type as A. Among the living it commemorates 'our  
 10 patriarch' unnamed (p. 280), and among the dead the latest patriarch of Jerusalem commemorated (p. 294) is Orestes who sat 995-1010 c., the latest of Antioch (p. 296) Theodosius who sat c. 1075: the text therefore seems to be of the eleventh century. No bishop is commemorated: it therefore probably belongs to Jerusalem.

15 C. ROME, Biblioth. Barberina. *MS.* vi. 10. Paper, sixteenth or seventeenth century, fo. Unpublished.

The armorial bearings in the title indicate that it was written for a Barberini. It is frequently corrected by a second hand. The text is closely akin to B, and since the same names are commemorated the two mss. must be nearly related  
 20 in genealogy.

D. PARIS, Biblioth. Nationale. *Suppl. graec.* 476. Paper, fifteenth century, containing S. James f. 1, S. Peter f. 35 v. S. James is printed in Swainson pp. 215-332 (fourth col.).

On the ms. see Omont *Inventaire sommaire des mss. grecs de la Bibl. Nat.* iii. 25 Paris 1888, p. 267; Swainson p. xxv. Its text is of the same general type as the preceding, but has many peculiarities. It commemorates among the living 'our father the patriarch' (p. 281) and 'our bishop' (p. 289) both unnamed, and among the dead 'the archbishops' of Jerusalem (p. 295), the last being  
 30 Leontius who was sitting between 1187 and 1193, and it has a suffrage for pilgrims at the holy places (p. 285): hence its text seems to be of the late twelfth century, and belongs to Palestine.

E. CAIRO, Library of the Orthodox Patriarchate. Description? Date?

Of this ms. I have seen only a copy, which I owe to the kindness of  
 35 the Metropolitan of the Pentapolis, and have no information as to its date and character. Its text is of the same type as the foregoing and is in some points akin to D in particular. It contains no indication of date or *provenance*.

F. PARIS, Biblioth. Nationale. *Graec.* 2509. Paper, fifteenth century, containing *inter alia* S. James f. 194, S. Basil f. 210 v, 40 S. Chrysostom f. 231 and Presanct. f. 237. S. James is printed in Swainson pp. 215-332 (third col.) and below.

On the ms. see Omont *Inventaire* ii. p. 274, Swainson p. xxv. Its text differs from the foregoing chiefly in the shortening of the intercession by the omission of the particular commemorations and in containing fewer byzantine insertions. The ms. is not a ritual book, and its source therefore may well be much older than itself, and such data as it supplies suggest the beginning of the twelfth century. John the patriarch (34. 20, 36. 31) may be John IX of Constantinople, 1111-1134; Theodulos the archbishop (34. 22) Theodulos of Thessalonica who was archbishop under Alexios Komnenos and died before 1134; the βασιλεῖς (55. 13) John II Komnenos and Irene 1118-43, and the βασίλισσα Irene widow of Alexios. If this be so, the text belongs to the province of Thessalonica. 10

G. PARIS, Biblioth. Nationale. *Suppl. graec.* 303. Paper, sixteenth century, fo., written by Constantine Palaeocappa for the cardinal Charles of Lorraine, 1554-1574. Contains S. James f. 19, S. Basil f. 58, S. Chrysostom f. 89, and a collection of various tracts &c. on the mass. Unpublished. 15

On the ms. see Omont *Inventaire* iii. p. 246, Swainson pp. xxxiii sq. Its text is approximately that of the *receptus*, but Dr. Swainson is wrong in concluding that it is the copy from which the *editio princeps* was printed. This it certainly is not: notably it does not contain the curious lections-rubric of the *receptus*<sup>a</sup>. Nor is there any reason for supposing, with Swainson, that it is derived from F. 20 It contains nothing to indicate its source or the date of its exemplar.

H. OXFORD, Bodleian Library. *Miscel. graec.* 134. Paper, sixteenth century, la. fo., also written by Const. Palaeocappa, and apparently, from the frequent occurrence of the english royal arms, for Henry VIII. A theological catena including S. James, 25 f. 240. Unpublished.

The text is of the same type as G but not identical with it. It has no indication of date or origin.

In Cambridge Ff. iv. 2, ff. 294-7, and in Paris *Suppl. graec.* 143, ff. 91-94, both written by Palaeocappa, are fragments, of which the former (= pp. 51. 6-54. 21 30 below) gives a text closely akin to H; the latter (= pp. 51. 6-54. 16) differs from both G and H.

J. A ms. from ZANTE in the possession of the editor. Paper, seventeenth century, probably written in Zante, and evidently used in the celebration of the liturgy: small additions and 35 corrections in the margin by a second hand.

The text is of the same type as G and H, but has some characteristics of its own.

<sup>a</sup> This rubric is as follows: εἶτα ἀναγινώσκειται διεξοδικώτατα τὰ ἱερὰ λόγια τῆς παλαιᾶς διαθήκης καὶ τῶν προφητῶν καὶ ἀποδείκνυται ἡ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐνανθρώπησις τὰ τε πάθη καὶ ἡ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασις, ἡ εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνοδος καὶ πάλιν ἡ δευτέρα αὐτοῦ μετὰ δόξης παρουσία· καὶ τοῦτο γίνεται καθ' ἑκάστην ἐν τῇ ἱερᾷ καὶ θείᾳ ἱερουργίᾳ.



K. CAIRO, Library of the Orthodox Patriarchate. Description? Date?

Of this also I have only seen a copy. Its text is almost identical with the *receptus*, and it is distinguished from all the preceding by containing the  
5 curious lections-rubric. So far as its internal character gives indications it may be descended from the printed text: but this cannot be decided without a knowledge of its date.

L. CHALKI, Library of the Theological School. Paper, eighteenth or nineteenth century.

10 This ms. has probably perished in the earthquake of 1894 which destroyed the Chalki School. A slight inspection led to the conclusion that it was probably a copy of the printed *textus receptus*.

§ There was a ms. of S. James in the Library of Strassburg, but presumably it perished in the siege of 1870.

15 The mss. obviously fall into three groups A-E, F, G-L, the last being akin to the *receptus*: and there is some reason to suppose that this grouping corresponds to geographical distribution, A-E being eastern (Patriarchate of Jerusalem), G-L western (Zante), and F intermediate (Thessalonica). This  
20 last has been chosen for the present volume as being intermediate in character.

Besides these mss. of the whole liturgy there are two containing only the *diakonika*:

M. SINAI, Library of the Monastery of S. Katharine.  
25 *Graec.* 1040. Paper, fourteenth century. A deacon's *libellus* containing the *diakonika* of S. James, the Presanctified of S. James, S. Chrysostom and the Presanctified of S. Basil. The diptychs of S. James are given below in Appendix H,  
p. 501.

30 On the ms. see Gardthausen *Catal. cod. graec. sinait.* Oxon. 1886, p. 219. The text belongs to the first group, but it differs from the other copies in that the paragraphs which appear as diptychs are in A-E incorporated in the celebrant's prayers. The names commemorated indicate that the text belongs to about 1166, and that its *provenance* is Sinai (p. 501 below).

35 N. A ZANTE ms. in the possession of the editor. Paper, written in 1860. *Diakonika* of S. James with cues of the priest's prayers, &c.

The text is that of J.

## iii. History, &amp;c.

(1) In Appendices B-D is collected some evidence of writers from the fourth to the eighth century. This evidence could no doubt be indefinitely extended, especially from the acts of Syrian saints. 5

On S. Cyril see Touttée's notes in the Benedictine edition, Paris 1720, Venice 1763. A great deal of evidence was collected from the writings of S. Chrysostom by Claude de Saintes in *Litt. sive missae ss. patrum* Antv. 1560, ff. 188 sqq. and by Bingham in *Antiquities* xiii. 6, but no attempt was made to distinguish the Antiochene from the Constantinopolitan writings. The Antiochene evidence 10 was collected by Dr. Probst in an article in *Zeitschr. f. katholischen Theologie* 1883, and again in *Liturgie d. vierten Jahrhunderts u. deren Reform* Münster i. W. 1893, pp. 156 sqq. To the former of these I am much indebted, though it is characteristic of Dr. Probst to be fanciful and forced in his interpretations and to see allusions to the liturgy where it is difficult to find them. Cp. Grancolas 15 *Les anciennes liturgies* Paris 1704, pp. 134-49: Montfaucon *Opp. S. Chryst.* xiii, Paris 1738, pp. 180-4.

(2) In Appendix E the liturgy from the Dionysian writings is given. This is provisionally assigned to the Syrian rite, and it may well represent an outlying type intermediate between the 20 Syrian and the Persian. But both the origin of the Dionysian writings and the character of the liturgy are too indeterminate to admit of certainty.

On the origin of these writings see Bp. Westcott *Essays in the history of the religious thought of the west* Lond. 1891, pp. 152 sq., where they are assigned to 25 Edessa or its district and to the date 480-520, a conclusion with which the liturgical data are very consistent. Bp. J. Wordsworth in the *Dict. of christian biography* i. p. 847 is undecided between Syria and Egypt: but there is nothing Egyptian in the liturgy.

(3) Data for the later history of S. James are few and 30 scattered.

The earliest mention of the liturgy by name to which a date can be assigned is in *Can.* 32 of the Council in Trullo A. D. 692 (Bruns *Canones* i. p. 47). The Barberini MS. iii. 55 (8th cent. fin.) p. 518 gives an εὐχή λεγομένη ἐν τῷ διακονικῷ μετὰ τὴν θείαν λειτουργίαν τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰακώβου. The tract of S. Proclus *de traditione* 35 *divinae missae* (Migne *P. G.* lxx. 849) and the tract in ms. Paris *Graec.* 2500 f. 207v (partly published in Pitra *Spicileg. solesm.* iv. p. 442) attributed to S. John the Faster (†595), both telling the same story of S. Basil's abridgement of S. James, are unauthentic and of uncertain date; and the letter of Charles the Bald *ad clerum Ravennat.* quoted by Bona *R. L.* i. 12 cannot be 40 verified. Evidence of the narrow range of the use of S. James at the end of

the twelfth century is found in Theodore Balsamon *in can. 32 in Trullo* p. 193 (Migne *P. G.* cxxxvii. 621 B) and *responsa ad Marcum 1* (*ib.* cxxxviii. 953): but it was and continued to be known and quoted: see Isaac Armen. *Invectiva* (twelfth cent.) in *Maxima biblioth. patr.* xx Lugdun. 1677, p. 1241 C, Bessarion  
 5 *de sacram. Eucharistiae* (Migne *P. G.* clxi. 500 D, 504 A, 514 C, 515 A). Cp. Leo Allatius *Σύμμικτα* Colon. Agrip. 1653, pp. 176 sqq. For its use in the jurisdiction of Rome in the eighth or ninth century see the diptych of Flavius Clementinus in the Liverpool collection of ivories (*Pulszky Catal. of Fejérváry ivories* Liverpool 1856, pp. 40-43: Maskell *Ivories* Lond. 1875, p. 38: the diptych commemorates  
 10 P. Hadrian I or II). For other traces of it in the west see the prayers derived from it in French German and Italian *ordines* in Martène *de ant. eccl. ritibus* i, Antw. 1736: viz. *Domine deus noster qui suscepisti* c. 525 (S. Denys, ninth cent.), 532 (Troyes, tenth cent.), 538 (Moissac, tenth cent.) from 'Ο θεός ὁ προσδεξάμενος p. 32 below: *Domine deus omnipotens* c. 494 (Salzburg?), 519 (S. Denys), 530  
 15 (Troyes) from 'Ο θεός ὁ παντοκράτωρ p. 33: *Omni. semp. deus qui es in sanctis* and *Omni. semp. deus qui es repletus* c. 525 (S. Denys) from *Σοὶ τῷ πεπληρωμένῳ* p. 36: *Dominator et vivificator* c. 523 (S. Denys) from *Δέσποτα ζωοποιέ* p. 40: *Domine deus qui es omnium dominator* c. 425 (Remiremont, twelfth cent.) and *Qui es omnium deus* c. 425 (Subiaco, A. D. 1075), 540 (Moissac), 551 (Reims,  
 20 twelfth cent.) from 'Ο πάντων θεός p. 43.

(4) No ancient commentary is known. Among modern writers see Brett *A collection of the principal liturgies* Lond. 1720, pp. 272-90: Lebrun *Explication littérale historique et dogmatique . . . de la messe*, 2nd ed. Paris 1777, vol. iv. pp. 347-72: Palmer  
 25 *Origines liturgicae*, 4th ed., London 1845, pp. 15-44: Trollope *The greek liturgy of S. James &c.* Edinb. 1848 (notes and reconstructions): Daniel *Cod. lit.* iv. Lips. 1853, pp. 80-7: Bunsen *Analecta antenicaena* iii. Lond. 1854, pp. 27-37.

Among the earlier of the modern writers the authenticity of this liturgy was  
 30 much disputed, largely in view of its dogmatic use: e. g. De Sainctes in *Liturgiae sive missae patrum* Antv. 1560, f. 12 sq., Leo Allatius *Σύμμικτα* p. 176 (and in *Corpus byzantinum* xxv, Venet. 1733), Bona *Rerum liturg. lib.* i. 8 § 3, Sala on Bona (*l. c. t. i.* p. 129, Turin 1747) and Benedict XIV *de ss. missae sacrif.* ii. 3 § 13 (*Opera* viii. Venet. 1767, p. 29) defend the greek tradition of apostolic authorship;  
 35 Natalis Alexander *Hist. eccl. saec. 1, xii.* § 3, S. Basnage *Annal. polit. eccles.* i. Roterd. 1706, an. 58 c. xv. p. 695, John Lightfoot *Opp. posthuma* Franeq. 1699, p. 147, Le Nourry *Apparat. ad biblioth. max. patr.* i, Paris 1703, cc. 24-30, and Lebrun *u. s.* impugn it. The discussion is scarcely of present interest, but Dr. Neale in *Essays on liturgiology* Lond. 1863 attempts to argue that the writers  
 40 of the New Testament quote from the liturgy of S. James.

2. *The Presanctified Liturgy of S. James.*

The *diakonika* of this rite, hitherto unknown, are given below in Appendix G from the Sinai ms. *Graec.* 1040. The prayers are still unknown, but the *diakonika* are sufficient to indicate the structure of the whole. 5

On the ms. see M above. The same archbishop Peter (p. 497. 19) is commemorated as in the ordinary liturgy of S. James in the same volume: hence the text of the Presanctified is also of about 1166.

## C. THE SYRIAC LITURGIES

In treating of the documents of the Syriac liturgies it is necessary to make two distinctions:

(1) between the several parts of the liturgy, which are commonly contained in separate documents: (a) the *ordo communis*, the common framework into which the several anaphoras are fitted, including the whole of the mass of the catechumens, the rubrication and certain standing formulae of the mass of the faithful, and the conclusion of the whole (p. 106. 8 sqq. below): (β) the *anaphora*, with which are included the three prayers of the faithful (pp. 83 sq. below): (γ) the *liber ministerii* containing the *diakonika* and the standing hymns: (δ) the *lectionary*: (ε) the collections of variable *sedros*. 15

These divisions generally cross more or less: e.g. the *ordo communis* is commonly attached to some anaphora, or contains a typical set of lections and some *sedros*. The collections of proper *sedros* are not of importance for the present purpose and may be neglected. 20

(2) between the communions whose use they represent: viz. the Jacobites on the one hand, including the Christians of S. Thomas in Malabar, who now use the Jacobite rite; and the Uniats on the other, whether Syrian, i. e. the Roman community drawn out of the Jacobites since the end of the eighteenth century, or Maronite, i. e. the formerly Monothelete community of the Lebanon which entered the Roman communion in the twelfth century. All these observe the same rite with slight variations in detail. 25

Similar distinctions *mutatis mutandis* must be made in respect of the other living oriental liturgies. 30

1. *The Liturgy of S. James*

## i. Printed texts.

Much of the following is derived from Bickell *Conspectus rei syrorum literariae* Münster 1871, pp. 65-70. 35

## (1) Jacobite.

The Jacobite rite has never been officially printed as a whole nor more than fragments printed at all.

a. *Ordo communis.*

Fabricius Boderianus *D. Severi alexandrini . . . de ritibus baptismi et sacrae synaxis apud Syros christianos receptis* Antw. 1572 (syr. and lat.).

5 This is only a fragment, attributed to Severus, apparently by a mistaken extension to the liturgy of the authorship of the baptismal office. It has been used for the first part of the text in this volume (pp. 69-74) as giving a variety of usage not hitherto available in english. It has been supplemented as indicated on p. 2; cues have been expanded, and additions, marked by square  
10 brackets, made from the other sources there mentioned; and in particular the long prayer on pp. 73 sq. follows the text of (2).

Boderianus' Latin version is reproduced in the *Bibliotheca patrum* Paris 1575 t. iv, 1589 t. vi, 1654 t. vi, Colon. 1618 t. vii, Lugdun. 1677 t. xii. A latin version of another text is given by Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* ii. 12-28 (ed. 1847).  
15 English in Hough *Christianity in India*, vol. iv. Lond. 1845, pp. 623-33, 642-5: Howard *The christians of S. Thomas and their liturgies* Oxford 1864, pp. 199-221, 250-265 (both from Malabar texts).

β. *Anaphora of S. JAMES.*

No Jacobite text seems to have been published.

20 Translations: Latin in Renaudot ii. pp. 29-42 reproduced in Fabricius *Cod. apocr. N. T.* iii. pp. 122-146. English in Hough pp. 633-42: Howard pp. 222-249 (Malabar texts).

γ. *Liber ministerii.*

No separate document is published, but most of the contents  
25 are included in the text or translations above.

(2) Syrian Uniat.

a and β. *Ordo communis and Anaphora of S. JAMES.*

*Missale Syriacum iuxta ritum ecclesiae antiochenae syrorum* Romae 1843 fo., pp. 1-43, 103-118.

30 The rubrics are in carshuni; the audible prayers are given both in syriac and carshuni; the inaudible only in syriac. The *ordo communis* is attached to the anaphora of S. Xystus.

γ. *Liber ministerii.*

35 ܐܘܬܘܪܬܐ ܕܥܘܠܡܐ ܕܥܘܠܡܐ ܕܥܘܠܡܐ ܕܥܘܠܡܐ ܕܥܘܠܡܐ (*The book of the clerks used in the ecclesiastical ministries*) Beirut 1888 (syriac only).

(3) Maronite.

a. *Ordo communis.*

*Missale chaldaicum iuxta ritum ecclesiae nationis Maronitarum* Romae 1592 and 1716. ܟܘܘܗܝܝܟܟܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܣܘܗܘܢܐ ܡܘܫܘܢܐ ܕܠܗܩܘܙܗܝܝܐ ܘܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܥܢܩܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܢܬܝܘܟܐ (The book of the oblation according to the rite of the 5 Maronite church of Antioch) ܟܘܘܗܝܝܟܟܐ ܘܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܡܘܫܘܢܐ ܡܘܫܘܢܐ ܕܠܗܩܘܙܗܝܝܐ ܘܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܥܢܩܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܢܬܝܘܟܐ (The order of the oblation according to the rite of the Maronite church of Antioch) ܟܘܘܗܝܝܟܟܐ 1816 and 1838, Beirut 1888. ܟܘܘܗܝܝܟܟܐ ܘܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܡܘܫܘܢܐ ܡܘܫܘܢܐ ܕܠܗܩܘܙܗܝܝܐ ܘܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܥܢܩܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܢܬܝܘܟܐ (The order of the oblation according to the rite of the Maronite church of Antioch) ܟܘܘܗܝܝܟܟܐ 1855.

These have the rubrics in carshuni and some of the formulae in carshuni 10 as well as in syriac. The editions differ in the number and the order of the anaphoras they contain.

Translations: Latin in Renaudot ii. pp. 1-11 (from ms. sources, p. 47); French in Morel *Messe des Chaldéens et des Maronites du mont Liban* Paris [1678] (on which see *Catal. des manuscrits syriaques de la bibliothèque nationale* p. 56). 15

β. *Anaphora of S. JAMES.*

Missals as above.

In the edd. of 1592 and 1816 (and 1838?) the anaphora of S. James is attached to the *ordo communis*: in the rest it is placed elsewhere.

*Assemani Cod. lit.* iv. pp. 131-179. 20

This is from ms. sources and is all in syriac.

Translations: Latin in Assemani *u. s.* English in Etheridge *The Syrian churches* pp. 201-216 (few rubrics).

γ. *Liber ministerii.*

*Liber ministri missae iuxta ritum ecclesiae nationis Maronitarum* 25 Romae 1596 and 1715. *Diaconale syriacum iuxta ritum ecclesiae nationis Maronitarum* Romae 1736. ܟܘܘܗܝܝܟܟܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܘܫܘܢܐ ܕܠܗܩܘܙܗܝܝܐ ܘܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܥܢܩܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܢܬܝܘܟܐ (The book of the ministry according to the rite of the Maronite church of Antioch) ܟܘܘܗܝܝܟܟܐ (several edd.). *Assemani Cod. lit.* iv. pp. 180-226. 30

The official editions are in carshuni and syriac; Assemani's, which is from ms. sources, in syriac only.

2. *Other Anaphoras*

Besides S. James sixty-four Anaphoras are known at least by name, and of many of them either the text or translations or 35 both have been published.

a. The original text of the following has been printed, and translations of some of them.

In the following list S = *Missale syriacum*; M = the Maronite missal, the numbers indicating the editions in the order of the list above; A = text of Assemani *op. cit.* iv, vii, A = the latin version in the same; R = Renaudot's latin *u. s.*, F = Fabricius' latin *u. s.*, H = Howard's english *u. s.*, M = Morel's french *u. s.*

- |    |  |                    |                               |                          |
|----|--|--------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
|    | 1. S. BASIL <sup>a</sup>                 | S R A              | 11. S. LUKE OF TWELVE APO-    |                          |
|    | 2. S. CELESTINE, <i>Journ. sacr.</i>     |                    | STLES                         | M <sup>1-6</sup> R F H   |
| 10 | <i>lit.</i> 1867, p. 332                 |                    | 12. S. MARK                   | M <sup>1-6</sup> A R A F |
|    | 3. S. CYRIL ALEX. M <sup>1,2</sup> A R A |                    | 13. MARUTHA OF TAGRITH        |                          |
|    | 4. S. DIONYSIUS AREOP. M <sup>2</sup> R  |                    | (†649)                        | M <sup>1</sup> R         |
|    | 5. DIONYSIUS BAR SALIBI                  |                    | 14. MATTHEW THE SHEPHERD      |                          |
|    | (†1171) ii <sup>b</sup>                  | M <sup>1</sup> R H |                               | S M <sup>1,2</sup> R     |
| 15 | 6. S. EUSTATHIUS i                       | M <sup>1</sup> R   | 15. S. PETER i                | S M <sup>1-6</sup> R F H |
|    | 7. S. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM M <sup>2</sup> R   |                    | 16. S. PETER iii              | M <sup>1</sup>           |
|    | 8. JOHN OF HARRAN (†1165)                |                    | 17. ROMAN CHURCH <sup>c</sup> | M <sup>6</sup>           |
|    | or Jo. CHRYS. ii S M <sup>1</sup> R H    |                    | 18. S. XYSTUS                 | S M <sup>1,2,6</sup> R H |
|    | 9. S. JOHN EVANG. M <sup>3-6</sup> R F M |                    | 19. YESHU BAR SHUSHAN         |                          |
| 20 | 10. JOHN MARO (†707)                     | M <sup>2-6</sup>   | (†1073)                       | M <sup>1</sup> .         |

<sup>a</sup> Derived from the Greek. The Latin version in Ren. and Assem. is that of Andr. Masius, Antw. 1569, reprinted in the *Bibliotheca patrum* Paris 1575, t. iv, 1589 and 1654, t. vi. <sup>b</sup> Called by mistake 'Dionys. Areop.' in M<sup>1</sup>. <sup>c</sup> In part composed of extracts translated from the Roman missal. It occurs in ms.  
25 Brit. Mus. Syr. 10042.

β. The following have been published only in translations.

- |    |                              |  |  |  |
|----|------------------------------|--|--|--|
|    | 20. S. CLEMENT OF ROME       |  | 30. JAMES OF EDESSA (†708)             |  |
|    | 21. DIOSCORUS ALEX.          |  | 31. JAMES OF SERUGH (†521) i           |  |
|    | 22. DIOSCORUS OF KARDU (fl.  |  | 32. JOHN OF BOSTRA <sup>b</sup> (†650) |  |
| 30 | 1285)                        |  | 33. JOHN BAR MA'DANI (†1263)           |  |
|    | 23. THE DOCTORS              |  | 34. JOHN THE SCRIBE (c. 1200)          |  |
|    | 24. GREGORY BARHEBRAEUS      |  | 35. S. JULIUS OF ROME                  |  |
|    | (†1286)                      |  | 36. LAZARUS BAR SABHETHA               |  |
|    | 25. S. GREGORY NAZIANZ.      |  | (Philoxenus) OF BAGH-                  |  |
| 35 | 26. S. IGNATIUS OF ANTIOCH   |  | DADH (fl. 830)                         |  |
|    | 27. IGNAT. IBN WAHIB (1304)  |  | 37. MICHAEL THE ELDER                  |  |
|    | 28. S. JAMES ii <sup>a</sup> |  | (†1199)                                |  |
|    | 29. JAMES BURDE'ANA (†578)   |  | 38. MOSES BAR KEPHA (†903)             |  |



- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 39. S. PETER ii   | 41. PHILOXENUS OF MABOGH ii                             |
| 40. PHILOXENUS OF MABOGH<br>(† c. 523) i or SIMEON<br>THE PERSIAN (fl. 510) or<br>PROCLUS | 42. SEVERUS OF TIMOTHY ALEX.<br>i or JAMES OF SERUGH ii |
|   | 43. THOMAS OF HARĀKEL (fl.<br>615).                     |

5

All of these are given in Latin translations in Renaudot, except 25 S. GREG. NAZ. which is in Assemani *Cod. lit.* vii. pp. 185 sqq. 21 DIOSCORUS is also in Assemani *ib.* pp. 199 sqq. 28 S. JAMES ii is given in English in Neale *History: introd.* pp. 704 sqq. and 42 SEVERUS in Brett *Collection of lit.* 10 pp. 102 sqq., both from Renaudot's Latin.

<sup>a</sup> S. James ii is an abridgement of the great S. James, attributed to 'Gregory maphrian of the east,' i.e. Barhebraeus: Renaudot misread the date and attributed it to a later Gregory (see *Catal. syr. de la bibl. nationale* p. 44: Neale *History: introd.* p. 382 follows Renaudot). <sup>b</sup> John of Bostra is the source 15 of the prayers attributed to him in the Coptic below, pp. 158, 183, 186, 187.

### 3. Lectionaries

The Lectionaries, of which there appear to be two or more arrangements, have been neither published nor studied completely. Wright *Catal. of syr. mss. in Brit. Mus.* Lond. 1870, 20 pp. 155-7, tabulates the lections from the Old Testament and the Pauline Epistles for sundays and festivals according to the arrangement of Athanasius of Antioch (987-1003), from *Add.* 12139 (A. D. 1000): Forshall *Catal. codd. mss. orient. Mus. Brit. syr.* Lond. 1838, pp. 32-48, tabulates the Gospels for the year 25 according to at least two arrangements from *Rich.* 7169, 7171 (c. xii), 7170 (xiii), 7172 (xiv), and Payne Smith *Catal. codd. mss. bibl. Bodl. syr.* Oxon. 1864, cc. 138-52, the Gospels for the year from *Dawk.* 50. The *Missale syriacum* gives the Apostles and Gospels in carshuni and syriac from Maundy Thursday to Low 30 Sunday, and the Gospels in carshuni for the festivals of the year: the *Missale chaldaic. Maronit.*, ed. 1888, gives the Gospels for the year in carshuni. Cp. E. Ranke in Herzog-Plitt *Real-Encyclopädie* xi, Leipz. 1883, pp. 473-6: Scrivener *Plain introd. to the textual criticism of the New Testament*, ed. 4, Lond. 1894, 35 i. p. 413 sq.

## ii. Manuscripts.

There are large numbers of manuscripts of these liturgies in European libraries. There are certainly differences among them, and an examination of them from a liturgical point of view would probably reveal considerable variety of local usage, besides throwing light on the history of the rite: but apparently no such classification has been attempted.

- Jacobite (1) *Ordo communis* with or without anaphoras: cent. ix or x Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14494: c. x *ib.* 14493, 14496: c. x or xi *ib.* 14495, 14667 (1), 17128, Paris *Anc. fonds* 32: c. xii Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14498, 14690: c. xiii *ib.* 14693 (1): c. xiv *ib.* 14738 (3), 17239: c. xv *ib.* 14737 (5), 17269, Vat. *Syr.* xxv, xxxiii, Paris *Suppl.* 16, *Anc. fonds* 64: c. xvi Vat. *Syr.* xxxiv, Paris *Anc. fonds* 36: c. xvii Brit. Mus. *Rich.* 7180: c. xviii Paris *Suppl.* 47, *Anc. fonds* 70: c. xix Bodl. *Or.* 626: of unassigned date Berlin *Sachau* 157. (2) *Anaphoras*: c. viii or ix Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14523 (fragm.): c. ix or x *ib.* 14518: c. x *ib.* 14523 (3)-14525: c. x or xi *ib.* 14499, 14667 (2): c. xi *ib.* 14500: c. xii or xiii Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14737 (4): c. xiii *ib.* 14691, 14694, 14736, 14737 (1), 14738 (2), 17229, Bodl. *Dawk.* 58, Berlin *Sachau* 185, 196: c. xiv Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14692, 14693 (2), 14737 (2) and (3), 14738 (1), Berlin *Sachau* 151: c. xv Vat. *Syr.* xxvi, Bodl. *Hunt.* 444: c. xvi Vat. *Syr.* xxxv, Paris *Suppl.* 25, 51, 61, *Anc. fonds* 65, 66, 68: c. xvii Bodl. *Poc.* 85, Paris *Suppl.* 32: c. xviii Paris *Suppl.* 47: of unassigned date Vat. *Syr.* xxxvi, *Hunt.* 133, Berlin *Sachau* 152. (3) *Diakonika*: c. xvii Vat. *Syr.* cccii. (4) *Lectionaries*. A considerable list is given by Gregory in Tischendorf *Nov. Test. graec.* iii, ed. 8, Leipzig. 1894, pp. 851-3, to which may be added Vat. *Syr.* cclxvi-lxxii, cclxxiv, cclxxvi, cclxxvii: Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14485-7 (c. ix) &c. (nos. cccxiii-xlii in Wright *Catalogue*): Bodl. *Canon. or.* 130, *Bodl. or.* 119, 361, 666, *Hunt.* 587, *Poc.* 1, *Dawk.* 50. Manuscripts of the New Testament are commonly in three volumes, corresponding to the lections, viz. Gospels, Acts and Cath. Epp., and S. Paul. (It will be noticed that on p. 78 below the second lection is called *Praxis* in the rubric, though taken from 1 John, since the Acts and the Cath. Epp. form a single volume.) In mss. of the complete N. T. the books are arranged in the above order, the Gospels being given the place of honour, the rest arranged as read. In the Jacobite Massorah ('Karkaphensian Syriac') the books are arranged absolutely according to the order of the lections—Acts and Cath. Epp., S. Paul, Gospels. See Gwilliam in *Studia biblica* iii, Oxford 1891, pp. 53, 56 sqq.
- Maronite (1) *Ordo* &c.: c. xv Vat. *Syr.* xxviii, xxxii: c. xvi *ib.* xxix, xxxi, Paris *Suppl.* 50, 54, 55: c. xviii, Vat. *Syr.* ccxciii: undated *ib.* ccxcii, ccxcviii, ccxcix, Brit. Mus. *Syr.* 10042. (2) *Anaphoras*: c. xvi Vat. *Syr.* ccxcv, Brit. Mus. *Harl.* 5512: c. xvii Vat. *Syr.* xxx, Paris *Suppl.* 40, 67: c. xviii Vat. *Syr.* ccxcvii: undated *ib.* ccxciv. (3) *Diakonika*: c. xvii Paris *Anc. fonds* 95: c. xviii Vat. *Syr.* ccci. (4) *Lectionary*: Vat. *Syr.* cclxxxi (Gospp).

The following additional Anaphoras are found in one or more of these manuscripts or in copies mentioned elsewhere.

- |  |   |    |
|--|---|----|
| 44. S. ATHANASIUS, Vat. Syr. xxv.                              | 50. JOHN I OF THE SEDROS (+ 648), Berlin <i>Sachau</i> 185.               | 5  |
| 45. CYRIAC PATR. (+ 817), B.M. <i>Add.</i> 14690, &c.          | 51. LAZARUS BAR SABHETHA ii or S. EUSTATHIUS ii, B. M. <i>Add.</i> 14690. |    |
| 46. DIONYSIUS BAR SALIBI ii, Vat. Syr. xxv.                    | 52. S. LUKE ii. See Ren. ii. 175.   |    |
| 47. DIONYSIUS BAR SALIBI iii. See Assem. <i>B. O.</i> ii. 175. | 53. PETER OF KALLINIKUS (+ 591). See <i>B. O.</i> ii. 77.                 | 10 |
| 48. GREGORY BARHEBRAEUS ii, B. M. <i>Add.</i> 14693.           | 54. THEODORE BAR WAHON (+ 1193), Bodl. <i>Hunt.</i> 444.                  |    |
| 49. IGNATIUS BEHNAME, Vat. Syr. xxxiii.                        |   |    |

See Assemani *Biblioth. apostol. Vaticanae codd. manuscriptorum catalogus* ii 15 Romae 1758: Mai *Scriptorium vet. nov. coll.* v (2) Romae 1831: Forshall *Catal. codd. mss. orient. Mus. Brit.* Lond. 1838: Wright *Catal. of syriac mss. in the Brit. Mus.* Lond. 1870: Zotenberg *Catal. des mss. syr. . . de la bibl. nationale* Paris 1874: Sachau *Kurzes Verzeichniss d. sachau'schen Sammlung syrisch. Handschr.* Berlin 1885. 20

iii. Commentaries, &c.

(1) Of Syriac writers, James of Edessa (640-708), besides the lost work mentioned below, wrote the letter to Thomas the presbyter published with a latin version by Assemani (*B. O.* ii. pp. 479-486): an english version from the syriac is given below in Appendix F. Assemani's text is extracted from Dionysius bar Salibi *Exposition* c. 3 mentioned below, and is perhaps not wholly to be depended upon: otherwise a fragment of it is preserved in Brit. Mus. *Add.* 17215, f. 22 b. James also addressed a tract on the liturgy to George of Serugh, preserved in Berlin *Sachau* 218 (cp. Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14496), and tracts on Azymes against the Armenians (see S. E. Assemani *Bibl. Med. Laurent. et Palat. codd. mss. orient. catal.* Florent. 1742, no. lxii, p. 107 sq.). Benjamin of Edessa wrote *On the offerings: concerning the liturgy and baptism* contained in Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14538, f. 38 b. Moses bar Kepha (813-903) wrote a *Comment. in liturgiam* (*B. O.* ii. 131) being an exposition of the liturgy and the Lord's Prayer, found in Brit. Mus. *Add.* 21210, f. 170 a. Of

Dionysius bar Salibi (†1171) *Exposition of the liturgy* an abstract is given by Assemani *B. O.* ii. 176-207 (cp. *Catal. Vat. syr.* ii pp. 553-6): it is contained in *Vat. Syr.* cii, *Paris Anc. fonds* 35, 69, 125, *Berlin Sachau* 156 (in carshuni). J. A. Assemani *Cod. lit.* v. 227 sqq. gives a latin version of a treatise attributed to John Maro, which seems to be in fact the work of Dionysius bar Salibi interpolated by a Maronite hand.

James of Edessa *The book of treasures* (*B. O.* i. 487, 469), Theodore bar Wahbon (†1193) *Tract. de elucidat. missae* (*ib.* ii. 216) and James bar Shakko (†1241) *Exposition of offices and prayers* (*ib.* 240) are lost.

(2) The following additional Anaphoras are mentioned, but are otherwise unknown.

The reff. are to Assemani *Biblioth. orient.* ii and Bickell *Conspectus*, where authorities are given.

- |    |   |  |
|----|---|--|
| 15 | 55. BAR KAINAYA (c. 1360)<br><i>B. O.</i> ii. 463.  | 60. JOHN SABHA (fl. 680) <i>B. O.</i><br>ii. 463.        |
|    | 56. DAVID BAR PAUL (fl. c.<br>1200) Bickell p. 68.  | 61. MICHAEL THE YOUNGER<br>(fl. 1207) <i>B. O.</i> ii. 2 |
|    | 57. S. GREGORY NYSSEN <i>ib.</i>                    | 62. MOSES BAR KEPHA ii. <i>B. O.</i>                     |
| 20 | 58. JOHN OF DARA (fl. 830)<br><i>B. O.</i> ii. 123. | ii. 130.   |
|    | 59. JOHN OF LECHPHED (†1173)<br>Bickell p. 68.      | 63. SEVERUS OF KENNESHRE<br>(†640) <i>B. O.</i> ii. 463. |
|    |   | 64. TIMOTHY OF ALEXANDRIA<br>ii. Bickell p. 67.          |

25 (3) Of modern writers on the Jacobites and their liturgy see Assemani *Biblioth. orient.* ii: Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* ii, which has commentaries on all the liturgies contained in the work: Lebrun *Explication* ed. 1777, iv pp. 580-625: Etheridge *Syrian churches* pp. 135-149: Neale *History of the holy eastern church: introd.* pp. 151-153, 326-335: Badger *The Nestorians and their rituals* Lond. 1849, i-ix: Parry *Six months in a Syrian monastery* Lond. 1895. On the Christians of S. Thomas in their modern Jacobite period, Howard *The Christians of S. Thomas and their liturgies* Oxford 1864, pp. 44 sqq., esp. 120-147: Rae *The Syrian church in India* Edinb. 1892, pp. 265 sqq. On the Maronites, 35 Dandini *Missione apostolica al patriarca e maroniti del Monte Libano* Cesena 1656 (English transl. Lond. 1698, and in Osborne

*Collection of voyages and travels* Lond. 1745): Lebrun iv pp. 625-644: Etheridge pp. 172-187: Bliss in *Quarterly statement of the Palestine exploration fund* 1892.

§ The Anaphora of S. James is found also in Ethiopic (p. lxxiv below) and in Armenian (p. xcviij).

5

## II. THE EGYPTIAN RITE

### A. THE GREEK LITURGIES

#### 1. *The Liturgy of S. Mark*

##### i. Printed texts.

Η ΘΕΙΑ ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ καὶ εὐαγγελιστοῦ Μάρκου 10 μαθητοῦ τοῦ ἁγίου Πέτρου . . . *omnia nunc primum graece et latine in lucem edita* Parisiis ap. Ambr. Drouard 1583.

Edited by Jo. a S. Andrea, canon of Paris, from a copy made for Card. Sirleto of a ms. in the Basilian monastery of S. Mary at Rossano, i.e. Vat. *Graec.* 1970: see ms. B below. The text is defective in detail, but such as it is it has become 15 the *textus receptus*. It is reprinted in Fronto Ducaeus *Biblioth. vet. patrum* t. ii, Paris 1624, Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* t. i, Paris 1716 (ed. 1847, pp. 120-148), Fabricius *Cod. apocr. N. T.*, pars iii, Hamb. 1719, J. A. Assemani *Cod. lit. eccl. univ.* t. vii, Romae 1754, Neale *Tetralogia liturgica* Lond. 1849, Bunsen *Analecta antenicaena* t. iii, Lond. 1854, H. A. Daniel *Cod. lit. eccl. univ.* t. iv, Lips. 1853, 20 Neale and Littledale *The greek liturgies* Lond. 1858.

The Latin version accompanying the text in the *editio princeps* was reproduced by Renaudot, Fabricius, Assemani *u. s.*, and in *Bibliotheca patr.*, Paris 1589 t. vi, 1610 t. vi, 1624 t. ii, Colon. 1618 t. i, Lugdun. 1677 t. ii. English versions: T. Brett *A collection of the principal liturgies* Lond. 1720, pp. 29-41 (anaphora): 25 Neale *History of the holy eastern church: introd.* Lond. 1850, pp. 532-702 (anaphora), *The liturgies of SS. Mark, James. . . transl. with introd. and appendices* Lond. 1859 (Neale and Littledale, 1868 &c.): *Antenicene christian library* xxiv, Edinb. 1872. German in Probst *Liturgie d. drei ersten christlichen Jahrhunderte* Tübingen 1870, pp. 318-334.

30

C. A. Swainson *The Greek Liturgies chiefly from original authorities* Cambridge 1884, pp. 2-73, where S. Mark is printed from three mss., *Rossanensis*, *Vaticanus* and *Messanensis*, with collations of the *textus receptus* and of the emendations of previous editors in the margin.

35

On the mss. see below.

## ii. Manuscripts.

A. MESSINA, Library of the University. *Graec.* 177. The roll described above (p. xlix, A) *verso*, twelfth cent. A considerable fragment of S. Mark. Printed in Swainson, pp. 3-69 (3rd col.).

5 On the ms. see above. Its text as now mutilated corresponds to pp. 113. 2-14, 130. 28-140. 15 *b* below. It is of the same type as the *textus receptus*. The intercessions are wanting, and there is nothing to indicate its source.

B. ROME, Biblioth. Vaticana. *Vat. gr.* 1970, thirteenth cent.: described above (p. l, B). The source of the *textus receptus*:  
10 printed in Swainson pp. 2-72 (1st col.: *codex rossanensis*) on the basis of a new collation: reproduced below from Swainson, with additions.

On the ms. see above, and the correspondence between Sirlcto and Jo. a S. Andrea prefixed to the *editio princeps* and in Renaudot i, pp. 149-151.

15 C. ROME, Biblioth. Vaticana. *Vat. gr.* 2281. A parchment roll, A. D. 1207: marginal notes in arabic. Printed in Swainson pp. 2-73 (2nd col.: *rotulus vaticanus*).

On the ms. see Swainson pp. xix sq. Its text is marked by the effects of a double influence, that of S. James and of the Byzantine, to which latter it is  
20 largely assimilated, especially by the insertion of *διακονικά* and *ἐκφωνήσεις*. Both the patriarch and an archbishop are commemorated (Swainson p. 42: Dr. Swainson has not noticed this, p. xx), but otherwise there is nothing to indicate its origin.

D. SINAI, Library of the Monastery of S. Katharine. A  
25 parchment roll, twelfth or thirteenth cent.: arabic version in the margin. A fragment. Unpublished.

The fragment corresponds to pp. 124. 6-134. 17 below, or more accurately Swainson, 2nd col., p. 26 *Μεγαλίνατε*—56 fin. The text is substantially identical with that of C. My knowledge of this ms. is derived from a photograph taken  
30 by Mrs. Lewis and Mrs. Gibson.

E. CAIRO, Library of the Orthodox Patriarchate. Paper, sixteenth cent. Unpublished.

According to a note written by Amphilochius bishop of Pelusium, dated 1870, this ms. was written by the patriarch Meletius Pegas in 1585-6, and was  
35 rescued from his papers and bound by the writer of the note. Its text is substantially that of C, except in so far as the assimilation to the Byzantine rite is carried further and the additions are given in fuller form. Only the patriarch is commemorated, and there seems to be nothing to indicate the origin of the text.



2. The Anaphoras of S. BASIL and S. GREGORY

i. Printed texts.

Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* i, pp. 57-85 [Λειτουργία τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλείου].

Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* i, pp. 85-115 Ἡ θεία λειτουργία τοῦ 5 ἐν ἁγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν Γρηγορίου.

Accompanied by a Latin translation. Text and translation reprinted in Assemani *Cod. lit.* vii, Romae 1754, pp. 45-133. S. Basil in English in Brett, pp. 71-80.

ii. Manuscript.

10

PARIS, Biblioth. Nationale. *Graec.* 325. Paper, fourteenth cent.: arabic version in the margin.

The printed text is derived from this ms. Two or three leaves are wanting at the beginning and one in the body of the book. On the ms. see Omont *Inventaire* i, p. 33: Renaudot i, p. xcii: Montfaucon *Palaeographia graeca* 15 Paris 1708, p. 314.

3. History &c. of the Greek rite

(1) In Appendix J notices of the liturgy are collected from Egyptian writers, mostly of the fourth and fifth centuries. The evidence might no doubt be indefinitely extended. 20

Comp. Probst *Liturgie d. vierten Jahrhunderts u. deren Reform* pp. 106-124, to which some of the references to S. Athanasius are due.

(2) An outline of the liturgy from the Arabic *Didaskalia* is given below in Appendix K. This *Didaskalia*, of unknown date, is for the most part (chaps. 1-22, 24-34) derived from *Ap.* 25 *Const.* i-vi. Chaps. 23 and 35-39 are additional to the general scheme, though in part derived from *Ap. Const.* ii and viii. The paragraph of ch. 38 which contains the liturgy, already in part described in ch. 23, attaches itself to no source: it is in fact a sketch of the Egyptian liturgy at a stage of development 30 implied in the present Coptic form. In the latter, while the prothesis has been carried further back (pp. 145 sq.), the prayer of prothesis (p. 148) is still in the position occupied by the whole prothesis in the *Didaskalia*. Since the arabic is apparently derived from a greek text, it may be assumed that this outline 35



represents a stage in the growth of the Greek liturgy as well as of the Coptic.

On the *Didaskalia* see Funk pp. 215-42: contents pp. 222-4: german translation of the preface pp. 217-21, and of the last five chapters pp. 226-36, where 5 sources are indicated in the notes. In App. K the text of Bodl. *Huntingt.* 31, f. 121 (A. D. 1680) has been followed, compared with Brit. Mus. *Rich.* 7211, f. 108 (A. D. 1682). On the other mss. see Funk p. 215 (in Bodl. *Huntingt.* 458, f. 171, ch. 38 with the liturgy is reduced to a very small compass). Ch. 23 contains, with some verbal variations, ll. 5-23 *from the Psalms*, omitting 11 *from* 10 *the book*—18 of the left-hand column below. On the signs of a greek original see Funk p. 237.

(3) The *Presanctified Liturgy of S. Mark* (τὰ προηγιασμένα τοῦ ἀποστόλου Μάρκου) is mentioned in a rubric of the greek Egyptian S. Basil, in which the prayer of inclination before communion is 15 described as derived from it: but it is otherwise unknown.

See Renaudot i. p. 76, and note on p. 321. The prayer is common to the greek with the coptic S. Basil (Ren. i, p. 21) and it is obviously related to the Byzantine Ἦνυσται καὶ τετέλεσται (pp. 344, 411 below).

(4) There is no external history of the Greek S. Mark, and 20 it does not seem to be referred to until the last days of its observance, when, like S. James, it is a subject of correspondence between Theodore Balsamon and Mark of Alexandria (Migne *P. G.* cxxxviii. 953), and is alluded to by the former in his comment on the 32nd Trullan canon (*ib.* cxxxvii. 621).

25 Some of the inscriptions in Revillout's article *Les prières pour les morts dans l'épigraphie égyptienne* in *Revue égyptologique* vol. iv, 1885, are greek and illustrate liturgical language. The seventh century writer quoted by Palmer *Origines* i, ed. 4, p. 88 (from Spelman *Concilia* i. 177) is referring to the divine office and not to the liturgy; and both his account and the allusion of Nicolas of Methone 30 (*de corpore et sanguine Domini* in Migne *P. G.* cxxxv. 513 D) seem to depend not upon any known formula attributed to S. Mark, but only on the belief or assumption that the apostles initiated the liturgical traditions of the several churches. S. Mark does not seem to have been quoted in the controversy between the Latins and the Greeks in the fifteenth century: neither Mark of 35 Ephesus nor Bessarion uses it.

(5) Of modern writers see Renaudot's dissertation and notes on S. Mark, S. Basil and S. Gregory, *Lit. or. coll.* i, pp. lxxxiii sqq., 116 sqq., 313-42: Palmer *Origines* i, pp. 82-105: Daniel iv, pp. 134-36 and notes to pp. 137-170.

As in the case of S. James, the question of authenticity is discussed by the earlier of the modern writers: see Bona *R. L.* i. 8 § 2 and Sala *in loc.* 4, Le Nourry *Apparat. ad biblioth. patrum* i, cc. 30-34, Benedict XIV *de ss. missae sacr.* ii. 3 § 13. Neale's argument for N. T. quotations from S. James is equally applicable, or inapplicable, to S. Mark. 5

## B. THE COPTIC LITURGIES

The ritual books necessary for the Liturgy are (a) the *Khūlāji* (εὐχολόγιον) the priest's book: (β) the *Ḳutmārus* (Copt. *katamēros* i. e. κατὰ μέρος or καθημέριος) the Lectionary, containing the four lections and the psalm before the Gospel (p. 156): (γ) the *Synaxār* (συναξάριον) containing the legends of the 10 saints, sometimes substituted for the lection from the Acts (cp. p. 155. 9): (δ) the manual of the deacon and the choir containing the *diakonika*, the responses, and the hymns fixed and variable. Service books whether printed or in ms. generally have a marginal arabic version of the text of the prayers &c.: the rubrics in mss. are generally short and in a mixture of greek and coptic, with 15 marginal arabic and with occasional longer passages (e.g. p. 165. 24 sqq. below) in arabic only: on printed editions see below.

There is a Coptic Uniat, whose slightly modified rite is represented by the edition of Tuki and its derivatives noted below.

### i. Printed texts.

#### a. *Ordo communis.*

20

R. Tuki *Missale coptice et arabice* Romae 1736.

The monophysite names are omitted and that of Chalcedon is inserted in the commemorations &c., and the *Filioque* is added in the creed. Additional rubrics are given, in arabic only. Reprinted, with rubrics in latin only, in J. A. 25 Assemani *Codex liturg.* vii: *missale alexandrinum*, pars 2, Romae 1754, pp. 1 sqq.

John marquess of Bute *The Coptic morning service for the Lord's day* Lond. 1882, pp. 35 sqq.

This is derived with some additions from Tuki's text. Modifications in present practice are pointed out in the notes. The original is given only of 30 what is audible: the rest with the rubrics is in english. The volume contains also the office of the morning Incense and an appendix on the Divine Office.

خولاجي (*Euchologion*) Cairo, at the *El-Watan* office, in the year of the martyrs 1603 (A. D. 1887), pp. 1 sqq.

كتاب ما يجب على الشماسة من القراءة في الخدمة والتراتيل (*Book* 35 *of what is incumbent upon the deacons in respect of the readings in the service and the chantings*) Cairo, at the *El-Watan* office, same date.

These are service books, the former edited by Philotheos hegumen of the patriarchal church of S. Mark in Cairo. The former contains the prayers of the celebrant, the latter the *diakonika*, the responses and the hymns, fixed and variable, all in coptic and arabic with arabic rubrics.

- 5 Translations: Latin in Victor Scialach *Liturgiae Basilii magni, Gregorii theologi, Cyrilli alexandrini ex arabico conversae* Aug. Vind. 1604 (reprinted in *Magna biblioth. patr.* Paris 1654, t. vi): Renaudot i, pp. 1 sqq. (from a Paris ms.): Assemani u. s. English in S. C. Malan *Orig. documents of the Coptic church v: the divine ευχολογιον* Lond. 1875, pp. 1 sqq. ('from an old ms.'): Bute u. s.: Neale  
 10 *History: introd.* pp. 381 sqq. (from Ren.'s latin): Rodwell *The liturgies of S. Basil, S. Gregory and S. Cyril from a coptic manuscript of the thirteenth century* (Occasional papers of the eastern church association, no. xii) Lond. 1870, pp. 25 sqq. (from a ms. now in the library of Lord Crawford).

### β. The Anaphoras.

- 15 (1) S. BASIL, S. GREGORY and S. CYRIL or S. MARK are contained in R. Tuki *Missale copticæ et arabicæ* Romæ 1736.

The Cairo manual contains the common *diakonika* and hymns.

- Translations: Latin in Scialach and *Magna biblioth. patr.* u. s.: Renaudot i. pp. 9-51: English in Rodwell u. s., Malan *Original documents* i, v, vi, Lond.  
 20 1872-5 (very inaccurate).

(2) S. BASIL is also contained in

J. A. Assemani *Cod. lit.* vii, pars. 2, Romæ 1754, pp. 47-90 (from Tuki: rubrics in latin).

- John marquess of Bute *The Coptic morning service for the*  
 25 *Lord's day* Lond. 1882, pp. 77-117 (from Tuki?).

خولاجي Cairo 1887, pp. 78-116.

Translations: Latin in Assemani u. s.: English in Neale *History: introd.* pp. 532-702 (from Renaudot's latin), Bute u. s.

(3) S. GREGORY is also contained in

- 30 خولاجي Cairo 1887, pp. 167-76.

*Mittheilungen aus d. Sammlung d. Papyrus Erzherzog-Rainer*, erst. Jahrg. 3-4, Wien 1887, p. 71.

The latter is a fragment in sahidic.

- Translations: Latin in Assemani pp. 134-56 (from Tuki's text). A latin  
 35 translation of a sahidic fragment is given in Hyvernat *Canon-Fragmente d. altkoptischen Liturgie* Rom 1888, pp. 10 sq. from a Borgian ms. (Zoega *Catal. cod. copt.* Romæ 1810, no. c) of about the tenth century.

(4) S. CYRIL or S. MARK.

No separate text is published.

Translations: Latin in Assemani, pp. 157-84 (from Tuki's text). A latin version of a sahidic fragment corresponding to pp. 168. 34-173. 19 below is given in Hyvernat *u. s.* pp. 11-12, from the Borgian ms. above.

(5) Other Anaphoras.

A. A. Giorgi *Fragmentum evangelii S. Joannis graecocopto-5 thebaicum: additamentum...divinae missae, cod. diaconici reliquiae et liturgica alia fragmenta . . .* Romae 1789, pp. 304-15.

This contains the sahidic text and a latin version of a fragment of an anaphora otherwise unknown, from the Borgian ms. mentioned above. A corrected latin version is given by Hyvernat *u. s.* pp. 15-19. The *codex diaconicus*, pp. 353-66 10 (Zoega, no. ci), a collection of greek *diakonika*, is the source of the insertions marked <sup>2</sup> in the text of S. Mark below, pp. 139-41.

Hyvernat *Canon-Fragmente der altkoptischen Liturgie* Rom 1888, pp. 8-10, 14 sq., 20-24.

This contains a latin version of five fragments from the same ms. (Zoega, 15 nos. c, cx). The Inclination *Gratias agimus tibi* p. 23 is a form of the prayer in the Ethiopic liturgy *Pilot of the soul* p. 243 below: cp. Renaudot i. p. 494, Ludolfus *ad suam hist. aeth. Comment.* p. 345.

(7) The Lectionary.

Mai *Scriptorum veterum nova collectio* iv (2) Romae 1831, 20 pp. 15-34: Malan *The holy Gospel and versicles for every sunday and other feast day in the year; as used in the Coptic church* (Original documents of the Coptic church iv) Lond. 1874: Lagarde in *Abhandlungen d. historisch-philologischen Classe d. königl. Gesellsch. d. Wissenschaften zu Göttingen* xxiv, Göttingen 25 1879: Maspéro in *Recueil de travaux relatifs à la philologie et à l'archéologie égyptiennes et assyriennes* vii, Paris 1886, p. 144.

(1) Mai gives the table of Gospels for feasts and fasts and for saturdays, sundays, wednesdays and fridays of the year from Vat. *Arab.* xv, reprinted from Assemani *Biblioth. apostol. Vatic. cod. mss. catalogus* iii (2), pp. 16-41. 30

(2) Malan gives the sunday Gospels and versicles for vespers, matins and liturgy for the year, from a coptic-arabic ms. (The 'versicles' of the liturgy are variables corresponding to p. 159. 30 sq. below and that sung at the kiss of peace p. 163. 35.) The table of Gospels is reprinted in *Dict. christian antiq.* pp. 959-61. (3) Lagarde tabulates all the lections and the psalms for the months 35 athor to mechir and epepi to the little month (i. e. approximately novemb. to feb., and june to aug.), for Lent and the Ninevites' fast, for the sundays of Eastertide and for the principal feasts, from the Göttingen mss. *Or.* 125. 7-9, 12-15. (4) Maspéro gives a fragment of a table of lections in sahidic.

## ii. Manuscripts.

(1) Containing the anaphoras of S. BASIL, S. GREGORY and S. CYRIL: Vat. *Copt.* xvii (A.D. 1288), xxiv (14th c.), xxv (1491), xxvi (1616): Brit. Mus. *Suppl. arab.* 18 (xii), *Add.* 17725 (1811): Bodl. *Huntingt.* 360 (xiii, the text translated below), *Marsh* 5 (xiv), *Marshall* 93 (xviii): Paris *Copt.* xxvi, xxviii, xxxi. (2) S. BAS. and S. GREG.: Paris *Copt.* xxix, xxxix. (3) S. BAS. and S. CYR.: Bodl. *Huntingt.* 572 (xiii or xiv). (4) S. BASIL: Vat. *Copt.* xviii (before 1318), xix (1715), lxxviii (1722), *Suppl. Copt.* lxxxii (1723), lxxxv (18th c.), lxxxvi (1713): Paris *Copt.* xxiv, xxv, xxvii, xxx. (5) S. GREG. and S. CYR.: Vat. *Copt.* xx (1315), li (undated): Bodl. *Huntingt.* 403 (xiii or xiv). (6) S. GREG.: Paris *Copt.* xl. (7) S. CYRIL: Vat. *Copt.* xxi (1333), xxii (before 1580): Paris *Copt.* xli. (8) Pontifical mass at the consecration of the chrism: Vat. *Copt.* xlv (13th c.). (9) *Diaconale*: Vat. *Copt.* xxvii (13th c.), xxviii (1307). (10) *Lecti-  
15* *tionary*: Vat. *Arab.* xv (1338) containing the Gospels for the whole year: Vat. *Arab.* lix (17th c.), *Copt.* xxix (1712), xxxii (1723), Bodl. *Huntingt.* 18 (1295), 278 (1349?), 89, containing all the lections, and covering in whole or in part the months from thōouth to mechir, i.e. approximately september to february: *ib.* 26 (1265), Paris *Copt.* xix, xx, for Lent: Vat. *Arab.* lx (1673), *Copt.* xxxi (1711), xxxiv (c. 1700), Bodl. *Huntingt.* 5, for Holy Week: *ib.* 3, for Eastertide: *20* *ib.* 47, Paris *Copt.* xxi (?), for sundays in Eastertide and those of the months pachōn to mesōre and the little month, i.e. from may to august: Bodl. *Huntingt.* 254, for the principal feasts: Vat. *Copt.* xxx (1714), xxxiii (1719), for sundays from Lent to the end of the year: *ib. Arab.* xxxix (16th c.), for sundays and festivals. In coptic mss. of the New Testament the divisions and the order of the books *25* correspond to the lection system. The Gospels are commonly in a separate volume: S. Paul is either in a separate volume or is combined with the rest of the books in the order Paul, Cath. Epp., Acts. The pericopae are sometimes noted in the text. See Gregory in Tischendorf *Nov. Test. graece*, ed. 8, iii, Leipz. 1894, pp. 853 sqq.: Scrivener *Introd. to the criticism of the New* *30* *Testament*, 4th ed., Lond. 1894, ii, pp. 110 sqq.

(11) Sahidic fragments. Brit. Mus. *Or.* 3580 is a collection of liturgical fragments, including part of a table of lections; invocations (one of which is a compilation from S. Cyr. and S. Greg.); four collections of prayers of fraction &c., one of which is the inclination, absolution, fraction and confession of S. Basil; and two fragments of *diakonika*, one of them including also an institution and intercession. There are similar collections at Leyden and elsewhere.

See *Codd. copt. biblioth. Vatic.* in Mai *Script. vet. nov. coll.* v (2), Romae 1831: *Codd. arab. biblioth. Vatic.* in Mai *ib.* iv (2), Romae 1831: Cureton *Catal. cod. mss. or. Mus. Brit. arab.* Lond. 1846: Rieu *Suppl. to cat. of arab. mss. in Brit. Mus.* *40* Lond. 1894: Uri *Bibl. Bodl. codd. mss. orient. . . . catal.* i, Oxon. 1787.

## iii. History, &amp;c.

(1) The outline in the Arabic *Didaskalia* given below in Appendix K represents a stage in the history of the Coptic liturgy.

See above pp. lxvi sq. Illustrations, sometimes dated, of the language of the liturgy are to be found in Revillout's article *Les prières pour les morts dans l'épigraphie égyptienne* in *Revue égyptologique* vol. iv, 1885. On the relations of languages, greek coptic and arabic, in Egypt see Quatremère *Recherches critiques et historiques sur la langue et la littérature de l'Égypte* Paris 1808; Butler *The ancient Coptic churches of Egypt* Oxford 1884, ii, pp. 250-55; Bp. Lightfoot in Scrivener *A plain introd. to the criticism of the New Testament*, 4th ed., Lond. 1894, ii, pp. 97-100, with Mr. Headlam's corrections of the account of the coptic dialects, pp. 103-106.

2. Incidental notices from the acts of the saints or elsewhere do not seem to have been collected on a large scale, but many regulations bearing on the liturgy are contained in the constitutions of the patriarchs 'Abdu 'l Masīḥ (Christodulus, 1047-78), Gabriel II († 1146) and Cyril III (1235-43), as well as in the so-called *Imperial Canons*, in the *Epitome from the sentences of the fathers*, and in the canonical collections of Farāj Allah of Akhmīm (Echmimensis, xiith cent.) and Ṣafi 'l Faḍā'il ibn al 'Assāl (Ebnassalus, xiiith cent.). These are unpublished, but are largely quoted in the notes of Renaudot.

Renaudot, in his notes *Lit. or. coll.* i, pp. 152 sqq., has collected a few incidental notices from historical writers. On the constitutions of Christodulus see Renaudot *Hist. patriarch. alexandrin. jacobit.* Paris 1713, pp. 420-4, Neale *Patriarchate of Alexandria* ii. Lond. 1847, p. 213: for those of Gabriel, Ren. p. 511, Neale p. 248: of Cyril, Ren. p. 582: on the *Imperial canons*, *ib.* 213, and on Ibn al 'Assāl, *ib.* 586. The collection of Farāj Allah is in Paris *Anc. fonds* 120; that of Ibn al 'Assāl in *Anc. fonds* 121-123, *Suppl. arab.* 84, 85; that of Maqāra, containing the *Imperial canons*, in *Suppl. arab.* 78, 83.

3. There are several arabic Commentaries from which Renaudot quotes largely, otherwise unpublished: especially Abu Ṣabā *Tractatus de scientia ecclesiastica*, Abu 'l Bircat *A light in the darkness and an exposition of the offices* (xivth cent.) and Gabriel V *Rituale sacramentorum* (1411). To these may be added the history of Abu Ḍaḡn published in a latin version *Historia Jacobitarum seu Coptorum . . opera Josephi Abudacni* Oxon. 1675, and in an english translation from the latin, E. S[adleir] *The History of the Cophts commonly called Jacobites* Lond. 1693.

Abu 'l Bircat's work is contained in Vat. *Arab.* dcxxiii (A 19), Upsala *Orient.* 486 (Tornberg *Codd. arab. pers. et turc. bibl. reg. univ. Upsaliens.* Upsala 1849, p. 306): Gabriel's in Paris *Anc. fonds* 42 (?).



4. Of modern writers see Vansleb *Histoire de l'église d' Alexandrie* Paris 1677 (esp. iii. 1): Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* i, pp. lxxvi sqq., 152-302: Lebrun *Explication* iv, pp. 469-518: Neale *History of the holy eastern church: introd.* p. 323 sq., *The patriarchate of Alexandria* Lond. 1847: A. J. Butler *The ancient Coptic churches of Egypt* Oxford 1884 (esp. vol. ii): Evetts and Butler *The churches and monasteries of Egypt* Oxford 1895.

### C. THE ABYSSINIAN LITURGIES

The books necessary for the celebration of the liturgy are (a) the *Ḳeddāsc*, containing the complete text of the liturgy: (β) the *Sher'āta geçāwē* (ordo synopseos), the Lectionary, the contents of which are indicated below.

There is an Abyssinian Uniat for whose use the Roman edition below seems to be intended.

#### i. Printed texts.

##### 15 1. *The Preanaphoral.*

C. A. Swainson *The Greek liturgies . . with an appendix containing the Coptic ordinary Canon of the Mass . . edited and translated by Dr. C. Bezold* Cambridge 1884, pp. 349-95.

The singularly described document in the appendix is in fact the Ethiopic preanaphoral, printed from *Brit. Mus. Or.* 545, with variants in the margin from *Or.* 546, and an inadequate english translation. The folio, following f. 43, noted on p. 392 as wanting, is bound up as f. 52 in the ms. Dr. Swainson is mistaken, p. xlv, in saying that the mss. above do not contain the anaphora: see below.

##### 25 2. *Ordo communis with the Anaphora of the APOSTLES.*

[Tasfā Sion] *Testamentum novum . . Missale cum benedictione incensi cereae &c. . . quae omnia Fr. Petrus Ethyops auxilio piorum sedente Paulo III pont. max. et Claudio illius regni imperatore imprimis curavit* [Romae] anno sal. mdxlviii, ff. 158-67.

30 The text has been so far latinized that the *Filioque* has been inserted in the creed. Reprinted in *Bullarium patronatus Portugalliae regum in ecclesiis Africae* &c. append. t. iii, Olispone 1879, pp. 201-20.

Translations: Latin in [Tasfā Sion] *Modus baptizandi . . . item Missa qua communiter utuntur quae etiam Canon universalis appellatur nunc primum ex* 35 *lingua chaldaea sive aethiopica in latinam conversae* Romae apud Antonium Bladum mdxlix mense aprilis: reprinted, Louvain 1550. In the prefixed letter



to Paul III the translation is attributed to Petrus Paulus Gualterus of Arezzo. It is made presumably from the text above, but it is further latinized by the mutilation of the invocation, in addition to the insertion of the *Filioque* in the creed. Some notes of little value are appended. This version is reproduced in G. Witzel *Exercitamenta syncerae pietatis* Mogunt. 1555 : in the *Bibliothecae patrum* Paris 1575 t. iv, 1589 t. vi, 1654 t. vi, Colon. 1622 t. xv, Lugdun. 1677 t. xxvii : in Fabricius *Cod. apocr. N. T.* pars iii, Hamb. 1719, pp. 211-252, liturgia S. Matthaei qua aethiopes utuntur : in Migne *P. L.* cxxxviii. 907-28. G. Cassander *Liturgica (Opera* Paris 1616, p. 27) gives an abstract of this version. An emended latin version of the same text is given in Renaudot i, pp. 472-95, and 10 reprinted in *Bullarium patronatus Portugalliae &c. u. s.* pp. 239-57. English from Ren.'s latin in Brett, pp. 81-90, and from ed. 1548 and Brit. Mus. *Add.* 16202 in Rodwell *Ethiopic liturgies and hymns* i, Lond. 1864, pp. 1-26. The anaphora used at funerals given by Rodwell, pp. 48 sq., is only a form of the Apostles.

3. Other Anaphoras.

15

The following have been published :

(1) OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST (*We give thanks unto thee, holy God, the end of our souls*). *Testamentum novum* &c. Romae 1548, ff. 168 sq. : Ludolfus *ad suam hist. aethiop. Commentarius* Francof. ad M. 1691, pp. 341-345 : *Bullarium patr. Portug.* 20 pp. 221-4.

Translations : Latin in Ludolfus *u. s.* : English in Rodwell *u. s.* pp. 27-31 (from ed. 1548 and Ludolfus).

(2) OUR LADY MARY which father Cyriac pope of the city of Behnsa composed (*My heart is inditing of a good matter*). 25 *Testamentum novum* &c. ff. 170 sq. : *Bullarium* pp. 225-33.

English in Rodwell *u. s.* pp. 31-40, from the above text and Brit. Mus. *Add.* 16202.

(3) S. DIOSCORUS (*Before the world and for ever is God in his kingdom*). Vansleb in Ludolfus *Lexicon aethiopicum* Lond. 30 1661, appendix (from Bodl. *Poc.* 6) : hence in *Bullar.* pp. 260-2.

Latin version by Vansleb *u. s.*, reprinted in Lebrun iv, pp. 564-79 and *Bullar.* pp. 261-3. English (part) in Rodwell *u. s.* p. 46 sq. from Brit. Mus. *Add.* 16202.

(4) S. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM (*Behold we declare the essence of the Father who was before the creation of the world*). Dillmann 35 *Chrestomathia aethiopica* Lips. 1866, pp. 51-6 (from Bodl. *Poc.* 6).

ii. Manuscripts.

(1) Containing the *ordo communis* with anaphoras : seventeenth century, Brit. Mus. *Or.* 545, Paris *Eth.* 69, Berlin *Diez* A d. 11 : eighteenth century, Brit. Mus.

*Or.* 546, 547, *Paris Eth.* 61, 68, *Berlin Pet.* ii, n. 36 : nineteenth century, *Brit. Mus. Or.* 548, *Berlin Or. quart.* 414. (2) Containing anaphoras without the *ordo communis* : fifteenth century, *Bibl. Soc. Eth.* G (Rodwell, p. 45) : sixteenth century, *Paris Eth.* 77<sup>s</sup> : seventeenth century, *Paris Eth.* 70, 116 : eighteenth century, *Brit. Mus. Add.* 16202, *Paris Eth.* 54, 60 : nineteenth century, *Brit. Mus. Or.* 80, *Paris Eth.* 132 : of unassigned date, *Bodl. Pocock* 6, of which *Paris Eth.* 136 is a copy. (3) Of unassigned character and date, *Vat. Ethiop.* xiii, xvi, xxii, xxviii, xxix, xxxiv, xxxix, lxvi, lxix.

Besides the Anaphoras already enumerated the following are found in one or more of these manuscripts.

(5) S. JOHN THE EVANGELIST (*To thee, o Lord, we have raised our eyes, we have lifted up our hearts*).

(6) S. JAMES THE LORD'S BROTHER (*It is meet and right and just to praise thee, to bless thee, to give thanks to thee*).

(7) S. GREGORY THE ARMENIAN (*We give thanks to thee, God, in thine only Son and the Holy Ghost, undivided*).

(8) THE CCCXVIII ORTHODOX (*God, worshipped in the clouds and high above the heavens*).

(9) S. ATHANASIUS (*I call the heavens to witness unto you, I call the earth to witness unto you, that ye stand in awe*).

(10) S. BASIL, a translation of the Coptic S. Basil.

(11) S. GREGORY NAZIANZEN (*We give thanks to our benefactor, the merciful God, the Father*).

(12) S. EPIPHANIUS (*Great is God in his greatness, holy in his holiness*).

(13) S. CYRIL i (*With thee, o Lord, God of gods and Lord of lords, God, hidden essence, infinite*).

(14) S. CYRIL ii (*We give thanks to thee and we magnify thee, we bless thee and we praise thee, even thine holy and blessed name*).

(15) JAMES OF SERUGH (*Arise with reverence towards God that ye may hearken, open the windows of your ears*).

*S. James*, which is evidently derived from the syriac, and *S. Cyril ii* are found only in *Paris Eth.* 69 of the mss. above.

(3) Lectionaries : *Brit. Mus. Or.* 543 (fifteenth cent.), *Add.* 16249 (modern), for the year : *Add.* 18993 (fifteenth or sixteenth cent.), festal : *Or.* 544 (eighteenth cent.), for sundays. The lectionaries are similar to and presumably derived from the Coptic, and contain the psalm and gospel for vespers, and the four lections and the psalm (cp. p. 220 below) and at least in some cases

a reference to the homily, for the liturgy. Manuscripts of the N. T. are commonly in three volumes, Gospels, S. Paul, and Catholic Epp. with Acts and Apocalypse, so far corresponding to the lection system. (Scrivener *Plain introduction*, 4th ed., ii, p. 155: Gregory in Tischendorf *N. T. graece* ed. 8, iii, pp. 900 sqq.)

See Dillmann *Cat. cod. mss. Mus. Brit.* iii, Lond. 1847, *Cat. cod. mss. bibl. Bodl.* vii, Oxon. 1848, *Verzeichniss d. abessin. Handschr. d. königl. Bibl. zu Berlin* Berlin 1878: Wright *Catal. eth. mss. in the Brit. Mus.* Lond. 1877: Zotenberg *Catal. des mss. éthiop. de la bibl. nationale* Paris 1877: Mai *Scriptt. vet. nov. coll.* v (2), Romae 1831, pp. 95-100.

iii. History, &c.

1. The Anaphora of the *Ethiopic Church Ordinances* which is given below pp. 189-93, as has been already pointed out, follows the consecration of a bishop and corresponds to the Clementine liturgy. It is related (1) to the *Canons of Hippolytus* which are the source of the offertory-rubric and the opening dialogue (p. 189. 2-16) and of the oblation of the oil after the invocation (p. 190. 25-7): (2) to the Clementine liturgy the invocation of which seems to be derived from the same source as that of the Ethiopic: (3) to the Ethiopic Anaphora of the Apostles which is formed out of that of the *Church Ordinances* by the addition of the details of the Egyptian anaphora. There are at present no means of fixing the date of the document.

On the *Church ordinances* see p. xxii (5). (1) *Can. Hippol.* 3 (Achelis §§ 20-27, pp. 48-51) = sahid, *Eccl. can.* 31, p. 463 below; after which the canon proceeds (Achelis p. 56) *quodsi adest oleum oret super illud hoc modo: sin autem solummodo illas particulas.* (2) On the relations of the Clementine and the Ethiopic invocations see pp. xxii, xxx, xxxii. (3) The successive paragraphs of pp. 189. 5-192. 18 will be found imbedded in the anaphora of the Apostles below pp. 228. 3-21: 231. 6 sq., 11 sq.: 232. 1-35: 233. 5-9, 26-29: 234. 15-235. 23: 237. 14-25: 243. 11-17. Bunsen *Anal. antenic.* iii p. 21 regards the liturgy of C. O. as of the second century, but on merely subjective grounds. Such a view is very improbable, and the history of liturgical development in Abyssinia is too little known to justify even conjecture.

2. No Ethiopic commentaries or regulations bearing on the liturgy seem to have been published: but the following exist in manuscript. (1) The so-called *Testament of the Lord*, several chapters of which are concerned with the subject: but since it is not Ethiopic in origin, its regulations probably throw little

light on the Abyssinian rite, unless, as is possible, they have been assimilated to Abyssinian use. (2) The later mss. of the canonical collection *Sinōdōs* contain a collection of prayers, some of them liturgical in the narrower sense. (3) Part of the so-called *Order of the Church* is a priest's ceremonial. (4) A tract on the duties of a priest.

(1) A part of the *Testament of the Lord* has been published in syriac by Lagarde in *Rel. jur. ecl. ant. syr.* and retranslated into greek in *Rel. jur. ecl. ant. graece*, but otherwise it has not been investigated. Cp. M. R. James *Apocrypha*  
 10 *anecdota* Camb. 1893, pp. 151 sqq. A suffrage of the litany in the existing Abyssinian liturgy, below p. 208. 33-36, is derived from the chapter 'on those who come late to church,' and 'lag behind' should perhaps still be rendered 'come late': cp. Lagarde *Rel. jur. ecl. ant. graece* p. 86. The ethiopic *Testament* is contained in Brit. Mus. *Or.* 793, 795, of the xviiiith century.  
 15 (2) The *Sinōdōs* is contained in Brit. Mus. *Or.* 793, 795, 796, all of the xviiiith century: *Or.* 794 (c. xv) has not the prayers. (3) The *Ceremonial* is in Brit. Mus. *Or.* 549, 550, 788, 799, of the xviiiith century, and *Add.* 16205. (4) Part of the tract on the priest's duties is in Brit. Mus. *Or.* 829\* (xviiiith cent.). The *Fatcha nagasht* (Law of the Kings) is a version of the arabic collection of  
 20 Ibn al'Assāl.

3. Of modern writers see Francisco Alvarez *Verdadera informaçam das terras do Preste Joam* [Coimbra] em casa de Luis Rodriguez 1540 (engl. transl. by Lord Stanley of Alderley, *Narrative of the Portuguese embassy to Abyssinia during the years*  
 25 *1520-1527*, Hakluyt Soc., Lond. 1881): Job Leutholf (Ludolfus) *Historia ethiopica* iii, Francof. ad M. 1681, *Ad suam historiam ethiopicam antehac editam commentarius* iii, Francof. ad M. 1691: Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* i, pp. 496-518: Lebrun *Explication* iv, pp. 519-579: Bruce *Travels* v. 12, 2nd ed., Edinb. 1805: Neale  
 30 *The patriarchate of Alexandria* Lond. 1847: Gobat *Journal of a three years' residence in Abyssinia*, 2nd ed., Lond. 1847: Harris *The highlands of Ethiopia* vol. iii, 2nd ed., Lond. 1844: Bent *The sacred city of the Ethiopians* Lond. 1893: Evetts and Butler *The churches and monasteries of Egypt* Oxford 1895, pp. 284-291.  
 35 Geo. Cassander *Liturgica* (*Opera* Paris 1616, p. 28) has an abstract of the liturgy from Alvarez.

## III. THE PERSIAN RITE

The Nestorian books are to be distinguished from those of the two Chaldaean Uniats: the western, which was formed in the middle of the seventeenth century and has its centre at Mosul; and the eastern, consisting of such of the Christians of S. Thomas in Malabar as still adhere to the Roman communion 5 and the results of the synod of Diamper.

The ritual books required for the celebration of the liturgy are (a) the *Tachsa* (*ῥάξις*) containing the text of the liturgy (the deacon's manual *Shamashūtha* is sometimes found separately): (β) the *Dawīdha* containing the Psalter and the litanies (pp. 262 sqq. below): (γ) the *Lectiary*, in three volumes con- 10 taining respectively the Lectiōns (O. T. and Acts), the Apostles (S. Paul) and the Gospels: (δ) the *Hūdhra* containing the proper hymns. See Badger *The Nestorians and their rituals* ii, pp. 19-25: Maclean and Browne *The Catholics of the East and his people* pp. 232 sq., 240 sq.

## i. Printed texts. 15

## 1. Nestorian.

*Liturgia sanctorum Apostolorum Adaei et Maris: cui accedunt duae aliae in quibusdam festis et feriis dicendae: necnon ordo baptismi* [*Tachsa* part i] Urmiae, typis missionis archiepiscopi Cantuariensis, mdcccxc: [*Tachsa* part ii] *ibid.* mdcccxcii. 20

*ῥάξις ἁγίων ἁποστόλων ἁγίου* (*Lectiōns, Apostles and Gospels*) Urmi, the archbishop of Canterbury's mission, 1889.

These volumes form the *editio princeps* of the Nestorian rite, unmodified except by the omission of the heretical names. Of the liturgy, the first volume contains the *ordo communis* and the three anaphoras, of the APOSTLES, of THEODORE and 25 of NESTORIUS, from an Alkosh ms. with some variants from several mss. of the districts of Alkosh, Kurdistan and Urmi. The second volume contains the prothesis and the prayers, pp. 247-52, 262-6 below: the third the table of lections for the whole year. The text below is translated from these books so far as they go: the variable hymns, except that on p. 297, which is contained in the 30 first volume p. 52, are from a ms. *Hūdhra* which Dean Maclean used in Kurdistan: on the Diptychs see below. The *Hūdhra* is unpublished.

Translations: Latin in Renaudot ii, pp. 578-632 (*ordo communis* and the three anaphoras, from mss. representing a local use in some respects different from that of the text above: see Ren. p. 561 and manuscripts below) from which 35 the *ordo communis* and the anaphora of the Apostles are reproduced in Lebrun vi, pp. 468-512 and Daniel iv, pp. 171-193 (the principal paragraphs of Theodore and Nestorius are added in the margin of the latter). English in G. P. Badger *The syriac liturgies of the Apostles, . . . Theodorus . . . and . . . Nestorius* (Occasional papers of the eastern church association, no. xvii) Lond. 1875 from mss. in 40

Turkey: *The liturgy of the holy apostles Adai and Mari* &c. Lond., S.P.C.K., 1893, pp. 1-62, 83-89, from the Urmi edition above: the anaphora of the Apostles from Renaudot's latin in Etheridge *Syrian churches* pp. 221-235 and in *Antenicene christian library* xxiv, Edinb. 1872: of Nestorius in Brett *Collection* 5 pp. 91-101 (anaphora only) also from Renaudot's latin, and in Badger *The Nestorians and their rituals* ii, pp. 215-43 from mss. in Turkey: of Theodore in Neale *History of the eastern church: introd.* pp. 533-703 (anaphora only) from Ren.'s latin compared with Brit. Mus. *Rich.* 7181. The table of lections is given in A. J. Maclean *East Syrian daily offices* Lond. 1894, pp. 264-283: the O. T. 10 lections for sundays in Forshall *Catal. codd. mss. orient. Mus. Brit. syr.* pp. 29-32 from *Rich.* 7168, the Gospels for the year pp. 48-53 from *Rich.* 7173, 7174: the divisions of the Psalter in Maclean and Browne *The Catholicos of the East* &c. pp. 240 sq. Cp. E. Ranke in Herzog-Plitt *Real-Encyclopädie* xi, s. v. Perikopen, pp. 471-3: Maclean and Browne *op. cit.* pp. 253 sq.

15 2. Chaldaean.

(1) Western.

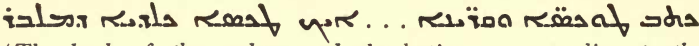
*Missale chaldaicum ex decreto s. congregationis de propaganda fide editum* Romae 1767.

Of the anaphoras this contains only the Apostles: of the lectionary, the 20 apostles and gospels for the year.

Translation: German by Bickell in *der katholische Orient* 4-6, Münster 1874.

(2) Eastern.

*Ordo chaldaicus missae beatorum Apostolorum iuxta ritum ecclesiae Malabaricae* Romae 1774. *Ordo chaldaicus rituum et* 25 *lectionum iuxta morem ecclesiae Malabaricae* Romae 1775.

 (The book of the orders and the lections . . according to the chaldaean order of Malabar) Rome 1844.

In the last, and presumably in the second, the liturgy is inserted, with a 30 separate pagination 1-60, after p. 440. As will in part appear from the Portuguese title below, these texts, which contain the *ordo communis*, the lections (apostles and gospels) and the anaphora of the Apostles, have been purged from real or supposed nestorianisms and considerably dislocated by de Menezes and the synod of Diamper (1599).

35 Translations: Latin in Ant. de Gouvea *Jornada do arcebispo de Goa Dom Frey Aleixo de Menezes primaz da India Oriental . . quando foy as Serras do Malauar* etc. (Append. *Missa de que usam os antigos christiãos de São Thome do Bispado de Angamalle das Serras do Malauar da India Oriental purgada dos erros & blasfemias Nestorianas de que estava chea pello Illustrissimo & Reverendissimo* 40 *Senhor Dom Frey Aleyxo de Menezes Arcebispo de Goa Primaz da India quando foy reduzir esta Christandade à obediencia da Santa Igreja Romana, tresladada*



*de Siriaco ou Suriano de verbo ad verbum em lingua Latina*) Coimbra 1606. Reproduced in *La messe des anciens chrestiens dicts de S. Thomas* Bruxelles 1609 (also Antwerp in the same year): the *Bibliotheca patrum*, Paris 1654 t. vi, Colon. 1618 t. xv, Lugdun. 1677 t. xxvii: J. F. Raulin *Historia ecclesiae Malabaricae cum Diamperitana synodo . . . accedunt cum liturgia Malabarica, tum* &c. 5 Romae 1745, pp. 293-333: Lebrun *Explication* vi. 468 512. In English from the latin in Neale *The liturgies of SS. Mark* &c. Lond. 1859, 1869 &c.

### 3. An ancient Anaphora.

Dr. Bickell published in *Zeitschr. d. deutschen morgenländ. Gesellschaft* xxvii (1873) pp. 608-613 the text of a fragment in 10 Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14669, ff. 20 sq., containing an anaphora of the Persian rite, of which his Latin reproduction is given below in Appendix L. Its title is unknown, but its structure indicates its Persian affinities, the Intercession intervening between the Institution and the Invocation. 15

See below, p. 511 note. Dr. Wright in *A short history of Syriac literature* Lond. 1894, p. 28 calls this anaphora 'Diodore of Tarsus,' on what ground does not appear: but cp. iii. 1 below.

### ii. Manuscripts.

(1) *Liturgies*. Nestorian: Vatican *Syr.* xlii (A.D. 1603), ccciii (1608), Brit. 20 Mus. *Rich.* 7181 (c. xvi), Paris *Suppl.* 31 (xvii), 39 (1697), 32 (written by Renaudot), 70 (xviii), 81 (1724). Chaldaean: Vat. *Syr.* xlv (1691), xliii (1701), ccxc (1751), ccxci (1766), Bodl. *Ouseley* 267 (xviii: with lat. vers.), Paris *Anc. fonds* 67 (xvii), *Suppl.* 12 (xvii), 18 (1698), 24 (written by Renaudot), 68 (1699), 94 (1711), 49 (xviii). (2) *Diptychs*. The diptychs given below, 25 pp. 275-281, have been compiled by Kasha Oshana of Urmi from two mss., of which the one ( $\alpha$ ) was written by the rabban Yonan, who died a few years ago, from two mss., one long, the other short, which he combined without distinguishing the elements contributed by each: this composite ms. is the basis of the list below: the other ( $\beta$ ), which is now at the end of the 30 *Hūdhra* of the village of Guktapa near Urmi, was written about 200 years ago by mar Yuhanan of Mawana near the Perso-Turkish frontier. The additions taken from  $\beta$  are distinguished below by square brackets. From the names of the metropolitans it is clear that  $\alpha$  belongs to the province Mosul, which was formerly part of that of Arbela: the names up to Titus, p. 277. 11, 35 belong to Arbela, and the list is then continued in the line of Mosul. From the names and the mention of Çubha (i.e. Nisibis), p. 278. 5, it appears that  $\beta$  belongs to the province of Nisibis. The notitiae of the Nestorian bishops are not complete enough to enable us to identify the cities to which the lists belong, but perhaps  $\alpha$  is of Ardashir and  $\beta$  of Mardin. (3) *Lectionaries*: Brit. Mus. 40 *Add.* 14492 (c. ix), 14491 (ix or x), 14705, 17923 (xi), 14688 (xii or xiii), *Egerton* 681 (xiii), *Rich.* 7168, 7173-6.



## iii. History, &amp;c.

1. Three other anaphoras are mentioned, but are now unknown.

(1) BARÇAUMA (fl. 480): mentioned in the *Catalogue* of 5 'Abhdishu (Assemani *B. O.* iii [1] p. 66).

(2) NARSAI (fl. 490): mentioned also by 'Abhdishu (*ib.* p. 65).

(3) DIODORE OF TARSUS. An anaphora under this title is proscribed by de Menezes' synod of Diamper along with those of Nestorius and Theodore (act. v decr. 2, ap. Raulin *Historia* 10 p. 153), and Abraham Ecchellensis (*Catal. Hebedjesu Romae* 1655, p. 135) mentions it. Renaudot (*Lit. or. coll.* ii, p. 569) questions its existence, supposing that the synod of Diamper confused the names of Theodore and Diodore: but the decree mentions both and the doubt seems gratuitous.

15 Comp. i. 3 above. On the anaphora of Theodore see Leontius of Byzantium (c. A. D. 531) *c. Eutych. et Nestorium* iii. 19 (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvi. 1368 c).

2. The history of the rite must otherwise be sought in the commentators, of whom the works of the following are extant. Ishu'yabh of Arzon († 595) *Questions on the mysteries*, found in 20 part in Vat. *Syr.* cl (5) (Assemani *Vat. catal. or.* iii p. 280). George of Arbela (fl. 960) *Exposition of all the ecclesiastical offices* is abstracted in *B. O.* iii (1) pp. 518-40 (tr. iv. is on the liturgy); his *Questions on the ministry of the altar* is extant in Vat. *Syr.* cl (1). Yabhallaha II († 1222) *Questions on betrothals and marriages and* 25 *on the sacred liturgy*, *ib.* (3). 'Abhdishu of Nisibis (1318) *The Pearl* is printed with a Latin translation in *Mai Scriptt. vet. nov. coll.* x (2) Romae 1838, pp. 317 sqq., and is given in English in Badger *The Nestorians and their rituals* ii, Lond. 1852, pp. 380-422: iv. 5 sq. is on the Eucharist. Timothy II (fl. 1318) *On the seven* 30 *causes of the mysteries of the church* is abstracted in *B. O.* iii (1) pp. 572-80. *The Book of the Fathers* or *The heavenly intelligences*, included in the Nestorian law-book *Ashitha Sunhadus*, is attributed to Simeon bar Sabba'e († c. 340) but is certainly much later (Wright *Syriac Literature* p. 30, Maclean and Browne *The* 35 *Catholicos of the East and his people* Lond. 1892, p. 183): it is unpublished.

Narsai (fl. 490) *Exposition of the mysteries* (*B. O.* iii [1] p. 65), Hannana of Hedhaiyabh († 607) *Exposition of the mysteries* (*ib.* 83), and Ishu'barnon († 826)

On the division of the offices (*ib.* 166) are mentioned in the *Catalogue* of 'Abhdishu, but are no longer extant, unless the anonymous tract mentioned in *B. O.* ii p. 489 n. xi be the work of Ishū'baranon. Cp. Wright *A short history of Syriac literature* Lond. 1894, pp. 59, 127, 217.

3. Of modern writers Assemani *Biblioth. orient.* iii (1) and (2) 5 gives all sorts of information on Nestorians, Chaldaeans and Malabarese: Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* ii pp. 561-642 has a dissertation and notes on the liturgies: Neale *History of the holy eastern church: introd.* pp. 319-323 discusses the originality of the Persian rite as against Palmer *Origines liturgicae* i, 10 pp. 194-196 (4th ed.): Bickell *Conspectus rei syrorum literariae* pp. 61-5 discusses some points of the liturgy. On the Nestorians see Etheridge *Syrian churches* pp. 54-134, Badger *The Nestorians and their rituals* Lond. 1852, Yule *Cathay and the way thither*, Hakluyt Soc. 36, 37, Lond. 1866, Legge *The* 15 *Nestorian monument of Hsi-an Fū* Lond. 1888, Maclean and Browne *The Catholicos of the East and his people* Lond. 1892. On the Chaldaeans, Lebrun *Explication* vi, pp. 369-571, Badger *u. s.*, Bickell *der katholische Orient* Münster 1874, 1-6 (no. 6 has notes on the liturgy comparing the Uniat and the Nestorian 20 forms in detail). On the Malabarese see Raulin *Historia ecclesiae Malabaricae* Romae 1745, Binterim *Denkwürdigkeiten* iv (2) Mainz 1827, pp. 240 sqq., Etheridge *u. s.* pp. 150-171, Howard *The Christians of S. Thomas and their liturgies* Oxford 1864, Rae *The Syrian church in India* Edinb. 1892. 25

#### IV. THE BYZANTINE RITE

##### A. THE ORTHODOX LITURGIES

The liturgies of S. CHRYSOSTOM, of S. BASIL and of S. GREGORY DIALOGOS or the Presanctified exist and are in use in several languages. In many cases there is a Uniat rite alongside of the Orthodox. 30

The languages are the following: (1) *Greek*, in use among the greek-speaking populations of the Levant, whether Orthodox or Uniat, and in the western Uniats, the Greek in Italy and the Albanian in Sicily: (2) *Syriac*, no longer in use but formerly the language of the Syrian Melkites or Orthodox: (3) *Arabic*, the language of the arabic-speaking Orthodox, at least in Palestine, and of the 35 Uniat drawn from the Orthodox of Syria, now called 'Melkites' or 'Greek

catholics': (4) *Georgian*, the language of Georgia, the exarchate of Tiflis, now in some degree in process of displacement by Slavonic: (5) *Old Slavonic*, the ecclesiastical language of Russia and of the Slavonic populations of the Balkan peninsula and Austria-Hungary, both Orthodox and Uniat: (6) *Roumanian*, since the middle of the seventeenth century, when it displaced Old Slavonic, the language of the church of Roumania and of the Roumanians of Hungary, Orthodox and Uniat: (7) *Esthonian, Lettish and German*, in use in the Baltic provinces of Russia: (8) *Finnish and Tartar* dialects of E. Russia and N. Asia, *Eskimo and Indian* dialects of N. E. Asia, the Aleutian islands and Alaska, as well as *Japanese and Chinese*, in use in the missions of the Russian church: (9) *English*, in use among Austrian colonists in N. America, formerly Uniat, now Orthodox under the bishop of Alaska and the Aleutian islands resident in San Francisco.

Of the liturgical books it is sufficient to mention (1) the *Τυπικόν*, containing the rules for determining the service to be said on a given day, and dealing with questions of occurrence and concurrence, &c., and indicating most of the variables; first published in *Τυπικὸν καὶ τὰ ἀπόρρητα* Venice 1545, and again *Τυπικὸν σὺν Θεῷ ἀγίῳ περιέχον πᾶσαν τὴν διάταξιν τῆς ἐκκλησιαστικῆς ἀκολουθίας τοῦ χρόνου ὕλου* Venice 1685, and much simplified in *Τυπικὸν κατὰ τὴν τάξιν τῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ μεγάλης ἐκκλησίας* Constantinople 1888. Selections from the *Τυρικόν* are given under the several months and days in the *Μηναῖα*, the *Ἀνθολόγιον* and the books *de tempore* in (7) below. (2) The *Εὐχολόγιον* contains, besides the offices for the rest of the sacraments and the 'occasional' and pontifical offices, the text and rubrics of the fixed elements of the liturgy, the *diakonika* being generally more or less abbreviated. (3) The *Λειτουργικόν* or *Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι* contains the text and rubrics of the liturgies, apart from the other matter contained in the Euchologion, with some of the less frequently varying of the variable formulae appended. (4) The *Ἱεροδιακονικόν* contains the *diakonika*: e. g. *Ἱεροδιακονικὸν νέον* Venice 1694, *Ἱεροδιακονικὸν ἐν ᾧ περιέχεται ἅπανα ἡ τῆς Ἱεροδιακονικῆς τάξεως πρῶξις* Venice 1768, &c. (5) The fixed hymns and responses are contained in the *Συλλειτουργικόν*: e. g. *Ἀκολουθία τοῦ ἀναγνώστου ἤγουν τὰ συλλειτουργικά* Venice 1549, 1641, and *νεωστὶ διορθωθείσα* (sic) 1644. (6) The *Ἀναγνωστικόν*, the *Ἀπόστολος* or *Πραξαπόστολος* and the *Εὐαγγέλιον* contain the lections, the *Εὐαγγελιστάριον* the table of N. T. lections. (7) The variable hymns are found, for Sundays in the *Ὀκτώηχος* (Venice 1525 &c.), for Lent and the three preceding weeks in the *Τριῶδιον* (Venice 1522 &c.), for Eastertide in the *Πειτηκοστάριον* (Venice 1544 &c.), and for the immovable feasts in the *Μηναῖα* (Venice 1548 &c.): the festal hymns are repeated in the *Ἀνθολόγιον* (Venice 1621 &c.), and again in part (the antiphons of the enarxis and the hymns of the Little Entrance, in the *Ὠρολόγιον* (Venice 1509 &c.). It will be unnecessary further to refer to any of these books except those contained in (2), (3) and (6). See Leo Allatius *de libris ecclesiasticis Graecorum* Paris 1645, reprinted in J. A. Fabricius *Bibliotheca graeca* v, Hamb. 1712: Cave *Scriptorum eccles. hist. lit.* ii, Lond. 1698, diss. 2, pp. 30-60: Neale *History of the holy eastern church: introd.* Lond. 1850, pp. 819 sqq.: Daniel *Cod. lit.* iv, Lips. 1853, pp. 314 sqq.:

Pitra *Hymnographie de l'église grecque* Rome 1867, pp. 62-64: Legrande *Bibliographie hellénique au quinzième et seizième siècle* Paris 1885, *Bibliogr. hellén. au dix-septième siècle* Paris 1894-5.

In speaking of a great living rite like the Byzantine it is impossible, as it is unnecessary, to do more than indicate certain 5 groups whether of printed texts or of manuscripts.

i. Greek printed texts.

Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου, Βασιλείου τοῦ μεγάλου καὶ ἡ τῶν προηγιασμένων· Γερμάνου ἀρχιεπισκόπου Κωνσταντινουπόλεως ἱστορία ἐκκλησιαστικὴ καὶ μυστικὴ θεωρία. Ἐν Ῥώμῃ χιλιοστῷ φκς' (1526) 10  
μηνὸς ὀκτοβρίου· δεξιῶτητι Δημητρίου Δουκᾶ τοῦ κρητός.

This is the *editio princeps* of these liturgies, published with the licence of Clement VII and, according to the colophon, edited with the co-operation of the archbishops of Cyprus and of Rhodes. Beyond this the source of its text is unknown. The text is reprinted in Swainson, pp. 101-87 (bottom). S. Chrys. 15  
was published separately in *Λειτουργία τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου κατὰ τὴν τοῦ Δημητρίου Δούκας* (sic) *τοῦ κρητός ἐκδοσιν* Venice 1644.

Ἡ θεία λειτουργία τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου: *divina missa sancti Joannis Chrysostomi* Venetiis per Joan. Antonium et fratres de Sabio 1528, and apud Julianos 1687 (greek and latin). 20

The text is closely akin to, but not identical with, that of the edition of Ducas.

Λειτουργίαι τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων Ἰακώβου τοῦ ἀποστόλου καὶ ἀδελφοθέου, Βασιλείου τοῦ μεγάλου, Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου Parisiis 1560.

The source of the texts is not indicated except in so far that in the letter to 25 the cardinal of Lorraine prefixed to the corresponding latin collection, Paris 1560, Antwerp 1560, 1562 (see above, p. xlvi), the editor Jo. a S. Andrea describes the documents there contained as drawn *e mediis Graeciae bibliothecis* (f. 2 v). The latin version of S. Basil is that of an ancient ms. of Johannesburg; of S. Chrysostom, that of Leo Thuseus (see below pp. lxxxiv 10, lxxxv 30). 30

J. GOAR EYXOΛOΓION *sive rituale graecorum . . cum selectis bibliothecae Regiae, Barberinae, Cryptae Ferratae, Sancti Marci Florentini, Tillianae, Allatianaee, Coresianaee, et aliis probatis mm. ss. et editis exemplaribus collatum. Interpretatione latina . . illustratum. . .* Lutetiae Parisiorum mdclxvii. Ed. secunda Venetiis mdccxxx. 35

This is the most considerable collection of materials for the history of the text that has been made, and it has never been adequately used. Daniel Cod. lit. iv pp. 327 sqq. makes some use of it and embodies some of its collations for S. Chrysostom. Its most important texts are the Barberini, on which see below and the following:

*Ibid.* pp. 153-156 (ed. 2) *Exemplar aliud liturgiae Basilianae juxta M. S. Isidori Pyromali Smyrnaei monasterii S. Joannis in insula Patmo diaconi*. An undated text of S. Basil, of an ancient type intermediate between the Barberini and the mass of later  
5 texts.

The ms., brought to Europe by Isidore Pyromalus, a friend of Goar's, was recognized by the latter as closely related to the latin text given by De la Bigne (Morel is apparently meant, viz. in *Liturgiae patrum* Paris 1560: at least Morel's text is evidently identical with that referred to), the origin of which  
10 he had been anxious to ascertain. This translation was, no doubt, in fact derived either from J. Cochlaeus *Speculum antiquae devotionis circa missam et omnem alium cultum Dei . . .* ap. S. Victorem extra muros Moguntiae 1549 or from G. Witzel *Exercitamenta syncerae pietatis multo saluberrima inter quae lector habes liturgiam seu missam S. Basilii mag. recognitam* Mogunt.  
15 1555: and Cochlaeus and Witzel derived it independently from a *vetustus codex latinae translationis* belonging to the monastery of S. John in the Rheingau, i. e. Johannisberg on the Rhine below Mainz: see *Speculum* p. 117 and *Exercitamenta* epistola nuncup. and praefatio. Both the mss. are lost for the present: at least, Goar's greek is not in the Bibliothèque Nationale, and  
20 the Johannisberg ms. has probably perished, the library having been burnt at the beginning of the present century. The texts are important as containing the *diakonika* and an order in some ways different from that of later texts. It may be noticed that the prayer of the Cherubic Hymn Οὐδὲὶς ἄξιος is wanting, and the text of the prayer of Elevation Πρὸς ἄρχε Κύριε is intermediate between  
25 that of the Barberini ms. (p. 341 below: identical with the text in [Amphilochius] *Vita S. Basilii* 6 in *SS. patrum Amphilochii . . . opera omnia* ed. Combefis, Paris. 1644, p. 176 B) and that of S. Chrysostom in Grottaferrat. Γ β vii of the ninth or tenth century.

C. A. Swainson *The Greek Liturgies chiefly from original*  
30 *sources* Cambridge 1884, pp. 76-187.

This gives, pp. 76-98, the three liturgies from the Barberini ms. with variants in S. Chrysostom from Vat. *Graec.* 1970 (*codex Rossanensis*), and again pp. 101-144, 151-187 from Burdett-Coutts iii. 42 (eleventh cent.) and from the *editio princeps* with variants from other edd. and some mss. The comparison of  
35 eleventh and sixteenth century texts is inconveniently arranged and misleading. The choice of materials is arbitrary and inadequate, and it is assumed that conclusions can be drawn from the mere length of a text without regard to its intended scope, whereas in fact a modern altar-book is not materially longer than the earliest known text. Hence the comparison of an eleventh century  
40 altar-book with a more or less complete sixteenth century text leads to no result, and the remarks on p. 148 are entirely illusive. The inadequacy of materials may be gathered from p. 174 where the editor remarks that he has met with no ms. of the Presanctified later than the Barberini and the Rossano codices,

whereas such mss. are quite common; and on p. 74 the mss. of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries are said to be 'chiefly fragmentary,' which is not the case unless it be meant that they are altar-books and therefore do not contain the *diakonika*. The 'momentous additions between the eleventh and the sixteenth centuries' referred to on p. xxxvi affect only the Prothesis: their extent and their momentousness can be judged of from Appendix Q below.

The service-books of the Orthodox use, until the present century, seem to have been printed exclusively at Venice where the Euchologion was published in 1526, 1545, 1558 &c., and there has been a series of issues by various editors ever since. In the present century editions have been printed at Constantinople, e.g. *Εὐχολόγιον τὸ μέγα* 1803, and at Athens, e.g. *Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι* 1835, the latter representing the use of the church of Greece which has characteristics of its own. Of the service-books of the Uniate, the Basilian use of Italy is represented by *Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι . . . αἰς . . . ἔθους ἱερουργεῖν τοῖς ἰταλογραφικοῖς τοῦ ἁγίου Βασιλείου μοναχοῖς κατὰ τὴν τάξιν τοῦ τυπικοῦ ἧ̄ χρῆται ἡ σεβασμία μονῆ ἡ Κρύπτης Φερράτης καλουμένη* Rome 1601 and *Λειτουργικὸν σὺν Θεῷ ἁγίῳ κατὰ τὴν τάξιν τοῦ τυπικοῦ τῆς πανσέπτου μονῆς τῆς Κρυπτοφέρρης καὶ μὴν καὶ ἔθους τῶν ἰταλογραφικῶν μοναζόντων τοῦ μεγάλου πατρὸς ἡμῶν Βασιλείου* 20 Rome 1683, the latter arranged as a Roman missal; while the editions of *Εὐχολόγιον τὸ μέγα*, Rome 1754 and 1873, represent the use of the Greek Uniat in general.

See E. Legrande *Bibliographie hellénique au xv et xvi siècle* Paris 1885, *Bibliog. hellén. au dix-septième siècle* Paris 1894-5. From one or more of the editions of 25 the service-books are derived several western literary editions: e.g. Daniel *Codex lit.* iv, pp. 327-450 (ed. not specified), Neale *Tetralogia liturgica* (S. Chrys. from edd. Venice 1840 and 1842), J. N. W. B. Robertson *Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι* Lond. 1894 (chiefly from edd. Venice 1851, 1888, Constantinople 1858).

Translations. (1) S. CHRYSOSTOM was translated into Latin for Rainaldus de 30 Monte Catano by Leo Thuscus in about 1180 from a text of the end of the eleventh or the beginning of the twelfth century, as is indicated by the names of Nicolas patriarch of Constantinople (Nicolas III 1084-1111) and of Alexios the emperor (Komnenos 1080-1118) commemorated in the great intercession (the other patriarchs cannot be identified). This version was published by 35 Beatus Rhenanus in *Missa d. Joannis Chrysostomi secundum veterem usum ecclesiae Constantinopolitanae* Colmar 1540 (Horowitz and Hartfelder *Briefwechsel d. B. Rhenanus* Leipz. 1886, pp. 617, 466, 471, 474) and reprinted in *Liturgiae sive missae ss. patrum Parisiis* 1560, *Antwerpiae* 1560, 1562, and fragments of it in Swainson, pp. 145-7. Another latin version was made in about 1510 by 40 Erasmus for Fisher of Rochester (*Fisher de verit. corporis et sanguinis Christi in*



*euchar.* Colon. 1527, f. 113) from two mss., one of them said to be of the twelfth cent (Gasquet and Bishop *Edward VI and the Book of common prayer* Lond. 1890, p. 187 note) and published in *Opera S. Chrys.* t. v, ed. Chevallon, Paris 1536, and separately in *D. Joannis Chrysostomi missa graecolatina D. Erasmo Roterodamo* 5 *interprete* Paris 1537, and at Colmar 1540; again in *Opera S. Chrys.* Basil. 1547 and t. iv Paris 1624; and again in *Τῆς θείας λειτουργίας τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου δύο κείμενα* Venice 1644 (being the text and version of 1528, and a text with Erasmus' version, described in the preface as reprinted from an edition by Morel, 1570) and *Λειτουργίας τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου* 10 *ἑτέρα ἔκδοσις τελεῖσθαι εἰωθίας ἐν τισι τῶν μοναστηρίων* Venice 1644 (being apparently a reprint of the second part of the former). Another version was published at Worms in 1541 from a Trier ms. by Ambr. Pelargus (who remarks in his preface on the great differences between the Trier text, that used by Erasmus, and a roll in the cathedral church of Worms: this last is also men- 15 tioned in a letter of Konrad Harzbach to B. Rhenanus, Horowitz p. 471), and another from the ed. of 1526 at Prague in 1544, and another from the same ed. by Gentianus Hervetus, Venice 1548, Antwerp 1562, and reprinted in the *Bibliotheca patrum* Paris 1624 t. ii, 1644 and 1654 t. xii. Montfaucon *Opera S. Chrys.* t. xii, Paris 1735, gives a version from the text of Savile *Opera S. Chrys.* t. vi. 20 *Etonae* 1612 (described as derived from 'ed. Morellii Paris. 1570,' i.e. apparently *Λειτ. τ. ἁγ. πατέρων* Paris. 1560). See Cave *Scriptt. eccles.* i p. 305, Fabricius *Biblioth. graeca* vii p. 651 sq., xiii p. 824, Burbidge *Liturgies and offices of the church* Lond. 1885, pp. 41 sq., Legrande *Bibliographie hellénique au dix-septième siècle* i p. 459 sqq.: Gasquet and Bishop *u. s.* A German translation was published 25 by G. Witzel in 1540 (Horowitz and Hartfelder *u. s.* pp. 466, 469), and a modern version by Rajewsky in *Euchologion d. orthodox-katholischen Kirche* Wien 1861-2. English in Brett *Collection* pp. 42-56 (anaphora: from Goar): Coval *Account of the present Greek church* Camb. 1722, pp. 15-28 (from *Εὐχολόγιον* Venice 1673): King *Rites and ceremonies of the Greek church in Russia* Lond. 1772, pp. 137-84 30 (from the Slavonic): Neale *History: introd.* pp. 341-726 (from edd. Venice 1839, 1842): in *The divine liturgy of our father among the saints John Chrysostom* Lond. 1866: Robertson *Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι: the divine liturgies* Lond. 1894 (see above). (2) On the old Latin version of S. BASIL see above p. lxxxiv. A version of his own was also published by G. Witzel in 1546 (according to Gasquet and 35 Bishop *u. s.*): another from the edition of 1526 by Gentianus Hervetus, Venice 1548, reprinted in the *Biblioth. patrum* Paris 1624 t. ii, 1644 and 1654 t. xii; and another from a ms. in Uffenbach's library, consisting of leaves promiscuously arranged, in J. H. Maius *Bibliotheca Uffenbachiana* Halae 1720, p. 498, reprinted in Migne *P. G.* cvi. 1291 sqq. (certainly not of the ninth century as 40 there stated). German in Rajewsky *u. s.* English in Brett pp. 57-70 (anaphora only, from Goar), and Neale and Robertson as above. (3) The PRESANCTIFIED was translated, from the edition of 1526 and an Euchologion, by Gilbert Genebrard, and published in the *Biblioth. patr.* Colon. 1622 t. xv, Paris 1624 t. ii, 1644 and 1654 t. xii, Lugdun. 1677 t. xxvii. German and English in 45 Rajewsky, Neale and Robertson as above.



*The Lectionary.* (1) The Ἀναγνώσεις or ἀναγνώσματα, the Old Testament lections of the divine office, were printed separately with the proper προκείμενα in Βιβλίον λεγόμενον Ἀναγνωστικὸν περιέχον πάντα τὰ ἀναγνώσματα τὰ ἐν τοῖς ἑσπερινοῖς τοῦ ὄλου ἐνιαυτοῦ τὰ τε εὑρισκόμενα ἐν τοῖς βιβλίοις τῶν δώδεκα μηνῶν καὶ τὰ ἐν τῷ τριωδίῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ πεντηκοσταρίῳ 5 Venice 1595-6. This has not apparently been often reprinted, if at all. The lections do not belong to the liturgy except in Lent, when the two lections of the ferial ἑσπερινός, from Genesis and Proverbs respectively, become on wednesdays and fridays the lections of the Presanctified. They are contained in the 10 Τριώδιον. (2) The Ἀπόστολος or Πραξαπόστολος, containing the Apostles (S. Paul) and the lections from the Acts substituted for the Apostles in Eastertide, was printed at Venice in 1550 and frequently since. In some editions at least the proper προκείμενα and alleluias are added. (3) The θεῖον καὶ ἱερὸν Εὐαγγέλιον, con- 15 taining the Gospels for the year, was published at Venice in 1539 and often since. (4) The Εὐαγγελιστάριον or table of sunday Gospels for the year was published in Εὐαγγελιστάριον περιέχον τὴν τῶν εὐαγγελιστῶν διαδοχὴν πόθεν ἄρχονται καὶ ποῦ καταλήγουσιν Venice 1614, 1624, and is appended to modern editions of the Εὐαγγέλιον 20 e.g. Venice 1872. The later editions include the Apostles in the table.

The table of lections is given in Smith and Cheetham *Dict. of christian antiquities* s. v. Lectionary, pp. 955-9, and in Scrivener *Introduction to the textual criticism of the New Testament*, ed. 4, i pp. 80-89. On the structure of the 25 lectionary see E. Ranke's excellent exposition in Herzog-Plitt *Real-Encyclopädie* xi, s. v. Perikopen, pp. 463-8. See also Burgon *The last twelve verses of S. Mark* Oxford 1871, pp. 191 sqq., and Scrivener *op. cit.* pp. 74-7, 327 sq. (inaccurate in detail). On the Εὐαγγελιστάριον see further in the Glossary *sub voce*.

## ii. The other languages of the rite.

30

Of the Melkite Syriac only the Gospel lectionary has been published in *Bibliothecae syriacae a Paulo de Lagarde collectae quae ad philologiam sacram pertinent* Gottingae 1892, pp. 257-402 ('the Jerusalem Syriac').

See Tischendorf-Gregory *Nov. test. graece*, ed. 8, Leipz. 1894, pp. 827 sq.: 35 E. Ranke in Herzog-Plitt *Real-Encyclopädie* xi, s. v. Perikopen, pp. 470 sq. The Gospels are tabulated from Bodl. *Dawk.* 5 in Payne-Smith *Catal. codd. syr. bibl. Bodl.* cc. 114-29.

The *Arabic* for the use of the Orthodox in Palestine is printed in *Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι المقدسة الاسرار* كتاب خدمة الاسرار المقدسة (*The book of the service of the holy mysteries*) Jerusalem, at the Patriarchal press, 1860 (arabic only). The Uniat Melkite use is found in *Αἱ θεῖαι λειτουργίαι* كتاب ليتورجيات (*The book of liturgies*) (Rome 1839?), Vienna 1862 (parallel greek and arabic).

The Gospel lectionary is tabulated in *Mai Scriptt. vet. nov. coll. iv (2) Romae* 1831, pp. 34-60 from *Vat. Arab. xvi* (twelfth cent.).

In *Slavonic* the liturgies of S. Basil and S. Chrysostom were published for Servia, with the lections at Venice in 1519, 1554, and in three editions about 1570, and without lections at Venice in 1527 (*Dobrowsky Institutiones linguae slavicae Vindob.* 1822, p. xl; P. J. Šafařík *Gesch. d. südslawischen Literatur*, ed. Jireček, Prag 1865, t. iii pp. 284 sq.), and the liturgies for Russia at Venice in 1574 (*Zaccaria Biblioth. ritualis i, Romae* 1776, p. 19) and at Moscow in 1602 (*Dobrowsky op. cit.* p. xlix).

The *Georgian* books were printed before 1798 (*F. C. Alter Ueber georgianische Litteratur Wien* 1798, p. 122).

In *German* the liturgies are published for the use of the Russian colony at Alexandroffka near Potsdam in Maltzew *die göttlichen Liturgieen unserer heiligen Väter Johannes Chrysostomos, Basilios d. grossen u. Gregorios Dialogos deutsch u. slawisch unter Berücksichtigung d. griechischen Urtexte* Berlin 1890.

The liturgies have been printed in *Japanese* (2nd. ed. 1895) and in *Chinese* (1894), and in several *Finnish* and *Tartar* dialects.

§ In Roumania till 1643 Old Slavonic was the ecclesiastical language, and till sometime in the same century Servian was that of commerce and law. Since that date Roumanian has been substituted, but the cyrillic alphabet was retained till 1828 when it was modified: in about 1847 it was finally abandoned and the roman letters adopted. See Gröber *Grundriss d. romanisch. Philologie* i, Strassb. 1886, p. 437, Morfill *Slavonic literature* Lond. 1883, p. 24. § Innocent archbishop of Kamchatka (1840-68), afterwards metropolitan of Moscow, translated or assisted in the translation of the liturgy into several dialects of N.E. Asia, the Aleutian islands and Alaska. See *American church review* July 1877.

### iii. Manuscripts.

(1) ROME, Biblioth. Barberina. MS. iii. 55. Parchm., of the end of the eighth century, in uncial. Euchologion. The liturgies are abstracted in Goar *Εὐχολόγιον* pp. 83-85, 150-153, 173 (ed. 2),

and printed at length in Bunsen *Analecta antenic.* iii. pp. 201-36, and from a new collation in Swainson pp. 76-98, and again from a new collation, with additions from early sources, below pp. 309-52. The ordinations are printed in Morinus *de sacris ecclesiae Ordinationibus* Antw. 1695. 5

According to a note on the fly-leaf, the volume was bequeathed to the convent of S. Marco at Florence by one Nicolas de Nicholis, having been left in Florence, according to Goar's *prooemium*, by a member of the Council of Florence in 1439. On palaeographical grounds it is assigned to the eighth or ninth century, and the date is probably more closely defined as between 788 and 797 by the com- 10 memorations on p. 333 below, where the βασιλεῖς must be Constantine VI (779-97) and Mary (married in 788) or Theodota (married in 795), and the βασίλισσα the dowager empress Irene. The lacuna of eight leaves in S. Basil is supplied below, pp. 327-36, from Grottaferrata Γ β vii.

(2) The bulk of existing manuscripts are of the eleventh 15 to the seventeenth century, while texts of the tenth century are rare. The diversities among manuscript texts, so frequently insisted upon, for the most part affect the completeness of the contents and only in a small degree the text of the liturgy: celebrant's altar books are commoner than more complete 20 documents.

Ninth or tenth century, Grottaferrat. Γ β vii (1). Tenth century, Grottaferrat. Γ β x, xx (1). Eleventh century, Grottaferrat. Γ β ii, iv, xx (2): Paris *Graec.* 328 (1): Burdett-Coutts iii 42 (given in Swainson, Chrys. Bas.). Twelfth century, Rome, Bibl. Angelica C. 4. 15: Grottaferrat. Γ β xxi: Milan F. 3 *sup.*: 25 Paris *Graec.* 330, 391, 392, 409: Bodl. *Laud.* 28, *Auct.* E. 5. 13: Burdett-Coutts i. 10 (variants in Swainson, Chrys. Bas.). Thirteenth century, Grottaferrat. Γ β xiv: Milan E. 20 *sup.*: Paris *Graec.* 112: Bodl. *Cromw.* 11. Fourteenth century, Vat. *Ottobon.* 288: Grottaferrat. Γ β vii (2), xviii: Venice *Append. graec.* 447, 452: Paris *Graec.* 324, 328 (2), *Suppl. graec.* 469: Cairo *Patriarch.* 30 69: Jerusalem *Patriarch.* 520, *S. Saba* 605, 607 (patriarchal διατάξεις). Fifteenth century, Milan P. 112 *sup.*: Paris *Graec.* 326, 2509, (Goar's ms., pp. 78-83), Bibl. Mazarin *Graec.* 727: Munich *Graec.* 540: Patmos 641, 690, 703: Jerusalem *S. Saba* 56. Sixteenth century, Rome, Bibl. Corsiniana 41 E 29, 41 E 31: Grottaferrat. Γ β ix, xxiv: Venice *Nanian.* 192, ii 147: Paris *Graec.* 393: 35 Bodl. *Barocc.* 42, 107: Munich. *Graec.* 409: Jerusalem *S. Saba* 48, 53, 250, 392, 401, 618, 621, 687, 692. Seventeenth century, Venice *Nanian.* 219, 221, ii. 159, ii. 160, xi. 28: Paris, Bibl. Mazarin *Graec.* 725: Jerusalem *Patriarch.* 74, 99, 334, 474, 481 (1), *S. Saba* 327, 384, 540, 571, 584, 585, 586. Of unassigned date, Rome, Vat. *Vat. gr.* 1213, *Ottobon. graec.* 344, 434, Bibl. Barberina iii. 12, 22, 35, 40 48, 64, 89, 105, 108, 112, 129, iv. 1, 10, 13, 17, 25, 40 (Goar's *Barberin. secund.*), 41, 70 (these are described simply as *Euchologia*, and probably they do not

all contain the liturgies, while no doubt some of them belong to group (4) below): Milan F. 10 *sup.*, E. 18 *sup.* 2: Jerusalem S. Saba 570. Goar's *Euchologion patriarchale* (Grottaferrat. Γ β 1, twelfth cent.) does not contain the liturgies. Some other mss. are mentioned by Goar and by Swainson, but  
5 they are difficult to identify from their descriptions.

(3) From the eleventh to the fifteenth century commonly, and for a century or two before and after this period occasionally, the liturgies were written on a roll, a strip of parchment several feet in length and from six to eight inches broad  
10 attached to a wooden roller with ornamental finials, written over on both sides, the text of the *verso* beginning from the roller in order that in use the parchment after being unrolled might be rolled up again. Such manuscripts are generally celebrant's books containing little beyond the prayers and short rubrics:  
15 in some cases they have at least the cues of the *diakonika*, and deacon's rolls containing only the *diakonika* are not unknown. Each roll commonly contains a single liturgy, occasionally two or even the three.

Ninth or tenth century, Grottaferrat. Γ β xxix (fragments). Eleventh  
20 century, Grottaferrat. Γ β xli (fragment): Bodl. Bodl. Add. E 12, E. D. Clarke 38 (ff. i, 230: fragments). Twelfth century, Brit. Mus. Add. 22749, 27563, 27564: Paris *Graec.* 409: Monte Cassino (fragment): Messina *Graec.* 176: Chalki Theol. School: Jerusalem S. Saba 2 (fragment). Thirteenth century, Brit. Mus. Add. 18070: Paris *Graec.* 409 A, *Suppl. graec.* 468: Patmos 707, 709,  
25 710, 731. Fourteenth century, Patmos 714, 716 (prothesis and diakonika), 721, 727-30, 733; Jerusalem *Patriarch.* 517, 518, 520. Fifteenth century, Paris *Graec.* 408: Patmos 708, 711, 712, 718, 720, 722, 725, 732, 734. Sixteenth century, Patmos 719 (with prothesis), 723, 724, 726. Seventeenth century, Patmos 717. On these mss. generally, and for other examples, see Gardthausen *griechische*  
30 *Paläographie* Leipz. 1879, pp. 58 sqq. Besides the liturgies, other parts of the Euchologion, e.g. ordinations, occur in rolls.

This form of liturgical ms. is called *κοντάκιον*, *κονδάκιον*, *κονδάκι*. Hence *κοντάκιον* &c. are used for a copy of the liturgy, whatever its form (Theod. Balsamon *in can.* 32 *in Trullo* p. 193 [Migne P. G. cxxxvii. 621 B], *resp. ad Marc.*  
35 5 [ib. cxxxviii. 957 B]: *Εὐχολόγιον in ordin. presb.*, e.g. Venice 1869, p. 165), and similarly in arabic *kindāḳ* (Bodl. Bodl. 402, f. 1: in syriac *ḵündōḳo* is used generally of a roll, not apparently of a liturgical book in particular).

(4) An important group of manuscripts is that of the Basilian communities of Italy and Sicily. They no doubt in some cases  
40 may preserve usages which have vanished from the eastern books; and besides this they have an interest of their own both

as representing a development more or less independent of the eastern tradition and as containing a western admixture due to the influence of the Latin rite. They do not appear to have been studied in detail.

There are several such manuscripts in the library of Grottaferrata, the 5 Basilian monastery in the Alban Hills: of the twelfth century, Γ β viii, xv: of the thirteenth, Γ β xiii: of the fourteenth, Γ β iii (Goar's *cod. B. Falascae*), xii: of the sixteenth, Γ β xvii, xix, xxxiii: of the seventeenth, Γ β xxiii, xxxviii: of the eighteenth, Γ β xxvi, xxviii; of the nineteenth Γ β xxxii. (See Rocchi *Codices cryptenses Romae* 1884). Messina *Graec.* 107 (xvth c.), 144 (xvi) 10 are Basilian euchologia, and probably the liturgies *ib.* 160 (xiv), 147 (xvi), 56 (xvii) are Basilian: and Vat. *Basilian. graec.* ix (= *Vat. gr.* 1970, Swainson's C), xvii, xviii, li, Milan C 7 *sup.* (xiith c.), Paris *Graec.* 323 (xvi) probably all belong to this group, as no doubt do many of the Barberini euchologia mentioned above: and Bodl. *Auct. E.* 5. 13 (xiith cent.) formerly belonged to the Basilian 15 monastery of S. Salvator at Messina. Texts of S. Chrys. and S. Bas., with latin versions by Leo Thuscus and his contemporary Nicolas of Otranto, are contained in a Karlsruhe ms., formerly belonging to the abbey of Ettenheim-Münster, described by F. J. Mone in *Latınische u. griechische Messen* Frankfurt a. M. 1850, pp. 138 sqq. The texts appear to be Italian. 20

§ In connexion with this group of manuscripts may be mentioned the so-called LITURGY OF S. PETER, which is a compilation from the Byzantine and the Roman rites, being the Byzantine liturgy with a Roman mass and the canon substituted for the corresponding Byzantine paragraphs. It may be that it 25 is only a literary experiment; but the considerable variations of text in the several copies suggest rather that it represents a serious attempt to combine the two rites and that it was actually in use in the Greek communities in Italy. It was first published, from a manuscript in the library of card. Sirleto, itself derived 30 no doubt from the Vatican manuscript below, by Guil. Linden in *Apologia pro liturgia Petri apostoli et commentarius in eandem cum missa apostolica Petri apostoli* Antw. 1589 and Paris 1595, and was reprinted in *Biblioth. patrum* ii Paris 1624 and Fabricius *Cod. apocr. Nov. Test.* iii Hamb. 1719 (greek and latin). 35

It is contained in Grottaferrat. Γ β vii (ixth or xth cent.), Vatican *Vat. graec.* 1970 (xii), Paris *Suppl. graec.* 476 (xv), *Graec.* 322 (xvi). Swainson pp. 191-203 prints it from the Vatican ms. with variants (inaccurately given) from the first Paris ms. Cp. Le Nourry *Apparat. ad biblioth. patrum* i, c. 34: Pitra *Hymnographie de l'église grecque* Rome 1867, pp. 72 sq. 40

(5) The Lectionary. The manuscripts of the Ἀπόστολος and the Εὐαγγέλιον are tabulated in Tischendorf-Gregory *Novum Testamentum graece* iii, ed. 8, pp. 687-800 and in Scrivener *Introduction* i, ed. 4, pp. 328-76. Some of these manuscripts also contain Old Testament lections, but the documents of the Ἀναγνωστικόν have not apparently been collected.

Messina *Graec.* 102, 122, 131 of the twelfth century and 164 of the thirteenth are Ἀναγνωστικά.

#### (6) Syriac and Arabic manuscripts.

10 Syriac. (1) *Liturgies.* Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14497 (c. xi or xii); Vat. *Syr.* xli (14th c.), *ib.* xl (16th c.: with arabic rubrics). (2) *Lectionaries.* Vat. *Syr.* cclxxviii (9th c.), cclxxix (before 1141), cclxxx (1505); Bodl. *Dawk.* 5, 9; Brit. Mus. *Add.* 14489 (A.D. 1023), 17218 (xi).

15 Arabic. (1) *Liturgies.* Vat. *Arab.* xlvii (greek-arabic, A.D. 1582); xlvi (16th c., Uniat); Bodl. *Bodl.* 402 (S. Chrys.): Jerusalem *S. Saba* 327 (1640: greek-arabic). (2) *Lectionaries.* Vat. *Arab.* xvi (12th c.), dcxii (15th c.): Bodl. *Dawk.* 36, 39.

#### iv. History &c.

(1) In Appendices M and N are given outlines of the  
20 liturgies of the dioceses of Asia and Pontus, which were absorbed into the patriarchate of Constantinople, gathered respectively from the canons of Laodicea and from the writers of the Pontic diocese.

Cp. Palmer *Origines liturgicae* Lond. 1845, pp. 45-72, 106-110, Probst *Liturgie*  
25 *d. vierten Jahrhunderts u. deren Reform* Münster i. W. 1893, pp. 124-156.

(2) In Appendix O similar outlines of the Byzantine liturgy are collected from the writers of the fifth and sixth centuries, and in Appendix P from those of the seventh and particularly S. Maximus.

30 On the liturgy in the Constantinopolitan writings of S. Chrysostom and S. Gregory of Nazianzus see Probst *Liturgie d. vierten Jahrh.* pp. 202-26.

S. BASIL is first mentioned by name in Peter the Deacon (c. 513) *de incarn. et gratia* 8 (Migne *P. L.* lxii. 90 c) and Leontius of Byzantium (c. 531) *c. Eutych. et Nestor.* iii. 19 (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvi. 1368 c) and the 32nd canon in *Trullo*  
35 (Bruns *Canones* i, p. 47), and it is implied in [Amphilochius] *Vita S. Basilii* 6 (ed. Combefis, Paris 1644, p. 176). S. CHRYSOSTOM is not alluded to by name before the Barberini ms., where three prayers are attributed to him, pp. 315. 319, 343 below. Swainson, p. xxxi, argues from the absence of a title, and the assignment of only these three prayers to S. Chrysostom, that the liturgy as a whole



was not attributed to him at the date of this ms. But the abrupt opening of the liturgy without even a rubric suggests that the omission of the title is accidental, and that an illuminated title, like that of S. Basil, was meant to be inserted and afterwards forgotten; while it is not unusual to attach the name of the reputed author of a liturgy to individual prayers contained in it (see e.g. 5 Swainson p. 156, and the rubric before the prayer of the catechumens of S. Chrysost. in Paris *Graec.* 328, 330, 392). Both S. Basil and S. Chrysostom are mentioned in the tracts, of unknown date, attributed to S. Proclus and S. John the Faster (p. liii above). The PRESANCTIFIED is first mentioned in the *Paschal Chronicle* an. 645 (p. 348. 20-28 below); then in the 52nd canon *in* 10 *Trullo*, A. D. 692 (Bruns *Canones* i p. 53) and in the tract of [John the Faster]. It is generally attributed in mss. and editions to S. Gregory Dialogos, i.e. S. Gregory the Great of Rome; but otherwise to S. Epiphanius (Vat. *Graec.* 1213, Bodl. *Cromw.* 11) or to S. Germanus of Constantinople (Corsiniana 41 E 29, 41 E 31, Bodl. *Auct.* E. 5. 13), and a passage common to Theodore of Andida *Comment.* 15 *liturg.* 32 and Sophronius *Comment. liturg.* 1 states that some attribute it to S. James, others to S. Peter, and others to other authors: and in Sinai *Graec.* 1040 it is apparently assigned to S. Basil. See Mai *Nov. patrum biblioth.* v (4) pp. 97-99. (The liturgy of Gregory Dialogos in the second edition of the *Liturgy of S. Peter* Paris 1595 [Swainson p. ix], is not the Presanctified as 20 Swainson states [*ib.* note 1] but a greek version of the Roman mass).

(3) In Appendix Q illustrations are given of the development of the Prothesis from the ninth to the sixteenth century.

Such illustrations might be indefinitely multiplied, but those collected below are enough to indicate the line of development and to dispose of the view that 25 the Prothesis in anything like its present complicated form is of so early a date as is suggested by Neale in *History of the holy eastern church: introd.* p. 346, note g. Cp. Pitra *Hymnographie de l'église grecque* p. 64. (Where, to save space, references to the body of the book are given in this appendix, it is meant only that the texts correspond, not that the readings are absolutely identical.) 30

(4) There are several Greek commentaries. (a) S. Maximus *Μυσταγωγία* (Migne *P. G.* xci. 657-717), of which a latin version was published in *Liturgiae patrum* Paris 1560. See below p. 537. (β) S. Germanus I of Constantinople († c. 740) *Ἱστορία ἐκκλησιαστικὴ καὶ μυστικὴ θεωρία* (Migne *P. G.* xcvi. 384-453) published in *Λειτουργίαι* 35 *τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων* Paris 1560, and in latin in *Liturgiae patrum* Paris 1560: and in *Ἡ θεία λειτουργία ἐρμηνευμένη παρὰ τοῦ ἐν ἁγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν Γερμανοῦ . . . μετὰ καὶ ἄλλων τινῶν . . .* Venice 1639, 1690. The text has been interpolated, probably in the eleventh or twelfth century, and its original form is at present irrecoverable. 40 See below. (γ) S. Theodore the Studite († 826) *Ἐρμηνεία τῆς θείας*



- λειτουργίας τῶν προηγιασμένων (Migne *P. G.* xcix. 1687-90) first published by Mai in *Nova patrum biblioth.* v (4) Romae 1849.
- (δ) Theodore of Andida Προθεωρία κεφαλαιώσεως περὶ τῶν ἐν τῇ θείᾳ λειτουργίᾳ γινομένων συμβόλων καὶ μυστηρίων (Migne *P. G.* cxl. 417-68) first published by Mai in *Nova patrum biblioth.* vi (2) Romae 1853, pp. 547 sqq. The date of Theodore is unknown; but since in c. 5 he refers to a commentary current under the name of S. Basil, alluding no doubt to that of S. Germanus which is often attributed to S. Basil, his date must be later than that of
- 10 S. Germanus, perhaps later than the interpolation of the latter.
- (ε) S. Sophronius Λόγος περιέχων τὴν ἐκκλησιαστικὴν ἅπασαν ἱστορίαν καὶ λεπτομερῆ ἀφήγησιν πάντων τῶν ἐν τῇ θείᾳ ἱερουργίᾳ τελουμένων, a fragment breaking off after the exposition of the great entrance (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvii. 3981-4001), first published by Mai in *Spicileg. romanum* iv, Romae 1840, pp. 31 sqq. It is attributed to
- 15 S. Sophronius of Jerusalem († 637) but is certainly of much later date and apparently later than Theodore. The three commentaries, of S. Germanus, of Theodore of Andida, and of Sophronius, have a considerable amount of matter in common:
- 20 cp. p. 540 below. (ζ) Nicolas Cabasilas of Thessalonica (fl. 1350) Ἐρμηνεία τῆς θείας λειτουργίας (Migne *P. G.* cl. 368-492) first published in a latin version by Gentianus Hervetus, Venice 1548, reprinted in *Liturgiae patrum* Paris 1560 and in the *Bibliothecae patrum* Paris 1575 t. iv, 1654 t. xii, Lugdun. 1677
- 25 t. xxvi: the text was first published in *Biblioth. patr.* Paris 1624, t. ii. (η) S. Simeon of Thessalonica († 1429) Περὶ τῆς ἱερᾶς λειτουργίας (Migne *P. G.* clv. 253-304) and Περὶ τοῦ ἁγίου ναοῦ (*ib.* 305-61), being sections of a work first published by John Molibdos of Heraclea under the title Συμῶν τοῦ μακαρίου ἀρχιεπισκόπου
- 30 Θεσσαλονίκης κατὰ αἰρέσεων κτλ Jassy 1683, of which Migne is a reprint. A latin version of a shorter text had been published by Jac. Pontanus S. J., Ingolst. 1603, and reprinted in *Biblioth. patr.* i, Paris 1639, &c. A text of the same type as Pontanus' with an emended latin translation is given in Goar *Εὐχολόγιον* pp. 179-94
- 35 (ed. 2). (θ) Nicolas Bulgaris Κατήχησις ἱερὰ ἤτοι τῆς θείας καὶ ἱερᾶς λειτουργίας ἐξήγησις Venice 1681 (2 edd.), Constantinople 1861 (in english by Daniel and Bromage, *The holy catechism of Nicolas Bulgaris* Lond. 1893).

S. Germanus' work is attributed in the mss. to several different authors, very frequently to S. Basil: see Fabricius *Biblioth. graeca* vii, p. 548: Pitra *Jur. eccl. graecorum hist. et mon.* ii, Romae 1868, p. 297. Pitra discovered an almost contemporary latin version by Anastasius Bibliothecarius of the uninterpolated text, and he published the first six chapters of it, u. s. pp. 298 sq.: he died 5 before fulfilling his intention of publishing the whole, and the ms. is for the present lost. The discovery of this version disposes of the view mentioned by Fabricius (*Biblioth. graeca* u. s.) that the commentary is the work of Germanus II (†c. 1255). On Theodore of Andida see Mai *Nov. patrum bibl.* vi (2) pp. 545 sq. On the text of Simeon of Thessalonica see Fabricius *Bibl. graec.* ed. Harles, xi 10 p. 328, reprinted in Migne *P. G.* clv. 18. John Nathanael Ἡ θεία λειτουργία μετὰ ἐξηγήσεων διαφόρων διδασκάλων Venice 1574 is a compilation from Germanus, Theodore of Andida, Nicolas and Simeon.

(5) Regulations affecting the rite are to be found in the collections in Pitra *Jur. eccl. graecorum hist. et monumenta* ii, 15 Romae 1868, and Gedeon *Κανονικαὶ διατάξεις . . . τῶν ὑγιωτάτων πατριαρχῶν Κωνσταντινουπόλεως Constantinople* 1888: and points of ritual, in particular of celebrations at which the emperor and the court assisted, are illustrated by Constantine VII Porphyrogenetos (912-58) Ἐκθεσις τῆς βασιλείου τιξέως (*de caerimoniis aulae byzantinae* 20 in Migne *P. G.* cxii.) and Geo. Codinos Curopalates (c. 1450) Περὶ τῶν ὀφφικιαλίων τοῦ παλατίου Κωνσταντινουπόλεως καὶ τῶν ὀφφικίων τῆς μεγάλης ἐκκλησίας (*ib.* clvii. 25-121).

(6) On the Greek Church see the notes in Goar *Εὐχολόγιον*: Leo Allatius *De ecclesiae occidentalis atque orientalis perpetua* 25 *consensione* Colon. 1648, cc. 1531-1600 (de missa praesantificatorum): P. Arcudius *De concordia ecclesiae occidentalis et orientalis in septem sacramentorum administratione* iii, Paris. 1672: N. Blancardus *Philippi cyprii chronicon ecclesiae graecae*: . . *Christophori Angeli de statu hodiernorum graecorum enchiridion* 30 Franeq 1679: Tho. Smith *De graecae ecclesiae hodierno statu* Oxon. 1676, Lond. 1678, Trajecti 1698: P. Ricaut *The present state of the Greek and Armenian churches* Lond. 1679: Covel *Some account of the present Greek church* Camb. 1722: Neale *History of the holy eastern church: general introduction* 35 Lond. 1850: Daniel *Cod. lit.* iv, Lips. 1853, pp. 373-420 (notes on S. Chrysostom): Rompotes *Χριστιανικὴ ἠθικὴ καὶ λειτουργικὴ* Athens 1869: A. Riley *Athos or the mountain of the monks* Lond. 1887: H. Lucas in *Dublin Review* cxii (April 1893) pp. 268-92 (on the

Enarxis). On the Greek rite in Italy see Rodotà *Dell' origine progresso e stato presente del rito greco in Italia* Roma 1758-63: F. Lenormant *La Grande-Grèce* Paris 1881-4: Rocchi *La badia di Grottaferrata* Roma 1884: H. F. Tozer in *Antiquary* Aug. 1883, 5 Oct. and Nov. 1888, *Journal of hellenic studies* Oct. 1889: Vannutelli *XVI sguardo all' oriente: le colonie Italo-greche* Roma 1890: P. Batiffol *L'abbaye de Rossano* Paris 1891. On the Russian rite, J. G. King *Rites and ceremonies of the Greek church in Russia* Lond. 1772: Rajewsky *Euchologion der orthodox-katholischen* 10 *Kirche* Wien 1861-2: Maltzew *Die göttlichen Liturgieen unserer heiligen Väter &c.* Berlin 1890.

(7) For illustrations of buildings, instruments, vestments, ritual &c. see, besides some of the above, Leo Allatius *De templis graecorum recent., de narthece &c.* Colon. 1645: Texier and 15 Pullan *Byzantine architecture* Lond. 1864: Neale *History: introduction* bk. ii: Mai *Nova patrum biblioth.* vi (2) p. 585 (engravings of a series of miniatures from a Jerusalem manuscript, now in the Vatican): Sabas bp. of Majaish *Sacristie patriarcale dite synodale de Moscou*, 2nde éd., Moscou 1865 (engravings of the treasures 20 of the Moscow sacristy): Marriott *Vestiarium christianum* Lond. 1868: Rohault de Fleury *La messe* Paris 1883-9: Bayet *L'art byzantin* Paris 1883.

## B. THE ARMENIAN LITURGIES

It is necessary to distinguish between the Gregorian books, i. e. those of the 25 national church in Russia and Turkey under the catholicos of Edchmiadzin, and the books of the Uniat, i. e. the Armenians since the xivth century in communion with the Roman see, in Turkey now under the titular patriarch of Cilicia and in Austria under the archbishop of Leopold.

### i. Printed texts.

#### 30 1. Gregorian.

a. S. Nerses of Lambron խորհրդածուծիւնք 'ի կարգս եկեղեցւոյ և յ'եկնութիւն խորհրդոյ պատարագի (*Considerations on the orders of the church and Commentary on the mystery of the oblation*) Venice 1847, pp. 193-226.

This is the text of the liturgy with the ordination of a presbyter, prefixed to the *Commentary*, derived from three mss. of 1306, 1332 and the end of the seventeenth century respectively.

The altar-book has been frequently published, generally under the title

Խորհրդատեար սրբազան պատարագի (*The mystery-manual of the sacred oblation*) e.g. Constantinople 1706, 1748, 1785, 1823, 1844, Smyrna 1761, Nor-Nakhidcheran 1794, Edchmiadzin 1873, Jerusalem 1841, 1873, 1884.

E. Asdvadzadouriants *Liturgy of the holy apostolic church of Armenia* London 1887 (arm. and english).

The text is from the editions Smyrna 1761, Jerusalem 1873.

Translations: Russian by Joseph Arghouthiants prince Dolgoroucki archbishop of the Russian Armenians, S. Petersburg 1799. French in [Dulaurier] *Histoire dogmes traditions et liturgie de l'église arménienne* Paris 1855 (source not indicated). English by R. W. Blackmore in Neale *Hist. of the holy eastern church: introd.* pp. 380-700 from Dolgoroucki's russian: Malan *The divine liturgy of S. Gregory the Illuminator* Lond. 1870, from the ed. Constantinople 1823. repeated with additions in the edition of Asdvadzadouriants above: Fortescue *The Armenian church* London 1872, pp. 57-113, from Blackmore corrected by the ed. Jerusalem 1841. Daniel's Latin (*Cod. lit.* iv pp. 451-480) is from Blackmore's english. The translation below is founded on Malan's and follows the texts of Asdvadzadouriants and Jerusalem 1844, with additions in the rubrics explaining some points and with some modifications where unauthorized changes have been made in current texts.

β. Ժամագիրք (*Hoursbook*) Julfa 1641, Amsterdam 1662, 1667, 1686, 1688, 1705, Marseilles 1686, Constantinople 1701, 1704, 1712 &c.

The *diakonika*, which are not commonly contained in the altar-book, are sometimes appended to this, the book of the divine office.

γ. Տ՞առցգիրք (*Lectionary*) Venice 1686, Constantinople 1732; and according to the rearrangement of the catholicos Simon, Constantinople 1793, 1799, Edchmiadzin 1873, Jerusalem 1873.

The table of sunday lections is given in Fortescue *The Armenian church* pp. 42-49. Cp. E. Ranke in Herzog-Plitt *Real-Encyclopädie* xi, s. v. Perikopen, pp. 382 sq.

δ. Տաղարան (*Hymnbook*) Constantinople 1850.

Containing the variable hymns of the liturgy.

ε. *Ծարակաւն* (*Canticlebook*) Amsterdam 1664, 1669, 1685, 1702, Constantinople 1853 &c.

This contains the hymns of the divine office, of which those of maundy thursday are sometimes used as communion hymns.

5 2. Uniat.

*Ordo divinae missae Armenorum* Romae 1642, 1670 (arm. and latin), *Codex mysterii missae Armenorum seu liturgia armena* Romae 1677 (arm. and lat.), *Liturgia armena* Romae 1677 (arm.): and editions Rome 1686, Venice 1690, 1741, 1808, 1874,  
10 Trieste 1808, Vienna 1858.

*Liturgia armeniaca cum imaginibus* Venet. 1823 (two edd. 4<sup>o</sup> and 8<sup>o</sup>, arm. and lat.), Avedichian *Liturgia armena trasportata in italiano* Venezia 1826, 1832 (arm. and ital. with plates).

Translations: Latin by Lubeczyk, Cracau 1544 (of which Cassander *Liturgia*  
15 has an abstract): *Ordo divinae missae Armenorum* Romae 1632: Pidou de S. Olon *Lit. arm. cum ritu et cantu ministerii* circ. 1680 (from mss. supplemented by ed. 1677) reprinted in Lebrun *Explication* v: and the versions mentioned above. Italian, Avedichian as above and *Liturgia armena tradotta in italiano* Venezia 1873. French in *Liturgie de la messe arménienne* Venice 1851 (with plates).  
20 German, F. X. Steck *die Liturgie d. katholischen Armenier* Tübingen 1845. English, Issaverdenz *The Armenian liturgy* Venice 1872.

ii. Manuscripts.

1. The most important group of manuscripts consists of Lyons, Bibl. Municip., *Or.* 15 (A.D. 1314, of which Paris *Arm.*  
25 *suppl.* 12 bis is a copy), Munich *Arm.* 6 (A.D. 1427, copied from an exemplar of 1288) and Venice, Bibl. S. Lazzaro, *Arm.* 1411 (xiiiith cent.). These contain, besides the ordinary liturgy under the title S. ATHANASIUS, the following no longer in use:

(1) S. JOHN CHRYSOSTOM (Lyons, Munich, Venice) from  
30 the Greek, with some adaptation in the preanaphoral.

(2) S. BASIL (Lyons, Munich, Venice) from the Greek. ✂

(3) THE PRESANCTIFIED (Lyons, Venice) from the Greek.

(4) S. JAMES (Lyons) abridged from the Syriac.

(5) S. IGNATIUS (Lyons) from the Syriac (Renaudot *Lit.*  
35 *or. coll.* ii. p. 214).

(6) THE ROMAN (Lyons, Munich, Venice) from the Latin with some adaptations at the beginning.

(7) S. GREGORY THE ILLUMINATOR: *It is meet and right and fitting to give thanks and to worship thy majesty* (Lyons, Munich).

(8) S. GREGORY NAZIANZEN: *It is very meet in faith and with the whole heart and with glorification to worship thee, God uncreate* (Lyons).

(9) S. CYRIL OF ALEXANDRIA: *O God without beginning, uncreate timeless infinite incomprehensible* (Lyons).

(10) S. ISAAC THE GREAT THE PARTHIAN († 439): *It is very right and meet for us that have received these eternal benefits* (Lyons).

Of these (5) and (7)-(10) are anaphoras opening at the offertory prayer corresponding to the *Prayer of Athanasius* p. 432 below: the rest are complete liturgies. The liturgies of S. Basil and S. Chrysostom are referred to in one of the *responsiones* of the Armenians at the council of Sis in 1342 (Mansi *Concilia* xxv. c. 1243). 'Osauri' in the same passage is probably a corruption of 'Oskeberan' (goldenmouthed) and the liturgy of 'John Osauri' that of S. Chrysostom. (Most of the Armenian names in the document are corrupt). Versions of the Roman are contained also in Paris *Arm.* 22 (Franciscan), *Arm. suppl.* 3, ff. 109 sqq., and *ib.* 71 (Dominican).

## 2. The following are manuscripts of the ordinary liturgy.

The mss. above mentioned all include the ordinary liturgy under the title of S. ATHANASIUS. The Munich ms. has a second copy of the year 1432 (forming part of the *Hoursbook*). Paris *Anc. fonds* 24 (1675): Vienna *Arm.* 9 (1635), 19 (1653), 27 (1664: deacon and clerks' book), 18 (c. 1700: Gallician Uniat): Bodl. *Marshall or.* 106 (1675: Uniat: abridged for low mass). There are many mss. at Edchmiadzin and some twenty volumes at S. Lazzaro at Venice.

The 'Jerusalem lectionary,' the oldest form of the Armenian lectionary, is contained in Paris *Anc. fonds* 20 (ixth cent.?), Bodl. *Arm.* d. 2 (xiiiith cent.).

See Kalemkiar *Catal. d. arm. Handschr. in d. k. Hof u. Staatsbibliothek zu München* Wien 1892: Dashian *Catal. d. Handschr. in d. k. k. Hofbibliothek zu Wien* 1891: Delandine *Manuscripts de la biblioth. de Lyon* Paris 1812.

In the proceedings of the council of Sis, mentioned above, a passage is quoted from the ordinary liturgy under the title of *missale S. Athanasii*, and it bears the title of S. ATHANASIUS in the Lyons, Munich and Venice mss. as already mentioned. S. Nerses of Lambron in his *Commentary* calls it S. CHRYSOSTOM. It is probable that only the anaphora is properly called S. ATHANASIUS, while the *ordo communis* might be attributed to S. Chrysostom on the ground of its close relation to the Greek.

### iii. Commentaries &c.

I. Of Armenian writers, Chosroes the Great (c. 950) wrote



A commentary on the prayers of the oblation the text of which was published at S. Lazzaro, Venice, in 1869, and a latin version in Vetter *Chosroae magni . . explicatio precum missae* Freiburg i. B. 1880. Chosroes quotes a large proportion of the  
 5 text, corresponding to pp. 428-455. 15 below. The *Commentary on the mystery of the oblation* of S. Nerses of Lambron († 1198) contained in the *Considerations &c.*, S. Lazzaro, Venice 1847, pp. 193-226, mentioned above, quotes the greater part of the liturgy, in an order in some respects closer to that of the Greek  
 10 than the present order.

The commentary in Paris *Arm.* 29 described as of S. Nerses IV (Schnorhali Claiyetzi, † 1172) is in fact a compilation from Chosroes and Nerses of Lambron by John of Arjesh (xiii<sup>th</sup> cent.).

2. Among the canons of the Armenian pontiffs and synods  
 15 there are many which relate to the rite. See those of S. Gregory the Illuminator, A.D. 325, and the responses of Macarius of Jerusalem, c. 340, both probably unauthentic; the canons of the synod of Vagharshapat under S. Isaac the Great, c. 425; of John Mandakuni († 487); of the synod of Dvin under Nerses II,  
 20 c. 524; of John of Manazkuert, c. 650; of Isaac III († 702); of the synod of Dvin under John IV Oznetzi, 719; of the synod of Partav under Sion I, 767; and of the synods of Sis in 1203 and c. 1243, and the *responsiones* of that of 1342 mentioned above.

25 See Mai *Scriptt. vet. nov. coll.* x (2) Romae 1838, pp. 269-316: Issaverdenz *Ecclesiastical history* pp. 45, 73 sqq., 114, 124 sqq., 176 sq., 180 sqq.: Mansi *Concilia* xxv, Venet. 1782, cc. 1185 sqq.

3. Of modern writers see Lebrun *Explication* v: Ricaut *The present state of the Greek and Armenian churches* Lond. 1679: Picart  
 30 *The ceremonies and religious customs of the various nations of the known world* v, Lond. 1736 (to be used cautiously): J. de Serpos *Compendio storico concernante la religione e la morale della nazione armena* iii, Venezia 1786: Malan *The life and times of S. Gregory the Illuminator* London 1868 (a collection of documents from the  
 35 armenian, with a historical introduction) and *The divine liturgy of the Armenian church of S. Gregory the Illuminator* Lond. 1870 (with introd. and notes, including an extract from Mouravieff's *Travels*): Gregory of Chios *Περὶ ἐνώσεως τῶν Ἀρμενίων μετὰ τῆς*

ἀνατολικῆς ὀρθοδόξου ἐκκλησίας Constantinople 1871: Issaverdenz *Armenia and the Armenians ii: Ecclesiastical history* Venice 1875: Fortescue *The Armenian church* Lond. 1872: F. Nève *L'Arménie chrétienne et sa littérature* Louvain 1886: A. Ter-Mikelian *die armenische Kirche in ihren Beziehungen zur byzantinischen* Leipz. 1892. On the Uniat rite, see Lebrun *u. s.* Issaverdenz *Rites et cérémonies de l'église arménienne* Venise 1876 (also in English, 1872). On ecclesiology &c., besides some of the above, see the plates in the editions of Avedichian, Texier *Description de l'Arménie, la Perse et la Mésopotamie* i, Paris 1842, and Neale *History of the holy eastern church: introd.* pp. 288-305.

## NOTE

*Uncials* indicate (1) in the texts, quotations from Holy Scripture: (2) in the appendices, passages identical with passages in the texts.

*Small type* indicates (1) prayers &c. which do not belong to the central public service, such as preliminaries and conclusions not performed in the sanctuary, private prayers of the ministers, &c.: (2) duplicates of existing features inserted from other liturgies.

[ ], where not otherwise explained in the tables at the head of the several sections, indicate obvious corrections in the text, or explanatory additions.

< > enclose insertions in the text—(1) titles: (2) conjectural corrections: (3) any additions in cases where for any reason it is important to distinguish exactly what is contained in the original document and what is not. (In ordinary cases standing cues, such as those of doxologies of prayers which in mss. are seldom written at length, are expanded without note.)

{ } enclose matter varying with the day or season.

In Litanies, when the Response is constant it is generally given only after the first suffrage and is to be understood after the rest; when it changes, each Response is given only after the first suffrage of the group to which it belongs and is to be understood after the rest.

## ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

P. lxi, l. 10, transfer no. 53 to the list on p. lxii.

P. lxxxii. In *A wandering scholar in the Levant* Lond. 1896, p. 84, Mr. Hogarth relates that in an island in the Lake of Egerdir in Asia Minor there are fifty christian families with two priests whose rite is in *Turkish*.

P. 2, l. 8, for 'xivth' read 'xvth.'

P. 13, l. 28, for 'προ[σ]έλθετε' read 'προέλθετε.'

Pp. 19, l. 1 : 51, l. 1, for 'πληρῆς' read 'πλήρης.'

P. 23, l. 12, for 'INCLINATION' read 'FRACTION?'

P. 44, ll. 17-33 *b* should perhaps be printed in large type across the page before the opening of the litany.

P. 49, l. 33. [Υιοῦ] is a conjectural correction of the western reading θεοῦ (FGHJK). The eastern and obviously original reading is θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ (ABCDE: Swainson has misread D and omitted κυρίου καὶ before θεοῦ).

P. 51, l. 18, for 'ἐξαπέστειλας' (ADJ) read 'ἐξαποστείλας' (cett.).

P. 72, l. 39 and *passim*, for 'Kurillison' read 'Kūryallaīsūn.'

P. 76, l. 34, for 'A voice (and the rest)' read 'THE VOICE OF JOY AND HEALTH IS IN THE DWELLINGS OF THE RIGHTEOUS said the Holy Ghost by David.' (Ps. cxviii. 15). From a MS. at S. Mark's House in Jerusalem.

P. 78, l. 3, for '(and the rest)' read 'who were sent of God INTO ALL THE WORLD AND WENT FORTH to PROCLAIM the preaching of the Son among the nations and the ends of the earth, PREACHED THE KINGDOM of heaven, speaking good things to the faithful' (Mark xvi. 15, 20, Luke ix. 60). From the same source.

P. 78, l. 21, for '(and the rest)' read 'I have heard, saith that if any COME and PREACH aught UNTO YOU beyond THAT WE HAVE PREACHED UNTO YOU, even if he be AN ANGEL FROM ON high, LET HIM BE ACCURSED from the church: and behold they are flooding us with divers doctrines from all sides. Blessed be he that beginneth and endeth with THE DOCTRINE OF GOD' (2 Cor. xi. 4, Gal. i. 8, Tit. ii. 10). From the same source.

P. 79, ll. 5-9. Maronite (Missal and Renaudot). The Jacobite form, also from a MS. at S. Mark's House in Jerusalem, is 'OFFER UNTO HIM THE SACRIFICE OF THANKSGIVING: BRING PRESENTS AND COME INTO THE COURTS OF THE LORD: O WORSHIP THE LORD AT THE altar OF HIS HOLINESS' (Ps. cvii. 22, xcvi. 8, 9, lxxxiv. 2).

P. 85, l. 32 and *passim*, for 'Tēlitho' read 'Telōitho.'

P. 88, ll. 17-20. Put in col. parallel with 21-29.

P. 100, l. 9, for 'FORGIVE' read 'HAVE FORGIVEN.'

P. 151, l. 5 and *passim*, for 'N H M' read 'N or M.'

P. 163, l. 36, add '⟨The choir sings the *Aspasmos*⟩ {*Asbasimus Watus* said in the holy fast I know that thou art good and merciful and compassionate: remember me in thy mercy world without end. Alleluia alleluia alleluia. Christ hath fasted for our sake forty days and forty nights: accept our fast, forgive us our iniquities through the supplications and the intercessions of our lady, lady Mary: save us and have mercy on us, holy holy holy Lord of sabaoth<sup>1</sup>. After the lifting of the *prospharin*, alike whether there be an *asbasimus* or not, the deacon says Through the intercessions of the holy theotokos Mary, o Lord, bestow on us the forgiveness of our sins. We worship thee, o Christ, with thy good Father and the Holy Ghost, for that thou hast come and saved us. Have mercy on us.' Deacon's manual Cairo 1887, pp. 185, 51.

P. 165, l. 33, for 'horologia' read 'euchologia.'

P. 180, l. 2, for 'unsearchable' read 'unquestioning' (?).

P. 188, ll. 18, 19. Read 'priests' and 'congregation's' and omit '⟨shall do the like⟩.'

P. 188, l. 20, after 'blessing' add 'The Blessing {in the holy fast of the XL days Jesus Christ the KING OF THE AGES who for our sake hath fasted forty days and forty nights, accept our fast and forgive us our iniquities, pardon our transgressions and grant that our end be christian, acceptable unto thee, and keep us IN HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS ALL the DAYS of OUR life}, through the prayers and supplications which our lady, the lady of us all the holy theotokos S. Mary offereth for us at all times, and the iii great resplendent saints Michael and Gabriel and Raphael, and the iv bodiless creatures and the xxiv elders and the cherubim and the seraphim and all the heavenly orders, and S. John Baptist and our lords the fathers the apostles and S. Stephen and the contemplative evangelist Mark the holy apostle and martyr, and S. George and S. Theodore and fatherloving Mercury and the holy apa Mēna and all the choir of the martyrs: and the blessing of our lord righteous father the great abba Antony and the righteous abba Paul and the iii holy abbas Macarius: and the blessing of all the choir of the crossbearers and the just and the righteous, and the angel of this blessed day: and the blessing of the holy theotokos S. Mary, first and last: {and the blessing of the saving fast of forty days of our good Saviour}: their holy blessings be with us all for ever. Amen. O Christ our God the KING OF PEACE, GRANT US thy PEACE, appoint thy peace for us, forgive us our sins: for thine is the power and the glory and the blessing and the might for ever. Amen. Depart in peace. The Lord be with you. Amen: so be it. ⟨And he distributes the *Baracah*⟩ (1 Tim. i. 17, Lk. i. 75, Heb. vii. 2, Is. xxvi. 12). *Euchologion* Cairo 1887, pp. 408, 395, 410, 416.

P. 198, ll. 20-25. This is a hymn, not a rubric, and should be in large type.

P. 199, l. 27. The MS. reading *yerē'eyanī* 'seeth me' is a mistake for *yerē'eyanī* 'feedeth me.' Read therefore 'THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD' (Ps. xxiii).

P. 213, l. 10, for 'Paul' read 'the Paul The blessing of the Father and the

bounty (*fer*) of the Son and the gift (*habet*) of the Holy Ghost which came like fiery tongues on the apostles be upon you.'

P. 232, l. 29, for 'Take' read 'TAKE' (Mark xiv. 23 eth.).

P. 232, l. 30, for 'for you' read 'FOR YOU' (Lk. xxii. 20).

P. 240, l. 27, for 'unto the end thereof' read 'O PRAISE GOD IN HIS HOLINESS and the rest of ps. cl.'

P. 243, l. 10, for '(and the rest)' read 'unto the righteous a guide and unto the saints a glory: grant us, o Lord, eyes o knowledge ever to see thee, and ears also to hear thy voice alone, what time our SOUL hath BEEN FULFILLED with thy grace: MAKE US A CLEAN HEART, o LORD, that we may ever understand thy greatness, o our God good and a lover of man: be well pleased in our soul and bestow on us a mind that turneth not aside, who have received thy body and thine own blood, even us thine humble servants: FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM, o Lord praised and glorious, the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, now and ever and world without end. Amen.' (Ps. lxiii. 6, li. 10, Mat. vi. 13.) Ludolfus *Comment.* p. 345.

P. 244, l. 26. Add, from a MS. at the Abyssinian monastery in Jerusalem, '(EULOGIA) The assistant when he ministers the Aulögyā (says) O Lord our God and our creator, WHO GIVEST good and FOOD to ALL FLESH, thou art he that giveth blessing to THY SERVANTS THAT FEAR THINE HOLY NAME: stretch forth thine holy right hand today also in this hour and bless this bread upon mine hand and let thy blessing and thy goodness be upon it, and let it be even now to everyone that taketh of it salvation and medicine to the soul, strength and power to the flesh: the food that thou hast given us for thanksgiving is thine and that we may praise thy kingdom thriceholy, o Father and Son and Holy Ghost. O Lord, let thy blessing be upon this bread and upon him that giveth and upon him that taketh of it and upon them that minister it in thy fear. Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost: both now and ever and world without end. Amen.' (Ps. cxxxvi. 25, Apoc. xi. 18.) Cp. pp. 109 sq.

P. 257, l. 36, for '{ Timothy }' read '{ Timothy }.'

P. 262, l. 13 b, for 'ma'āpra' read 'ma'āpra.'

P. 263, l. 32, add '&c' and so throughout.

P. 308, l. 3, for '800' read '795.'

P. 370, l. 4 a, for 'ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ' read '{ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ }'.

P. 455, l. 24, for 'GUARD . . . CHURCH' read 'guard . . . church'

P. 523, l. 20. The words of administration in one kind are found in Mark the Hermit *c. Nestorian*. 24 ἀκούεις γὰρ τοῦ ἱερέως Σῶμα ἁγιον Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ζῶην αἰώνιον (Kerameus-Papadopoulos Ἀνάλεκτα ἱεροσολυμιτικῆς σταχυολογίας i, S. Petersburg 1891, p. 108). This treatise was written at Ancyra in about 430 (Kunze *Marcus Eremita* Leipz. 1895, p. 192).

I

THE SYRIAN RITE

B



## I. THE SYRIAN RITE

1. Pp. 1-27. AP. CONST. viii. 5-14. From P. A. de Lagarde *Constitutiones apostolicae* Leipz. and Lond. 1862, pp. 239-261.
2. Pp. 28-30. AP. CONST. ii. 57, 58. From Lagarde *op. cit.* pp. 84-89. Rearranged: the arabic numerals at the beginnings of the sections give their order in the text.
3. Pp. 31-68. THE GREEK LITURGY OF S. JAMES. From *Paris. Bibl. nat. MS. graec.* 2509 (xivth cent.) ff. 194-210. The prayer supplied on p. 36 is from the S. Salvator *kontakion* (xth cent.) in the library of the University of Messina: cp. Swainson *Greek Liturgies* p. 228.
4. Pp. 69-109. THE SYRIAC LITURGY OF S. JAMES. Translated from (1) *D. Severi alexandrini . . de ritibus baptismi et sacrae synaxis apud Syros christianos receptis* Antw. 1572, pp. 103 sqq.: (2) a MS. belonging to the Rev. G. B. Howard (modern, from Malabar: defective): (3) *Bodleian MS. Syr.* e 5 (modern, from Malabar): (4) *Brit. mus. MS. Add.* 14690 (A.D. 1182) ff. 3a-14a: (5) *Missale syriacum juxta rit. eccl. antioch. Syrorum* Romae 1843: (6) *Assemani Cod. liturg. eccl. univ.* Romae 1752, t. v pp. 180-226: (7) Renaudot *Liturg. orient. coll.* Francof. ad M. 1847, t. ii pp. 1-42: (8) *Brit. mus. MS. Add.* 14693 (xivth cent.) f. 179 sq.: (9) *Bodl. MS. Pococ.* 10 (xvth cent.) f. 157. Pp. 69-74. 28 are from (1) supplemented by (2) and (3): the rest of the *ordo communis*, pp. 74-83, 97-99, 102-104, 106-110, from (2) supplemented by (3): the proper of the *anaphora*, pp. 83-106, from (4). The sources of additions are indicated by numbers prefixed referring to the list above. The lections (for the Epiphany) were supplied by the Jacobite bishop in Jerusalem.

# 1. THE LITURGY OF THE EIGHTH BOOK OF THE APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS

COMMONLY CALLED

## THE CLEMENTINE

〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

〈THE LECTIONS AND THE SERMON〉

Μετὰ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ Νόμου καὶ τῶν Προφητῶν τῶν τε Ἐπιστολῶν ἡμῶν  
καὶ τῶν Πράξεων καὶ τῶν Εὐαγγελίων ἀσπασάσθω ὁ χειροτονηθεὶς [ἐπίσκοπος]  
τὴν ἐκκλησίαν λέγων

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ  
Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν  
καὶ πάντες ἀποκρινέσθωσαν

*Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ.*

Καὶ μετὰ τὴν πρόσρησιν προσλαλησάτω τῷ λαῷ λόγους παρακλήσεως.

〈THE DISMISSALS〉

Καὶ πληρώσαντος αὐτοῦ τὸν τῆς διδασκαλίας λόγον, φημὶ ἐγὼ Ἄνδρέας ὁ  
ἀδελφὸς Πέτρου, ἀναστάντων ἀπάντων ὁ διάκονος ἐφ' ὑψηλοῦ τινος ἀνεθῶν  
κηρυττέτω

*Μὴ τις τῶν ἀκροωμένων· μὴ τις τῶν ἀπίστων.*

Καὶ ἡσυχίας γενομένης λεγέτω

*Εὐξασθε οἱ κατηχούμενοι*

15

καὶ πάντες οἱ πιστοὶ κατὰ διάνοιαν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν προσευχέσθωσαν λέγοντες

*Κύριε ἐλέησον*

διακονείτω δὲ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν λέγων

- Ἐπὲρ τῶν κατηχουμένων πάντες ἐκτενῶς τὸν Θεὸν παρα-  
 5 καλέσωμεν  
 Ἴνα ὁ ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος εὐμενῶς εἰσακούσῃ τῶν δεήσεων  
 αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν παρακλήσεων  
 Καὶ προσδεξάμενος αὐτῶν τὴν ἰκεσίαν ἀντιλάβηται αὐτῶν  
 Καὶ δῶ αὐτοῖς τὰ αἰτήματα τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον  
 10 Ἀποκαλύψῃ αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ  
 Φωτίσῃ αὐτοὺς καὶ συνετίσῃ  
 Παιδεύσῃ αὐτοὺς τὴν θεογνωσίαν  
 Διδάξῃ αὐτοὺς τὰ προστάγματα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ δικαιώματα  
 Ἐγκαταφυτεύσῃ ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀγνὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ σωτήριοι φόβον  
 15 Διανοίξῃ τὰ ὄτα τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ἀγτοῦ  
 καταγίνεσθαι ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός  
 Βεβαιώσῃ δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ  
 Ἐνώσῃ καὶ ἐγκαταριθμήσῃ αὐτοὺς τῷ ἀγίῳ αὐτοῦ ποιμνίῳ  
 καταξιώσας αὐτοὺς τοῦ λογιτροῦ τῆς παλιγγενεσίας, τοῦ  
 20 ἐνδύματος τῆς ἀφθαρσίας, τῆς ὄντως ζωῆς  
 Ῥύσῃται δὲ αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀσεβείας καὶ μὴ δῶ τόπον τῷ  
 ἀλλοτρίῳ κατ' αὐτῶν  
 Καθαρίσῃ δὲ αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ παντός μολγμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος  
 ἐνοικίης τε ἐν ἀγτοῖς καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσῃ διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ  
 25 αὐτοῦ  
 Εὐλογήσῃ τὰς εἰσόδους αὐτῶν καὶ τὰς ἐξόδους  
 Καὶ κατευθύνῃ αὐτοῖς τὰ προκείμενα εἰς τὸ συμφέρον  
 Ἐτι ἐκτενῶς ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἰκετεύσωμεν  
 Ἴνα ἀφέσεως τυχόντες τῶν πλημμελημάτων διὰ τῆς μυσήσεως  
 30 ἀξιωθῶσι τῶν ἀγίων μυστηρίων καὶ τῆς μετὰ τῶν ἀγίων  
 διαμονῆς

*Ἐγείρεσθε οἱ κατηχούμενοι*

Τὴν εἰρήνην τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ αἰτήσασθε  
Εἰρηνικὴν τὴν ἡμέραν καὶ ἀναμάρτητον καὶ πάντα τὸν χρόνον  
τῆς ζωῆς ὑμῶν

Χριστιανὰ ὑμῶν τὰ τέλη

Ἰλεω καὶ εὐμενῆ τὸν Θεόν

5

Ἀφεςιν πλημμελημάτων

Ἐαυτοὺς τῷ μόνῳ ἀγεννήτῳ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ  
παράθεσθε

Κλίνατε καὶ εὐλογεῖσθε

(ἐφ' ἑκάστῳ δὲ τούτων ὧν ὁ διάκονος προσφωνεῖ, ὡς προείπομεν, λεγέτω ὁ λαός 10

Κύριε ἐλέησον

καὶ πρὸ πάντων τὰ παιδία)

κλινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὰς κεφαλὰς εὐλογεῖτω αὐτοὺς ὁ χειροτονηθεὶς ἐπίσκοπος  
εὐλογίαν τοιάνδε

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ἀγέννητος καὶ ἀπρόσιτος, ὁ μόνος 15  
ἀληθινὸς θεός, ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ χριστοῦ σου τοῦ μονογενοῦς  
υἱοῦ σου, ὁ τοῦ Παρακλήτου προβολεὺς καὶ τῶν ὄλων κύριος,  
ὁ διὰ Χριστοῦ διδασκάλους τοὺς μαθητὰς ἐπιστήσας πρὸς  
μάθησιν τῆς εὐσεβείας· αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους  
σου τοὺς κατηχουμένους τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ 20  
δὸς αὐτοῖς καρδίαν καινὴν καὶ πνεῦμα εὔθετον ἐγκαίνισον ἐν τοῖς  
ἐγκάτοις αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸ εἰδέναι σε καὶ ποιεῖν τὸ θέλημά σου ἐν  
καρδίᾳ πλήρει καὶ ψυχῇ θελοῦσιν· καταξίωσον αὐτοὺς τῆς ἀγίας  
μυστήσεως καὶ ἔνωσον τῇ ἀγίᾳ σου ἐκκλησίᾳ καὶ μετόχους ποιή-  
σον τῶν θείων μυστηρίων· διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν 25  
τοῦ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντος δι' οὗ σοι δόξα καὶ τὸ σέβας ἐν  
ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν

καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο ὁ διάκονος λεγέτω

Προέλθετε οἱ κατηχούμενοι ἐν εἰρήνῃ.

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ ἐξελθεῖν αὐτοὺς λεγέτω

30

Εὐξασθε οἱ ἐνεργούμενοι ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων

Ἐκτενω̄ς πάντες ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν δεηθῶμεν

Ὅπως ὁ φιλόανθρωπος Θεὸς διὰ Χριστοῦ ἐπιτιμήσῃ τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις καὶ πονηροῖς πνεύμασι

Καὶ ρύσῃται τοὺς αὐτοῦ ἰκέτας ἀπὸ τῆς τοῦ ἀλλοτρίου  
5 καταδυναστείας

Ὁ ἐπιτιμήσας τῷ λεγεῶνι τῶν δαιμόνων καὶ τῷ ἀρχεκάκῳ  
διαβόλῳ ἐπιτιμήσῃ αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν τοῖς ἀποστάταις τῆς  
εὐσεβείας

Καὶ ρύσῃται τὰ ἑαυτοῦ πλάσματα ἀπὸ τῆς ἐνεργείας αὐτῶν

10 Καὶ καθάρισῃ αὐτὰ ἅ μετὰ πολλῆς σοφίας ἐποίησεν

Ἔτι ἐκτενω̄ς ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν δεηθῶμεν

Σῶσον καὶ ἀνάστησον αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει σου

Κλίνατε οἱ ἐνεργούμενοι καὶ εὐλογεῖσθε

καὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος ἐπευχέσθω λέγων

15 Ὁ τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δῆσας καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεῆθ' αὐτοῦ διαρπάσας,  
ὁ δοὺς ἡμῖν ἐξογσίαν πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφρων καὶ σκορπίων καὶ ἐπὶ  
πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ, ὁ τὸν ἀνθρωποκτόνον ὄφιν δεσ-  
μώτην παραδοὺς ἡμῖν ὡς τρογθίον παιδίσις, ὃν φρίττει καὶ  
τρέμει πάντα ἀπὸ προσώπου δυνάμεώς σου, ὁ ρήξας αὐτὸν ὡς  
20 ἀστραπὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ εἰς γῆν οὐ τοπικῶ ρήγματι ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ  
τιμῆς εἰς ἀτιμίαν δι' ἐκούσιον αὐτοῦ κακόνοιαν, οὗ τὸ βλέμμα  
ξηραίνει ἄβυσσον καὶ ἡ ἀπειλὴ τήκει ὄρη καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια μένει  
εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ὃν αἰνεῖ τὰ νήπια καὶ εὐλογεῖ τὰ θηλάζοντα,  
ὃν ὑμνοῦσι καὶ προσκυνοῦσιν ἄγγελοι, ὁ ἐπιβλέπων ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν  
25 καὶ ποιῶν αὐτὴν τρέμειν, ὁ ἀπτόμενος τῶν ὀρέων καὶ καπνίζον-  
ται, ἀπειλῶν θαλάσσης καὶ ξηραίνων αὐτὴν καὶ πάντας τοὺς  
ποταμοὺς ἐξηρημῶν, οὗ νεφέλαι κονιορτὸς τῶν ποδῶν, ὁ περι-  
πατῶν ἐπὶ θαλάσσης ὡς ἐπ' ἐδάφους· μονογενῆ Θεέ, μεγάλου  
πατρὸς *Τιέ*, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς πονηροῖς πνεύμασι καὶ ρύσαι τὰ  
30 ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου ἐκ τῆς τοῦ ἀλλοτρίου πνεύματος ἐνεργείας·  
ὅτι σοὶ δόξα τιμὴ καὶ σέβας καὶ διὰ σοῦ τῷ Πατρὶ ἐν ἀγίῳ  
Πνεύματι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν

καὶ ὁ διάκονος λεγέτω

Προέλθετε οἱ ἐνεργούμενοι.

Καὶ μετ' αὐτοὺς προσφωνείτω

Εὐξασθε οἱ φωτιζόμενοι

Ἐκτενωσὶ οἱ πιστοὶ πάντες ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν παρακαλέσωμεν 5

Ὅπως ὁ Κύριος καταξιώσῃ αὐτοὺς μνηθέντας εἰς τὸν τοῦ  
Χριστοῦ θάνατον συναναστῆναι αὐτῷ καὶ μετόχους γενέ-  
σθαι τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ καὶ κοινωνοὺς τῶν μυστηρίων  
αὐτοῦ

Ἐνώσῃ καὶ συγκαταλέξῃ αὐτοὺς μετὰ τῶν σωζομένων ἐν τῇ 10  
ἀγία αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίᾳ

Ἐτι ἐκτενωσὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν δεηθῶμεν

Σῶσον καὶ ἀνάστησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ σῇ χάριτι

κατασφραγισάμενοι τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ κλίναντες εὐλογείσθωσαν  
παρὰ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου τήνδε τὴν εὐλογίαν 15

Ὁ προειπὼν διὰ τῶν ἀγίων σου προφητῶν τοῖς μουμένοις  
Λόγσασθε καθαροὶ γίνεσθε καὶ διὰ Χριστοῦ νομοθετήσας τὴν  
πνευματικὴν ἀναγέννησιν· αὐτοὺς καὶ νῦν ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τοὺς βαπτι-  
ζομένους καὶ εὐλόγησον αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀγίασον καὶ παρασκεύασον  
ἀξίους γενέσθαι τῆς πνευματικῆς σου δωρεᾶς καὶ τῆς ἀληθινῆς 20  
σου υἰοθεσίας, τῶν πνευματικῶν σου μυστηρίων, τῆς μετὰ τῶν  
σωζομένων ἐπισημασθῆναι· διὰ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν δι'  
οὔ σοι δόξα τιμὴ καὶ σέβας ἐν ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.  
ἀμήν

καὶ λεγέτω ὁ διάκονος

25

Προέλθετε οἱ φωτιζόμενοι.

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο κηρυττέτω

Εὐξασθε οἱ ἐν μετανοίᾳ

Ἐκτενωσὶ πάντες ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν μετανοίᾳ ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν παρα-  
καλέσωμεν 30

Ὅπως ὁ φιλοικτίρμων Θεὸς ὑποδείξῃ αὐτοῖς ὁδὸν μετανοίας



Προσδέξεται αὐτῶν τὴν παλινοφθίαν καὶ τὴν ἐξομολόγησιν  
 Καὶ συντρίψῃ τὸν σατανᾶν ὑπὸ τοῦς πόδας αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει  
 Καὶ λυτρώσεται αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς παγίδος τοῦ διαβόλου καὶ τῆς  
 ἐπηρείας τῶν δαιμόνων

5 Καὶ ἐξέλῃται αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἀθεμίτου λόγου καὶ πάσης  
 ἀτόπου πράξεως καὶ πονηρᾶς ἐννοίας

Συγχωρήσῃ δὲ αὐτοῖς πάντα τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν τὰ τε  
 ἐκούσια καὶ τὰ ἀκούσια

Καὶ ἐξαλείψῃ τὸ κατ' αὐτῶν χειρόγραφον

10 Καὶ ἐγγράψῃται αὐτοὺς ἐν βίβλῳ ζωῆς

Καθάρῃ δὲ αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς μολύσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος  
 Καὶ ἐνώσῃ αὐτοὺς ἀποκαταστήσας εἰς τὴν ἀγίαν αὐτοῦ ποίμνην·  
 ὅτι αὐτὸς γινώσκει τὸ πλάσμα ἡμῶν· ὅτι τίς καγχῆσεται  
 ἀγνῆν ἔχειν καρδίαν; ἢ τίς παρρησιάζεται καθαρὸς εἶναι ἀπὸ  
 15 ἁμαρτίας; πάντες γὰρ ἔσμεν ἐν ἐπιτιμίῳις

Ἔτι ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐκτενέστερον δεηθῶμεν, ὅτι χαρὰ γίνεται ἐν  
 οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι

Ὅπως ἀποστραφέντες πᾶν ἔργον ἀθέμιτον προσοικειωθῶσι πάσῃ  
 πράξει ἀγαθῇ

20 Ἴνα ὁ φιλόανθρωπος Θεὸς ἡ τάχος εὐμενῶς προσδεξάμενος  
 αὐτῶν τὰς λιτὰς ἀποκαταστήσῃ αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν προτέραν  
 ἀξίαν

Καὶ ἀποδώσῃ αὐτοῖς τὴν ἀγαλλίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου καὶ πνεύματι  
 ἡγεμονικῶς στηρίξῃ αὐτοὺς ἵνα μηκέτι σαλευθῶσι τὰ διαβή-  
 25 ματα αὐτῶν ἀλλὰ καταξιωθῶσι κοινωνοὶ γενέσθαι τῶν  
 ἀγίων αὐτοῦ ἱερῶν καὶ μέτοχοι τῶν θείων μυστηρίων

Ἴνα ἄξιοι ἀποφανθέντες τῆς υἰοθεσίας τύχωσι τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς  
 Ἔτι ἐκτενῶς ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν πάντες εἴπωμεν Κύριε ἐλέησον  
 Σῶσον αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ ἀνάστησον τῷ ἐλέει σου

30 Ἀναστάντες τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ κλίνετε καὶ  
 εὐλογεῖσθε

ἐπευχέσθω δὲ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος τοίαδε

Παντοκράτορ Θεὲ ἀιώνιε, δέσποτα τῶν ὄλων, κτίστα καὶ  
πρύτανι τῶν πάντων, ὁ τὸν ἀνθρώπου κόσμον κόσμου ἀναδείξας  
διὰ Χριστοῦ καὶ νόμον δούς αὐτῷ ἔμφυτον καὶ γραπτὸν πρὸς τὸ  
ζῆν αὐτὸν ἐνθέσμως ὡς λογικὸν καὶ ἀμαρτόντι ὑποθήκην δούς 5  
πρὸς μετάνοιαν τὴν σαυτοῦ ἀγαθότητα· ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τοὺς κεκλικό-  
τας σοι αὐχένα ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος· ὅτι οὐ βούλει τὸν θάνατον  
τοῦ ἀμαρτωλοῦ ἀλλὰ τὴν μετάνοιαν ὥστε ἀποστρέψαι αὐτὸν ἀπὸ  
τῆς ὁδοῦ αὐτοῦ τῆς πονηρᾶς καὶ ζῆν. ὁ Νινευιτῶν προσδεξά-  
μενος τὴν μετάνοιαν, ὁ θέλων πάντας ἀνθρώπους σωθῆναι καὶ εἰς 10  
ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν, ὁ τὸν γιόν προσδεξάμενος τὸν κατα-  
φαρόντα τὸν βίον αὐτοῦ ἀσώτως πατρικοῖς σπλάγχνοις διὰ τὴν  
μετάνοιαν· αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν πρόσδεξαι τῶν ἱκετῶν σου τὴν μετά-  
γνωσιν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ὅς οὐχ ἀμαρτήσεται σοι· ἐὰν γὰρ ἀνομίας  
παρτηρήσῃ Κύριε Κύριε τίς ὑποστήσεται; ὅτι παρὰ σοὶ ὁ ἴλασμός 15  
ἔστι· καὶ ἀποκατάστησον αὐτοὺς τῇ ἀγίᾳ σου ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ  
προτέρᾳ ἀξίᾳ καὶ τιμῇ· διὰ Χριστοῦ καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος  
ἡμῶν δι' οὗ σοι δόξα καὶ προσκύνησις ἐν ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι εἰς  
τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν

καὶ ὁ διάκονος λεγέτω

20

Ἀπολύεσθε οἱ ἐν μετανοίᾳ.

〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

〈THE PRAYERS〉

Καὶ προστιθέτω

Μὴ τις τῶν μὴ δυναμένων προσελθέτω

25

Ὅσοι πιστοὶ κλίνωμεν γόνυ

Δεηθῶμεν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ

Πάντες συντόνως τὸν Θεὸν διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ παρακαλέ-  
σωμεν

Ἐπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης καὶ τῆς εὐσταθείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τῶν ἀγίων 30

ἐκκλησιῶν δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ τῶν ὄλων Θεὸς αἰδίων καὶ ἀναφαίρετον τὴν ἑαυτοῦ εἰρήνην ἡμῖν παράσχοιτο, ἵνα ἐν πληροφορίᾳ τῆς κατ' εὐσέβειαν ἀρετῆς διατελοῦντας ἡμᾶς συντηρήσῃ

5 Ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀγίας καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἀπὸ περάτων ἕως περάτων δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος ἄσειστον αὐτὴν καὶ ἀκλυδώνιστον διαφυλάξῃ καὶ διατηρήσῃ μέχρι τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος τεθεμελιωμένην ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν

10 Καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐνθάδε ἀγίας παροικίας δεηθῶμεν ὅπως καταξιώσῃ ἡμᾶς ὁ τῶν ὄλων κύριος ἀνενδότως τὴν ἐπουράνιον αὐτοῦ ἐλπίδα μεταδιώκειν καὶ ἀδιάλειπτον αὐτῷ τῆς δεήσεως ἀποδιδόναι τὴν ὀφειλήν

Ὑπὲρ πάσης ἐπισκοπῆς τῆς ὑπ' οὐρανὸν τῶν ὀρθοτομοῦντων  
15 τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας δεηθῶμεν

Καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου ἡμῶν Ἰακώβου καὶ τῶν παροικιῶν αὐτοῦ δεηθῶμεν· ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου ἡμῶν Κλήμεντος καὶ τῶν παροικιῶν αὐτοῦ δεηθῶμεν· ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου ἡμῶν Εὐδοίου καὶ τῶν παροικιῶν αὐτοῦ δεηθῶμεν· ὑπὲρ τοῦ  
20 ἐπισκόπου ἡμῶν Ἀννιανοῦ καὶ τῶν παροικιῶν αὐτοῦ δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ οἰκτίρμων Θεὸς χαρίσῃται αὐτοὺς ταῖς ἀγίαις αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαις σώους ἐντίμους μακροημερεύοντας καὶ τίμιον αὐτοῖς τὸ γῆρας παράσχηται ἐν εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ

25 Καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἡμῶν δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος ῥύσῃται αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ παντός ἀτόπου καὶ πονηροῦ πράγματος καὶ σώων καὶ ἔντιμον τὸ πρεσβυτέριον αὐτοῖς παράσχοι

Ὑπὲρ πάσης τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ διακονίας καὶ ὑπηρεσίας δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος ἄμεμπτον αὐτοῖς τὴν διακονίαν  
30 παράσχηται

Ὑπὲρ ἀναγνωστῶν ψαλτῶν παρθένων χηρῶν τε καὶ ὀρφανῶν δεηθῶμεν

- Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν συζυγίαις καὶ τεκνογονίαις δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος  
τοὺς πάντας αὐτοὺς ἐλεήσῃ
- Ἐπεὶ εὐνούχων ὁσίως πορευομένων δεηθῶμεν
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν ἐγκρατεῖα καὶ εὐλαβείᾳ δεηθῶμεν
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν καρποφορούντων ἐν τῇ ἀγίᾳ ἐκκλησίᾳ καὶ ποιούντων 5  
τοῖς πένησι τὰς ἐλεημοσύνας δεηθῶμεν
- Καὶ ὑπερ τῶν τὰς θυσίας καὶ τὰς ἀπαρχὰς προσφερόντων  
Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ πανάγαθος Θεὸς  
ἀμείψῃται αὐτοὺς ταῖς ἐπουρανίαις αὐτοῦ δωρεαῖς καὶ δῶ  
αὐτοῖς ἐν τῷ παρόντι ἑκατονταπλασίονα καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλ- 10  
λοντι ζωὴν αἰώνιον καὶ χαρίσῃται αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ τῶν προσ-  
καίρων τὰ αἰώνια, ἀντὶ τῶν ἐπιγείων τὰ ἐπογράνια
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν νεοφωτιστῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος  
στηρίξῃ αὐτοὺς καὶ βεβαιώσῃ
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν ἀρρωστίᾳ ἐξεταζομένων ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν δεηθῶμεν 15  
ὅπως ὁ Κύριος ῥύσῃται αὐτοὺς πάσης νόσου καὶ πάσης  
μαλακίας καὶ σώουσι ἀποκαταστήσῃ τῇ ἀγίᾳ αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίᾳ
- Ἐπεὶ πλεόντων καὶ ὀδοιπορούντων δεηθῶμεν
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν μετάλλοις καὶ ἐξορίαις καὶ φυλακαῖς καὶ δεσμοῖς  
ὄντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν 20
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν πικρᾷ δουλείᾳ καταπονουμένων δεηθῶμεν
- Ἐπεὶ ἐχθρῶν καὶ μισούντων ἡμᾶς δεηθῶμεν
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν διωκόντων ἡμᾶς διὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν  
ὅπως ὁ Κύριος πρᾶνας τὸν θυμὸν αὐτῶν διασκεδάσῃ τὴν  
καθ' ἡμῶν ὀργήν 25
- Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἕξ ὄντων καὶ πεπλανημένων δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος  
αὐτοὺς ἐπιστρέψῃ
- Τῶν νηπίων τῆς ἐκκλησίας μνημονεύσωμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος  
τελειώσας αὐτὰ ἐν τῷ φόβῳ αὐτοῦ εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας  
ἀγάγοι 30
- Ἐπεὶ ἀλλήλων δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος διατηρήσῃ ἡμᾶς καὶ  
φυλάξῃ τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι εἰς τέλος καὶ ῥύσῃται ἡμᾶς τοῦ

ΠΟΝΗΡΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΡΓΑΖΟΜΕΝΩΝ  
ΤΗΝ ΑΝΟΜΙΑΝ ΚΑΙ ΚΩΣΗ ΕΙΣ ΤΗΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΤΗΝ ΕΠΟΥ-  
ΡΑΝΙΟΝ

Ἐπεὶ πάσης ψυχῆς χριστιανῆς δεηθῶμεν

5 Σῶσον καὶ ἀνάστησον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τῷ ἐλέει σου

Ἐγειρώμεθα

Δηθέντες ἐκτενῶς ἑαυτοὺς καὶ ἀλλήλους τῷ ζῶντι Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ  
Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ παραθώμεθα

ἐπευχέσθω οὖν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ λεγέτω

10 Κύριε παντοκράτωρ ὕψιστε ἐν ὑψηλοῖς κατοικῶν, ἄγιε ἐν  
ἀγίοις ἀναπαγόμενε, ἀναρχε μόναρχε, ὁ διὰ Χριστοῦ κήρυγμα  
γνώσεως δοὺς ἡμῖν εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς σῆς δόξης καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματός  
σου οὗ ἐφάνερωσεν ἡμῖν εἰς κατάληψιν· αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν ἔπιθε δι'  
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ποίμνιόν σου τοῦτο καὶ λύτρωσαι αὐτὸ πάσης ἀγ-  
15 νοίας καὶ πονηρᾶς πράξεως καὶ δὸς φόβῳ φοβεῖσθαι σε καὶ  
ἀγάπῃ ἀγαπᾶν σε καὶ στέλλεσθαι ἀπὸ προσώπου δόξης σου·  
εὐμενῆς αὐτοῖς γενοῦ καὶ ἰλεως καὶ ἐπήκοος ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς  
αὐτῶν καὶ φύλαξον αὐτοὺς ἀτρέπτους ἀμέμπτους ἀνεγκλήτους  
ἵνα ὣσιν ἄγιοι σώματι καὶ ψυχῇ, μὴ ἔχοντες σπίλον ἢ ῥτίδα  
20 ἢ τι τῶν τοιοῦτων, ἀλλ' ἵνα ὣσιν ἄρτιοι καὶ μηδεὶς ἐν αὐτοῖς ἧ  
κολοβὸς ἢ ἀτελής. ἀρωγὴ δυνατὴ ἀπροσωπόληπτε γενοῦ ἀντι-  
λήπτωρ τοῦ λαοῦ σου τούτου ὃν ἐξελέξω ἐκ μυριάδων, ὃν ἐξη-  
γόρασας τῷ τιμίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ σου αἵματι, προστάτης ἐπίκουρος  
ταμίας φύλαξ, τεῖχος ἐρυμνότατον, φραγμὸς ἀσφαλείας, ὅτι ἐκ  
25 τῆς σῆς χειρὸς οὐδεὶς ἀρπᾶσαι δύνатаι· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἔστι θεὸς  
ὥσπερ σὺ ἕτερος ὅτι ἐν σοὶ ἡ ὑπομονὴ ἡμῶν. ἄγισσον αὐτοῦς  
ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀλήθειά ἐστιν. ἀπροσ-  
χάριστε ἀπαραλόγιστε ῥῦσαι αὐτοὺς πάσης νόσου καὶ πάσης  
μαλακίας, παντὸς παραπτώματος, πάσης ἐπηρείας καὶ ἀπάτης,  
30 ἀπὸ φόβου ἐχθροῦ, ἀπὸ βέλοϋς πετομένου ἡμέρας, ἀπὸ πράγ-  
ματος ἐν σκότει διαπορευομένου, καὶ καταξίωσον αὐτοὺς τῆς

αἰωνίου ζωῆς τῆς ἐν τῷ χριστῷ σου τῷ υἱῷ σου τῷ μονογενεῖ,  
τῷ θεῷ καὶ σωτῆρι ἡμῶν, δι' οὗ σοι δόξα καὶ σέβας ἐν ἀγίῳ  
Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λεγέτω ὁ διάκονος

5

Πρόσχωμεν

καὶ ἀσπαζέσθω ὁ ἐπίσκοπος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ λεγέτω

Ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν

καὶ ὁ λαὸς ἀποκρινάσθω

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ

10

καὶ ὁ διάκονος εἰπάτω πᾶσιν

Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλοισ ἐν φιλήματι ἀγίῳ

καὶ ἀσπαζέσθωσαν οἱ τοῦ κλήρου τὸν ἐπίσκοπον, οἱ λαϊκοὶ ἄνδρες τοὺς λαϊκοὺς,  
αἱ γυναῖκες τὰς γυναῖκας.

(THE OFFERTORY)

15

Τὰ παιδιά δὲ στηκέτωσαν πρὸς τῷ βήματι καὶ διάκονος αὐτοῖς ἕτερος ἕστω  
ἐφeskτῶς ὅπως μὴ ἀτακτῶσιν. καὶ ἄλλοι διάκονοι περιπατεῖτωσαν καὶ σκοπεῖτωσαν  
τοὺς ἄνδρας καὶ τὰς γυναῖκας ὅπως μὴ θόρυβος γένηται καὶ μὴ τις νεύση ἢ  
ψιθυρίση ἢ νυστάξῃ. οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ἰστάσθωσαν εἰς τὰς τῶν ἀνδρῶν θύρας καὶ οἱ  
ὑποδιάκονοι εἰς τὰς τῶν γυναικῶν ὅπως μή τις ἐξέλθοι μήτε ἀνοιχθῇ ἡ θύρα, κἂν  
πιστός τις ᾖ, κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἀναφορᾶς.

Εἰς δὲ ὑποδιάκονος διδότη ἀπόρρυψιν χειρῶν τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, σύμβολον καθαρότητος  
ψυχῶν Θεῷ ἀνακειμένων.

Φημὶ δὴ κἀγὼ Ἰάκωβος ὁ ἀδελφὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου ἵνα εὐθὺς ὁ διάκονος  
λέγῃ

25

Μὴ τις τῶν κατηχουμένων, μὴ τις τῶν ἀκρωμένων, μὴ τις τῶν  
ἀπίστων, μὴ τις τῶν ἑτεροδόξων

Οἱ τὴν πρώτην εὐχὴν εὐχόμενοι προ[σ]έλθετε

Τὰ παιδιά προσλαμβάνεσθε αἱ μητέρες

Μὴ τις κατὰ τινος, μὴ τις ἐν ὑποκρίσει

30

Ὅρθοι πρὸς Κύριον μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου ἐστῶτες ὧμεν  
προσφέρειν.

Ὅταν γενομένων οἱ διάκονοι προσαγέτωσαν τὰ δῶρα τῷ ἐπισκόπῳ πρὸς τὸ θυσιασ-  
τήριον.



## 〈ANAPHORA〉

Καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξ ἐϋωνύμων στηκέτωσαν ὡς ἂν μαθηταὶ παρεστῶτες διδασκάλῳ. δύο δὲ διάκονοι ἐξ ἑκατέρων τῶν μερῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου κατεχέτωσαν ἐξ ὑμένων λεπτῶν ῥιπίδιον ἢ πτερῶν ταῶνος ἢ ὀθόνης καὶ ἡρέμα 5 ἀποσοβείτωσαν τὰ μικρὰ τῶν ἱπταμένων ζῶων ὅπως ἂν μὴ ἐγχερίμπτωνται εἰς τὰ κύπελλα.

## 〈THE THANKSGIVING〉

Εὐξάμενος οὖν καθ' ἑαυτὸν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἅμα τοῖς ἱερεῦσι καὶ λαμπρὰν ἐσθήτην μετενδύς καὶ στὰς πρὸς τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ τὸ τρίπαλον τοῦ σταυροῦ κατὰ τοῦ 10 μετώπου τῇ χειρὶ ποιησάμενος εἰπάτω

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ παντοκράτορος Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ κοινῶνία τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἔστω μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν

καὶ πάντες συμφῶνως λεγέτωσαν ὅτι

15 Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ

καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς

Ἄνω τὸν νοῦν

καὶ πάντες

Ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον

20 καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς

Εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ

καὶ πάντες

Ἄξιον καὶ δίκαιον

καὶ ὁ ἐρχιερεὺς εἰπάτω

25 Ἄξιον ὡς ἀληθῶς καὶ δίκαιον πρὸ πάντων ἀνυμνεῖν σε τὸν ὄντως ὄντα Θεόν, τὸν πρὸ τῶν γενητῶν ὄντα, ἐξ οἷον πάσα πατριὰ ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνομάζεται, τὸν μόνον ἀγέννητον καὶ ἀναρχον καὶ ἀβασιλευτον καὶ ἀδέσποτον, τὸν ἀνευδεῆ, τὸν παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ χορηγόν, τὸν πάσης αἰτίας καὶ γενέσεως κρείτ- 30 τονα, τὸν πάντοτε κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ καὶ ὡσαύτως ἔχοντα, ἐξ οἷον τὰ πάντα καθάπερ ἐκ τινος ἀφετηρίας εἰς τὸ εἶναι παρῆλθεν. σὺ γὰρ εἶ ἡ ἀναρχος γνῶσις, ἡ ἀίδιος ὄρασις, ἡ ἀγέννητος ἀκοή, ἡ ἀδίδακτος σοφία, ὁ πρῶτος τῇ φύσει καὶ μόνος τῷ εἶναι καὶ

κρείττων παντὸς ἀριθμοῦ, ὁ τὰ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι παραγαγὼν διὰ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ· αὐτὸν δὲ πρὸ πάντων αἰώνων γεννήσας βουλήσει καὶ δυνάμει καὶ ἀγαθότητι ἀμεσιτεύτως, υἶδν μονογενῆ, Λόγον Θεόν, σοφίαν ζῶσαν, πρωτότοκον πάσης κτίσεως, ἄγγελον τῆς μεγάλης βουλῆς σου, ἀρχιερέα 5 σόν, βασιλέα δὲ καὶ κύριον πάσης νοητῆς καὶ αἰσθητῆς φύσεως, τὸν πρὸ πάντων, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα. Σὺ γάρ, Θεὲ αἰώνιε, δι' αὐτοῦ τὰ πάντα πεποίηκας καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ τῆς προσηκούσης προνοίας τὰ ὅλα ἀξιοῖς· δι' οὗ γὰρ τὸ εἶναι ἐχαρίσω δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ εἶναι ἐδωρήσω· ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ 10 σου, ὁ δι' αὐτοῦ πρὸ πάντων ποιήσας τὰ χερουβὶμ καὶ τὰ σεραφίμ, αἰῶνάς τε καὶ στρατιάς, δυνάμεις τε καὶ ἐξουσίας, ἀρχάς τε καὶ θρόνους, ἀρχαγγέλους τε καὶ ἀγγέλους, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσας δι' αὐτοῦ τὸν φαινόμενον τοῦτον κόσμον καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ. \* σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ τὸν οὐρανὸν ὡς 15 καμάραν στήσας καὶ ὡς δέρριν ἐκτείνσας καὶ τὴν γῆν ἐπ' οὐθενὸς ἰδρῦσας γνώμη μόνη· ὁ πήξας στερέωμα καὶ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν κατασκευάσας· ὁ ἐξαγαγὼν φῶς ἐκ θησαυρῶν καὶ τῆ τούτου συστολῇ ἐπαγαγὼν τὸ σκότος εἰς ἀνάπαυλαν τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ κινουμένων ζώων· ὁ τὸν ἥλιον τάξας εἰς ἀρχὰς τῆς ἡμέρας ἐν 20 οὐρανῷ καὶ τὴν σελήνην εἰς ἀρχὰς τῆς νυκτός καὶ τὸν χορὸν τῶν ἀστέρων ἐν οὐρανῷ καταγράψας εἰς αἶνον τῆς σῆς μεγαλοπρεπείας· ὁ ποιήσας ὕδωρ πρὸς πόσιν καὶ κάθαρσιν, ἀέρα ζωτικὸν πρὸς εἰσπνοὴν καὶ ἀναπνοὴν καὶ φωνῆς ἀπόδοσιν διὰ γλώττης πληττούσης τὸν ἀέρα καὶ ἀκοὴν συνεργουμένην ὑπ' 25 αὐτοῦ ὡς ἐπαῖειν εἰσδεχομένην τὴν προσπίπτουσαν αὐτῇ λαλιάν· ὁ ποιήσας πῦρ πρὸς σκότους παραμυθίαν, πρὸς ἐνδείας ἀναπλήρωσιν καὶ τὸ θερμαίνεσθαι ἡμᾶς καὶ φωτίζεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· ὁ τὴν μεγάλην θάλασσαν χωρίσας τῆς γῆς καὶ τὴν μὲν ἀναδείξας πλωτήν, τὴν δὲ ποσὶ βάσιμον ποιήσας καὶ τὴν μὲν ζώοις μικροῖς 30 καὶ μέγαλοις πληθύνσας, τὴν δὲ ἡμέροις καὶ ἀτιθάσοις πληρώσας, φυτοῖς τε διαφόροις στέψας καὶ βοτάναις στεφανώσας καὶ

ἄνθεσι καλλύνας καὶ σπέρμασι πλουτίσας· ὁ συστησάμενος  
 ἄβυσσον καὶ μέγα κῆτος αὐτῇ περιθείς, ἀλμυρῶν ὑδάτων  
 σεσωρευμένα πελάγη, περιφράζας δὲ αὐτὴν πύλαις ἄμμου λεπτο-  
 τάτης· ὁ πνεύμασι ποτὲ μὲν αὐτὴν κορυφῶν εἰς ὀρέων μέγεθος,  
 5 ποτὲ δὲ στρωννύων αὐτὴν ὡς πεδίον καὶ ποτὲ μὲν ἐκμαίνων  
 χειμῶνι, ποτὲ δὲ πραῦνων γαλήνῃ ὡς ναυσιπόροις πλωτήρσιν·  
 εὐκόλον εἶναι πρὸς πορείαν· ὁ ποταμοῖς διαζώσας τὸν ὑπὸ σοῦ  
 διὰ Χριστοῦ γενόμενον κόσμον καὶ χειμάρροις ἐπικλύσας καὶ  
 πηγαῖς ἀεναίοις μεθύσας, ὄρεσι δὲ περισφίγγας εἰς ἔδραν ἀτρεμῆ  
 10 γῆς ἀσφαλεστάτην. ✠ ἐπλήρωσας γάρ σου τὸν κόσμον καὶ διε-  
 κόσμησας αὐτὸν βοτάναις εὐόσμοις καὶ ἰασίμοις, ζῴοις πολλοῖς  
 καὶ διαφόροις, ἀλκίμοις καὶ ἀσθενεστέροις, ἐδωδίμοις καὶ ἐνεργ-  
 γοῖς, ἡμέροις καὶ ἀτιθάσοις· ἐρπετῶν συριγμοῖς, πτηνῶν ποι-  
 κίλων κλαγγαῖς· ἐνιαγτῶν κύκλοις, μηνῶν καὶ ἡμερῶν ἀριθμοῖς,  
 15 τροπῶν τάξεσι, νεφῶν ὀμβροτόκων διαδρομαῖς, εἰς καρπῶν  
 γονὰς καὶ ζῶων κύστασιν, σταθμὸν ἀνέμων διαπνεόντων ὅτε  
 προσταχθῶσι παρὰ σοῦ τῶν φυτῶν καὶ τῶν βοτανῶν τὸ πλῆθος.  
 Καὶ οὐ μόνον τὸν κόσμον ἐδημιούργησας ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν κοσμο-  
 πολίτην ἄνθρωπον ἐν αὐτῷ ἐποίησας, κόσμου κόσμον ἀναδείξας.  
 20 εἶπας γὰρ τῇ σῇ σοφίᾳ Ποιήσωμεν ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα  
 ἡμετέραν καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν καὶ ἀρχέτωσαν τῶν ἰχθύων τῆς  
 θαλάσσης καὶ τῶν πετεινῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. διὸ καὶ πεποίηκας  
 αὐτὸν ἐκ ψυχῆς ἀθανάτου καὶ σώματος σκεδαστοῦ, τῆς μὲν ἐκ  
 τοῦ μὴ ὄντος, τοῦ δὲ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων στοιχείων, καὶ δέδωκας  
 25 αὐτῷ κατὰ μὲν τὴν ψυχὴν τὴν λογικὴν διάγνωσιν, εὐσεβείας·  
 καὶ ἀσεβείας διάκρισιν, δικαίου καὶ ἀδίκου παρατήρησιν, κατὰ  
 δὲ τὸ σῶμα τὴν πένταθλον ἐχαρίσω αἴσθησιν καὶ τὴν μετα-  
 βατικὴν κίνησιν. ✠ Σὺ γάρ, Θεὲ παντοκράτορ, διὰ Χριστοῦ  
 παράδειξον ἐν Ἐδέμ κατὰ ἀνατολὰς ἐφύτεγας παντοίων φυτῶν  
 30 ἐδωδίμων κόσμῳ καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ὡς ἂν ἐν ἐστία πολυτελεῖ εἰσή-  
 γαγες αὐτόν, κὰν τῷ ποιεῖν νόμον δέδωκας αὐτῷ ἔμφυτον ὅπως  
 οἴκοθεν καὶ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ ἔχοι τὰ σπέρματα τῆς θεογονωσίας.

εἰσαγαγῶν δὲ εἰς τὸν τῆς τρυφῆς παράδεισον πάντων μὲν  
 ἀνῆκας αὐτῷ τὴν ἐξουσίαν πρὸς μετάληψιν, ἐνὸς δὲ μόνου τὴν  
 γεῦσιν ἀπειπας ἐπ' ἐλπίδι κρειττόνων ἵνα ἐὰν φυλάξῃ τὴν  
 ἐντολὴν μισθὸν ταύτης τὴν ἀθανασίαν κομίσηται. ἀμελήσαντα  
 δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς καὶ γευσάμενον ἀπηγορευμένου καρποῦ ἀπάτη 5  
 ὄψεως καὶ συμβουλία γυναικὸς τοῦ μὲν παραδείσου δικαίως  
 ἐξώσας αὐτόν, ἀγαθότητι δὲ εἰς τὸ παντελὲς ἀπολλύμενον οὐχ  
 ὑπερείδεσ· σὸν γὰρ ἦν δημιούργημα· ἀλλὰ καθυποτάξας αὐτῷ  
 τὴν κτίσιν δέδωκας αὐτῷ οἰκείοις ἰδρῶσι καὶ πόνοις πορίζειν  
 ἑαυτῷ τὴν τροφήν, σοῦ πάντα φύοντος καὶ αὔξοντος καὶ πεπαί- 10  
 νοντος, χρόνῳ δὲ πρὸς ὀλίγον αὐτὸν κοιμίσας ὄρκῳ εἰς παλιγ-  
 γενεσίαν ἐκάλεσας, ὅρον θανάτου λύσας ζωὴν ἐξ ἀναστάσεως  
 ἐπηγγείλω. καὶ οὐ τοῦτο μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ἐξ αὐτοῦ εἰς  
 πλήθος ἀναρίθμητον χέας τοὺς ἐμμέναντάς σοι ἐδόξασας, τοὺς  
 δὲ ἀποστάντας σου ἐκόλασας, καὶ τοῦ μὲν Ἀβὲλ ὡς ὀσίου προσ- 15  
 δεξάμενος τὴν θυσίαν, τοῦ δὲ ἀδελφοκτόνου Καὶν ἀποστραφεὶς  
 τὸ δῶρον ὡς ἐναγοῦς· καὶ πρὸς τούτοις τὸν Σῆθ καὶ τὸν Ἐνῶς  
 προσελάβου καὶ τὸν Ἐνώχ μετέθηκας. σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ δημιουργὸς  
 τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ τῆς ζωῆς χορηγὸς καὶ τῆς ἐνδείας πληρωτῆς  
 καὶ τῶν νόμων δοτῆρ καὶ τῶν φυλαττόντων αὐτοὺς μισθαποδότης 20  
 καὶ τῶν παραβαινόντων αὐτοὺς ἔκδικος, ὁ τὸν μέγαν κατακλυσμὸν  
 ἐπαγαγὼν τῷ κόσμῳ διὰ πλήθος τῶν ἀσεβησάντων καὶ τὸν  
 δίκαιον Νῶε ρυσάμενος ἐκ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ ἐν λάρνακι σὺν  
 ὀκτῶ ψυχαῖς τέλος μὲν τῶν παρωχηκότων, ἀρχὴν δὲ τῶν  
 μελλόντων ἐπιγίνεσθαι, ὁ τὸ φοβερὸν πῦρ κατὰ τῆς Σοδομηνῆς 25  
 πενταπόλεως ἐξάψας καὶ γῆν καρποφόρον εἰς ἄλμην θέμενος  
 ἀπὸ κακίας τῶν κατοικοῦντων ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ τὸν ὄσιον Λῶτ ἐξαρ-  
 πάσας τοῦ ἐμπρησμοῦ. σὺ εἶ ὁ τὸν Ἀβραὰμ ρυσάμενος προγονικῆς  
 ἀσεβείας καὶ κληρονόμον τοῦ κόσμου καταστήσας καὶ ἐμφανίσας  
 αὐτῷ τὸν χριστόν σου, ὁ τὸν Μελχισεδὲκ ἀρχιερέα σῆς λατρείας 30  
 προχειρισάμενος, ὁ τὸν πολύτλαν θεράποντά σου Ἰὼβ νικητὴν  
 τοῦ ἀρχεκάκου ὄψεως ἀναδείξας, ὁ τὸν Ἰσαὰκ ἐπαγγελίας υἱὸν

ποιησάμενος, ὁ τὸν Ἰακὼβ πατέρα δώδεκα παίδων καὶ τοὺς ἐξ  
 αὐτοῦ εἰς πλῆθος χέας καὶ εἰσαγαγὼν εἰς Αἴγυπτον ἐν ἑβδομή-  
 κοντα πέντε ψυχαῖς. σὺ Κύριε τὸν Ἰωσήφ οὐχ ὑπερείδες ἀλλὰ  
 μισθὸν τῆς διὰ σέ σωφροσύνης ἔδωκας αὐτῷ τὸ τῶν Αἴγυπτίων  
 5 ἄρχειν. σὺ Κύριε Ἑβραίους ὑπὸ Αἴγυπτίων καταπονουμένους οὐ  
 περιείδες διὰ τὰς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας αὐτῶν ἐπαγγελίας ἀλλ'  
 ἔρρυσω κολάσας Αἴγυπτίους. παραφθειράντων δὲ τῶν ἀνθρώπων  
 τὸν φυσικὸν νόμον καὶ τὴν κτίσιν ποτὲ μὲν αὐτόματον νομι-  
 σάντων, ποτὲ δὲ πλείον ἢ δεῖ τιμησάντων καὶ σοὶ τῷ θεῷ τῶν  
 10 πάντων συνταπτόντων, οὐκ εἴσασ πλανᾶσθαι ἀλλὰ ἀναδειξας  
 τὸν ἅγιόν σου θεράποντα Μωϋσῆν δι' αὐτοῦ πρὸς βοήθειαν τοῦ  
 φυσικοῦ τὸν γραπτὸν νόμον δέδωκας καὶ τὴν κτίσιν ἔδειξας σὸν  
 ἔργον εἶναι, τὴν δὲ πολύθεον πλάνην ἐξώρισας, τὸν Ἄαρὼν καὶ  
 τοὺς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἱερατικῇ τιμῇ ἐδόξασας, Ἑβραίους ἀμαρτόντας  
 15 ἐκόλασας, ἐπιστρέφοντας ἐδέξω, τοὺς Αἴγυπτίους δεκαπλήγῃ  
 ἐτιμωρήσω, θάλασσαν διελὼν Ἰσραηλίτας διεβίβασας, Αἴγυπτίους  
 ἐπιδιώξαντας ὑποβρυχίους ἐκόλασας, ξύλῳ πικρὸν ὕδωρ ἐγλύ-  
 κανας, ἐκ πέτρας ἀκροτόμοι ὕδωρ ἀνέχεας, ἐξ οὐρανοῦ τὸ μάννα  
 ὕσας, τροφήν ἐξ ἀέρος ὀρτυγομήτραν, στῦλον πῦρὸς τὴν νύκτα  
 20 πρὸς φωτισμὸν καὶ στῦλον νεφέλης ἡμέρας πρὸς σκιασμὸν  
 θάλπους. τὸν Ἰησοῦν στρατηγὸν ἀναδειξας ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη Χανα-  
 ναίων δι' αὐτοῦ καθεῖλες, Ἰορδάνην διέρρηξας, τοὺς ποταμοὺς  
 Ἡθὰμ ἐξήρανας, τείχη κατέρρηξας ἀνευ μηχανημάτων καὶ χειρὸς  
 ἀνθρωπίνης. Ὑπὲρ πάντων σοι ἡ δόξα δέσποτα παντοκράτορ.  
 25 σὲ προσκυνοῦσιν ἀναρίθμητοι στρατιᾷ ἀγγέλων ἀρχαγγέλων  
 θρόνων κυριοτήτων ἀρχῶν ἐξουσιῶν δυνάμεων στρατιῶν αἰωνίων,  
 τὰ χερουβὶμ καὶ τὰ ἑξαπτέρυγα σεραφὶμ ταῖς μὲν δυεὶ κατα-  
 καλύπτοντα τοὺς πόδας, ταῖς δὲ δυεὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς, ταῖς δὲ δυεὶ  
 πετόμενα, καὶ λέγοντα ἅμα χιλιάς χιλιάς ἀρχαγγέλων καὶ  
 30 μυρίαὶς μυρίαὶς ἀγγέλων ἀκαταπαύστως καὶ ἀσιγήτως βοώσαις

καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἅμα εἰπάτω

Ἄγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος σαβαώθ

πληρῆς ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ  
εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας

ἀμήν

καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐξῆς λεγέτω

Ἄγιος γὰρ εἶ ὡς ἀληθῶς καὶ πανάγιος, ὕψιστος καὶ ὑπερ-5  
ὑψοῦμενος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἅγιος δὲ καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς  
ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν καὶ θεὸς Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστὸς ὃς εἰς πάντα ὑπηρετη-  
σάμενός σοι τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τε δημιουργίαν διάφορον  
καὶ πρόνοιαν κατάλληλον οὐ περιεΐδε τὸ γένος τῶν ἀνθρώπων  
ἀπολλύμενον ἀλλὰ μετὰ φυσικὸν νόμον, μετὰ νομικὴν παραίνεσιν, 10  
μετὰ προφητικούς ἐλέγχους καὶ τὰς τῶν ἀγγέλων ἐπιστασίας  
(παραφθειρόντων σὺν τῷ θεῷ καὶ τὸν φυσικὸν νόμον καὶ τῆς  
μνήμης ἐκβαλλόντων τὸν κατακλυσμόν, τὴν ἐκπύρωσιν, τὰς  
κατ' Αἴγυπτίων πληγὰς, τὰς κατὰ Παλαιστινῶν σφαγὰς, καὶ  
μελλόντων ὅσον οὐδέπω ἀπόλλυσθαι πάντων) εὐδόκησεν αὐτὸς 15  
γνώμη σῆ ὁ δημιουργὸς ἀνθρώπου ἀνθρωπος γενέσθαι, ὁ νομο-  
θέτης ὑπὸ νόμους, ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἱερεῖον, ὁ ποιμὴν πρόβατον, καὶ  
ἐξευμενίσάτο σε τὸν ἑαυτοῦ θεὸν καὶ πατέρα καὶ τῷ κόσμῳ  
κατήλλαξε καὶ τῆς ἐπικειμένης ὀργῆς τοὺς πάντας ἠλευθέρωσε  
γενόμενος ἐκ παρθένου, γενόμενος ἐν σαρκί, ὁ Θεὸς Λόγος, 20  
ὁ ἀγαπητὸς γιὸς ὁ πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως, κατὰ τὰς περὶ  
αὐτοῦ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ προρρηθείσας προφητείας ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ  
καὶ Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς Ἰούδα· καὶ γέγονεν ἐν μήτρᾳ παρθένου ὁ  
διαπλάσσων πάντας τοὺς γεννωμένους καὶ ἑσαρκώθη ὁ ἄσαρκος,  
ὁ ἀχρόνως γεννηθεὶς ἐν χρόνῳ γεγέννηται· πολιτευσάμενος 25  
ὀσίως καὶ παιδεύσας ἐνθέσμως πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν  
ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἀπελάσας, σημεῖά τε καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ ποιήσας,  
τροφῆς καὶ ποτοῦ καὶ ὕπνου μεταλαβὼν ὁ τρέφων πάντας τοὺς  
χρῆζοντας τροφῆς καὶ ἐμπιπλῶν πᾶν ζῶον εὐδοκίας, ἐφανέρωσε  
σοὺ τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσιν αὐτό, τὴν ἄγνοιαν ἐφυγάδευσε, τὴν 30  
εὐσέβειαν ἀνεξωπύρησε, τὸ θέλημά σου ἐπλήρωσε, τὸ ἔργον ὃ  
ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐτελείωσε· καὶ ταῦτα πάντα κατορθώσας, χερσὶν



ἀνόμων κατασχεθεὶς ἱερέων καὶ ἀρχιερέων ψευδωνύμων καὶ  
 λαοῦ παρανόμου προδοσίᾳ τοῦ τὴν κακίαν νοσήσαντος καὶ  
 πολλὰ παθῶν ὑπ' αὐτῶν καὶ πᾶσαν ἀτιμίαν ὑποστάς σῆ συγ-  
 χωρήσει, παραδοθεὶς Πιλᾶτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι· καὶ κριθεὶς ὁ κριτῆς  
 5 καὶ κατακριθεὶς ὁ σωτὴρ σταυρῷ προσηλώθη ὁ ἀπαθὴς καὶ  
 ἀπέθανεν ὁ τῇ φύσει ἀθάνατος καὶ ἐτάφη ὁ ζωοποιὸς ἵνα  
 πάθους λύση καὶ θανάτου ἐξέλῃται τούτους δι' οὓς παρεγένετο  
 καὶ ῥήξῃ τὰ δεσμὰ τοῦ διαβόλου καὶ ῥύσῃται τοὺς ἀνθρώπους  
 ἐκ τῆς ἀπάτης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνέστη ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ  
 10 τεσσαράκοντα ἡμερῶν συνδιατρίψας τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀνελήφθη  
 εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ ἐκαθέσθη ἐκ δεξιῶν σου τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ  
 πατρὸς αὐτοῦ.

Μεμνημένοι οὖν ὧν δι' ἡμᾶς ὑπέμεινεν εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι Θεὲ  
 παντοκράτορ οὐχ ὅσον ὀφείλομεν ἀλλ' ὅσον δυνάμεθα καὶ τὴν  
 15 διάταξιν αὐτοῦ πληροῦμεν. ἐν ἧ γὰρ νυκτὶ παρεδίδοτο λαβῶν  
 ἄρτον ταῖς ἀγίαις καὶ ἀμώμοις αὐτοῦ χερσὶ καὶ ἀναβλέψας πρὸς  
 σὲ τὸν θεὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ πατέρα καὶ κλάσας ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
 εἰπὼν Τοῦτο τὸ μυστήριον τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης· λάβετε ἐξ  
 αὐτοῦ, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ περὶ πολλῶν θρυπτό-  
 20 μένον εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον κεράσας  
 ἐξ οἴνου καὶ ὕδατος καὶ ἀγιάσας ἐπέδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων Πίετε  
 ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου τὸ περὶ πολλῶν  
 ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν  
 ἀνάμνησιν· ὅσάκις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ τὸ  
 25 ποτήριον τοῦτο πίνητε τὸν θάνατον τὸν ἐμὸν καταγγέλλετε  
 ἄχρις ἂν ἔλθω.

(THE INVOCATION)

Μεμνημένοι τοίνυν τοῦ πάθους αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ θανάτου καὶ  
 τῆς ἀναστάσεως καὶ τῆς εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἐπανόδου καὶ τῆς μελλού-  
 30 σης αὐτοῦ δευτέρας παρουσίας ἐν ἧ ἔρχεται κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ  
 νεκροὺς καὶ ἀποδοῦναι ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ, προσφερόμέν  
 σοι τῷ Βασιλεῖ καὶ Θεῷ κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ διάταξιν τὸν ἄρτον

τοῦτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο εὐχαριστοῦντές σοι δι' αὐτοῦ ἐφ'  
οἷς κατηξίωσας ἡμᾶς ἐστάναι ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἱερατεύειν σοι,  
καὶ ἀξιουμέν σε ὅπως εὐμενῶς ἐπιβλέψῃς ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα  
δῶρα ταῦτα ἐνώπιόν σου, σὺ ὁ ἀνευδεὴς Θεός, καὶ εὐδοκῆσῃς  
ἐπ' ἀγίοις εἰς τιμὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ καταπέμψῃς τὸ Ἅγιόν 5  
σου Πνεῦμα ἐπὶ τὴν θυσίαν ταύτην, τὸν μάρτυρα τῶν παθημά-  
των τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως ἀποφήνῃ τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον σῶμα  
τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο αἷμα τοῦ χριστοῦ σου,  
ἵνα οἱ μεταλαμβάνοντες αὐτοῦ βεβαιωθῶσι πρὸς εὐσέβειαν, ἀφέσεως  
ἀμαρτημάτων τύχῃσι, τοῦ διαβόλου καὶ τῆς πλάνης αὐτοῦ 10  
ῥυσθῶσι, Πνεύματος ἁγίου πληρωθῶσιν, ἄξιοι τοῦ χριστοῦ σου  
γένωνται, ζωῆς αἰωνίου τύχῃσι, σοῦ καταλλαγέντος αὐτοῖς  
δέσποτα παντοκράτορ.

(THE INTERCESSION)

Ἔτι δεόμεθά σοι Κύριε καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἁγίας σου ἐκκλησίας 15  
τῆς ἀπὸ περάτων ἕως περάτων ἣν περιεποιήσω τῷ τιμίῳ αἵματι  
τοῦ χριστοῦ σου ὅπως αὐτὴν διαφυλάξῃς ἄσειστον καὶ ἀκλυδώ-  
ριστον ἄχρι τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος, καὶ ὑπὲρ πάσης ἐπι-  
σκοπῆς τῆς ὀρθοτομοῦσῃς τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας

Ἔτι παρακαλοῦμέν σε καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐμῆς τοῦ προσφέροντός 20  
σοι οὐδενίας καὶ ὑπὲρ παντὸς τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου, ὑπὲρ τῶν  
διακόνων καὶ παντὸς τοῦ κλήρου ἵνα πάντας σοφίσας Πνεύματος  
ἁγίου πληρώσῃς

Ἔτι παρακαλοῦμέν σε Κύριε ὑπὲρ τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ τῶν ἐν  
ὑπεροχῇ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ στρατοπέδου ἵνα εἰρηνεύωνται τὰ πρὸς 25  
ἡμᾶς, ὅπως ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ καὶ ὁμονοίᾳ διάγοντες τὸν πάντα χρόνον  
τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν δοξάζωμέν σε διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος  
ἡμῶν

Ἔτι προσφερομέν σοι καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος  
εὐαρεστησάντων σοι ἁγίων πατριαρχῶν προφητῶν δικαίων ἀπο- 30  
στόλων μαρτύρων ὁμολογητῶν ἐπισκόπων πρεσβυτέρων διακόνων

ὑποδιακόνων ἀναγνωστῶν ψαλτῶν παρθένων χηρῶν λαϊκῶν καὶ πάντων ὧν ἐπίστασαι αὐτὸς τὰ ὀνόματα

Ἔτι προσφέρομέν σοι ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου ἵνα ἀναδείξῃς αὐτὸν εἰς ἔπαινον τοῦ χριστοῦ σου βασίλειον ἱεράτευμα, ἔθνος  
5 ἄγιον· ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν παρθενίᾳ καὶ ἀγνεΐᾳ, ὑπὲρ τῶν χηρῶν τῆς ἐκκλησίας, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν σεμνοῖς γάμοις καὶ τεκνογονίαις, ὑπὲρ τῶν νηπίων τοῦ λαοῦ σου, ὅπως μηδένα ἡμῶν ἀπόβλητον ποιήσῃς

Ἔτι ἀξιουμέν σε καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης καὶ τῶν ἐνοι-  
10 κούντων, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν ἀρρωστίαις, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν πικρᾷ δουλείᾳ, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν ἐξορίαις, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν δημεύσει, ὑπὲρ πλεόντων καὶ ὁδοιπορούντων, ὅπως πάντων ἐπίκουρος γένη, πάντων βοηθὸς καὶ ἀντιλήπτωρ

Ἔτι παρακαλοῦμέν σε ὑπὲρ τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς καὶ διωκόν-  
15 τῶν ἡμᾶς διὰ τὸ ὄνομά σου, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἔξω ὄντων καὶ πεπλανημένων, ὅπως ἐπιστρέψῃς αὐτοὺς εἰς ἀγαθὸν καὶ τὸν θυμὸν αὐτῶν πραύνης

Ἔτι παρακαλοῦμέν σε καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν κατηχουμένων τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν χειμαζομένων ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀλλοτρίου καὶ  
20 ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν μετανοίᾳ ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, ὅπως τοὺς μὲν τελειώσῃς ἐν τῇ πίστει, τοὺς δὲ καθαρίσῃς ἐνεργείας τοῦ πονηροῦ, τῶν δὲ τὴν μετάνοιαν προσδέξῃ καὶ συγχωρήσῃς καὶ αὐτοῖς καὶ ἡμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ἡμῶν

Ἔτι προσφέρομέν σοι καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐκρασίας τοῦ ἀέρος καὶ  
25 τῆς εὐφορίας τῶν καρπῶν ὅπως ἀνελλιπῶς μεταλαμβάνοντες τῶν παρὰ σοῦ ἀγαθῶν αἰνῶμέν σε ἀπαύστως τὸν διδόντα τροφήν πάσῃ σαρκί

Ἔτι παρακαλοῦμέν σε καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν δι' εὐλογον αἰτίαν ἀπόντων ὅπως ἅπαντας ἡμᾶς διατηρήσας ἐν τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ ἐπι-  
30 συναγάγῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ χριστοῦ σου τοῦ θεοῦ πάσης αἰσθητῆς καὶ νοητῆς φύσεως, τοῦ βασιλέως ἡμῶν, ἀτρέπτους ἀμέμπτους ἀνεγκλήτους

“Οτι σοὶ πᾶσα δόξα σέβας καὶ εὐχαριστία, τιμὴ καὶ προσκύνησις τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων ἀνεκλιπεῖς καὶ ἀτελευτήτους

καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς λεγέτω

5

Ἀμήν.

(THE BLESSING)

Καὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος εἰπάτω

Ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ εἴη μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν

καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς λεγέτω

10

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ.

(THE INCLINATION)

Καὶ ὁ διάκονος κηρυσσέτω πάλιν

Ἔτι καὶ ἔτι δεηθῶμεν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ

Ἐπεὶ τοῦ δώρου τοῦ προσκομισθέντος Κυρίῳ τῷ Θεῷ δεηθῶμεν 15  
ὅπως ὁ ἀγαθὸς Θεὸς προσδέξηται αὐτὸ διὰ τῆς μεσιτείας  
τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἐπουράνιον αὐτοῦ θυσιαστήριον  
εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας

Ἐπεὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ταύτης καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ πάσης ἐπισκοπῆς, παντὸς πρεσβυτερίου, πάσης τῆς ἐν 20  
Χριστῷ διακονίας, παντὸς τοῦ πληρώματος τῆς ἐκκλησίας  
δεηθῶμεν ὅπως ὁ Κύριος πάντα διατηρήσῃ καὶ διαφυλάξῃ

Ἐπεὶ βασιλέων καὶ τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ δεηθῶμεν ἵνα εἰρηνεύωνται  
τὰ πρὸς ἡμᾶς, ὅπως ἡρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον ἔχοντες  
διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι 25

Τῶν ἁγίων μαρτύρων μνημονεύσωμεν ὅπως κοινωνοὶ γενέσθαι  
τῆς ἀθλήσεως αὐτῶν καταξιωθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν πίστει ἀναπαυσαμένων δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῆς εὐκρασίας τῶν ἀέρων καὶ τελεσφορίας τῶν καρπῶν  
δεηθῶμεν 30

Ἐπεὶ τῶν νεοφωτιστῶν δεηθῶμεν ὅπως βεβαιωθῶσιν ἐν τῇ πίστει

Πάντες ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων παρακαλέσωμεν

Ἐνάστησον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ χάριτί σου

Ἐναστάντες ἑαυτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ παρα-  
θώμεθα

5

καὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος λεγέτω

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ μέγας καὶ μεγάλωνυμος, ὁ μέγας τῇ Βουλή καὶ  
κραταῖος τοῖς ἔργοις, ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ ἀγίου παιδὸς σου  
Ἰησοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν· ἐπίβλεψον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ ποίμ-  
νιον σου τοῦτο ὃ δι' αὐτοῦ ἐξελέξω εἰς δόξαν τοῦ ὀνόματός σου  
10 καὶ ἀγιάσας ἡμῶν τὰ σώματα καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν καταξίωσον  
καθαροῦς γενομένους ἀπὸ παντός μολγσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος  
τυχεῖν τῶν προκειμένων ἀγαθῶν, καὶ μηδένα ἡμῶν ἀνάξιον  
κρίνης ἀλλὰ βοηθὸς ἡμῶν γενεῖ ἀντιλήπτωρ ὑπερασπιστής·  
διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ σου μεθ' οὗ σοὶ δόξα τιμὴ αἰῶνος δοξολογία  
15 εὐχαριστία καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

(THE ELEVATION)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ πάντας εἰπεῖν Ἀμήν ὁ διάκονος λεγέτω

Πρόσχωμεν

καὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος προσφωνησάτω τῷ λαῷ οὕτως

20

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις

καὶ ὁ λαὸς ὑπακουέτω

Εἷς ἅγιος, εἷς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός

εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρὸς

εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν

25

δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ

καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη, ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία

ὡσαννὰ τῷ γίῳ Δαβὶδ

εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου

Θεὸς Κύριος καὶ ἐπέφανεν ἑμῖν

30

ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

(THE COMMUNION)

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο μεταλαμβάνετω ὁ ἐπίσκοπος, ἔπειτα οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ  
διάκονοι καὶ οἱ ὑποδιάκονοι καὶ οἱ ἀναγνώσται καὶ οἱ ψάλται καὶ οἱ ἀσκηταὶ  
καὶ ἐν ταῖς γυναῖξιν αἱ διάκονοι καὶ αἱ παρθένοι καὶ αἱ χήραι, εἶτα τὰ παιδιά  
καὶ τότε πᾶς ὁ λαὸς κατὰ τάξιν μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ εὐλαβείας ἄνευ θορύβου. 5  
καὶ ὁ μὲν ἐπίσκοπος διδότω τὴν προσφορὰν λέγων

Σῶμα Χριστοῦ

καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος λεγέτω

Ἄμην

ὁ δὲ διάκονος κατεχέτω τὸ ποτήριον καὶ ἐπιδιδούς λεγέτω 10

Αἷμα Χριστοῦ ποτήριον ζωῆς

καὶ ὁ πίνων λεγέτω

Ἄμην.

ψαλμὸς δὲ λεγέσθω γ' ἐν τῷ μεταλαμβάνειν πάντας τοὺς λοιπούς.

Καὶ ὅταν πάντες μεταλάβωσι καὶ πᾶσαι, λαβόντες οἱ διάκονοι τὰ περισσεύσαντα 15  
εἰσφερέτωσαν εἰς τὰ παστοφορία.

(THANKSGIVING)

Καὶ ὁ διάκονος λεγέτω παυσαμένου τοῦ ψάλλοντος

Μεταλαμβάνοντες τοῦ τιμίου σώματος καὶ τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος τοῦ  
Χριστοῦ εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ καταξιώσαντι ἡμᾶς μετα- 20  
λαβεῖν τῶν ἀγίων αὐτοῦ μυστηρίων καὶ παρακαλέσωμεν  
μὴ εἰς κρίμα ἀλλ' εἰς σωτηρίαν ἡμῶν γενέσθαι, εἰς ὠφέλειαν  
ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος, εἰς φυλακὴν εὐσεβείας, εἰς ἄφεισιν  
ἁμαρτιῶν, εἰς ζωὴν τοῦ μέλλοντος αἰῶνος

Ἐγειρόμεθα

25

Ἐν χάριτι Χριστοῦ ἑαυτοὺς τῷ μόνῳ ἀγεννήτῳ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ  
Χριστῷ αὐτοῦ παραθώμεθα  
καὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος εὐχαριστείτω

Δέσποτα ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ Χριστοῦ σου  
τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ παιδός, ὁ τῶν μετ' εὐθύτητος ἐπικαλουμένων σε 30  
ἐπήκοος, ὁ καὶ τῶν σιωπώντων ἐπιστάμενος τὰς ἐντεύξεις·  
εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι ὅτι κατηξίωσας ἡμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν τῶν ἀγίων  
σου μυστηρίων ἃ παρέσχου ἡμῖν εἰς πληροφορίαν τῶν καλῶς



ἐγνωσμένων, εἰς φυλακὴν τῆς εὐσεβίας, εἰς ἄφεσιν πλημμυλημάτων, ὅτι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ χριστοῦ σοὺ ἐπικέκληται ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ σοὶ προσφκειώμεθα. ὁ χωρίσας ἡμᾶς τῆς τῶν ἀσεβῶν κοινωνίας ἔνωσον ἡμᾶς μετὰ τῶν καθωσιωμένων σοι, στήρισον ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ  
 5 ἀληθείᾳ τῇ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπιφοιτήσῃ, τὰ ἀγνοούμενα ἀποκάλυψον, τὰ λείποντα προσαναπλήρωσον, τὰ ἐγνωσμένα κράτυνον. τοὺς ἱερεῖς ἀμόμους φύλαξον ἐν τῇ λατρείᾳ σου, τοὺς βασιλεῖς διατήρησον ἐν εἰρήνῃ, τοὺς ἄρχοντας ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ, τοὺς ἀέρας ἐν εὐκρασίᾳ, τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν εὐφορίᾳ, τὸν  
 10 κόσμον ἐν παναρκεῖ προνοίᾳ. τὰ ἔθνη τὰ πολεμικὰ πράϋνον, τὰ πεπλανημένα ἐπίστρεψον, τὸν λαόν σου ἀγίασον, τοὺς ἐν παρθενίᾳ διατήρησον, τοὺς ἐν γάμῳ διαφύλαξον ἐν πίστει, τοὺς ἐν ἀγνείᾳ ἐνδυνάμωσον, τὰ νήπια ἄδρυνον, τοὺς νεοτελεῖς βεβαίωσον, τοὺς ἐν κατηχήσει παίδευσον καὶ τῆς μύσεως  
 15 ἀξίους ἀνάδειξον καὶ πάντας ἡμᾶς ἐπισυνάγαγε εἰς τὴν τῶν οὐρανῶν βασιλείαν· ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν μεθ' οὗ σοὶ δόξα τιμὴ καὶ σέβας καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

(THE DISMISSAL)

20

Καὶ ὁ διάκονος λεγέτω

Τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ κλίνατε καὶ εὐλογεῖσθε

καὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος ἐπευχέσθω λέγων

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ἀληθινὸς καὶ ἀσύγκριτος, ὁ πανταχοῦ ὢν καὶ τοῖς πᾶσι παρὼν καὶ ἐν οὐδενὶ ὡς ἐνόν τι  
 25 ὑπάρχων, ὁ τόποις μὴ περιγραφόμενος, ὁ χρόνοις μὴ παλαιούμενος, ὁ αἰῶσι μὴ περαιούμενος, ὁ λόγοις μὴ παραγόμενος, ὁ γενέσει μὴ ὑποκείμενος, ὁ φυλακῆς μὴ δεόμενος, ὁ φθορᾶς ἀνώτερος, ὁ τροπῆς ἀνεπίδεκτος, ὁ φύσει ἀναλλοίωτος, ὁ φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον, ὁ τῇ φύσει ἀόρατος, ὁ γνωστὸς πάσαις ταῖς  
 30 μετ' εὐνοίας ἐκζητούσαις σε λογικαῖς φύσεσιν, ὁ καταλαμβανό-

μενος ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν εὐνοίᾳ ἐπιζητούντων σε, ὁ θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ  
ἀληθινῶς ὀρώμενος τοῦ εἰς Χριστὸν πιστεύσαντος λαοῦ σου·  
εὐμενῆς γενόμενος ἐπάκουσόν μου διὰ τὸ ὄνομά σου καὶ εὐλόγη-  
σον τοὺς σοὶ κεκλικότας τοὺς ἑαυτῶν ἀρχένας καὶ δὸς αὐτοῖς τὰ  
αἰτήματα τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν τὰ ἐπὶ συμφέροντι καὶ μηδένα 5  
αὐτῶν ἀπόβλητον ποιήσης ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας σου ἀλλὰ ἀγίασον  
αὐτούς, φρούρησον σκέπασον ἀντιλαβοῦ ῥῦσαι τοῦ ἀλλοτρίου,  
παντὸς ἐχθροῦ· τοὺς οἴκους αὐτῶν φύλαξον, τὰς εἰσόδοις αὐτῶν  
καὶ τὰς ἐξόδους φρούρησον· ὅτι σοὶ δόξα αἶνος μεγαλοπρέπεια  
σέβας προσκύνησις καὶ τῷ σῷ παιδὶ Ἰησοῦ τῷ χριστῷ σου τῷ 10  
κυρίῳ ἡμῶν καὶ θεῷ καὶ βασιλεῖ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ  
ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

Καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἐρεῖ

Ἄπολύεθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ.

Ταῦτα περὶ τῆς μυστικῆς λατρείας διατασσόμεθα ἡμεῖς οἱ ἀπόστολοι  
ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐπισκόποις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις  
καὶ τοῖς διακόνοις

## 2. THE ORDER OF THE LITURGY IN THE SECOND BOOK OF THE APOSTOLIC CONSTITUTIONS

(THE ORDERING OF THE CHURCH)

1<sup>ο</sup> Όταν συναθροίξῃς τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκκλησίαν ὡς ἂν κυβερνήτης νηὸς μεγάλης μετ' ἐπιστήμης πάσης κέλευε ποιεῖσθαι τὰς συνόδους παραγγέλλων τοῖς διακόνους ὡσανεὶ ναύταις τοὺς τόπους ἐκτάσσειν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καθάπερ ἐπιβάταις μετὰ

5 πάσης ἐπιμελείας καὶ σεμνότητος.

Καὶ πρῶτον μὲν ὁ οἶκος ἔστω ἐπιμήκης κατὰ ἀνατολὰς τετραμμένος, ἐξ ἑκατέρων τῶν μερῶν ἔχων τὰ παστοφορεῖα πρὸς ἀνατολήν ὅστις ἔοικε νηί. κείσθω δὲ μέσος ὁ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου θρόνος, παρ' ἑκάτερα δὲ αὐτοῦ καθεξέσθω τὸ πρεσβυτέριον, καὶ οἱ διάκονοι παριστάσθωσαν εὐσταλεῖς τῆς πλείονος ἐσθήτος· εἰκόασι γὰρ ναύταις

10 καὶ τοιχάρχοις. προνοία δὲ τούτων εἰς τὸ ἕτερον μέρος οἱ λαϊκοὶ καθεξέσθωσαν μετὰ πάσης εὐταξίας καὶ ἡσυχίας καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες κεχωρισμένως καὶ αὐταὶ καθεξέσθωσαν σιωπὴν ἄγουσαι. <sup>3</sup> στηκέτωσαν δὲ οἱ μὲν πυλωροὶ εἰς τὰς εἰσόδους τῶν ἀνδρῶν φυλάσσοντες αὐτάς, οἱ δὲ διάκονοι εἰς τὰς τῶν γυναικῶν δικτὴν ναυστολόγων, καὶ γὰρ ἐν τῇ σκηνῇ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ὁ αὐτὸς παρηκολούθει τύπος. εἰ δὲ τις εὗρεθῆ

15 παρὰ τόπον καθεζόμενος ἐπιπλησέσθω ὑπὸ τοῦ διακόνου ὡς πρῶρως καὶ εἰς τὸν καθήκοντα αὐτῷ τόπον μεταγέσθω. οὐ μόνον γὰρ νηὶ ἀλλὰ καὶ μάνδρῃ ὁμοίωται ἡ ἐκκλησία. ὡς γὰρ οἱ ποιμένες ἕκαστον τῶν ἀλόγων αἰγῶν φημι καὶ προβάτων κατὰ συγγένειαν καὶ ἡλικίαν ἰστώσι καὶ ἕκαστον αὐτῶν τὸ ὅμοιον τῷ ὁμοίῳ συντρέχει, οὕτως καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ οἱ μὲν νεώτεροι ἰδίᾳ καθεξέσθωσαν ἐὰν ᾖ τόπος, εἰ δὲ

20 μῆγε στηκέτωσαν ὀρθοί, οἱ δὲ τῇ ἡλικίᾳ ἤδη προβεβηκότες καθεξέσθωσαν ἐν τάξει, τὰ δὲ παῖδια ἐστῶτα προσλαμβάνέσθωσαν αὐτῶν οἱ πατέρες καὶ αἱ μητέρες, αἱ δὲ νεώτεροι πάλιν ἰδίᾳ ἐὰν ᾖ τόπος, εἰ δὲ μῆγε ὀπισθεν τῶν γυναικῶν ἰστάσθωσαν, αἱ δὲ ἤδη γεγαμηκυῖαι καὶ τὰ τέκνα ἔχουσαι ἰδίᾳ ἰστάσθωσαν, αἱ παρθένοι δὲ καὶ αἱ χῆραι καὶ αἱ πρεσβύτιδες πρῶται πασῶν ἰστάσθωσαν ἢ καθεξέσθωσαν. ἔστω δὲ

25 τῶν τόπων προνοῶν ὁ διάκονος ἵνα ἕκαστος τῶν εἰσερχομένων εἰς τὸν ἴδιον τόπον ὀρμᾶ καὶ μὴ παρὰ τὸ προσῆκον καθέζωνται. ὁμοίως ὁ διάκονος ἐπισκοπεῖτω τὸν λαὸν ὅπως μὴ τις ψιθυρίσῃ ἢ νυστάξῃ ἢ γελᾷσῃ ἢ νεύσῃ· χρὴ γὰρ ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιστημόνως καὶ νηφαλέως καὶ ἐγρηγόρως ἐστάναι ἐκτεταμένην ἔχοντα τὴν ἀκοὴν εἰς τὸν τοῦ Κυρίου λόγον.

30 <sup>5</sup> Εἰ δὲ τις ἀπὸ παροικίας ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἀδελφὴ ἐπέλθῃ σύστασιν ἐπικομιζόμενοι ὁ διάκονος ἐπικρινέτω τὰ κατ' αὐτοὺς ἀνακρίνων εἰ πιστοί, εἰ ἐκκλησιαστικοί, εἰ μὴ ἀπὸ αἱρέσεώς εἰσι μεμολυσμένοι, καὶ πάλιν εἰ ὑπανδρος ἢ χήρα, καὶ οὕτω γνούς τὰ κατ' αὐτοὺς ὡς εἰσὶν ἀληθῶς πιστοὶ καὶ ὁμογνώμονες ἐν τοῖς κυρια-

κοῖς ἀπαγέτω ἕκαστον εἰς τὸν προσήκοντα αὐτῷ τόπον. εἰ δὲ καὶ πρεσβύτερος ἀπὸ παροικίας ἐπέλθοι προσδεχέσθω ὑπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων κοινωνικῶς, εἰ δὲ διάκονος ὑπὸ τῶν διακόνων, εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐπίσκοπος σὺν τῷ ἐπισκόπῳ καθεξέσθω τῆς αὐτῆς ἀξιούμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τιμῆς. καὶ ἐρωτήσεις αὐτὸν ὡς ἐπίσκοπε προσλαλήσαι τῷ λαῷ λόγους διδακτικούς. ἡ γὰρ τῶν ξένων παράκλησις καὶ νουθεσία ὠφελιμωτάτη 5 σφόδρα· Οὐδεὶς γὰρ προφήτης φησὶ δεκτὸς ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι. ἐπιτρέψεις δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν ἀνοῖσαι· ἐὰν δὲ δι' εὐλάβειαν ὡς σοφὸς τὴν τιμὴν σοι τηρῶν μὴ θέλῃ ἀνελέγκαι κἄν τὴν εἰς τὸν λαὸν εὐλογίαν αὐτὸν ποιήσασθαι καταναγκάσεις. εἰ δὲ ἐν τῷ καθέζεσθαι ἕτερός τις ἐπέλθοι εὐσχήμων καὶ ἔνδοξος ἐν τῷ βίῳ ἢ ξένος ἢ ἐγχώριος, σὺ δὲ ἐπίσκοπος ὁ προσλαλῶν τὸν περὶ Θεοῦ λόγον ἢ ὁ ἀκούων 10 τοῦ ψάλλοντος ἢ τοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος μὴ προσωποληπτῶν καταλίπῃς τὴν διακονίαν τοῦ λόγου ἵνα διατάξῃ αὐτῷ προεδρίαν ἀλλὰ μένε ἡσύχιος μὴ διακόπτων σου τὸν λόγον ἢ τὴν ἀκοήν, οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ διὰ τῶν διακόνων παραδεχέσθωσαν αὐτόν. εἰ δὲ τόπος οὐκ ἔστιν, ὁ διάκονος τὸν μᾶλλον νεώτερον ἐγείρας μετὰ λόγου ἀλλὰ μὴ μετὰ ὀργῆς ἐκείνον καθισάτω· δίκαιον δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφὸν ὡς 15 φιλάδελφον ποιείσθαι· ἐὰν δὲ ἀνανεύῃ, ἐγείρας αὐτὸν ἀναγκαστῶς ὀπίσω πάντων στήσον ἵνα παιδευθῶσι καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀντιπαραχωρεῖν τοῖς ἐντιμωτέροις. εἰ δὲ πτωχὸς ἰθαγενὴς ἢ ξένος ἐπέλθοι πρεσβύτης ἢ νέος τὴν ἡλικίαν καὶ τόπος οὐχ ὑπάρχοι, καὶ τούτοις τόπον ποιήσει ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ ὁ διάκονος ἵνα μὴ πρὸς ἄνθρωπον αὐτοῦ γένηται ἢ προσωπόληψις ἀλλὰ πρὸς Θεὸν ἡ διακονία εὐάρεσ- 20 τος. τὸ δ' αὐτὸ ποιείτω καὶ ἡ διάκονος ταῖς ἐπέρχομέναις γυναιξίν πτωχαῖς ἤτοι πλουσίαις.

(MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

i.

Ἐπίσκοπος δὲ ὁ ἀναγνώστης ἐφ' ὑψηλοῦ τινος ἑστῶς ἀναγινωσκέτω τὰ Μωσέως 25 καὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναυῆ, τὰ τῶν Κριτῶν καὶ τῶν Βασιλείων, τὰ τῶν Παραλειπομένων καὶ τὰ τῆς Ἐπανόδου, πρὸς τούτοις τὰ τοῦ Ἰωβ καὶ τὰ Σολομώντος καὶ τὰ τῶν δεκαῆξ Προφητῶν.

Ἐὰν δύο λεγομένων ἀναγνωσμάτων ἕτερός τις τοῦ Δαβὶδ ψαλλέτω ὕμνους καὶ ὁ λαὸς τὰ ἀκροστίχια ὑποψαλλέτω. 30

Μετὰ τοῦτο αἱ Πράξεις αἱ ἡμέτεραι ἀναγινωσκέσθωσαν καὶ αἱ Ἐπιστολαὶ Παύλου τοῦ συνεργοῦ ἡμῶν ἃς ἐπέστειλε ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις καθ' ὑφήγησιν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος.

Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα διάκονος ἢ πρεσβύτερος ἀναγινωσκέτω τὰ Εὐαγγέλια ἃ ἐγὼ Ματθαῖος καὶ Ἰωάννης παρεδώκαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οἱ συνεργοὶ Παύλου παρελιηφότες 35 κατέλειψαν ὑμῖν Λουκᾶς καὶ Μάρκος. καὶ ὅταν ἀναγινωσκόμενον ᾗ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάντες οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ διάκονοι καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς στηκέτωσαν μετὰ πολλῆς ἡσυχίας· γέγραπται γὰρ Σιών πα καὶ ἄκουε Ἰσραὴλ καὶ πάλιν Σὺ δὲ αὐτοῦ στήθι καὶ ἀκούσῃ.

ii.

Ἐξῆς παρακαλείτωσαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τὸν λαὸν ὁ καθεὶς αὐτῶν ἀλλὰ μὴ 40 ἄπαντες καὶ τελευταῖος πάντων ὁ ἐπίσκοπος ὃς ἔοικε κυβερνήτῃ.

iii.

[Ἡ τῶν κατηχομένων καὶ ἡ τῶν μετανουόντων ἕξοδος]

(MASS OF THE FAITHFUL)

i.

‘Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο συμφώνως ἅπαντες ἕξαστάντες καὶ ἐπ’ ἀνατολὰς κατανοήσαντες μετὰ τὴν τῶν κατηχομένων καὶ τὴν τῶν μετανοούντων ἕξοδον προσευξάσθωσαν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ἐπιβεβηκότι ἐπὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατὰ ἀνατολὰς, ὑπομνησκόμενοι καὶ τῆς ἀρχαίας νομῆς τοῦ κατὰ ἀνατολὰς παραδείσου ὅθεν ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ἀθετήσας τὴν ἐντολὴν ὄψεως συμβουλίᾳ πεισθεὶς ἀπεβλήθη.

ii.

10 Οἱ δὲ διάκονοι μετὰ τὴν προσευχὴν οἱ μὲν τῇ προσφορᾷ τῆς εὐχαριστίας σχολαζέτωσαν ὑπηρετούμενοι τῷ τοῦ Χριστοῦ σώματι μετὰ φόβου· οἱ δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους διασκοπείτωσαν καὶ ἡσυχίαν αὐτοῖς ἐμποιείτωσαν.

iii.

Λεγέτω δὲ ὁ παρεστὼς τῷ ἱερεὶ διάκονος τῷ λαῷ

15 *Μή τις κατὰ τινός, μή τις ἐν ὑποκρίσει*

εἶτα καὶ ἀσπαζέσθωσαν ἀλλήλους οἱ ἄνδρες καὶ ἀλλήλας αἱ γυναῖκες τὸ ἐν Κυρίῳ φίλημα ἀλλὰ μή τις δολίως ὡς ὁ Ἰούδας τὸν Κύριον φιλήματι παρέδωκεν.

iv.

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο προσευχέσθω ὁ διάκονος

20 Ἵπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πάσης καὶ παντὸς τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ μερῶν καὶ ἐκφορίων

Ἵπὲρ τῶν ἱερέων καὶ τῶν ἀρχόντων

Ἵπὲρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ τοῦ βασιλέως καὶ τῆς καθόλου εἰρήνης

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπευχόμενος τῷ λαῷ εὐλογεῖτω τοῦτον (ὡς 25 καὶ Μωσῆς ἐνετείλατο τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν εὐλογεῖν τὸν λαόν τούτοις τοῖς ῥήμασιν Εὐλογησαί σε Κύριος καὶ φυλάξαι σε· ἐπιφάναι Κύριος τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σέ καὶ ἐλεῆσαι σε· ἐπάραι Κύριος τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σέ καὶ δόξῃ σοι εἰρήνην)· ἐπευχέσθω οὖν καὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος καὶ λεγέτω

Σῶσον τὸν λαόν σου Κύριε καὶ ἐγλόγησον τὴν κληρονομίαν 30 σου ἣν ἐκτήσω καὶ περιεποιήσω τῷ τιμίῳ αἵματι τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ ἐκάλεσας βασιλεῖον ἱεράτευμα καὶ ἔθνος ἄγιον.

(ANAPHORA)

i.

35 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα γινέσθω ἡ θυσία ἐστῶτος παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ προσευχομένου ἡσυχῶς.

ii.

Καὶ ὅταν ἀνενέχθῃ μεταλαμβάνετω ἕκαστη τάξις καθ’ ἑαυτὴν τοῦ κυριακοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ τιμοῦ αἵματος μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ εὐλαβείας ὡς βασιλέως προσερχόμενοι σώματι καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες κατακεκαλυμμέναι τὴν κεφαλὴν ὡς ἀρμόζει 40 γυναικῶν τάξει προσερχέσθωσαν. φυλαττέσθωσαν δὲ αἱ θύραι μή τις ἄπιστος ἢ ἀμύητος εἰσέλθῃ.

### 3. THE LITURGY OF SAINT JAMES

#### Η ΘΕΙΑ ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΑΔΕΛΦΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ

(PROTHESIS)

Ἐν πλήθει ἁμαρτιῶν μεμολυσμένον με μὴ ἐξουδενώσης δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν· ἰδοὺ γὰρ προσῆλθον τῷ θεῷ τούτῳ καὶ ἐπουρανίῳ μυστηρίῳ σου οὐχ ὡς ἄξιος ὑπάρχων, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν σὴν ἀφορῶν ἀγαθότητα ἀφήμι σοι τὴν φωνὴν Ὁ Θεὸς ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν 5 σογ καὶ οὐκ εἰμί ἄξιος ἀντοφθαλμησαί τῇ ἱερᾷ σου ταύτῃ καὶ πνευματικῇ τραπέζῃ ἐφ' ἣ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐμοὶ τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ καὶ πάσῃ κηλίδι κατεστιγμένῳ μυστικῶς πρόκειται εἰς θυσίαν. διὸ ταύτην σοι τὴν ἱκεσίαν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν προσάγω τοῦ καταπεμφθῆναί μοι τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ παράκλητον ἐνισχύον καὶ καταρτίζόν με πρὸς τὴν λειτουργίαν ταύτην, καὶ 10 τὴν παρὰ σοῦ μοι τῷ λαῷ ἐπαγγελθεῖσαν φωνὴν ἀκατακρίτως ταύτην ἀποφθέγγασθαι καταξίωσον· ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ ἁγθῷ ζωοποιῷ καὶ ὁμοουσίῳ σογ πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν.

(PARASTASIS)

15

Εὐχὴ τῆς παραστάσεως

Δόξα τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι, τῷ τριαδικῷ καὶ ἐνιαίῳ φωτὶ τῆς θεότητος τῆς ἐν τριάδι μοναδικῶς ὑπαρχούσης καὶ διαιρουμένης ἀδιαιρέτως· τριάς γὰρ εἰς Θεὸς παντοκράτωρ οὗ τὴν δόξαν οἱ οὐρανοὶ διηγῶνται, ἡ δὲ γῆ τὴν αὐτοῦ δεσποτείαν καὶ ἡ θάλασσα τὸ αὐτοῦ κράτος καὶ πάντα αἰσθητὰ καὶ νοητὰ κτίσις τὴν αὐτοῦ μεγαλειότητα κηρύττει πάντοτε· ὅτι αὐτῷ πρέπει πάντα δόξα τιμὴ κράτος μεγαλωσύνη τε καὶ μεγαλοπρέπεια νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν.



## (ENARXIS)

## Εὐχή τοῦ θυμιάματος τῆς εἰσόδου τῆς ἐνάρξεως

Δέσποτα Κύριε Ἰησοῦ Χριστέ, ὦ Θεοῦ Λόγε, ὁ ἐκουσίως ἐλατὸν θυσίαν ἄωμον ἐπὶ σταυροῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ προσαγαγών, ὁ διφυῆς ἄνθραξ ὁ τῆ  
 5 λαβίδι τῶν τοῦ προφήτου χειλέων ἀψάμενος καὶ τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτοῦ ἀφελόμενος·  
 ἄψαι τῶν νοερῶν ἡμῶν αἰσθήσεων καὶ καθάρισον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτη-  
 μάτων κηλίδος καὶ παράττησον ἡμᾶς ἄγνοῦς τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ τοῦ  
 προσενέγκαι σοι θγσίαν αἰνέσεως καὶ πρόσδεξαι παρ' ἡμῶν τῶν ἁχρείων δογλῶν  
 σου τὸ παρὸν θυμίαμα εἰς ὄσμην ἐγῶδιᾶς καὶ εὐωδίασον ἡμῶν τὸ δυσῶδες  
 10 τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ σώματος καὶ ἁγίασον ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁγιαστικῇ δυνάμει τοῦ παν-  
 αγίου σου πνεύματος· σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ μόνος ἅγιος ὁ ἀγιάζων καὶ ἀγιαζόμενος καὶ  
 τοῖς πιστοῖς μεταδιδόμενος, καὶ πρέπει σοι ἡ δόξα σὺν τῷ ἀνάρχῳ σου πατρὶ  
 καὶ τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

15

## εὐχή τῆς ἐνάρξεως

Εὐεργέτα Βασιλεῦ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ τῆς κτίσεως ἀπάσης δημιουργέ, πρόσδεξαι  
 προσιοῦσάν σοι διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ σου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν σου, ἐκάστῳ τὸ συμφέρον  
 ἐκπλήρωσον, ἄγαγε πάντας εἰς τελειότητα καὶ ἀξίους ἡμᾶς ἀπέργασαι τῆς χάριτος  
 τοῦ ἁγιασμοῦ σου ἐπισκηνάγων ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἀγία σου καθολικῇ καὶ ἀποστολικῇ  
 20 ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἣν περιεποιήσω τῷ τιμίῳ αἵματι τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ, κυρίου  
 δὲ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ καὶ δεδοξασμένος  
 σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

## (PREPARATION FOR THE ENTRANCE)

25

## Ὁ διάκονος

Ἔτι τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

## ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχὴν τοῦ θυμιάματος τῆς εἰσόδου τῆς συνάξεως

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ προσδεξάμενος Ἀβὲλ τὰ δῶρα, Νῶε καὶ Ἀβραὰμ τὴν θυσίαν, Ἀαρὼν  
 καὶ Ζαχαρίου τὸ θυμίαμα· πρόσδεξαι καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς ἡμῶν τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν τὸ  
 30 θυμίαμα τοῦτο εἰς ὄσμην εὐωδίας καὶ ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ παντὸς  
 τοῦ λαοῦ σου· ὅτι εὐλογημένος ὑπάρχεις καὶ πρέπει σοὶ ἡ δόξα τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ  
 τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

## ὁ διάκονος

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

35

## ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται αὐτῷ

Ὁ κύριος καὶ θεὸς ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ὁ δι' ὑπερβολὴν ἀγαθότητος καὶ  
 ἀκατάσχετον ἔρωτα σταυρωθεὶς καὶ λόγχῃ καὶ ἥλοις παρῆναι μὴ ἀπανηράμενος,  
 ὁ τὴν κρυφίαν καὶ ἐπίφοβον ταύτην τελετὴν εἰς ἀνάμνησιν αἰώνιαν ἡμῖν ἐκτενή  
 παρασχόμενος, εὐλογήσαι τὴν ἐν Χριστῷ ἀρχidiaκονίαν σου καὶ εὐλογήσαι  
 40 τὴν εἴσοδον ἡμῶν καὶ ἐντελῶς τελειώσειεν τὴν παράστασιν τῆς λειτουργίας

ἡμῶν ταύτης τῇ ἀφάτῳ αὐτοῦ εὐσπλαγχνία νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

εὐχή ἀποκριτικὴ παρὰ τοῦ διακόνου

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογῆσαι καὶ ἀξιῶσαι ἡμᾶς σεραφικῶς δωροφορῆσαι καὶ προσᾶσαι τὴν πολυῦμνητον ῥῆδην τοῦ ἐνθεαστικοῦ καὶ τρισαγίου τῷ ἀνευδεεῖ καὶ ὑπερπλήρει 5 πάσης τῆς ἁγιαστικῆς τελειότητος νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

(MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

(THE LITTLE ENTRANCE)

Εἶτα ἄρχεται ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος ἐν τῇ εἰσόδῳ

Ὁ μονογενὴς Υἱὸς καὶ Λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀθάνατος ὑπάρχων, καταδεξάμενος διὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν σωτηρίαν σαρκωθῆναι ἐκ τῆς ἁγίας θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας, ἀτρέπτως ἐνανθρωπήσας σταυρωθεὶς τε Χριστὲ ὁ Θεὸς θανάτῳ θάνατον πατήσας, εἰς ᾧν τῆς ἁγίας Τριάδος συνδοξαζόμενος τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι, σῶσον ἡμᾶς.

Ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην ἀπὸ τῶν πυλῶν ἕως τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου 10

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ μεγαλύνυμος Κύριος ὁ δὸς ἡμῖν εἰσοδὸν εἰς τὰ ἅγια τῶν ἁγίων διὰ τῆς ἐπιδημίας τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ, κυρίου δὲ καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ 15 ἱκετεύομεν καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν τὴν σὴν ἀγαθότητα ἐπειδὴ ἔμφοβοι καὶ ἔντρομοὶ ἐσμεν μέλλοντες παρεστάναι τῷ ἀγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ, ἐξαπόστειλον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τὴν χάριν σου τὴν 20 ἀγαθὴν καὶ ἁγίασον ἡμῶν τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ τὰ σώματα καὶ τὰ πνεύματα καὶ ἀλλοιώσον τὰ φρονήματα ἡμῶν πρὸς εὐσέβειαν ἵνα ἐν καθαρῷ συνειδῶτι προσφέρωμέν σοι δῶρα δόματα καρπῶ- 25 ματα εἰς ἀθέτησιν τῶν ἡμετέρων πλημμελημάτων καὶ εἰς ἰλασμόν παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας 30 τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

Μετὰ τὸ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸ θυσιαστήριον λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματί σου

35

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσαι πάντας ἡμᾶς καὶ ἁγιαῶσαι ἐπὶ τῇ

εἰσόδῳ καὶ ἱερουργίᾳ τῶν θείων καὶ ἀχράντων μυστηρίων καὶ τὰς μακαρίας ψυχὰς ἀναπαύων μετὰ ἀγίων καὶ δικαίων τῆ αὐτοῦ χάριτι καὶ φιλανθρωπία νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

5 εἶτα λέγει ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος συναπτῆν

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶ-  
μεν

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ἐπερ τῆς ἀνωθεν εἰρήνης καὶ

10 Θεοῦ φιλανθρωπίας καὶ σω-  
τηρίας τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν  
τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπερ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμ-  
παντος κόσμου καὶ ἐνώσεως

15 πασῶν τῶν ἀγίων τοῦ Θεοῦ  
ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεη-  
θῶμεν

Ἐπερ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντιλή-  
ψεως τῶν ὀσιωτάτων πατέ-

20 ρων ἡμῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ  
ἀγιωτάτου πατριάρχου καὶ  
Θεοδούλου τοῦ καθολικοῦ  
ἀρχιεπισκόπου, παντὸς τοῦ  
κλήρου καὶ τοῦ φιλοχρίσ-  
του λαοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δεη-  
θῶμεν

Ἐπερ ἀφέσεως τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν  
καὶ συγχωρήσεως πλημ-

30 μελημάτων ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ  
ῤυσθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης  
θλίψεως ὀργῆς κινδύνου  
καὶ ἀνάγκης καὶ ἐπανα-

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται ἐπικλινόμενος

Οἴκιρμον καὶ ἐλέημον,  
μακρόθυμε καὶ πολγέεε καὶ  
ἀληθινὲ Κύριε, ἐπίβλεψον ἐξ

ἐτοίμογ κατοικητηρίογ σογ καὶ  
ἐπάκογσον ἡμῶν τῶν σῶν ἱκετ-  
ῶν καὶ ῤῥσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ παντὸς

πειρασμοῦ διαβολικοῦ τε καὶ  
ἀνθρωπίνου καὶ μὴ ἀποστήσης

ἀφ' ἡμῶν τὴν σὴν βοήθειαν  
μηδὲ βαρυτέρας τῆς ἡμετέρας  
δυνάμεωσ παιδείας ἐπαγάγης

ἡμῖν· ἡμεῖσ γὰρ οὐχ ἱκανοὶ  
πρὸς τὸ νικᾶν τὰ ἀντιπίπ-

τοντα, σὺ δὲ δυνατὸς εἶ Κύ-  
ριε εἰς τὸ σώζειν ἐκ πάντων

τῶν ἐναντιωμάτων· σῶσον  
ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν δυσχερῶν

τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κατὰ τὴν  
χρηστότητά σου ὅπως εἰσελ-

θόντες ἐν καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει  
πρὸς τὸ ἅγιόν σου θυσιασ-

τήριον τὸν μακάριον καὶ  
τρισάγιον ὕμνον σὺν ταῖσ

ἐπουρανίαισ δυνάμεσιν ἀ-  
κατακρίτως ἀναπέμπωμέν σοι

καὶ τὴν εὐάρεστόν σοι καὶ  
θείαν ἐπιτελέσαντες λειτουρ-

στάσεως ἐχθρῶν τοῦ Κυρίου γίαν καταξιοθῶμεν τῆς αἰωνίου  
δεηθῶμεν ζωῆς

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερ-  
ενδόξου εὐλογημένης δεσ-  
ποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ 5  
ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας, τοῦ  
ἀγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐνδόξου  
προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ  
βαπτιστοῦ, τῶν θείων καὶ  
πανευφήμων ἀποστόλων, ἐν-  
δόξων προφητῶν καὶ ἀθλο-  
φόρων μαρτύρων καὶ πάν-  
των τῶν ἀγίων καὶ δικαίων  
μνημονεύσωμεν ὅπως εὐχαῖς  
αὐτῶν καὶ πρεσβείαις οἱ 10  
πάντες ἐλεηθῶμεν

ἐκφώνησις

ὅτι ἅγιος εἶ Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ἐν ἁγίοις κατοικεῖς  
καὶ ἐπαναπαύῃ καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὸν τρισάγιον ὕμνον  
ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι 20  
νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν

καὶ οἱ ψάλται τὸν τρισάγιον

Ἄγιος ὁ θεός, ἅγιος ἰσχυρός, ἅγιος ἀθάνατος 25  
ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς.

(THE LECTIONS)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

30

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

D 2

Οἱ ἀναγνώσται ΠΡΟΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΝ.

Καὶ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΝ.

Ἐπιφάνειος τὸ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΙΑ.

Ἐπιφάνειος εὐχὴν τοῦ θυμιάματος πρὸ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου

5 [Σοὶ τῷ πεπληρωμένῳ πάσης εὐωδίας καὶ εὐφροσύνης  
 Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐξ ὧν δέδωκας ἡμῖν προσφερόμεν σοι τὸ  
 θυμίαμα τοῦτο· ἀναληφθήτω δὴ δεόμεθα ἐνώπιόν σου ἐκ  
 πενιχρῶν ἡμῶν χειρῶν εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ὑπερουράνιον σου  
 θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας, εἰς ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν  
 10 ἡμῶν καὶ εἰς ἰλασμόν τοῦ λαοῦ σου· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ  
 φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ  
 σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζῶσασί σου πνεύματι νῦν  
 καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.]

Ἐπιφάνειος

Ἐπιφάνειος εὐχὴν πρὸ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου

15 Εἰπόμεν πάντες Κύριε ἐλέη-  
 σον

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Κύριε παντοκράτορ ὁ θεὸς τῶν  
 πατέρων ἡμῶν δεόμεθά σου  
 20 ἐπάκουσον

Ἐπεὶ τῆς ἀνωθεν εἰρήνης καὶ  
 τῆς σωτηρίας τῶν ψυχῶν  
 ἡμῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμ-  
 25 παντος κόσμου καὶ ἐνώ-  
 σεως πασῶν τῶν ἁγίων τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Κυρίου  
 δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντιλή-  
 30 ψεως τοῦ ἁγιωτάτου ἡμῶν  
 Ἰωάννου πατριάρχου, παν-

Ἐλλαμψον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις  
 ἡμῶν φιλάνθρωπε Κύριε τὸ  
 τῆς σῆς γνώσεως ἀκήρατον  
 φῶς καὶ τοῦς τῆς διανοίας  
 ἡμῶν διάνοιξον ὀφθαλμοῦς εἰς  
 τὴν τῶν εὐαγγελικῶν σου κη-  
 20 ρυγμάτων κατανόησιν· ἔνθε  
 ἡμῖν καὶ τῶν μακαρίων σου  
 ἐντολῶν φόβον ἵνα τὰς σαρκι-  
 κὰς ἐπιθυμίας καταπατήσαντες  
 πνευματικὴν πολιτείαν μετελ-  
 25 θῶμεν, πάντα πρὸς εὐαρέ-  
 στησιν καὶ φρονούντες καὶ  
 πράττοντες

τὸς τοῦ κλήρου καὶ τοῦ φιλο-  
χρίστου λαοῦ δεόμεθά σου  
ἐπάκουσον

Ἵπὲρ τοῦ ῥγσθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ  
πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς κιν-  
δύνου καὶ ἀνάγκης, αἰχ-  
μαλωσίας, πικροῦ θανάτου  
καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν ἡμῶν δεό-  
μεθά σου ἐπάκουσον

5

Ἵπὲρ τοῦ περιεστῶτος λαοῦ  
καὶ ἀπεκδεχομένου τὸ παρὰ  
σοῦ πλούσιον καὶ μέγα ἔλε-  
ος ἱκετεύομέν σε σπλαγχ-  
νίσθητι καὶ ἐλέησον

10

ἀντὶ τοῦ Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός  
τοῦτο

15

Σῶσον ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαόν σου καὶ  
εὐλόγησον τὴν κληρονομίαν  
σου, ἐπισκέψαι τὸν κοσμὸν  
σου ἐν ἐλέει καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς,  
ἕψωσον κέρασ χριστιανῶν  
τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ τιμίου καὶ  
ζωοποιοῦ σταυροῦ, τῇ πρεσ-  
βείᾳ τῆς πανάγνου εὐλογη-  
μένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεο-  
τόκου, τοῦ προδρόμου καὶ  
τῶν ἀποστόλων σου καὶ  
πάντων τῶν ἁγίων σου ἱκε-  
τεύομέν σε πολυέλεε Κύριε  
ἐπάκουσον ἡμῶν δεομένων  
σου καὶ ἐλέησον

20

25

30



ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

ἐκ τρίτου

ἐκφώνησις

5 σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ εὐαγγελισμὸς καὶ ὁ φωτισμὸς, σωτὴρ καὶ φύλαξ  
τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου  
υἱὸς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ πανάγιον νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

'Αμὴν

ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος

Πρόσχωμεν τῇ ἀγίᾳ ἀναγνώσει

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

15

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος

"Ορθοὶ ἀκούσωμεν τοῦ ἀγίου εὐαγγελίου

## ΤΟ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ

20

καὶ μετὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη σοι

ὁ λαός

Δόξα σοι Κύριε.

## 〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

25

## 〈THE PRAYERS〉

'Ο διάκονος

Σχολάσωμεν ἐκτενωῶς

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

30 Ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶ-  
μεν

'Ο ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται οὕτως

'Ο ἐνηχῆσας ἡμᾶς Θεὸς τὰ  
θεῖά σου λόγια καὶ σωτήρια,  
φώτισον τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν τῶν  
ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς τὴν τῶν προ-  
αναγνωσθέντων κατάληψιν ὡς

- Ἐπὲρ τῆς ἀνωθεν εἰρήνης καὶ μη μόνον ἀκροατὰς ὀφθῆναι  
Θεοῦ φιλανθρωπίας καὶ σω- τῶν πνευματικῶν ἁσμάτων  
τηρίας τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν τοῦ ἀλλὰ καὶ ποιητὰς πράξεων  
Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν ἀγαθῶν πίστιν μετερχομένους
- Ἐπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμπαν- ἀνύπουλον, βίον ἄμεμπτον, πο- 5  
τος κόσμου καὶ ἐνώσεως πα- λιτείαν ἀνέγκλητον  
σῶν τῶν ἁγίων τοῦ Θεοῦ  
ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δε-  
ηθῶμεν
- Ἐπὲρ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντιλήψεως τοῦ ἁγιοτάτου ἡμῶν Ἰωάννου 10  
πατριάρχου, παντὸς τοῦ κλήρου καὶ τοῦ φιλοχρίστου λαοῦ  
τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν
- Ἐπὲρ ἀφέσεως ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ συγχωρήσεως πλημμελημ-  
μάτων καὶ τοῦ ῥυσθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς  
κινδύνου καὶ ἀνάγκης καὶ ἐπαναστάσεως ἐχθρῶν τοῦ 15  
Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν
- Τὴν ἡμέραν πᾶσαν τελείαν ἁγίαν εἰρηνικὴν καὶ ἀναμάρτητον  
οἱ πάντες παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου διελθεῖν αἰτησώμεθα
- ὁ λαός
- Παράσχου Κύριε 20
- Ἄγγελον εἰρήνης, πιστὸν ὁδηγόν, φύλακα τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ τῶν  
σωμάτων ἡμῶν παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα
- Συγγνώμην καὶ ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ τῶν πλημμελημάτων  
ἡμῶν παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα
- Τὰ καλὰ καὶ συμφέροντα ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἡμῶν καὶ εἰρήνην τῷ 25  
κόσμῳ παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα
- Τὸν ὑπόλοιπον χρόνον τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ ὑγιείᾳ  
ἐκτελέσαι παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα
- Χριστιανὰ τὰ τέλη τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν ἀνώδυνα ἀνεπαίσχυντα καὶ  
καλὴν ἀπολογία τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ φοβεροῦ καὶ φρικτοῦ βήματος 30  
τοῦ Χριστοῦ αἰτησώμεθα

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερενδόξου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου  
καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας, τοῦ ἀγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐνδόξου  
προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ, τῶν θείων καὶ πανευ-  
φήμων ἀποστόλων, ἐνδόξων προφητῶν καὶ ἀθλοφόρων μαρ-  
τύρων μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων καὶ δικαίων μνημονεύ-  
σαντες ἑαυτοὺς καὶ ἀλλήλους καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ζωὴν ἡμῶν  
Χριστῷ τῷ Θεῷ παραθώμεθα

ὁ λαός

Σοὶ Κύριε

10

ἐκφώνησις

ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν  
τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ  
ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

15

Ἀμήν

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

20

ὁ διάκονος

Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν

ὁ λαός

Σοὶ Κύριε

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται λέγων

25

Δέσποτα ζωοποιεὲ καὶ τῶν ἀγαθῶν χορηγὲ ὁ δοὺς τοῖς  
ἀνθρώποις τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς τὸν κύριον  
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀγιασμῷ καὶ ταύτην  
σοι τὴν θείαν ἐπιτελέσαι λειτουργίαν εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν τῆς  
μελλούσης μακαριότητος

30

ἐκφώνησις

ὅπως ὑπὸ τοῦ κράτους σου πάντοτε φυλαττόμενοι καὶ εἰς φῶς  
ἀληθείας ὀδηγούμενοι σοὶ τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν  
ἀναπέμπωμεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι  
νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

- Ἀμήν.

(THE GREAT ENTRANCE)

Ὁ διάκονος

Μή τις τῶν κατηχουμένων· μή τις τῶν ἀμυήτων· μή τις 5  
τῶν μὴ δυναμένων ἡμῖν συνδεθῆναι  
Ἀλλήλους ἐπίγνωτε· τὰς θύρας· ὀρθοὶ πάντες.

Ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος

Ἐπι τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχὴν τοῦ θυμιάματος 10

Δέσποτα παντοκράτορ βασιλεῦ τῆς δόξης ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εἰδῶς τὰ  
πάντα πρὶν γενέσεως αἰτῶν, αὐτὸς πάρεσον ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ ὥρᾳ  
ταύτῃ ἐπικαλουμένοις σε καὶ λύτρωσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ αἰσχύνης  
παραπτωμάτων, κάθαρον ἡμῶν τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰ φρονήματα  
ἀπὸ μιαρῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν καὶ κοσμικῆς ἀπάτης καὶ πάσης δια- 15  
βολικῆς ἐνεργείας καὶ πρόσδεξαι ἐκ χειρὸς ἡμῶν τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν  
τὸ θυμίαμα τοῦτο ὡς προσεδέξω τὴν προσφορὰν Ἀβελ καὶ Νῶε  
καὶ Ἀαρὼν καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων σου, ῥγόμενος  
ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ παντὸς πονηροῦ πράγματος καὶ σώζων εἰς τὸ πάντοτε  
εὐαρεστεῖν καὶ προσκυνεῖν καὶ δοξάζειν σε τὸν Πατέρα καὶ τὸν 20  
μονογενῆ σου υἱὸν καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ πανάγιον νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ  
καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

Καὶ ἄρχονται οἱ ἀναγνώσται τοῦ  
χερουβικοῦ

Ὁ ἱερεὺς εἰσάγων τὰ ἅγια δῶρα λέγει  
τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Σιγησάτω πλσα σὰρξ βροτεία  
καὶ στήτω μετὰ φόβου καὶ  
τρόμου καὶ μηδὲν γήϊνον ἐν  
ἑαυτῇ λογιζέσθω, ὁ γὰρ βασι-  
λεὺς τῶν βασιλευόντων Χρισ-  
τὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν προέρχεται  
σφαγιασθῆναι καὶ δοθῆναι εἰς  
βρῶσιν τοῖς πιστοῖς, προη-

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν οὐ- 25  
ράνιον ἄρτον τὴν τροφήν τοῦ παντὸς  
κόσμου τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν  
ἔξαποστείλας σωτήρα καὶ λυτρωτὴν  
καὶ εὐεργέτην ἐβλόγησεν καὶ ἀγιάζοντα  
ἡμᾶς· αὐτὸς εὐλόγησον τὴν πρόθεσιν 30  
ταύτην καὶ πρόσδεξαι αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ  
ὑπερουράνιον σου θυσιαστήριον, μνημό-  
νευσον ὡς ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος τῶν  
προσενεγκάντων καὶ δι' οὗς προσήγαγον  
καὶ ἡμᾶς ἀκατακρίτους διαφύλαξον ἐν τῇ 35

γοῦνται δὲ τούτου οἱ χοροὶ τῶν ἱερουργιᾶ τῶν θείων σου μυστηρίων  
 ἀγγέλων μετὰ πάσης ἀρχῆς ὅτι ἡγίασται καὶ δεδόξασται τὸ πάντιμον  
 καὶ ἐξουσίας, τὰ πολυόμματα καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς  
 χερουβὶμ καὶ τὰ ἐξαπτέρυγα καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος  
 5 σεραφὶμ τὰς ὄψεις καλύπτοντα νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν  
 καὶ βοῶντα τὸν ὕμνον Ἀλλη- αἰῶνων  
 λούϊα

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

10

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ διάκονος

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

ὁ ἱερεύς

15 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εὐλογῶν καὶ ἀγιάζων πάντας ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ  
 τῇ προθέσει τῶν θείων καὶ ἀχράντων μυστηρίων καὶ τὰς  
 μακαρίας ψυχὰς ἀναπαύων μετὰ ἁγίων καὶ δικαίων νῦν καὶ  
 ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.

〈THE CREED〉

20

Ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος

Ἐν σοφίᾳ πρόσχωμεν

ἄρχεται ὁ ἱερεύς

Πιστεύω εἰς ἓνα θεὸν Πατέρα παντοκράτορα ποιητὴν οὐρανοῦ  
 καὶ γῆς ὁρατῶν τε πάντων καὶ ἀοράτων. καὶ εἰς ἓνα κύριον  
 25 Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ τὸν ἐκ τοῦ  
 Πατρὸς γεννηθέντα πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰῶνων, φῶς ἐκ φωτός,  
 θεὸν ἀληθινὸν ἐκ θεοῦ ἀληθινοῦ, γεννηθέντα οὐ ποιηθέντα,  
 ὁμοούσιον τῷ Πατρί· δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα ἐγένετο· τὸν δι' ἡμᾶς  
 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ διὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν σωτηρίαν κατελθόντα ἐκ τῶν  
 30 οὐρανῶν καὶ σαρκωθέντα ἐκ Πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ Μαρίας τῆς  
 παρθένου καὶ ἐνανθρωπήσαντα, σταυρωθέντα τε ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ  
 Ποντίου Πιλάτου καὶ παθόντα καὶ ταφέντα καὶ ἀναστάντα τῇ

τρίτη ἡμέρα κατὰ τὰς γραφὰς καὶ ἀνελθόντα εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς  
καὶ καθεζόμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ πάλιν ἐρχόμενον  
μετὰ δόξης κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς· οὐ τῆς βασιλείας οὐκ ἔσται  
τέλος. καὶ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τὸ κύριον τὸ ζωοποιὸν τὸ  
ἐκ τοῦ Πατρὸς ἐκπορευόμενον τὸ σὺν Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ συμπροσ- 5  
κυνούμενον καὶ συνδοξαζόμενον τὸ λαλήσαν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν.  
εἰς μίαν ἀγίαν καθολικὴν καὶ ἀποστολικὴν ἐκκλησίαν· ὁμο-  
λογῶ ἓν βάπτισμα εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· προσδοκῶ ἀνάστασιν  
νεκρῶν καὶ ζωὴν τοῦ μέλλοντος αἰῶνος. ἀμήν.

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

Καὶ ἐπεύχεται κλίνας τὸν αὐχένα

10

Ὁ Πάντων θεὸς καὶ δεσπότης ἀξίους ἡμᾶς ἀπέργασαι τῆς  
ῥάρας ταύτης τοὺς ἀναξίους φιλόανθρωπε ἵνα καθαρεύοντες παντὸς  
δόλου καὶ πάσης ὑποκρίσεως ἐνωθῶμεν ἀλλήλοις τῷ τῆς εἰρήνης  
καὶ τῆς ἀγάπης συνδέσμῳ, βεβαιούμενοι τῷ τῆς σῆς θεογνωσίας 15  
ἀγιασμῷ· διὰ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ, κυρίου δὲ καὶ σωτῆρος  
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ  
ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος

20

Στῶμεν καλῶς

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ὅτι θεὸς εἰρήνης ἐλέους ἀγάπης οἰκτιρμῶν καὶ φιλανθρωπίας  
ὑπάρχεις καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ 25  
πανάγιον νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

30

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου



ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος

Ἀγαπήσωμεν ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγίῳ.

(INCLINATION)

Καὶ πάλιν

5 Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπικλινόμενος λέγει τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Ὁ μόνος Κύριος καὶ ἐλεήμων Θεὸς τοῖς κλίνουσι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν  
 αὐχένας ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀγίου θυσιαστηρίου καὶ ἐπιζητοῦσι τὰς  
 παρά σου πνευματικὰς δωρεὰς ἐξαπόστειλον τὴν χάριν σου τὴν  
 10 ἀγαθὴν καὶ εὐλόγησον πάντας ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ πνευματικῇ  
 καὶ ἀναφαιρέτῳ, ὁ ἐν ὑψηλοῖς κατοικῶν καὶ τὰ ταπεινὰ ἐφορῶν

ἐκφώνησις

ὅτι αἰνετὸν καὶ προσκυνητὸν καὶ ὑπερένδοξον ὑπάρχει τὸ  
 πανάγιον ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀγίου  
 15 Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

(OFFERTORY PRAYERS)

Ὁ διάκονος ποιεῖ καθολικὴν συναπτὴν

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθώ-  
 μεν

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

ὁ ἱερεὺς

20 ὁ λαός  
 Κύριε ἐλέησον  
 Σῶσον ἐλέησον οἰκτείρησον καὶ  
 διαφύλαξον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τῇ  
 σῇ χάριτι

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει καὶ συνδιακονή-  
 σει πᾶσιν ἡμῖν τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι καὶ  
 φιλανθρωπία

καὶ πάλιν

25 Ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀνωθεν εἰρήνης καὶ  
 Θεοῦ φιλανθρωπίας καὶ σω-  
 τηρίας τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν τοῦ  
 Κυρίου δεηθώμεν

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει καὶ ἀξίους ποιή-  
 σει τῆς παραστάσεως τοῦ ἀγίου θυσιασ-  
 τηρίου πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

καὶ πάλιν

30 Ὑπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμ-  
 παντος κόσμου καὶ ἐνώσεως  
 πασῶν τῶν ἀγίων τοῦ Θεοῦ

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εὐλογῶν καὶ  
 ἀγιάζων πάντας ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ τῇ παραστάσει  
 καὶ ἱεουργίᾳ τῶν ἀχράντων αὐτοῦ  
 μυστηρίων νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δε-  
ηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῆς ἁγίας καθολικῆς καὶ  
ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς  
ἀπὸ γῆς [περάτων] μέχρι  
τῶν περάτων αὐτῆς τοῦ Κυ-  
ρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ  
θεοστέπτων ὀρθοδόξων ἡμῶν  
βασιλέων, παντὸς τοῦ παλα-  
τίου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου  
αὐτῶν, καὶ τῆς οὐρανόθεν  
βοηθείας σκέπης καὶ νίκης  
αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῆς ἁγίας Χριστοῦ τοῦ  
θεοῦ ἡμῶν πόλεως καὶ τῆς  
βασιλευούσης, πάσης πό-  
λεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν  
ὀρθοδόξων πίστει οἰκούντων  
ἐν αὐταῖς τοῦ Κυρίου δε-  
ηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῶν καρποφορούντων καὶ  
καλλιεργούντων ἐν ταῖς  
ἁγίαις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκλησίαις,  
μεμνημένων τῶν πενήτων  
χρηῶν καὶ ὀρφανῶν, ξένων  
καὶ ἐπιδομένων, καὶ τῶν  
ἐντειλαμένων ἡμῖν ὥστε  
μνημονεύειν αὐτῶν ἐν ταῖς  
προσευχαῖς τοῦ Κυρίου δε-  
ηθῶμεν.

Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν γῆρα καὶ ἀδυνα-

Εἶτα σφραγίζει τὰ δῶρα ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ  
ἰστάμενος λέγει καθ' ἑαυτὸν οὕτως

Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς  
εἰρήνη, ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία (ἐκ τρί-  
του) Κύριε τὰ χεῖλη μου ἀνοίξεις καὶ 5  
τὸ στόμα μου ἀναγγελεῖ τὴν αἰνεσί-  
ν σου (ἐκ τρίτου) Πληρωθῆτω τὸ στόμα  
μου αἰνεσεως Κύριε, ὅπως ἡμνήσω τὴν  
δόξαν σου, ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν με-  
γαλοπρέπειαν (ἐκ τρίτου) τοῦ Πατρός. 10  
ἀμήν. καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ. ἀμήν. καὶ τοῦ  
ἁγίου Πνεύματος. ἀμήν. νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ  
καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν  
καὶ ἐπικλιόμενος ἔνθεν καὶ ἔνθεν λέγει

Μεγαλύνετε τὸν Κύριον σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ 15  
ὑψώσωμεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ  
καὶ ἀποκρίνονται

Πνεῦμα ἄγιον ἐπελεῖσεται ἐπὶ σὲ καὶ  
δύναμις Ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοί

εἶτα ἀπάρχεται τῶν εὐχῶν τῆς προσκο- 20  
μιδῆς τοῦ Ἰακώβου

Ὁ ἐπισκεψάμενος ἡμᾶς ἐν ἐλέει καὶ  
οἰκτιρμοῖς δέσποτα Κύριε καὶ χαρισά-  
μενος παρρησίαν ἡμῖν τοῖς ταπεινοῖς  
καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς καὶ ἀναξίοις δούλοις 25  
σου παρεστάναι τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιασ-  
τηρίῳ καὶ προσφέρειν σοὶ τὴν φοβερὰν  
ταύτην καὶ ἀναίμακτον θυσίαν ὑπὲρ τῶν  
ἡμετέρων ἁμαρτημάτων καὶ τῶν τοῦ  
λαοῦ ἄγνοιμάτων· ἐπίβλεψον ἐπ' ἐμέ 30  
τὸν ἀχρεῖον δοῦλόν σου καὶ ἐξάλειψόν  
μου τὰ παραπτώματα διὰ τὴν σὴν εὐ-  
σπλαγχνίαν καὶ καθάρισόν μου τὰ χεῖλη  
καὶ τὴν καρδίαν ἀπὸ παντὸς μόλυσμοῦ  
σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος καὶ ἀπόστησον 35  
ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντα λογισμὸν αἰσχροῦ τε  
καὶ ἀσύνητον καὶ ἰκάνωσόν με τῇ δυνά-  
μει τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος εἰς  
τὴν λειτουργίαν ταύτην καὶ πρόσδεξάι  
με διὰ τὴν ἀγαθότητά σου προσεγγί- 40  
ζοντα τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ καὶ

- μία ὄντων νοσούντων καμ-  
 νόντων καὶ τῶν ὑπὸ πνευμά-  
 των ἀκαθάρτων ἐνοχλογμέ-  
 νων, τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 5 ταχείας ἰάσεως καὶ σωτηρίας  
 αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν  
 Ἐπεὶ τῶν ἐν παρθενίᾳ καὶ  
 ἀγνεΐᾳ καὶ ἀσκήσει καὶ ἐν  
 σεμνῷ γάμφῳ διαγόντων καὶ  
 10 τῶν ἐν ὄρεσι καὶ σπηλαίοις  
 καὶ ταῖς ὄπαϊς τῆς γῆς ἀγωνι-  
 ζομένων ὁσίων πατέρων τε  
 καὶ ἀδελφῶν τοῦ Κυρίου  
 δεηθῶμεν  
 15 Ἐπεὶ πλεόντων ὁδοιπορούντων  
 ξενιτευόντων χριστιανῶν καὶ  
 τῶν ἐν αἰχμαλωσίαις καὶ  
 ἐξορίαις καὶ ἐν φυλακαῖς  
 καὶ πικραῖς δουλείαις ὄντων  
 20 ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, εἰρηνικῆς  
 ἐπανόδου αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου  
 δεηθῶμεν  
 Ἐπεὶ τῶν παρόντων καὶ συνευ-  
 χομένων ἡμῖν ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ  
 25 ἀγίᾳ ὥρᾳ καὶ ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ  
 πατέρων τε καὶ ἀδελφῶν  
 ἡμῶν, σπουδῆς καμάτου καὶ  
 προθυμίας αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου  
 δεηθῶμεν  
 30 Καὶ ὑπερ πάσης ψυχῆς χρισ-  
 τIANῆς θλιβομένης καὶ κατα-  
 πονουμένης, ἐλέους καὶ βοη-

εὐδόκησον Κύριε δεκτὰ γενέσθαι τὰ  
 προσαγόμενά σοι ταῦτα δῶρα διὰ τῶν  
 ἡμετέρων χειρῶν συγκαταβαίνων ταῖς  
 ἡμῶν ἀσθενείαις καὶ μὴ ἀπορρίψῃς με  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ προσώπου σου μὴδὲ βδελύξῃ  
 τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναξιοῦτητα ἀλλ' ἐλέησον με  
 κατὰ τὸ μέγα ἔλεός σου καὶ κατὰ τὸ  
 πλήθος τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν σου παρένεγκε  
 τὰ ἀνομήματά μου ἵνα ἀκατάκριτος  
 προσελθὼν κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης σου  
 καταξιωθῶ τῆς σκέπης τοῦ μονογενοῦς  
 σου υἱοῦ καὶ τῆς ἐλλάμψεως τοῦ  
 10 παναγίου Πνεύματος καὶ μὴ ὡς δοῦλος  
 ἀμαρτίας ἀποδοκίμος γένωμαι ἀλλ' ὡς  
 δοῦλος σὸς εἶρω χάριν καὶ ἔλεος καὶ  
 ἄφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐν  
 τῷ νῦν καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι αἰῶνι· ναὶ  
 δέσποτα παντοκράτορ παντοδύναμη  
 Κύριε εἰσάκογσον τῆς δεήσεώς μου· σὺ  
 γὰρ εἶ ὁ τὰ πάντα ἐνεργῶν ἐν πᾶσι καὶ  
 τὴν παρά σου πάντες ἐπιζητοῦμεν ἐπὶ  
 πᾶσι βοήθειάν τε καὶ ἀντίληψιν καὶ τοῦ  
 μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ  
 καὶ ζωοποιοῦ καὶ ὁμοουσίου Πνεύματος  
 νῦν καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

καὶ ἐπισυνάπτει τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ διὰ πολλὴν καὶ  
 ἄφατον φιλανθρωπίαν ἐξαπο-  
 στείλας τὸν μονογενῆ σου γιόν  
 εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα τὸ πεπλανη-  
 μένον ἐπαναστρέψῃ πρόβατον·  
 μὴ ἀποστραφῆς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀμαρ-  
 τωλοὺς ἐγχειρουντάς σου τῇ  
 25 φοβερᾷ ταύτῃ καὶ ἀναιμάκτῳ  
 θυσίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἐπὶ ταῖς δικαιο-  
 σύναις ἡμῶν πεποιθότες ἐσμεν  
 ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ ἐλέει σου τῷ ἀγαθῷ  
 δι' οὗ τὸ γένος ἡμῶν περιποιῆ·

θείας Θεοῦ ἐπιδειομένης, καὶ ἐπιστροφῆς τῶν πεπλανημένων, ὑγιείας τῶν ἀσθενούντων, ἀναρρύσεως τῶν αἰχμαλώτων, ἀναπαύσεως τῶν προκεκοιμημένων πατέρων τε καὶ ἀδελφῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεήθωμεν

Ἐπεὶ ἀφέσεως ἀμαρτιῶν καὶ συγχωρήσεως πλημμελημάτων ἡμῶν καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ῥυσθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς κινδύνου καὶ ἀνάγκης καὶ ἐπαναστάσεως ἐχθρῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐκτενέστερον ὑπὲρ εὐκρασίας ἀέρων, ὄμβρων εἰρηνικῶν, δρόσων ἀγαθῶν, καρπῶν εὐφορίας, τελείας εὐετηρίας καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ στεφάνου τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τοῦ εἰσακουσθῆναι καὶ εὐπρόσδεκτον γενέσθαι τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ καταπεμφθῆναι ἡμῖν πλοῦσια τὰ ἐλέη καὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρμοὺς αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερενδόξου εὐλογημένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ αἰ-

ικετούμεν καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν τὴν σὴν ἀγαθότητα ἵνα μὴ γένηται εἰς κατάκριμα τῷ λαῷ σου τὸ οἰκονομηθὲν ἡμῖν τοῦτο πρὸς σωτηρίαν μυστήριον ἀλλ' εἰς ἐξάλειψιν ἀμαρτιῶν, εἰς ἀνανέωσιν ψυχῶν καὶ σωμάτων, εἰς εὐαρέστησιν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρός· ἐν ἐλέει καὶ φιλανθρωπίᾳ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας

ἑτέρα εὐχή

Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ κτίσας ἡμᾶς καὶ ἀγαθὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν ταύτην, ὁ ὑποδείξας ἡμῖν ὁδοὺς εἰς σωτηρίαν, ὁ χαρισάμενος ἡμῖν οὐρανίων μυστηρίων ἀποκάλυψιν καὶ θέμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος· ἐγδόκησον δέσποτα γενέσθαι ἡμᾶς διακόνοισι τῆς καινῆς σου διαθήκης, λειτουργοῖς τῶν ἀχράντων σου μυστηρίων, καὶ πρόσδεξαι ἡμᾶς προσεγγίζοντας τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου ἵνα ἄξιοι γενώμεθα τοῦ προσφέρειν σοι δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας ὑπὲρ τε ἁγίων καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἄγνων καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν Κύριε μετὰ παντὸς φόβου καὶ συνειδήσεως καθαρᾶς προσκομίσαι σοι τὴν πνευματικὴν ταύτην καὶ ἀνάμακτον θυσίαν ἣν προσδεξάμενος εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ὑπερουράνιον καὶ νοερόν σου θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας ἀντικατάψυγον ἡμῖν τὴν χάριν τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος· ναὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐπίβλεψον ἐφ'

παρθένου Μαρίας, τῶν ἁγίων  
καὶ μακαρίων Ἰωάννου τοῦ  
ἐνδόξου προφήτου προδρόμου  
καὶ βαπτιστοῦ, τῶν θείων  
5 καὶ πανευφήμων ἀποστόλων,  
Στεφάνου τοῦ πρωτοδιακό-  
νου καὶ πρωτομάρτυρος, Μω-  
σέως Ἀαρὼν Ἑλίου Ἐλισ-  
σαίου Δαβὶδ Δανιήλ τῶν  
10 προφητῶν καὶ πάντων τῶν  
ἁγίων καὶ δικαίων μνημο-  
νεύσωμεν ὅπως εὐχαῖς καὶ  
πρεσβείαις αὐτῶν οἱ πάντες  
ἐλεηθῶμεν  
15 Καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν προκειμένων  
τιμίων ἐπουρανίων ἀρρήτων  
ἀχράντων ἐνδόξων φοβερῶν  
φρικτῶν θείων δώρων καὶ σω-  
τηρίας τοῦ παρεστῶτος καὶ  
20 προσφέροντος αὐτὰ ἱερέως  
Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν ἰκετεύσωμεν

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

ἐκ τρίτου

ἡμᾶς καὶ ἔπι δε ἐπὶ τὴν λογικὴν λατρείαν  
ἡμῶν ταύτην καὶ πρόσδεξαι αὐτὴν ὡς  
προσεδέξω Ἄβελ τὰ δῶρα, Νῶε τὰς  
θυσίας, Μωσέως καὶ Ἀαρὼν τὰς ἱερω-  
σύνας, Σαμογὴλ τὰς εἰρηνικὰς, Δαβὶδ  
τὴν μετάνοιαν, Ζαχαρίου τὸ θημίαμα ὡς  
προσεδέξω ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἁγίων σου  
ἀποστόλων τὴν ἀληθινὴν ταύτην λα-  
τρείαν οὕτως πρόσδεξαι καὶ ἐκ χειρῶν  
ἡμῶν τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν τὰ προκείμενα  
δῶρα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ χρηστότητί σου καὶ  
δὸς γενέσθαι τὴν προσφορὰν ἡμῶν  
εὔπρόσδεκτον ἡγιασμένην ἐν Πνεύματι  
ἁγίῳ εἰς ἐξίλασμα τῶν ἡμετέρων πλημ-  
μελημάτων καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἁγνοημά-  
των καὶ εἰς ἀνάπαυσιν τῶν προκεκοιμη-  
νῶν ψυχῶν ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς οἱ ταπεινοὶ  
καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ καὶ ἀνάξιοι δοῦλοὶ σου  
καταξιωθέντες ἀδόλως λειτουργεῖν τῷ  
ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ λάβωμεν τὸν  
μισθὸν τῶν πιστῶν καὶ φρονίμων  
οἰκονόμων καὶ εὔρωμεν χάριν καὶ ἔλεος  
ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ φοβερᾷ τῆς ἀνταποδό-  
σεώς σοῦ τῆς δικαίας καὶ ἀγαθῆς.

ἑτέρα εὐχὴ τοῦ καταπετάσματος

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς  
ἡμῶν ὅτι ἔδωκας ἡμῖν παρρησίαν εἰς  
τὴν εἴσοδον τῶν ἁγίων σου ἦν ἐνεκαί-  
νισας ἡμῖν ὁδὸν πρόσφατον καὶ ζῶσαν  
διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος τῆς σαρκὸς  
τοῦ χριστοῦ σου· καταξιωθέντες οὖν  
εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τόπον σκηνώματος δόξης  
σοῦ ἔσω τε γενέσθαι τοῦ καταπετάσμα-  
τος καὶ τὰ ἅγια τῶν ἁγίων κατοπτεῦσαι  
προσπίπτομεν τῇ σῇ ἀγαθότητι· δέσ-  
ποτα ἐλέησαι ἡμᾶς ἐπειδὴ ἔμφοβοι καὶ  
ἔντρομοὶ ἔσμεν μέλλοντες παρεστάναι  
τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ καὶ προσφέ-  
ρειν τὴν φοβερὰν ταύτην καὶ ἀναίμακτον  
θυσίαν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων ἁμαρτημά-  
των καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἁγνοημάτων·  
ἐξαπόστειλον ὁ Θεὸς τὴν χάριν σου τὴν  
ἀγαθὴν καὶ ἁγίαν ἡμῶν τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ

τὰ σώματα καὶ τὰ πνεύματα καὶ ἀλλοίω-  
σον ἡμῶν τὰ φρονήματα πρὸς εὐσέβειαν  
ἵνα ἐν καθαρῷ συνειδῶτι προσφέρωμέν  
σοι ἔλεον εἰρήνης, ΘΥΣΙΑΝ ΑἰΝÉΣΕΩΣ.

ἐκφώνησις

5

ἐλέει καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλο-  
γητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι  
νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

10

〈ANAPHORA〉

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

15

ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος

Στῶμεν καλῶς, στῶμεν εὐλαβῶς, στῶμεν μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ  
καὶ κατανύξεως· πρόσχωμεν τῇ ἀγία ἀναφορᾷ [ἐν] εἰρήνῃ  
τῷ Θεῷ προσφέρειν

ὁ λαός

20

\*Ελεον εἰρήνης, θυσίαν αἰνέσεως.

Εἶτα ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπιφέρει τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Καὶ τὰ περικείμενα τῇ ἱερᾷ ταύτῃ τελετῇ συμβολικῶς ἀμφιάσματα τῶν αἰνιγ-  
μάτων ἀνακαλύψας τηλαυγῶς ἡμῖν ἀνάδειξον καὶ τὰς νοεράς ἡμῶν ὄψεις τοῦ  
ἀπεριλήπτου φωτὸς πλήρωσον καὶ καθάρας τὴν πτωχείαν ἡμῶν ἀπὸ παντὸς 25  
μολγμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος ἀξίαν ἀπέργασαι τῆς φοβερᾶς ταύτης καὶ φρικτῆς  
παραστάσεως· ὅτι ὑπερέσπλαγχνος καὶ ἐλεήμων Θεὸς ὑπάρχεις καὶ σοὶ τὴν  
δόξαν καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ  
Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

〈THE THANKSGIVING〉

30

Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφωνεῖ

Ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ Πατρός, ἡ χάρις τοῦ ἱγρίου καὶ  
[Υἱοῦ] καὶ ἡ κοινωνία καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ ἀγίου Πνεύματος εἶη μετὰ  
πάντων ἡμῶν



ὁ λαός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ

ὁ ἱερεύς

Ἄνω σχῶμεν τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰς καρδίας

5

[ὁ λαός

ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ]

ὁ λαός

10

Ἄξιον καὶ δίκαιον

εἶτα ἐπεύχεται ὁ ἱερεύς οὕτως

Ὡς ἀληθῶς ἄξιόν ἐστι καὶ δίκαιον, πρόπον τε καὶ ὀφειλόμενον  
 σὲ αἰνεῖν σὲ ἕμνεῖν σὲ εὐλογεῖν σὲ προσκυνεῖν σὲ δοξολογεῖν  
 σοὶ εὐχαριστεῖν τῷ πάσης κτίσεως ὀρατῆς τε καὶ ἀοράτου  
 15 δημιουργῷ, τῷ θησαυρῷ τῶν αἰωνίων ἀγαθῶν, τῇ πηγῇ τῆς  
 ζωῆς καὶ τῆς ἀθανασίας, τῷ πάντων θεῷ καὶ δεσπότῃ, ὃν  
 ὕμνοῦσιν οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ οὐρανοὶ τῶν οὐρανῶν καὶ πᾶσα ἡ δύ-  
 νamic αὐτῶν, ἥλιός τε καὶ σελήνη καὶ πᾶς ὁ τῶν ἄστρον χορός,  
 γῆ θάλασσα καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, Ἱεροῦσαλήμ ἡ ἐπογράνιος  
 20 πανήγυρις, ἐκκλησία πρωτοτόκων ἀπογεγραμμένων ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-  
 νοῖς, πνεύματα δικαίων καὶ προφητῶν, ψυχὰι μαρτύρων καὶ  
 ἀποστόλων, ἄγγελοι ἀρχάγγελοι θρόνοι κυριότητες ἀρχαί τε καὶ  
 ἐξογίαι καὶ δυνάμεις φοβεραί, χερουβὶμ τὰ πολυόμματα καὶ τὰ  
 25 ἐξαπτέρυγα σεραφὶμ ἃ ταῖς μὲν δγὶ πτέρυξι κατακαλύπτει τὰ  
 πρόσωπα ἑαυτῶν, ταῖς δὲ δγὶ τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς δγὶ ἰπτά-  
 μενα κέκραγεν ἕτερος πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον ἀκαταπαύστοις στόμασιν,  
 ἀσιγήτοις δοξολογίαις

ἐκφώνησις

τὸν ἐπινίκιον ὕμνον τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς σου δόξης λαμπρῶ  
 30 τῇ φωνῇ ἄδοντα βοῶντα δοξολογοῦντα κέκραγότα καὶ λέγοντα

ὁ λαός

Ἄγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριε σαβαώθ

πληρὴς ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς δόξης σου  
ὡσαννὰ ὁ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις  
εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου  
ὡσαννὰ ὁ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις  
ὁ ἱερεὺς σφραγίζων τὰ δῶρα λέγει

5

Ἄγιος εἶ, βασιλεῦ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ πάσης ἁγιοσύνης κύριος  
καὶ δοτήρ, ἅγιος καὶ ὁ μονογενῆς σου υἱὸς ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν  
Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα ἐποίησας, ἅγιον δὲ καὶ τὸ  
πνεῦμά σου τὸ πανάγιον τὸ ἐρεγνῶν τὰ πάντα καὶ τὰ βάθη  
σου τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἅγιος εἶ παντοκράτωρ παντοδύναμη ἀγαθὲ 10  
φοβερὲ εὐσπλαγχνε, ὁ συμπαθὴς μάλιστα περὶ τὸ πλάσμα τὸ  
σόν, ὁ ποιήσας ἀπὸ γῆς ἄνθρωπον κατ' εἰκόνα σὴν καὶ ὁμοίωσιν,  
ὁ χαρισάμενος αὐτῷ τὴν τοῦ παραδείσου ἀπόλαυσιν, παρα-  
βάνατα δὲ τὴν ἐντολήν σου καὶ ἐκπεσόντα τοῦτον οὐ παρείδες  
οὐδὲ ἐγκατέλιπες ἀγαθὲ ἀλλ' ἐπαίδευσας αὐτὸν ὡς εὐσπλαγχνος 15  
πατήρ, ἐκάλεσας αὐτὸν διὰ νόμου, ἐπαιδαγόγησας αὐτὸν διὰ  
τῶν προφητῶν· ἕστερον δὲ αὐτὸν τὸν μονογενῆ σου γιόν τὸν  
κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐξαπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα  
ἐλθὼν τὴν σὴν ἀνανεώσῃ καὶ ἀνεγείρῃ εἰκόνα· ὃς κατελθὼν ἐκ  
τῶν οὐρανῶν καὶ σαρκωθείς ἐκ Πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ Μαρίας τῆς 20  
παρθένου καὶ θεοτόκου σφραγισθεὶς τε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πάντα  
ῥηκόμενος πρὸς σωτηρίαν τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν, μέλλων δὲ τὸν ἐκού-  
σιον καὶ ζωοποιὸν διὰ σταυροῦ θάνατον ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν  
τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν καταδέχασθαι, ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρείδοτο, μᾶλλον  
δὲ ἑλατὸν παρείδου, ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς καὶ σωτηρίας 25

εἶτα ὁ ἱερεὺς τῇ χειρὶ τὸν ἄρτον κατασχὼν λέγει

λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων καὶ ἀχράντων καὶ ἀμώμων καὶ  
ἀθανάτων αὐτοῦ χειρῶν, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἀνα-  
δείξας σοὶ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ, εὐχαριστήσας ἁγιάσας κλάσας  
ἔδωκε τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις εἰπὼν 30

λέγουσιν οἱ διάκονοι

Εἰς ἄφεισιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον

εἶτα ἐκφωνεῖ

Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό μοι ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κλώ-  
μενον καὶ διδόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ὁ λαός

Ἄμήν

5

εἶτα λαμβάνει τὸ ποτήριον καὶ λέγει καθ' ἑαυτὸν

ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ δειπνήσαι λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον καὶ κεράσας ἐξ  
οἴνου καὶ ὕδατος καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἀναδείξας σοὶ  
τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ, εὐχαριστήσας ἀγιάσας εὐλογήσας πλήσας  
10 Πνεύματος ἁγίου ἔδωκε τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ μακαρίοις αὐτοῦ μαθη-  
ταῖς εἰπὼν

[εἶτα ἐκφωνεῖ]

Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτό μοι ἐστὶ τὸ αἷμα τὸ τῆς καινῆς  
διαθήκης τὸ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ πολλῶν ἐκχεόμενον καὶ διαδιδόμενον  
15 εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ὁ λαός

Ἄμήν

ὁ ἱερεὺς

τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἑμὴν ἀνάμνησιν· ὅσακις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε  
20 τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο πίνητε, τὸν θάνατον  
τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καταγγέλλετε καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῦ  
ὁμολογεῖτε ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ

λέγουσιν οἱ διάκονοι

Πιστεύομεν καὶ ὁμολογοῦμεν

25

ὁ λαός

Τὸν θάνατόν σου Κύριε καταγγέλλομεν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασίν  
σου ὁμολογοῦμεν.

〈THE INVOCATION〉

Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπισυνάπτει εὐχὴν

30 Μεμνημένοι οὖν καὶ ἡμεῖς οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τῶν ζωοποιῶν αὐτοῦ  
παθημάτων, τοῦ σωτηρίου σταυροῦ καὶ τοῦ θανάτου καὶ τῆς  
ταφῆς καὶ τῆς τριημέρου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάσεως καὶ τῆς εἰς  
οὐρανοὺς ἀνόδου καὶ τῆς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς

καθέδρας καὶ τῆς δευτέρας ἐνδόξου καὶ φοβερᾶς αὐτοῦ παρουσίας  
ὅταν ἔλθῃ μετὰ δόξης κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς, ὅταν μέλλῃ  
ἀποδιδόναι ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· φεῖσθαι ἡμῶν Κύριε ὁ θεὸς  
ἡμῶν, μᾶλλον δὲ κατὰ τὴν εὐσπλαγχνίαν αὐτοῦ προσφερομέν  
σοι δέσποτα τὴν φοβερὰν ταύτην καὶ ἀναίμακτον θυσίαν 5  
δεόμενοι ἵνα μὴ κατὰ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν ποιήσῃς μεθ' ἡμῶν  
μηδὲ κατὰ τὰς ἀνομίας ἡμῶν ἀνταποδώσῃς ἡμῖν ἀλλὰ κατὰ  
τὴν σὴν ἐπιείκειαν καὶ ἄφατόν σου φιланθρωπίαν ὑπερβὰς καὶ  
ἐξελείψας τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον τῶν σῶν ἰκετῶν χάριση  
ἡμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια καὶ αἰώνιά σου δωρήματα ἃ ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ 10  
εἶδε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσε καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἀνέβη,  
ἃ ἠτοίμασας ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσί σε, καὶ μὴ δι' ἐμὲ καὶ διὰ  
τὰς ἐμὰς ἁμαρτίας ἀθετήσῃς τὸν λαὸν φιλάνθρωπε Κύριε

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκ τρίτου

Ὁ γὰρ λαὸς σου καὶ ἡ ἐκκλησία σου ἰκετεύει σε 15

ὁ λαός

Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ πατὴρ ὁ παντοκράτωρ

πάλιν λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς  
ὁ σωτὴρ ἡμῶν, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς κατὰ τὸ μέγα ἔλεός σου καὶ 20  
ἐξάποστείλον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα δῶρα ταῦτα τὸ  
πνεῦμά σου τὸ πανάγιον

εἶτα κλίνας τὸν αὐχένα λέγει

τὸ κύριον καὶ ζωοποιόν, τὸ σύνθρονόν σου τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ  
καὶ τῷ μονογενεῖ σου υἱῷ, τὸ συμβασιλευόν, τὸ ὁμοούσιόν τε 25  
καὶ συναΐδιον, τὸ λαλήσαν ἐν νόμῳ καὶ προφηταῖς καὶ τῇ καινῇ  
σου διαθήκῃ, τὸ καταβὰν ἐν εἴδει περιστερᾶς ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον  
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ καὶ μεῖναν ἐπὶ  
αὐτόν, τὸ καταβὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἁγίους σου ἀποστόλους ἐν εἴδει  
πυρίνων γλωσσῶν ἐν τῷ ὑπερέφῳ τῆς ἁγίας καὶ ἐνδόξου Σιών 30  
ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς ἁγίας πεντηκοστῆς

καὶ ἀνιστάμενος λέγει καθ' ἑαυτὸν

αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμά σου τὸ πανάγιον κατάπεμψον δέσποτα ἐφ'  
ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα ἅγια δῶρα ταῦτα

ἐκφώνησις

5 ἵνα ἐπιφοιτήσαν τῇ ἀγίᾳ καὶ ἀγαθῇ καὶ ἐνδόξῳ αὐτοῦ παρουσίᾳ  
ἀγιάσῃ καὶ ποιῇ τὸν μὲν ἄρτον τοῦτον σῶμα ἅγιον Χριστοῦ

ὁ λαός

'Αμήν

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφωνεῖ

10 καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο αἷμα τίμιον Χριστοῦ

ὁ λαός

'Αμήν

εἶτα λέγει καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἱστάμενος

ἵνα γένηται πᾶσι τοῖς ἐξ αὐτῶν μεταλαμβάνουσιν εἰς ἄφρασιν  
15 ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, εἰς ἀγιασμόν ψυχῶν καὶ σωμά-  
των, εἰς καρποφορίαν ἔργων ἀγαθῶν, εἰς στηριγμὸν τῆς ἀγίας  
σου καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας ἢ ἐθεμελίωσας ἐπὶ  
τὴν πέτραν τῆς πίστεως ἵνα πύλαι ἄδου μὴ κατισχύσωσιν αὐτῆς,  
ρύόμενος αὐτὴν ἀπὸ πάσης αἰρέσεως καὶ σκανδάλων τῶν ἐργα-  
20 ζομένων τὴν ἀνομίαν, διαφυλάττων αὐτὴν μέχρι τῆς συντελείας  
τοῦ αἰῶνος.

(THE INTERCESSION)

Καὶ ἐπικλιθεὶς λέγει

Προσφέρομέν σοι δέσποτα καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁγίων σου τόπων  
25 οὓς ἐδόξασας τῇ θεοφανείᾳ τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ τῇ ἐπιφοιτήσει  
τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος, προηγουμένως ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀγίας  
καὶ ἐνδόξου Σιών τῆς μητρὸς πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν καὶ ὑπὲρ  
τῆς κατὰ πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀγίας σου καθολικῆς καὶ  
ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας· πλουσίας καὶ νῦν τὰς δωρεὰς τοῦ  
30 παναγίου σου πνεύματος ἐπιχορήγησον αὐτῇ δέσποτα

Μνήσθητι Κύριε καὶ τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ ἁγίων πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ ἐπισκόπων τῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ ὀρθοδόξως ὀρθοτομουμένων τῶν λόγων τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας

Μνήσθητι Κύριε κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου καὶ τῶν οἰκτιρῶν σου καὶ ἐμοῦ τοῦ ταπεινοῦ καὶ ἀχρείου δούλου σου 5 καὶ τῶν τὸ ἅγιόν σου θυσιαστήριον κηκλυόντων διακόνων καὶ χάρισαι αὐτοῖς βίον ἀμεμπτον, ἀσπίλον αὐτῶν τὴν διακονίαν φύλαξον καὶ βαθμοῖς ἀγαθοῦ περιποιήσω

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῆς ἁγίας τοῦ Θεοῦ πόλεως καὶ τῆς βασιλευούσης, πάσης πόλεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν ὀρθοδόξων 10 πίστει οἰκούντων ἐν αὐταῖς, εἰρήνης καὶ ἀσφαλείας αὐτῶν

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ φιλοχρίστων ἡμῶν βασιλέων, τῆς εὐσεβοῦς καὶ φιλοχρίστου βασιλίσσης, παντὸς τοῦ παλατίου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου αὐτῶν καὶ τῆς οὐρανόθεν βοηθείας καὶ νίκης αὐτῶν ἐπιλαβοῦ ὄπλοσ καὶ θυρεοῦ καὶ 15 ἀνάστηθι εἰς τὴν βοήθειαν αὐτῶν, ὑπόταξον αὐτοῖς πάντα τὰ πολεμικὰ καὶ βάρβαρα ἔθνη τὰ τοῖς πολέμοις θέλοντα, ῥύθμισσον αὐτῶν τὰ βουλευμάτα ἵνα ἡρεμῶσιν καὶ ἠσυχίαν βίον βιάσωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πλεόντων ὁδοιπορούντων ξενιτευόντων χρισ- 20 τیانῶν, τῶν ἐν δεσμοῖς, τῶν ἐν φυλακαῖς, τῶν ἐν αἰχμαλωσίαις καὶ ἐξορίαις, τῶν ἐν μέταλλοις καὶ βασάνοις καὶ πικραῖς δουλείαις ὄντων πατέρων καὶ ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν νοσούντων καὶ καμνόντων καὶ τῶν ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ἐνοχλουμένων, τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ 25 ταχείας ἰάσεως αὐτῶν καὶ σωτηρίας

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάσης ψυχῆς Χριστιανῆς θλιβομένης καὶ καταπονουμένης, ἐλέους καὶ βοηθείας σου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπίδεομένης, καὶ ἐπιστροφῆς τῶν πεπλανημένων

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν κοπιούντων καὶ διακονούντων ἡμῖν 30 πατέρων καὶ ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν διὰ τὸ ἄνομά σου τὸ ἅγιον

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάντων εἰς ἄγαθόν, πάντας ἐλέησον δέσ-



ποτα, πᾶσιν ἡμῖν διαλλάγηθι, εἰρήνευσον τὰ πλήθη τοῦ λαοῦ σου, διασκέδασον τὰ σκάνδαλα, κατάργησον τοὺς πολέμους, παῦσον τὰ σχίσματα τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν καὶ τὰς τῶν αἵρέσεων ἐπαναστάσεις, κατάλυσον τὰ φρυάγματα τῶν ἔθνων, τὴν σὴν  
 5 εἰρήνην καὶ τὴν σὴν ἀγάπην χάρισαι ἡμῖν ὁ Θεὸς ὁ σωτὴρ ἡμῶν ἢ ἐλπίς πάντων τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς

Μνήσθητι Κύριε εὐκρασίας ἀέρων, ὄμβρων εἰρηνικῶν, δρόσων ἀγαθῶν, καρπῶν εὐφορίας καὶ τοῦ στεφάνου τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ τῆς χρηστότητός σου· οἱ γὰρ ὀφθαλμοὶ πάντων εἰς σέ ἐλπίζουσι καὶ  
 10 σὺ δίδως τὴν τροφήν αὐτῶν ἐν εὐκαιρίᾳ, ἀνοίγεις σὺ τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ ἐμπιπλᾷς πᾶν ζῶον εὐδοκίας

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν καρποφορούντων καὶ καλλιεργούντων ἐν ταῖς ἀγίαις σου ἐκκλησίαις καὶ μεμνημένων τῶν πενήτων χηρῶν ὀρφανῶν ξένων καὶ ἐπιδοσμένων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐντει-  
 15 λαμένων ἡμῖν τοῦ μνημονεύειν αὐτῶν ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς

Ἔτι μνησθῆναι καταξίωσον Κύριε καὶ τῶν τὰς προσφορὰς ταύτας προσενεγκάντων ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ ἐπὶ τὸ ἅγιόν σου θυσιαστήριον καὶ ὑπὲρ ὧν ἕκαστος προσήνεγκεν ἢ κατὰ διάνοιαν ἔχει καὶ τῶν ἀρτίως σοι ἀνεγνωσμένων

Ἔτι μνησθῆναι καταξίωσον τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνός σοι εὐαρεστησάντων κατὰ γενεὰν καὶ γενεὰν ἁγίων πατέρων πατριαρχῶν προ-  
 20 φητῶν ἀποστόλων μαρτύρων ὁμολογητῶν διδασκάλων ὁσίων, παντὸς πνεύματος δικαίου ἐν πίστει τοῦ Χριστοῦ σου τετελειωμένου

Χαίρε κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σοῦ· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν  
 25 γυναιζὶ καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου ὅτι σωτῆρα ἔτεκες τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν

Ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος λαμβάνει τὰ  
 ΔΙΠΤΥΧΑ ΤΩΝ ΖΩΝΤΩΝ

30 οἱ διάκονοι

Μνήσθητι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν

⟨The Names?⟩

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφωνεῖ

Ἐξαιρέτως τῆς παναγίας ἀ-  
 30 χράντου ὑπερευλογημένης δεσ-  
 ποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ  
 ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπικλινόμενος λέγει

τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου ἐνδόξου προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ,  
 τῶν ἁγίων ἀποστόλων Πέτρου καὶ Παύλου Ἀνδρέου Ἰακώβου  
 Ἰωάννου Φιλίππου Βαρθολομαίου Θωμᾶ Θαδδαίου Ματθαίου  
 Ἰακώβου Σίμωνος Ἰούδα Μαθθίου· Μάρκου Λουκᾶ τῶν εὐ- 5  
 αγγελιστῶν· τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν πατριαρχῶν δικαίων· τοῦ  
 ἁγίου Στεφάνου τοῦ πρωτοδιακόνου καὶ πρωτομάρτυρος· πάντων  
 τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος ἁγίων σου· οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν ἄξιοι μνημονεύειν  
 τῆς ἐκείνων μακαριότητος ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ παρεστῶτες τῷ  
 φοβερῷ καὶ φρικτῷ σου βήματι ἀντιμνημονεύσωσι τῆς ἡμῶν 10  
 ἔλειψότητος καὶ εἴρωμεν χάριν καὶ ἔλεος ἐνώπιόν σου Κύριε εἰς  
 εὔκαιρον Βοήθειαν

Μνήσθητι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς τῶν πνευμάτων καὶ πάσης σαρκός  
 ὧν ἐμνήσθημεν καὶ ὧν οὐκ ἐμνήσθημεν ὀρθοδόξων ἀπὸ Ἄβελ  
 τοῦ δικαίου μέχρι τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας· αὐτὸς ἐκεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀνά- 15  
 παυσον ἐν χώρᾳ ζώντων, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου, ἐν τῇ τρυφῇ τοῦ  
 παραδείσου, ἐν τοῖς κόλποις Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ  
 τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἡμῶν, ὅθεν ἀπέδρα ὀδύνη λύπη καὶ στεναγμός,  
 ἔνθα ἐπισκοπεῖ τὸ φῶς τοῦ προσώπου σου καὶ καταλάμπει διὰ  
 παντός 20

Ἡμῶν δὲ τὰ τέλη τῆς ζωῆς χριστιανὰ καὶ εὐάρεστα καὶ  
 ἀναμάρτητα ἐν εἰρήνῃ κατεύ-  
 θυνον Κύριε Κύριε, ἐπισυνάγων  
 ἡμᾶς ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας τῶν  
 ἐκλεκτῶν σου ὅτε θέλεις καὶ 25  
 ὡς θέλεις, μόνον χωρὶς αἰσ-  
 χύνῃς καὶ παραπτωμάτων  
 Διὰ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ,  
 κυρίου δὲ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος  
 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· αὐτὸς 30  
 γάρ ἐστιν ὁ μόνος ἀναμάρτητος  
 φανείς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς

ὁ λαός

Καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν.

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφωνεῖ

δι' ὃν καὶ ἡμῖν καὶ αὐτοῖς ὡς ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος

ὁ λαός

ἄνες ἄφες συγχώρησον ὁ Θεὸς τὰ παραπτώματα ἡμῶν τὰ

5 ἑκούσια, τὰ ἀκούσια, τὰ ἐν γνώσει καὶ τὰ ἐν ἀγνοίᾳ

ὁ ἱερεὺς

χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλοανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου

υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ καὶ δεδοξασμένος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ

καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς

10 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

〈THE LORD'S PRAYER〉

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

15

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος λέγει

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

Ἔτι καὶ ἔτι διὰ παντὸς ἐν

20 εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ἐπεὶ τῶν προσκομισθέντων καὶ

ἀγιασθέντων τιμίῳ ἐπουρα-

25 νίων ἀρρήτων ἀχράντων

ἐνδόξων φοβερῶν φρικτῶν

θείων δώρων Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ

ἡμῶν δεηθῶμεν

Ὅπως Κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ

30 προσδεξάμενος αὐτὰ εἰς τὸ

ἅγιον καὶ ὑπερουράνιον νοε-

Ἄθως καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου

καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰη-

σοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ μεγαλῶνυμος

Κύριος, ἡ μακαρία φύσις, ἡ

ἄφθονος ἀγαθότης, ὁ πάντων

θεὸς καὶ δεσπότης, ὁ ὢν εὐλο-

γητὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ὁ καθί-

μενος ἐπὶ τῶν χεροῦβιμ καὶ

δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν σερα-

φίμ, ᾧ παρεστῆκασι χίλια χιλι-

άδες καὶ μύρια μγριάδες ἀγίων

ἀγγέλων καὶ ἀρχαγγέλων στρα-

τιαί· τὰ μὲν προσενεχθέντα σοι

ρον καὶ πνευματικὸν αὐτοῦ  
 θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὄσμην εὐω-  
 δίας ἀντικαταπέμψῃ ἡμῖν  
 τὴν θείαν χάριν καὶ τὴν  
 δωρεὰν τοῦ παναγίου πνεύ-  
 ματος δεηθῶμεν

Τὴν ἐνότητα τῆς πίστεως καὶ  
 τὴν κοινωνίαν τοῦ παναγίου  
 αὐτοῦ καὶ προσκυνητοῦ πνεύ-  
 ματος αἰτησάμενοι ἑαυτοὺς  
 καὶ ἀλλήλους καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν  
 ζῶν ἡμῶν Χριστῷ τῷ θεῷ  
 ἡμῶν παραθώμεθα

ὁ λαός  
 Ἀμήν

δῶρα δόματα καρπώματα εἰς  
 ὄσμην εὐωδίας προσεδέξω καὶ  
 ἀγιάσαι καὶ τελειῶσαι κατη-  
 ξίωσας ἀγαθὲ τῇ χάριτι τοῦ  
 χριστοῦ σου καὶ τῇ ἐπιφοιτήσῃ 5  
 τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος·  
 ἀγίασον δέσποτα καὶ τὰς ἡμε-  
 τέρας ψυχὰς καὶ σώματα καὶ  
 τὰ πνεύματα καὶ ψηλάφησον  
 τὰς διανοίας καὶ ἀνάκρινον τὰς 10  
 συνειδήσεις καὶ ἔκβαλον ἀφ'  
 ἡμῶν πᾶσαν ἔννοιαν πονηράν,  
 πάντα λογισμὸν ἀσελγῆ, πᾶσαν  
 ἐπιθυμίαν αἰσχροῦ, πάντα λο-  
 γισμὸν ἀπρεπῆ, πάντα φθόνον 15  
 καὶ τῦφον καὶ ὑπόκρισιν, πᾶν  
 ψεῦδος, πάντα δόλον, πάντα  
 περισπασμὸν βιωτικόν, πᾶσαν  
 πλεονεξίαν, πᾶσαν κενοδοξίαν,  
 πᾶσαν ῥαθυμίαν, πᾶσαν κακίαν, 20  
 πάντα θυμόν, πᾶσαν ὀργήν,  
 πᾶσαν μνησικακίαν, πᾶσαν  
 βλασφημίαν, πᾶσαν κίνησιν  
 σαρκός τε καὶ πνεύματος ἀπηλ-  
 λοτριωμένην τοῦ θελήματος τῆς 25  
 ἀγιότητός σου

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφωνεῖ

καὶ καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς δέσποτα φιλόνητονε μετὰ παρρησίας  
 ἀκατακρίτως ἐν καθαρῇ καρδίᾳ, ψυχῇ συντετριμμένῃ, ἀνεπαισ-  
 χύντῳ προσώπῳ, ἡγιασμένοις χεῖλεσι τολμᾶν ἐπικαλεῖσθαί σε 30  
 τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἅγιον Θεὸν Πατέρα καὶ λέγειν

ὁ λαός

Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου,  
 ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ  
 καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον  
 5 καὶ ἄφεσ ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς  
 ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν ἀλλὰ  
 ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπικλιόμενος λέγει

καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν *Κύριε, Κύριε τῶν δυνά-*  
 10 *μεων ὁ εἰδὼς τὴν ἀσθένειαν ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ*  
*πονηροῦ καὶ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ καὶ πάσης ἐπηρείας καὶ μεθοδείας*  
*αὐτοῦ διὰ τὸ ὄνομά σου τὸ ἅγιον τὸ ἐπικληθὲν ἐπὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν*  
*ταπείνωσιν*

ἐκφώνησις

15 ὅτι σου ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς  
 καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

20

(THE INCLINATION)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

*Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν*

ὁ λαός

*Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου*

25

ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος λέγει

*Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν*

ὁ λαός

*Σοὶ Κύριε*

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται λέγων οὕτως

30 *Σοὶ ἐκλίναμεν οἱ δοῦλοί σου Κύριε τοὺς ἑαυτῶν αὐχένας*  
*ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἁγίου σου θυσιαστηρίου ἀπεκδεχόμενοι τὰ παρὰ*

σοῦ πλούσια ἐλέη· πλουσίαν τὴν χάριν σου καὶ τὴν εὐλογίαν σου ἐξαπόστειλον ἡμῖν δέσποτα καὶ ἁγίῶν τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν καὶ τὰ σώματα καὶ τὰ πνεύματα ἵνα ἄξιοι γενώμεθα κοινωνοὶ καὶ μέτοχοι γενέσθαι τῶν ἁγίων σου μυστηρίων εἰς ἄφεισιν ἀμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον

5

ἐκφώνησις

σὺ γὰρ προσκυνητὸς καὶ δεδοξασμένος ὑπάρχεις ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ πνεῦμά σου τὸ πανάγιον νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

10

Ἀμήν.

〈THE BLESSING〉

Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφωνεῖ

Καὶ ἔσται ἡ χάρις καὶ τὰ ἐλέη τῆς ἁγίας καὶ ὁμοουσίου καὶ ἀκτίστου καὶ προσκυνητῆς τριάδος μετὰ πάντων ἡμῶν

15

ὁ λαός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ.

〈THE MANUAL ACTS〉

Ὁ διάκονος

Μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ πρόσχωμεν

20

ὁ ἱερεὺς ὑψῶν τὸ δῶρον λέγει καθ' ἑαυτόν

Ἄγιε ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαγόμενος Κύριε ἁγίασον ἡμᾶς τῷ λόγῳ τῆς σῆς χάριτος καὶ τῇ ἐπιφοιτήσει τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος· σὺ γὰρ εἶπας δέσποτα Ἄγιοι ἔσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄγιός εἰμι. Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, ἀκατάληπτε Θεὲ Δόγε τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ 25 ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι ὁμοούσιε συναΐδιε καὶ ἀχώριστε, πρόσδεξαι τὸν ἀκήρατον ὕμνον ἐν ταῖς ἁγίαις καὶ ἀναιμάκτοις σου θυσίαις σὺν τοῖς χερουβὶμ καὶ σεραφὶμ καὶ παρ' ἐμοῦ τοῦ ἀμαρτωλοῦ βοῶντος καὶ λέγοντος



ἐκφώνησις

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἀγίοις

ὁ λαός

Εἰς ἅγιος, εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός

εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρὸς

ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐπεὶ ἀφέσεως τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν  
ἡμῶν καὶ ἰλασμοῦ τῶν ψυχῶν

10 ἡμῶν καὶ ὑπὲρ πάσης ψυχῆς  
θλιβομένης καὶ καταπονου-  
μένης, ἐλέους καὶ βοηθείας  
Θεοῦ ἐπιδομένης, καὶ ἐπι-  
στροφῆς τῶν πεπλανημένων,

15 ἰάσεως τῶν ἀσθενούντων,  
ἀναρρύσεως τῶν αἰχμαλώ-  
των, ἀναπαύσεως τῶν προ-  
κεκοιμημένων πατέρων τε καὶ  
ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν πάντες ἐκ-  
20 τενῶς εἴπωμεν Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

25 Κύριε ἐλέησον

Κύριε ἐλέησον

30

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Εἶτα κλῆ τὸν ἄρτον ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ κρα-  
τεῖ τῇ δεξιᾷ τὸ ἥμισυ καὶ τῇ ἀριστερᾷ  
τὸ ἥμισυ καὶ βάπτει τὸ τῆς δεξιᾶς ἐν  
τῷ κρατῆρι λέγων

Ἐνωσις τοῦ παναγίου σώ-  
ματος καὶ τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος  
τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτη-  
ρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

καὶ σφραγίζει τὸ τῆς ἀριστερᾶς· εἶτα  
τούτῳ τῷ ἐσφραγισμένῳ τὸ ἄλλο ἥμισυ  
καὶ εὐθέως ἄρχεται μελίζειν καὶ πρὸ  
πάντων διδόναι εἰς ἕκαστον κρατήρα  
[μερίδα] ἀπλήν λέγων

Ἦνωται καὶ ἡγιάσται καὶ  
τετελείωται εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ  
Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ  
ἀγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ  
καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

καὶ ὅταν σφραγίσῃ τὸν ἄρτον λέγει

Ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ αἴρων τὴν  
ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου σφραγισθεὶς ὑπὲρ  
τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς καὶ σωτηρίας

καὶ ὅταν διδῶ μερίδα ἀπλήν εἰς  
ἕκαστον κρατήρα λέγει

Μερίς ἀγία Χριστοῦ πληρῆς χάριτος  
καὶ ἀληθείας Πατρὸς καὶ ἀγίου Πνεύ-  
ματος ᾧ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς  
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

Κύριε ἐλέησον

εἶτα ἀρχεται μελιζειν καὶ λέγειν  
Κύριος ποιμαίνει με καὶ οὐδέν με  
ἕστερῆσει

Κύριε ἐλέησον

εἶτα  
Εὐλογῆσω τὸν Κύριον ἐν παντί 5  
εἶτα

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τοῖς ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ.  
Ὁ διάκονος

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Κύριε εὐλόγησον  
ὁ ἱερεὺς 10

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει καὶ ἀκατακρίτους  
ἡμᾶς διατηρήσει ἐπὶ τῇ μεταλήψει τῶν  
ἀχράντων αὐτοῦ δωρεῶν νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ  
καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Καὶ ὅταν πληρώσωσι λέγει ὁ διάκονος 15  
Κύριε εὐλόγησον  
ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει καὶ ἀξιώσει  
ἡμᾶς ἀγαθὰς ταῖς τῶν δακτύλων λαβαῖς  
λαβεῖν τὸν πύρινον ἄνθρακα καὶ ἐπι- 20  
θεῖναι τοῖς τῶν πιστῶν στόμασιν εἰς  
καθαρισμὸν καὶ ἀνακαινισμὸν τῶν ψυ-  
χῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν σωμάτων νῦν καὶ  
ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Κύριε ἐλέησον

(THE COMMUNION)

25

Εἶτα γίνεται εὐχὴ ἑτέρα

Γεῦσαθε καὶ ἴδετε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ Κύριος ὁ μελιζόμενος καὶ μὴ  
μεριζόμενος καὶ τοῖς πιστοῖς μεταδιδόμενος καὶ μὴ δαπανώμενος  
εἰς ἄφεςιν ἀμαρτιῶν καὶ ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

30

Ὁ ἀρχidiaκονος

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ψάλ-  
λωμεν

οἱ ψάλται

Γεῦσαθε καὶ ἴδετε ὅτι χρηστὸς  
ὁ Κύριος

Ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχὴν πρὸ τῆς μεταλήψεως

Κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ἄρτος  
ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ παντός, ἡμάρτον εἰς τὸν  
οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ οὐκ εἰμι  
ἄξιος μεταλαβεῖν τῶν ἀχράντων σου  
μυστηρίων, ἀλλ' ὡς εὐσπλαγχνος Θεὸς  
ἀξιώσόν με τῇ χάριτί σου ἀκατακρίτως

35

μετασχεῖν τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος καὶ τοῦ  
τιμίου αἵματος εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ  
ζωὴν αἰώνιον

(Communion of the Priest.)

Εἶτα μεταδίδωσι τῷ κληρῷ.

5 Ὅτε δὲ ἐπαίρουσιν οἱ διάκονοι τοὺς  
δίσκους καὶ τοὺς κρατῆρας εἰς τὸ μετα-  
δοῦναι τῷ λαῷ λέγει ὁ διάκονος αἶρων  
τὸν πρῶτον δίσκον

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

ἀποκρίνεται ὁ ἱερεὺς

10 Δόξα τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ἁγιάσαντι καὶ ἁγιά-  
ζοντι πάντας ἡμᾶς

λέγει ὁ διάκονος

15 Ὑψώθητι ἐπὶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ὁ θεὸς  
καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἡ δόξα σου καὶ  
ἡ βασιλεία σου διαμένει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰῶνων

καὶ ὅτε μέλλει ὁ διάκονος τιθέναι εἰς τὸ  
20 παρατρέπεξον λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εὐλογητὸν τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου τοῦ θεοῦ  
ἡμῶν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.

Ὁ διάκονος

Μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ προσέλθετε

(Communion of the people.)

25 Καὶ πάλιν ὅτε ἐπαίρει τὸν δίσκον ἀπὸ  
τοῦ παρατρέπεξου λέγει

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει

Δόξα τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ ἁγιάσαντι  
30 πάντας ἡμᾶς

καὶ ὅταν ἀποθῆται αὐτὸ εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν  
τρέπεζαν λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἶη τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου εὐλογημένον  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.

Εὐχὴ θυμιάματος εἰς τὴν ἐσχάτην  
εἴσοδον

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι τῷ σωτῆρι τῶν  
ὄλων Θεῷ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς παρέσχου

λέγουσιν οἱ διάκονοι καὶ ὁ λαός

Πλήρωσον τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν  
αἰνέσεως Κύριε καὶ χαρᾶς ἔμ-  
πλησον τὰ χεῖλη ἡμῶν ὅπως  
30 ἀνυμνήσωμεν τὴν δόξαν σου

καὶ πάλιν

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι Χριστὲ  
ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὅτι ἠξίωσας  
ἡμᾶς μετασχεῖν τοῦ σώματος  
35 καὶ αἵματός σου εἰς ἄφεσιν

ἀμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰ-  
 ώνιον· ἀκατακρίτους ἡμᾶς  
 φύλαξον δεόμεθα ὡς ἀγαθὸς  
 καὶ φιλόανθρωπος

ἡμῖν ἀγαθοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ μεταλήψει τῶν  
 ἀγίων καὶ ἀχράντων σου μυστηρίων  
 καὶ προσφερόμέν σοι τὸ θυμίαμα τοῦτο  
 δεόμενοι, φύλαξον ὑπὸ τὴν σκέπην  
 τῶν πεπεργῶν σου καὶ καταξιώσον 5  
 ἡμᾶς μέχρι τῆς ἐσχάτης ἡμῶν ἀναπνοῆς  
 μετέχειν τῶν ἁγιασμάτων σου εἰς ἁγιασ-  
 μὸν ψυχῶν καὶ σωμάτων, εἰς βασιλείας  
 οὐρανῶν κληρονομίαν· ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ  
 ἁγιασμὸς ἡμῶν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ σοὶ τὴν 10  
 δόξαν καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν ἀναπέμπομεν  
 τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύ-  
 ματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
 τῶν αἰώνων

καὶ ἄρχεται ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος ἐν τῇ εἰσοδῷ

15

Δόξα σοι, δόξα σοι, δόξα σοι

Χριστὲ βασιλεῦ

μονογενὲς Λόγε τοῦ Πατρὸς

ὅτι κατηξίωσας ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀμαρτωλοὺς καὶ ἀναξίους δούλους σου  
 ἐν ἀπολαύσει γενέσθαι τῶν ἀχράντων σου μυστηρίων  
 εἰς ἄφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον

20

δόξα σοι.

(THANKSGIVING)

Καὶ ὅταν ποιήσῃ τὴν εἰσοδὸν ἄρχεται  
 λέγειν ὁ διάκονος οὕτως

Ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται

Ἔτι καὶ ἔτι καὶ διὰ παντὸς ἐν  
 εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶ-  
 μεν

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ διὰ πολλὴν καὶ 25

ἄφατον φιλοανθρωπίαν συγ-  
 καταβάς τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ τῶν δού-  
 λων σου καὶ καταξιώσας ἡμᾶς  
 μετασχεῖν ταύτης τῆς ἐπουρα-  
 νίου σου τραπέζης· μὴ κατακρί- 30

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ὅπως γένηται ἡμῖν ἡ μετάληψις  
 τῶν ἁγιασμάτων αὐτοῦ εἰς  
 ἀποτροπὴν παντὸς πονηροῦ  
 πράγματος, εἰς ἐφόδιον ζωῆς

τῇ μεταλήψει τῶν ἀχράντων  
 μυστηρίων ἀλλὰ φύλαξον ἡμᾶς  
 ἀγαθὲ ἐν ἁγιασμῷ τοῦ ἁγίου

αἰωνίου, εἰς κοινωνίαν καὶ σου πνεύματος ἵνα ἅγιοι γενό-  
 δωρεὰν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος  
 δεηθῶμεν

5 Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερ-  
 ενδόξου εὐλογημένης δεσ-  
 ποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ  
 ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας, τοῦ  
 ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐνδόξου  
 προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ  
 10 βαπτιστοῦ, τῶν θείων καὶ  
 πανευφήμων ἀποστόλων  
 μνημονεύσαντες ἑαυτοὺς καὶ  
 ἀλλήλους καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν  
 ζωὴν ἡμῶν Χριστῷ τῷ Θεῷ  
 15 παραθῶμεθα

ὁ λαός

Σοὶ Κύριε

[ἐκφώνησις]

ὅτι ἠυλόγηται καὶ δεδόξασται τὸ πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς  
 20 ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος  
 νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

(THE INCLINATION)

25 Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ διάκονος

30 Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν

ὁ ἱερεύς

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ μέγας καὶ θαυμαστός ἔπιθε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους σου ὅτι σοὶ τοὺς αὐχένας ἐκλίναμεν, ἔκτεινον τὴν χειρά σου τὴν κραταιὰν καὶ πληρῆ εὐλογιῶν καὶ εὐλόγησον τὸν λαόν σου, διαφύλαξον τὴν κληρονομίαν σου ἵνα αἰεὶ καὶ διὰ παντὸς δοξάζω- 5 ζῶμεν σὲ τὸν μόνον ζῶντα καὶ ἀληθινὸν θεὸν ἡμῶν τὴν ἀγίαν καὶ ὁμοούσιον τριάδα Πατέρα καὶ Υἱὸν καὶ τὸ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων

ἐκφώνησις

σοὶ γὰρ πρέπει καὶ ἐποφείλεται ἢ παρὰ πάντων ἡμῶν δοξολογία 10 τιμὴ καὶ προσκύνησις καὶ εὐχαριστία τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

(THE DISMISSAL)

15

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ Χριστοῦ ψάλλωμεν.

Καὶ πάλιν λέγει

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ Χριστοῦ πορευθῶμεν

ὁ λαός

20

Ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

Κύριε εὐλόγησον.

Εὐχὴ ἀπολυτικὴ λεγομένη παρὰ τοῦ  
διακόνου

Ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν πορευ-  
όμενοι

Σὲ ὑμνοῦμεν τὸν σωτῆρα  
τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν

Ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει εὐχὴν ἀπὸ τοῦ θυσιασ-  
τηρίου μέχρι τοῦ σκευοφυλακίου

Ἐκ δυνάμεως εἰς δύναμιν πορευό- 25  
μενοι καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ἐν τῷ ναῷ σου  
πληρώσαντες θείαν λειτουργίαν καὶ  
νῦν δεόμεθά σου Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν  
τελείας φιλανθρωπίας ἀξίωσον ἡμᾶς,

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἁγίῳ  
Πνεύματι

Νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας

5 Σὲ ὑμνοῦμεν τὸν σωτήρα  
τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν.

ὀρθοτόμησον τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν, ρίζωσον  
ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ φόβῳ σου καὶ τῆς ἐπουρανίου  
βασιλείας ἀξίωσον· ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ  
τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν  
τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ  
σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

(IN THE SACRISTY)

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἔτι καὶ ἔτι καὶ διὰ παντὸς ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν  
10 εὐχὴ λεγομένη ἐν τῷ σκευοφυλακίῳ μετὰ τὴν ἀπόλυσιν

Ἔδωκας ἡμῖν δέσποτα τὸν ἁγιασμόν ἐν τῇ μετουσίᾳ τοῦ παναγίου σώματος καὶ  
τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ, κυρίου δὲ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·  
δὸς ἡμῖν καὶ τὴν χάριν τοῦ πνεύματός σου τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ φύλαξον ἡμᾶς ἀμώ-  
μους ἐν τῇ πίστει, ὁδήγησον ἡμᾶς εἰς τελείαν υἰοθεσίαν καὶ ἀπολύτρωσιν καὶ εἰς  
15 τὰς μελλούσας αἰωνίους ἀπολαύσεις· σὺ γὰρ ὁ ἁγιασμὸς καὶ φωτισμὸς ἡμῶν  
ὁ Θεὸς καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ πανάγιον νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ Χριστοῦ διαφυλαχθῶμεν

20 ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ἡλόγηται ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εὐλογῶν καὶ ἁγιάζων διὰ τῆς μεταλήψεως τῶν ἁγίων καὶ  
ἀχράντων μυστηρίων νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.



4. THE LITURGY OF THE SYRIAN  
JACOBITES

INCLUDING

THE ANAPHORA OF ST. JAMES

*First the priest praises and says*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost : and upon us weak and sinful be mercy and grace at all times

*Prayer of the beginning*

Vouchsafe unto us, o Lord God, with knowledge and fear and beauty of 5 spiritual order to stand before thee in purity and holiness and to serve thee as the lord and creator of all, to whom is due worship from all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

〈THE PREPARATION OF THE CELEBRANT〉

*Then he asks pardon of the priests and the people*

10

*And he says*

HAVE MERCY UPON ME, O GOD, AFTER THY GREAT GOODNESS  
*and the rest (of Ps. li)*

And thee glory befitteth, o God, now and at all times and for ever.

*And when he enters to the altar he says*

15

Into thine house, o God, have I entered and before thy sanctuary have I worshipped, o heavenly king : pardon me all wherein I have sinned against thee

*And when he kisses the horn of the throne he says*

BIND THE SACRIFICE WITH CORDS, YEA EVEN UNTO THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR. 20

*The Syrian Rite*

## (THE VESTING)

*And when he puts off his ordinary clothes he says*

Put off from me THE FILTHY GARMENTS wherewith Satan hath clothed me, by the loosing of my evil thoughts, and clothe me with the choice garments  
5 that are fitting for the service of thy glory and for the praise of thy holy name, o our Lord and our God, for ever

*And when he puts on the Cuthino he says*

Clothe me, o Lord, with the robe of incorruption and gird me with the strength of thine Holy Spirit, o our Lord

10 *And when he puts the Urōro on his neck he says*

GIRD THEE WITH THY SWORD UPON THY THIGH, O MOST MIGHTY, ACCORDING TO THY WORSHIP AND RENOWN

*Then he girds his loins with the Zunōro and says*

THOU SHALT GIRD ME WITH STRENGTH UNTO THE BATTLE AND SHALT THROW  
15 DOWN UNDER ME THEM THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME AND TREAD DOWN MINE ENEMIES IN MY SIGHT

*And when he puts on the left Zendo he shall say first*

Make my MEMBERS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, o Lord, and meet for all good and right works, making us pure temples and CHOSEN VESSELS that  
20 are fit for the service of thy glory and for the praise of thy holy name, o our Lord and our God, for ever

*and he adds*

TEACH MINE HANDS TO FIGHT AND STRENGTHEN MINE ARMS LIKE A BOW OF STEEL

25 *then putting on the right zendo he says*

Make my MEMBERS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS *and the rest*

*and he adds*

THY RIGHT HAND SHALL HOLD ME UP AND THY LOVING CORRECTION SHALL MAKE ME GREAT: THOU SHALT MAKE ROOM ENOUGH UNDER ME FOR TO GO,  
30 THAT MY FOOTSTEPS SHALL NOT SLIDE

*And when he puts on the Phaino he signs it with three crosses and says*

LET THY PRIESTS BE CLOTHED WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS AND THY SAINTS WITH JOYFULNESS: FOR THY SERVANT DAVID'S SAKE TURN NOT AWAY THE PRESENCE OF THINE ANOINTED.

35 (THE PREPARATION OF THE ALTAR)

*And so he takes the cover off the mysteries and he puts the paten on the left side and the chalice on the right and the purificator and the spoon with the paten on the left side and the cloud on the right*

*And he lights the taper on the right and says*

40 IN THY LIGHT SHALL WE SEE LIGHT, o Jesu full of light, who art THE TRUE

LIGHT THAT LIGHTENETH EVERY creature: enlighten us with thy glorious light,  
O EFFULGENCE of the heavenly Father

*and on the left also and says*

O sacred and holy, who dwellest in abodes of light keep far away evil  
passions and hateful thoughts: grant us that with purity of heart we may 5  
do the works of righteousness.

(THE PROTHESIS)

*And he brings and arranges the seal in the paten and says*

HE WAS LED AS A LAMB TO THE SLAUGHTER AND AS A SHEEP BEFORE HIS  
SHEARERS IS DUMB SO HE OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH IN HIS HUMILIATION 10

THE PLACE, O LORD, WHICH THOU HAST MADE FOR THEE TO DWELL IN:  
THY SANCTUARY, O LORD, WHICH THY HANDS HAVE ESTABLISHED. THE LORD  
SHALL REIGN FOR EVER AND EVER

*And when he mixes the chalice he says*

Our Lord Jesus Christ was crucified between two robbers in Jerusalem and 15  
WAS PIERCED IN HIS SIDE WITH THE SPEAR AND THERE FLOWED OUT THEREFROM  
BLOOD AND WATER AND HE THAT SAW IT BARE RECORD AND WE KNOW THAT HIS  
RECORD IS TRUE

I WILL RECEIVE THE CUP OF SALVATION

*and the rest (of Ps. cxvii 13, 14).* 20

*And he sets the sedro of penitence*

*First the prumion* Him whom watchers exalt and to whom angels minister  
and of whom every creature proceeds and is guided, him praise befiteth

*Sedro* We beseech thee, o our Lord Jesus Christ, o God, to bless thy  
servants and these thy worshippers who are gathered together in thine holy 25  
name in this temple. May they put on thy spiritual weapons, may they  
conquer the wicked one and his host. Spare their sins by thy grace and  
forgive their offences by thy mercy that they may lift up praise unto thee.

*Voice* At thy gate, o Lord, do I knock, from thy treasury I ask for mercies.  
I a sinner of years have turned aside from thy way. Grant me to confess 30  
my sins and to forsake them and to live by thy grace. At what gate shall  
we go and knock save at thy gate, o gracious one our Lord, and what have  
we that shall plead with thee for our offence if thy mercies plead not with thee,  
o king whose glory kings do worship? *Glory* Father and Son and Holy  
Ghost, BE THOU to us an high wall and AN HOUSE OF DEFENCE from the wicked 35  
one and from the hosts of him that fighteth against us: with the wings of thy  
mercies hide us when the good are severed from the wicked. *From everlasting*  
Let the voice of our ministry be a key that openeth the gates of heaven and  
may the archangels say from out their ranks How sweet is the voice of the  
earthborn! The Lord quickly answer their request! *The smoke* May we be 40

pardoned and cleansed and sanctified and purified and purged from all the filth of sin by this smoke of odours which we offer before thee now, o our Lord and our God, and at all times for ever. *Examination* I have sinned against thee, o thou that hast pity on a sinner: receive my supplication and forgive me my faults: o Lord the lord of all, have mercy on me

*Then he shall say*

Kurillison *three times* and Our Father which art in heaven  
and this seal

Sacrifices of praise may we be accounted worthy to offer unto thee, o Lord, a sweet-smelling savour, even all our thoughts and words and deeds and holocausts, and without spot to appear before thee all the days of our life, o Father and Son and Holy Ghost for ever.

*The service of penitence is finished which was foreshadowed by the old covenant and the law.*

## 15                   **The second service of the Kurbōno**

*First the priest praises and says*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost: and upon us weak and sinful be mercy and grace at all times

*Prayer*

Vouchsafe us, o Lord God, HAVING OUR HEARTS SPRINKLED AND CLEAN FROM all EVIL CONSCIENCE, to be accounted worthy to enter into thine holy of holies, high and exalted, and in purity and holiness to stand before thine holy altar and present unto thee REASONABLE and SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES IN THE BELIEF OF THE TRUTH, o our Lord.

25     *And afterwards bowing down he adds and says the prayer for himself*

O Lord God almighty who pardonest guilty men and HAST NO PLEASURE IN THE DEATH OF a sinner: to thee, o Lord, do I stretch forth the hands of my heart and I implore of thee forgiveness for all my unlawful deeds, albeit unworthy: but I beseech thee keep my mind from the operations of the enemy, mine eyes that they look not incontinently, mine ears that they listen not to vanities, mine hands from the service of hateful things, and my reins that they be moved in thee, so that I be entirely thine. And from thee be there granted unto me the gift of thy divine mysteries, o Christ our Lord and our God, for ever. Amen.

35                   <OFFERTORY PRAYERS>

*Then he rises and ascends the step and says*

Stōmen kalōs

<The people>

Kurillison

*And again removing the veils, that is the covering of the mysteries, he places that of the paten on the south, and that of the chalice on the north. Over that of the paten he says*

THE LORD IS KING AND HATH PUT ON GLORIOUS APPAREL : THE LORD HATH PUT ON HIS APPAREL AND GIRDED HIMSELF WITH STRENGTH

5

*and the rest (of Ps. xciii)*

*[Over that of the chalice he says*

O pure and SPOTLESS LAMB who offered to his Father an acceptable offering for the expiation and redemption of the whole world : vouchsafe us to offer ourselves to thee A LIVING SACRIFICE WELLPLEASING UNTO THEE and like unto thy sacrifice which was for us, o Christ our God for ever. Amen]

10

*And he [stretches forth his hands in the form of a cross, his right hand over his left and] takes the paten in his right hand and the chalice in his left crosswise [and lifts them up on high above the part where is the fixed tablitho] and says the general prayer on this wise*

15

The memorial of our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ and of all his saving dispensation on our behalf : to wit the message of the watcher, and his glorious conception and his birth in the flesh and his baptism in the Jordan and his fast of forty days and his saving passion and his uplifting on the cross and his quickening death and his honourable burial and his glorious resurrection and his ascension into heaven and his session on the right hand of God the Father ; according to his own command unto us we are commemorating at this time upon the eucharist that is set before us. Then particularly for our father Adam and our mother Eve and the holy mother of God Mary and the prophets and apostles, preachers and evangelists and martyrs and confessors, righteous men and priests and holy fathers and true shepherds and orthodox doctors, solitaries and cenobites and those who are standing and praying with us with all those who since the world began have been wellpleasing unto thee from our father Adam even unto this day. Again we are commemorating our fathers and our brethren and our masters who have taught us the word of truth and our departed and all the faithful departed, particularly and by name them that are of our blood and them that had part in the building of this temple and them that had part and are still taking part in the support of this place, and all that take part with us whether in word or in deed, in little or in much, especially him for whom and in whose behalf this kurbono is offered *here he mentions him* for whom *(he is celebrating)* and pardon his offences and his sins in thy mercy. O God, make a good remembrance for *N* : *then for whoso is worthy : and if he is offering for the mother of God or for one of the saints let him say* and for saint *mar N* whose commemoration we are celebrating today : *then he shall say* particularly then for the holy mother of God Mary in whose honour and for whom this kurbono is offered today peculiarly and distinctly that she, o my Lord, may be an intercessor unto thee in the behalf of every one that taketh refuge in the aid of her prayers. O good and merciful God, by her heard and acceptable prayers unto thee answer in thy goodness his requests who sets apart and honours her

35

40

remembrance: remove from him temptations and chastisements and rods of anger and forgive his offences in thy mercy, by the prayers of thy mother and of all thy saints. Amen. *Again* O God, thou wast the offering and to thee the offering is offered: receive this offering from my weak and sinful hands for the  
 5 soul of *N* and he repeats it three times. *Again* O God, in thy graciousness make rest and good remembrance to my father and to my mother. *And if for the sick* O merciful God, be gracious to *N* and grant him healing of soul and body. *And if for the departed* O God, make to him rest and good fruition in thy mansions of light with all the doers of thy will. And make rest and good remembrance to  
 10 my father and to my mother and to all who are with me and who have companionship with me and to all who ask of our weakness that we make memorial of them in this thine offering offered unto thee by our sinfulness, whose names are known unto thee.

*And he puts down the mysteries and sets the chalice to the east and the paten to*  
 15 *the west on the tablitho and he covers them with the annaphura and says*

HIS GLORY COVERED THE HEAVENS AND all creation WAS FULL OF HIS PRAISE.

⟨MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS⟩

⟨THE CENSING⟩

*The deacon*

20 Stōmen kalōs

⟨*The people*⟩

Kurillison

*The priest*

*The general prumion* To that glorious and adorable one  
 25 who hath magnified the memory of her that brought him forth in heaven and in earth and who hath made victorious the memory of his saints in every spot and place and on every wise and hath distilled the dew of mercy and compassion on the limbs of the faithful departed: to him praise is fitting

30 *And he sets the sedro* We adore and give thanks and glorify thee, the creator of the worlds and disposer of things created, the blessed root that budded forth and sprang up OUT OF A DRY GROUND, even of Mary, and all the earth was filled with the savour of its glorious sweetness and it drove away the foul  
 35 savour of heathenness from all regions by its glorious doctrine. We offer before thee this incense after the pattern of Aaron the priest who offered pure incense unto thee in the tabernacle that was for a time and STAYED thereby THE PLAGUE from the people

of Israel. So we beseech thee, o Lord, receive this savour of spices which our lowliness offers unto thee by reason of our sins and our offences, in the behalf of our father Adam and our mother Eve, in the behalf of the prophets and apostles, in the behalf of the just and righteous, in the behalf of the martyrs 5 and confessors, in the behalf of the fathers and orthodox doctors, in the behalf of the monks and cenobites, in the behalf of the holy mother of God Mary, in the behalf of orphans and widows, in the behalf of the distressed and the afflicted, in the behalf of the sick and oppressed, in the behalf of all who have spoken 10 and charged us to remember them in prayers to thee, o Christ our God, and in the behalf of the living and the dead and the repose of their souls in the heavenly Jerusalem. And glory and worship we will send up to thee, o my Lord, and to thy Father and to thine Holy Spirit now and at all times for ever. Amen 15

*He burns incense and says*

To the glory and honour of the holy and glorious Trinity incense is set on by my hands weak and sinful

Let us pray all of us: mercy and grace ask we from the Lord. O merciful Lord, have mercy on us and help us 20

*and he takes the incense and worshipping censens the midst of the table of life three times, which is a type of the Father, saying*

Adoration to the gracious Father

*and the north horn he censens three times, which is a type of the Son, and says*

Adoration to the merciful Son 25

*and the south horn he censens three times, which is a symbol of the Holy Ghost,*

Adoration to the living and holy Spirit

*and he ascends the step and raises the incense over the mysteries on the east side and says this Voice*

W REJOICE IN THE LORD, O YE RIGHTEOUS 30

With the smoke of spices be there a remembrance to the Virgin Mary mother of God

*and bringing it to the west side he says*

PRAISE HIM, ALL YE PEOPLES

With the smoke of spices be there a remembrance to 35 the holy prophets apostles and martyrs



*and to the north side saying*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

With the smoke of spices be there a remembrance to  
the doctors and the priests and the just and the  
righteous

5

*and to the south side saying*

From everlasting to everlasting world without end

With the smoke of spices be there a remembrance to the  
holy church and all her children

10 *and he lowers the censer in a circle over the mysteries three times and  
descends from the step saying this*

*Smoke* Receive, o my Lord, in thy mercy the incense of thy  
servants and be reconciled by the smoke of thy priests and be  
appeased by the service of thy worshippers and magnify thereby  
15 the remembrance of thy mother and of thy saints and of all the  
faithful departed, o Son the Christ who with thy Father and  
thine Holy Spirit art worshipped and glorified now and at all  
times for ever. *The seal* May the just and righteous, the  
prophets and apostles and martyrs and confessors and the holy  
20 mother of God Mary and all the saints who in all generations  
have been wellpleasing unto thee, o God, be intercessors and  
suppliants unto thee in the behalf of the souls of all of us, that  
by their prayers and supplications wrath may cease from thy  
people. And have mercy on the flock of thy pasture and make  
25 thy tranquillity and thy peace to dwell in the four quarters  
of the world and to the departed grant pardon in thy  
goodness, o our Lord and our God, for ever. *Examination*  
Let Mary who brought thee forth and John who baptized  
thee be suppliants unto thee in our behalf: and have  
30 mercy upon us.

⟨THE LECTIONS⟩

<sup>5</sup>*[If there be lessons for that day from the books of the Old Testament the  
people shall say*

A voice

⟨and the rest⟩

*Then the lessons shall be read]*

{AND THE LORD SAID UNTO MOSES WHEREFORE CRIEST THOU  
..... AND HIS SERVANT MOSES *Exod. xiv* 15-31

ALL WISDOM COMETH FROM THE LORD ..... TURNETH AWAY  
WRATH *Ecclus. i* 1-21 5

THE WILDERNESS AND THE SOLITARY PLACE ..... SORROW  
AND SIGHING SHALL FLEE AWAY *Is. xxxv* }

*And he begins the responsory of Mar Severus*

By the prayers of Mary who brought thee forth and of John  
who baptized thee 10

✠ I WILL MAGNIFY THEE, O GOD MY KING, whose only-begotten  
Son who was immortal in his nature and came in  
grace for the life and salvation of the race of men and  
became incarnate of the holy and glorious pure virgin  
the mother of God Mary: he took a body without 15  
change and was crucified for us, even Christ our God,  
and by his death trampled under foot our death and  
destroyed it, who is one of the holy Trinity and is  
worshipped and glorified equally with his Father and  
his Holy Spirit 20

Have mercy on us all.

*And they say*

HOLY art thou, o God : HOLY, o mighty: HOLY, o immortal  
who wast crucified for us : have mercy upon us

HOLY art thou, o God : HOLY, o mighty: HOLY, o immortal 25  
who wast crucified for us : have mercy upon us

HOLY art thou, o God : HOLY, o mighty: HOLY, o immortal  
who wast crucified for us : have mercy upon us

*and*

Kurillison 30

*three times.*

<sup>s</sup>[*The people*

The chosen apostles  
 <and the rest>

5

10

15

*The priest*

Vouchsafe us, o Lord God,  
 by the intercession of thine  
 holy apostles to be unmoved  
 and immovable in the faith  
 and to be stablished in their  
 doctrines and by good and  
 profitable works to be well-  
 pleasing to thy godhead, re-  
 joicing in thee all the days  
 of our life and to the end,  
 o Christ our God and the  
 hope of our life and the  
 saviour of our souls for ever.  
 Amen]

*He reads the Praxis*

Beloved {WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH THAT . . . . . HATH  
 NOT LIFE I *Jo. v 1-12*}.

*The people*

20 Paul the blessed apostle  
 <and the rest>

25

30

*Again the prayer before the Apostle*

Accept, o Lord God, our  
 prayers and our supplications  
 which are at this time before  
 thee and account us worthy  
 with purity and holiness to  
 keep thy commandments and  
 those of thy divine apostles  
 and of Paul THE ARCHITECT  
 and builder of thine holy  
 church, o our Lord and our  
 God for ever

*The deacon*

Paul the apostle : from the Epistle to {the Corinthians}  
 Bless, o my Lord

35 My brethren {I WOULD NOT THAT YE SHOULD BE IGNORANT  
 . . . . . ABLE TO BEAR IT I *Cor. x 1-13*}

*The deacon*

Bless, o my Lord.

*The people*

Halleluiah and halleluiah

OFFER TO him <sup>7</sup>[sacrifices, BRING PRESENTS 5

COME INTO THE COURTS OF THE LORD AND WORSHIP him IN  
his HOLY TEMPLE: BE THANKFUL UNTO HIM AND SPEAK GOOD  
OF HIS NAME

by whom life is bestowed

Halleluiah]. 10

*The deacon*

Bless, o my Lord

With silence <sup>7</sup>[stand, ye  
hearers, for this is the holy  
Gospel which is being read.  
Brethren, haste ye and hear  
and acknowledge the word  
of the living God]

*The priest before the Gospel*

Grant us, o Lord God, the  
knowledge of thy divine words  
and fill us with the understand-  
ing of thine holy Gospel and 15  
the riches of thy divine gifts  
and the indwelling of thine  
Holy Spirit and give us with  
joy to keep thy commandments  
and accomplish them and fulfil 20  
thy will and to be accounted  
worthy of the blessings and  
the mercies that are from thee  
now and at all times

*The priest*

Peace be to you all 25

*The people*

And with thy spirit

*The priest*

The holy Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, the life-giving 30  
Gospel of {Luke} the apostle who preached life and salvation  
to the world

*The deacon*

BLESSED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD

*The Syrian Rite**The priest*

In the time therefore of the dispensation of our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ, the Word of the living God who was incarnate of the virgin Mary, these things were done

*The deacon*

5 We believe and confess

*The priest*

{AND AS THE PEOPLE WERE IN EXPECTATION . . . . . IN THEE  
I AM WELL PLEASED *S. Luke iii 15-22*}

10 And peace be to you all

*The people*

And with thy spirit

*This prayer*

To our Lord Jesus Christ be our praise and our thanksgiving  
15 and our blessing for his lifegiving word to us, and to his Father who sent him for our salvation, and to his living and holy Spirit who giveth us life, now and at all times for ever. Amen.

## 〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

## 〈THE PRAYERS〉

20 *And he sets the sedro of the Entrance*

Let us pray all of us : ask we mercy and grace from the Lord.  
O merciful Lord have mercy on us and help us

*Prum̄ion* <sup>8</sup>{ With the operation of good works and noble and holy thoughts and the pleasant savour of the true faith and the  
25 firstfruits of the gifts of glorious immortal lives be we accounted worthy to offer to THE HIGHPRIEST OF OUR CONFESSION, EVEN JESUS Christ, a holy and righteous sacrifice for that he of himself hath MADE PURIFICATION OF OUR SINS and redeemed the world by his sacrifice: whom befitteth glory and honour  
30 and worship at this time of the celebration of the divine eucharist and at all times}

*Sedro of the entrance* <sup>8</sup>{ O Christ who art God the maker and the possessor of all, the redemptive breath of the worlds, pure immortal chrism and pleasant savour that never dieth, the

sweet and pleasant savour, the knowledge of thee filleth our hearts and thou hast vouchsafed to us poor and earthly things to stand before thee and to hear and to minister the service of thy divine and unspeakable mysteries which even ANGELS DESIRE TO LOOK INTO. Free our souls, o Lord, from the yoke of the bondage of sin that we may live before thee with watchfulness of mind and fixed rules of conversation all the days of our lives and come to a blessed end and to life everlasting, wherefrom troubles and lamentations and groanings are removed far off: through thy grace and the goodpleasure of thy Father blessing and blessed, who sent thee to save us, and through the operation of thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and at all times for ever}

*He continues*

15

From God may we receive pardon of offences and remission of sins in both worlds for ever. Amen

*And he adds*

Peace be to you all

*The people*

20

And with thy spirit

*The priest*

May the pardon of the Son of God be bestowed on our souls and on the souls of our fathers and of our brethren and of our masters and of our teachers and of our departed and of all the faithful departed, children of the holy church, in both worlds for ever. Amen

*And he burns incense and makes three crosses on the censer and says*

Let us answer and say Ho $\times$ ly is the holy Father, ho $\times$ ly is the holy Son, ho $\times$ ly is the living and holy Spirit, who halloweth the incense of the sinner his servant, sparing and having mercy on our souls and on the souls of our fathers and of our brethren and of our masters and of our teachers and of our departed and of all the faithful departed, children of the holy church, in both worlds for ever and ever. Amen.

35

*The Syrian Rite*

(THE CREED)

*The deacon**Sophiā and Prōschomen**The priest begins*

5 <sup>9</sup>[*each of the faithful shall say I believe and the priest shall say We believe*]

I believe <sup>9</sup>[in one God the Father almighty maker of heaven and earth and of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ the only Son of God, who was begotten of the Father before all worlds, light of light, very God of very  
 10 God, begotten and not made, and equal in substance to his Father: by whom all things were made: who for us men and for our salvation came down from heaven and was incarnate of the Holy Ghost and of the virgin Mary mother of God and was made man and was crucified for us in the days of Pontius Pilate  
 15 and suffered and died and was buried and rose again the third day as he willed and ascended into heaven and sat down at the right hand of his Father and he shall come again in glory to judge the quick and the dead: of whose kingdom there is no end. And in one Holy Ghost who is the Lord, the quickener  
 20 of all things, who proceedeth from the Father, and with the Father and with the Son is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the apostles and the prophets<sup>a</sup>. And in one church apostolic catholic and glorious<sup>b</sup>: I acknowledge that there is one baptism which is for the remission of sins and I look for the resurrection  
 25 of the dead and the new life in the world to come. Amen.]

(THE LAVATORY)

*And he washes the tips of his fingers in water and says*

Wash away, o Lord God, the foul pollution of my soul and cleanse me with thy sprinkling of life that in purity and in  
 30 holiness I may be accounted worthy to go in to the holy of holies, thine holy and hallowing house, and without defilement to handle thine adorable and divine mysteries, that with pure conscience I may offer unto thee A LIVING SACRIFICE that may be WELLPLEASING UNTO thy godhead and like unto thy glorious  
 35 sacrifice, our Lord and our God, for ever.

<sup>a</sup> *Bodl. MS. Marshall 327 f. 182*: prophets and apostles

<sup>b</sup> *ib.* holy catholic and apostolic



*Again he asks for forgiveness and says*

My brethren and my masters, pray for me that my sacrifice be accepted.

*And he bows down before the table of life and prays this prayer in silence  
and says*

5

O holy and glorious Trinity, have mercy upon me: o holy and glorious Trinity, forgive me my sin: o holy and glorious Trinity, receive this offering from my weak and sinful hands. O God, in thy mercy make rest and good remembrance on thine holy and heavenly altar for thy mother and for thy saints and for all the faithful departed. O God, pardon and remit in this hour the sins of thy sinful servant and help my weakness which crieth unto thee at all times and by the prayers of thy mother and of all thy saints, o God, in thy lovingkindness pardon and remit the sins of them of our blood, our fathers and our brethren and our masters and of him for whom and in the behalf of whom this sacrifice is offered

10

15

*here he mentions whomsoever he will.*

*And he ascends the step and kisses the throne and begins the Kuröbho*

**The Annaphura of Mar James the brother of our Lord**

20

〈THE KISS OF PEACE〉

*First the prayer before the Peace*

O God of all and Lord, account these our unworthy selves worthy of this salvation, o thou lover of men, that pure of ALL GUILLE AND all HYPOCRISY we may greet one another WITH A KISS HOLY and divine, being united with the bond of love and peace: through our Lord God and Saviour Jesus Christ thine only Son our Lord through whom and with whom to thee is fitting glory and honour and dominion with thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

25

30

*The people*

Amen

*The priest*

Peace be to you all

35

*The people*

And with thy spirit

*The Syrian Rite**The deacon*

Give we the Peace

*The people*

Account us worthy, o Lord.

5

〈THE INCLINATION〉

*The deacon*

Let us bow down our heads before the Lord

*The people*

Before thee, o Lord

10

*The priest*

Thou who alone art a merciful Lord, send thy blessings on them that bend their necks before thine holy altar, o thou that DWELLEST ON HIGH AND YET REGARDEST THE THINGS THAT ARE LOWLY, and bless them: through the grace and mercies  
 15 and love towards mankind of Christ thine only Son through whom and with whom to thee is fitting glory and honour and dominion with thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and life-giving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

20

*The people*

Amen.

〈THE PRAYER OF THE VEIL〉

*The priest*

O God the Father who for thy great and unspeakable love  
 25 towards mankind didst SEND thy SON INTO THE WORLD TO BRING AGAIN THE SHEEP THAT WAS GONE ASTRAY, turn not away thy face from us who offer this fearful and unbloody sacrifice: FOR WE TRUST NOT IN OUR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS BUT IN THY MERCIES. We intreat therefore and beseech thy goodness that this mystery  
 30 which is administered for our redemption be not for judgement unto thy people but for the wiping out of sins and for forgiveness of trespasses and for thanksgiving unto thee: through the grace and mercies and love towards mankind of thine only Son through whom and with whom to thee is fitting glory and honour

and dominion with thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

*The people*

Amen.

5

〈ANAPHORA〉

*The deacon*

Stand we fairly

*The people*

Mercies, peace, 〈a sacrifice of praise〉 10

〈THE THANKSGIVING〉

*He makes the annaphura to flutter and says*

THE LOVE OF GOD the Father AND THE GRACE <sup>2</sup>[OF the only-begotten SON AND THE FELLOWSHIP and descent OF THE HOLY GHOST BE WITH YOU ALL, my brethren, evermore] 15

*The people*

And with thy spirit

*The priest*

The minds and hearts of all of us be on high

*The people* 20

They are with the Lord our God

*The priest*

Let us give thanks unto the Lord with fear <sup>6</sup>[and worship with trembling]

*The people* 25

It is meet and right

*The priest : g<sup>e</sup>hōntho*

It is very meet right fitting and our bounden duty to praise thee, to bless thee, to celebrate thee, to worship thee, to give thanks to thee the creator of EVERY CREATURE VISIBLE <sup>30</sup> AND INVISIBLE

*T<sup>e</sup>litho*

whom THE HEAVENS AND THE HEAVENS OF HEAVENS PRAISE AND ALL THE HOSTS OF THEM, THE SUN AND THE MOON AND ALL the choir of THE STARS, THE EARTH AND THE SEA AND ALL 35

THAT IN THEM IS, THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM, THE CHURCH  
 OF THE FIRSTBORN THAT ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN, ANGELS  
 archangels principdoms POWERS THRONES DOMINATIONS VIR-  
 TUES above the world, heavenly ARMIES, the cherubin with  
 5 many eyes, and the seraphin with six wings and WITH TWO OF  
 their wings THEY veil THEIR FACE AND WITH TWAIN THEIR  
 FEET AND WITH TWAIN THEY DO FLY one to another, with  
 unceasing voices and unhusht theologies, a hymn of victory  
 majesty and EXCELLENT GLORY with clear voice hymning, and  
 10 crying and shouting AND SAYING

*The people*

HOLY HOLY HOLY MIGHTY LORD GOD OF SABAOth  
 of the GLORY and honour of whose majesty  
 heaven and EARTH ARE FULL  
 15 HOSANNA in the highest  
 BLESSED IS HE THAT came and COMETH  
 IN THE NAME OF THE LORD  
 HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST

*The priest : g'hōntho*

20 Even as in truth thou art holy, KING OF THE WORLDS and  
 giver of all holiness, and holy also is thine onlybegotten Son  
 our Lord and God and Saviour Jesus Christ and holy also is  
 thine Holy SPIRIT who SEARCHETH ALL THINGS, even THE DEEP  
 THINGS OF thee, GOD and Father. For holy art thou all-  
 25 sovereign almighty terrible good, of fellowfeeling and especially  
 as touching thy creature : who madest man out of earth and  
 gavest him delight in paradise : but when he transgressed thy  
 commandment and fell thou didst not pass him by NOR FORSAKE  
 him, o good, but didst chasten him as an exceeding merciful  
 30 father : thou calledst him by the law, thou didst lead him by the  
 prophets and LAST OF ALL didst SEND thine ONLYBEGOTTEN SON  
 INTO THE WORLD that he might renew thine image : who, when  
 he had come down and been incarnate of the Holy Ghost and  
 of the holy mother of God and evervirgin Mary and CONVERSED  
 35 WITH MEN and done all things for the redemption of our race

*Telitho*

and when he was about to accept a voluntary death for us  
 sinners, himself without sin, IN THE SAME NIGHT IN WHICH HE

WAS DELIVERED UP FOR THE LIFE AND SALVATION OF THE WORLD  
TOOK BREAD ON HIS HOLY SPOTLESS AND UNPOLLUTED HANDS AND  
SHOWED IT TO THEE, GOD AND FATHER, AND WHEN HE HAD GIVEN  
THANKS ✠ HE BLESSED ✠ HALLOWED ✠ BRAKE AND GAVE TO HIS  
DISCIPLES AND HOLY APOSTLES SAYING TAKE, EAT OF IT: THIS IS MY 5  
BODY WHICH FOR YOU AND FOR MANY IS BROKEN AND GIVEN FOR  
THE REMISSION OF SINS AND FOR ETERNAL LIFE

*The people*

Amen

*The priest*

10

AND LIKEWISE ALSO THE CUP AFTER HE HAD SUPPED WHEN HE  
HAD MIXED WITH WINE AND WATER HE GAVE THANKS ✠ BLESSED ✠  
HALLOWED ✠ AND GAVE TO HIS DISCIPLES AND HOLY APOSTLES SAYING  
TAKE, DRINK YE ALL OF IT: THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW  
TESTAMENT WHICH FOR YOU AND FOR MANY IS SHED AND GIVEN 15  
FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS AND FOR ETERNAL LIFE

*The people*

Amen

*The priest*

DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME: FOR AS OFTEN AS YE EAT 20  
THIS BREAD AND DRINK THIS CUP YE DO PROCLAIM MY DEATH AND  
CONFESS MY RESURRECTION UNTIL I COME

*The people*

Thy death, o Lord, [we commemorate and thy resurrection we  
confess and thy second coming we look for, and we ask of thee 25  
mercy and compassion and we implore the forgiveness of sins.

Thy mercies be upon us all].

(THE INVOCATION)

*The priest*

Commemorating therefore, o Lord, thy death and thy resur- 30  
rection on the third day from the tomb and thine ascension into  
heaven and thy session at the right hand of God the Father and  
as well thy second coming fearful and glorious wherein thou  
SHALT JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, when thou shalt  
RENDER TO EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS, we offer thee 35  
this fearful and unbloody sacrifice that THOU DEAL NOT WITH US

AFTER OUR SINS, O LORD, NEITHER REWARD US AFTER OUR iniquities, but after thy leniency and thy great and unspeakable love towards mankind BLOT OUT the sins of us thy servants who intreat thee. For thy people and thine inheritance intreat thee  
5 and through thee and with thee the Father saying

*The people*

HAVE MERCY <sup>6</sup>[upon us, O GOD the Father ALMIGHTY, have mercy upon us]

*The priest*

10 We too, O LORD, receiving thy grace, <sup>6</sup>[weak and sinful, thy servants, give thanks unto thee and praise thee for all things and by reason of all things]

*The people*

We glorify thee, <sup>6</sup>[we bless thee, we worship thee, we believe  
15 in thee : we pray thee be propitious, O LORD GOD, have mercy upon us and hear us]

*The deacon*

In silence and fear <sup>6</sup>[stand and pray. The peace and tranquillity of God the Father of us all be with us. Cry we  
20 and say we thrice Kurillison Kurillison Kurillison]

*The priest : g<sup>e</sup>hōntho : the Invocation of the Holy Ghost*

Have mercy upon us, God the Father almighty, and send upon us and upon these gifts set before thee thine Holy Spirit the Lord and the lifegiver who shareth thy throne, God and Father, and  
25 shareth the kingdom with the Son, who is of one substance and coeternal, who spake in the law and the prophets and thy new testament, who descended in the likeness of a dove upon our Lord Jesus Christ in the river Jordan, who descended upon the holy apostles in the likeness of fiery tongues

*The priest*

30 Hear me, O LORD : <sup>6</sup>[hear me, O LORD : hear me, O LORD,] and have mercy upon us : [and may thy holy and living Spirit, O LORD, come and descend upon me and upon this oblation]

*The people*

35 Kurillison

*The priest : t<sup>e</sup>litho*

that coming down he may make of this bread the lifegiving body ✠ the redeeming body ✠ the heavenly body ✠ the body

which sets free our souls and bodies, the body of our Lord God and Saviour Jesus Christ for the remission of sins and eternal life to them that receive. Amen

*The people*

Amen

5

*The priest*

And the mixture that is in this cup the blood of the new testament ✠ the redeeming blood ✠ the lifegiving blood ✠ the heavenly blood which sets free our souls and bodies, the blood of our Lord God and Saviour Jesus Christ for the remission of 10 sins and eternal life to those who receive it. Amen

*The people*

Amen

*The priest*

That they be to all who receive of them the hallowing of souls 15 and bodies, fruitfulness in good works, for the confirmation of thy holy CHURCH which thou hast FOUNDED UPON THE ROCK of the faith AND THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT, delivering it from all heresy and from every STUMBLINGBLOCK of THEM THAT DO iniquity EVEN UNTO THE END OF THE WORLD : 20 by the grace and mercies and love towards mankind of thine only Son through whom and with whom to thee is fitting glory and honour and dominion with thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end 25

*The people*

Amen.

(THE INTERCESSION)

<sup>6</sup>[*The deacon*

*The priest : g<sup>e</sup>hōntho*

Bless, o Lord

Wherefore we offer unto 30

Let us pray and beseech our Lord and our God at this great and dread and holy moment for our fathers and rulers who are over us this day in this present life and

thee, o Lord, this same fearful and unbloody sacrifice for these thine holy places which thou hast glorified by the manifestation of thy Christ 35 and especially for the holy



tend and rule the holy Sion the mother of all churches of God : the venerable and most blessed mar church which is in all the world : grant her, o Lord, our patriarch : and for mar *N* metropolitan with the residue of the metropolitans and venerable orthodox bishops let us beseech the Lord]

Remember also, o Lord, our pious bishops who RIGHTLY divide for us THE WORD OF TRUTH : especially the fathers our patriarchs mar *N* and our

bishop. Grant them, o Lord, an honourable old age : for a long time preserve them TENDING THY PEOPLE in all piety and holiness

Remember also, o Lord, this honourable presbytery which is here and in every place and the diaconate in Christ and the residue of all the ministry and every order of the church

Remember also, o Lord, my lowliness whom all unworthy as I am thou hast accounted worthy to call upon thee. REMEMBER NOT the sins of MY YOUTH and mine ignorances BUT AFTER THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCIES THINK THOU UPON ME : for IF THOU WILT BE EXTREME TO MARK iniquity, o LORD, WHO MAY endure before thee ? FOR WITH THEE is propitiation : visit me and purify me and where SIN ABOUNDETH THERE let thy GRACE MUCH MORE ABOUND

Remember also, o Lord, those from among our brethren who are cast into bondage and are in prison and in exile, them that are sick and ill and them that are oppressed and vexed OF EVIL SPIRITS

Remember also, o Lord, the air and the rains and the dews and the fruits of the earth : BLESS THE CROWN OF THE YEAR WITH THY GOODNESS, for THE EYES OF ALL hope in THEE AND THOU GIVEST THEIR food in good SEASON : THOU OPENEST THINE allsufficing HAND AND FILLEST ALL THINGS LIVING WITH good WILL

*Felitho*

And deliver us, o Lord God, from all oppression and wrath and straits and all hurt and opposition of wicked men and from

all force and violence of devils and from every scourge sent from thee, o God, which is brought upon us by reason of our sins and preserve us in the orthodox faith and the keeping of thine holy lifegiving commandments, us indeed and all that are accounted worthy to stand before thee and to wait for the rich mercies which come from thee: for thou art a God that taketh pleasure in mercy and to thee we offer up glory and to thine only Son and to thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

10

*The people*

Amen

<sup>6</sup>[*The deacon*

*The priest: gehōntho*

Again then we commemorate all our faithful brethren true christians who have before bidden and charged our humility and our weakness to remember them in this hour and at this time: and for all who have been cast into all manner of grievous temptations and take refuge in thee, o Lord, the mighty God, and for their salvation and their visitation by thee speedily: and for this city preserved of God and for the concord and advance of the faithful inhabitants thereof that they be exercised in virtue let us beseech the Lord]

Again vouchsafe to remember those who stand with us and pray with us, our fathers and brethren, and those who remain

Remember also, o Lord, those who have charged us to remember them in our prayers to thee our God and to each one grant, o Lord, this request which has respect to their salvation

25

Remember also, o Lord, those who have offered the offerings at thine holy altar and those for whom each has offered and those who have wished to offer and could not and those who are in anyone's mind and those who are now mentioned by name

*Telitho*

35

Remember, o Lord, all those whom we have mentioned and those whom we have not mentioned: according to the greatness of thy reconciliation afford them the joy of thy salvation, receiving

their sacrifices on to the expanses of thine heaven, vouchsafing unto them visitation and succour from thee: strengthen them with thy power and arm them with thy might: for thou art merciful and hast pleasure in mercy. To thee is fitting glory and honour and power with thine only Son and to thy Spirit allholy and good and lifegiving and adorable and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

*The people*

Amen

10           <sup>6</sup> [*The deacon*

*The priest: gēhōntho*

<p>Again then we commemorate all faithful kings and true christians who in the four quarters of this world have founded and established churches and monasteries of God: and for every christian polity, the clergy and the faithful people, that they be exercised in virtue let us beseech the Lord]</p>	<p>Remember, o Lord, our religious kings and queens: LAY HOLD UPON SHIELD AND BUCKLER AND STAND UP TO HELP them, subdue unto them all their enemies and them that fight against them, THAT WE MAY PASS A PEACEABLE AND QUIET LIFE IN ALL GODLINESS AND humility</p>
--	---

*Tēlitho*

FOR THOU art AN HOUSE OF REFUGE of salvation and an helping power and a victorious leader of all them that call unto thee and hope in thee, o Lord, and to thee we offer up glory and to thine only Son and to thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

*The people*

Amen

30           <sup>6</sup> [*The deacon*

*The priest: gēhōntho*

<p>Again then we commemorate her who is to be called blessed and glorified of all generations of the earth, holy and blessed and ever-virgin blessed mother of</p>	<p>Forasmuch then, o Lord, as thou hast the power of life and of death and art a God of mercies and of love towards mankind, vouchsafe to remember all those who have been well-</p>
--	--

God Mary: and with her also let us remember the prophets and apostles and evangelists and preachers and martyrs and confessors and blessed John Baptist messenger and forerunner and the holy and glorious Stephen chief of deacons and first of martyrs. Let us therefore remember together all the saints: let us beseech the Lord]

*and t̄litho*

We ask of thee, o Lord great in mercies, who makest possible things impossible, unite us to the blessed church, number us with that church, give us a place through thy grace among THE FIRSTBORN WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN. For for this cause we too remember them that they too while they stand before thy lofty tribunal may remember our misery and poverty and may offer unto thee with us this fearful and unbloody sacrifice for the care of them that live and for the assurance of us who are miserable and unworthy, and for the repose of all them that have fallen asleep aforetime IN THE BELIEF OF THE TRUTH, our fathers and brethren. By the grace and mercies and love towards mankind of thine only Son, through whom and with whom to thee is fitting glory and honour and power with thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

*The people*

Amen

<sup>6</sup>[*The deacon*

Again then we commemorate those who among the saints have aforetime fallen asleep in holiness and are at rest and have kept undefiled the

*The priest: ge'hōntho*

Remember also, o Lord, our holy bishops who have gone to their rest aforetime, who interpreted for us the word of truth, who from James the archbishop

apostolic faith and delivered it to us: and those of the three pious and holy and ecumenic synods we proclaim, to wit of Nicaea and of Constantinople and of Ephesus: and our glorious Godbearing fathers and orthodox doctors James the brother of our Lord, who was apostle martyr and archbishop, Ignatius, and Dionysius, Athanasius, Basil, Gregory, Timothy, Eustathius, John; but most chiefly Cyril who was a tower of the truth, who expounded the incarnation of the Word of God, and mar James and mar Ephraim, eloquent mouths and pillars of our holy church, and them also that before them, with them and after them kept the one orthodox and uncorrupted faith and delivered it to us: let us beseech the Lord]

*and telitho*

the luminaries and teachers of thine holy church, even them that HAVE FOUGHT A GOOD FIGHT OF FAITH, who have carried thine holy NAME before THE GENTILES AND KINGS AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL: by whose prayers and supplications grant thy peace to thy church. Their doctrines and their confessions confirm in our souls, speedily destroy heresies which trouble us and grant to us to STAND BEFORE thy dread JUDGEMENTSEAT WITHOUT SHAME. For thou, o Lord, art holy and dwellest in the holy place and art the perfecter of the saints and to thee we offer up glory and

to thine only Son and to thy Spirit allholy and good and  
adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and  
ever and world without end

*The people*

Amen

5

<sup>6</sup>[*The deacon*

*The priest: g<sup>e</sup>hōntho*

Again then we commemorate  
all the faithful departed who  
from this holy altar and this  
town and this place and from  
all places and quarters have  
departed, the departed who  
in the belief of the truth  
have aforetime fallen asleep  
and are at rest and have  
attained unto thee, o GOD,  
lord OF SPIRITS and OF ALL  
FLESH. Let us pray and in-  
tercede and beseech Christ  
our God who hath received  
their souls and spirits unto  
himself to vouchsafe them in  
his great mercies pardon of  
offences and remission of  
sins and to bring us and  
them to his heavenly king-  
dom

Remember, o Lord, the or-  
thodox presbyters who have  
gone to their rest aforetime,  
deacons subdeacons singers <sup>10</sup>  
readers interpreters exorcists  
monks anchorets hearers per-  
petual virgins and seculars  
who have fallen asleep afore-  
time in the faith in Christ and <sup>15</sup>  
those for whom each has  
offered and those whose es-  
tate each has kept in mind

20

25

Together let us cry and say  
thrice Kurillison Kurillison  
Kurillison]

30

*and t<sup>e</sup>litho*

O Lord, Lord GOD OF SPIRITS and OF ALL FLESH, remem-  
ber, o Lord, those whom we have mentioned and those whom  
we have not mentioned, who have passed from this life in the  
orthodox faith. Rest their souls and bodies and spirits, deliver <sup>35</sup>  
them from eternal punishment to come and vouchsafe to them  
delight IN THE BOSOM OF ABRAHAM and of Isaac and of Jacob,  
where THE LIGHT OF THY COUNTENANCE visiteth, whence PAINS

and tribulations and SIGHINGS are FLED AWAY. Impute to them none of their offences and ENTER NOT INTO JUDGEMENT WITH THY SERVANTS, FOR IN THY SIGHT SHALL NO MAN LIVING BE justified: for there is no man that is not guilty of sin and  
 5 that is pure from defilement of them that are among the sons of men upon the earth, save only our Lord and God and Saviour Jesus Christ, thine onlybegotten Son, through whom we too hope to obtain mercies and forgiveness of sins for his sake, both for ourselves and for them

10

*The people*

Rest them, pardon, remit <sup>6</sup>[and forgive, o God, the offences and the shortcomings of us all, which we have done wittingly or unwittingly]

*The priest: g<sup>e</sup>hōntho*

15 Rest them, remit, forgive, o God, our offences, done voluntarily and involuntarily, wittingly and unwittingly, by word and deed and in thought, those that are hidden and those that are manifest, those that were done long ago, those that are known and those forgotten, which thine holy name knoweth

20

*and tēlitho*

Our end preserve christian and sinless and gather us beneath the feet of thine elect when thou wilt and where thou wilt and as thou wilt, only without shame by reason of our faults, that in this as in all things thine allhonoured and blessed name may  
 25 be glorified and extolled with the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and thine Holy Spirit now and ever and world without end

*The people*

As it was, <sup>6</sup>[is and awaiteth for the generations of the generations and to the generations of the ages to come for ever.  
 30 Amen].

〈THE BLESSING〉

*The priest*

Peace be to you all

*The people*

35

And with thy spirit



*The priest*

THE MERCIES OF THE GREAT GOD AND OUR SAVIOUR JESUS  
CHRIST SHALL BE WITH YOU all

*The people*

And with thy spirit.

5

(THE FRACTION AND CONSIGNATION)

*The deacon says the Kathulikī*

<sup>6</sup>[Bless, o Lord

Again and again by this pure holy oblation and propitiatory sacrifice which has been offered to God the Father and consecrated and accomplished and consummated by the descent of the living Holy Ghost: for our father the illustrious priest who offered and consecrated it, for the altar of God whereon it is celebrated, for the blessed folk who draw nigh and receive it in THE BELIEF OF THE TRUTH and those for whom it is offered and consecrated: again more especially we are praying

Behold a time of fear and behold an hour full of trembling. Those on high stand in fear and minister it with trembling: trembling is cast among the children of light and earthborn men feel it not, and from the hour wherein pardon is brought nigh sinners flee away.

*The priest breaks and signs saying*

Thus truly did the Word of God suffer in the flesh and was sacrificed and broken on the 10 cross: and his soul was severed from his body, albeit his godhead was in no wise severed either from his soul or from his body ✠ And he was PIERCED 15 IN HIS SIDE WITH A SPEAR ✠ AND THERE flowed thereout BLOOD AND WATER A PROPITIATION FOR THE WHOLE WORLD ✠ and his body was stained there- 20 with ✠ and for the sins of the circle of the world ✠ the Son died upon the cross ✠ And his soul came and was united to his body and he turned us from 25 an evil conversation to the good and BY THE BLOOD OF HIS CROSS HE RECONCILED and united and knit HEAVENLY things with the things of EARTH and the 30 people with the peoples and the souls with the body. AND THE THIRD DAY HE ROSE AGAIN FROM the sepulchre and he is one Emmanuel and is 35 not divided after the union

Tremble ye ministers of the church for that ye administer a living fire and the power which ye wield surpasseth  
 5 seraphin's. Blessed is the soul which is present in the church in purity at this time because the Holy Ghost writes down its name and  
 10 uplifts it to heaven

My blessed lady Mary, beseech with us thine onlybegotten that he be appeased through thy prayers and perform  
 15 mercy on us all

Look, o Lord, with a merciful eye on our father who stands before thine altar : receive, o Lord, his oblation  
 20 like those of the prophets and the apostles

Remember, o Lord, by thy grace and by thy divine compassion the fathers and  
 25 pontiffs: may their prayer be a wall to us

Remember, o Lord, our fathers and brethren again and our teachers, and us and them  
 30 account worthy by thy mercy of the heavenly kingdom

Remember, o Lord, them that are absent, have mercy on them that are here: give  
 35 rest also to the spirits of the departed and have mercy upon sinners in the day of judgement

indivisible into the two natures. Thus we confess and thus we believe, thus we affirm that this body appertains to this blood and this blood to this body

*Another, of mar Jacob the doctor*

O Father of truth, behold thy Son the sacrifice which propitiates thee: receive this one who died for me and may I be forgiven through him. Behold, take this offering at my hands and be reconciled unto me and remember not against me the sins which I have committed against thy sovereignty. Behold his blood poured out upon Golgotha by wicked men and pleading for me: for its sake receive my petition. As great as are mine offences, so great are thy mercies: if thou shouldst weigh them, thy mercies would be heavier in the balance than THE MOUNTAINS that are WEIGHED of thee. Look upon the sins and look upon the offering for them, for the offering and the sacrifice is greater far than the sins: because I sinned thy beloved bore the nails and the spear: his sufferings are enough to reconcile thee and by them may I live. Glory be to the Father who delivered his Son for our salvation and worship

The departed who are severed from us and have passed from this world, grant rest, o Christ, to their spirits with the righteous and the just: be thy cross a bridge to them and thy baptism a covering: thy body and holy blood a way to lead them to the kingdom

May we be accounted worthy to lift up everlasting praise and acceptable worship from the midst of the sanctuary to the Father and the Son and the living Spirit of holiness that the true God may accomplish towards us his grace and blessing, compassion and lovingkindness now henceforth and for ever

And let us all with prayer beseech the Lord

*The people*  
Amen].

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

*The priest* <sup>2</sup> [*raises his voice*]: *the prayer of the Our Father which art in heaven*

O GOD THE FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, THE FATHER OF MERCIES AND GOD OF ALL COMFORT WHO SITTEST ABOVE THE CHERUBIN and art glorified of the seraphin, BEFORE WHOM STAND 30 A THOUSAND THOUSAND archangels, TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUSAND angels, hosts rational and heavenly, who hast vouchsafed to sanctify and perfect the offerings and gifts and perfection of fruits which are offered to thee FOR A SWEETSMELLING SAVOUR by the grace of thine onlybegotten Son and by the 35 descent of thine Holy Spirit: sanctify, o Lord, our souls and

our bodies that with a pure heart and with soul enlightened and with face unashamed we may make bold to call upon thee, o God heavenly Father almighty holy, and to pray and to say

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN

5 *The people*

HALLOWED BE THY NAME, THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN: GIVE US THIS DAY THE BREAD OF OUR NECESSITY AND FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FORGIVE THEM THAT TRESPASS AGAINST US AND LEAD US  
10 NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL

*The priest*

YEA, O LORD our GOD, LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION which we are not able to bear BUT MAKE WITH THE TEMPTATION also A WAY OF ESCAPE THAT WE MAY BE able TO BEAR IT, and  
15 DELIVER US FROM EVIL: by Christ Jesus our Lord through whom and with whom to thee is fitting glory and honour and dominion with thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

20 *The people*

Amen.

(THE INCLINATION)

*The priest*

Peace be to you all

25 *The people*

And with thy spirit

*The deacon*

Let us bow down our heads unto the Lord

*The people*

30 Before thee, o Lord our God

*The priest*

To thee thy servants bow down their heads awaiting the rich mercies which come from thee. Send, o Lord, the rich blessings which come from thee and SANCTIFY OUR SOULS AND BODIES AND  
35 SPIRITS that we may be worthy to partake of the body and blood

of Christ our Saviour: by the grace and mercies and love towards mankind of Christ Jesus our Lord with whom thou art blessed and glorified in heaven and on earth with thy Spirit all-holy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end 5

*The people*

Amen

*The priest*

Peace be to you all

*The people* 10

And with thy spirit

*The priest*

THE GRACE of the holy Trinity uncreated and eternal and consubstantial BE WITH YOU ALL

*The people* 15

And with thy spirit.

(THE ELEVATION)

*The deacon*

Give we heed in fear

*The priest* 20

The holies to the holies

*The people*

The one Father is holy, the one Son is holy, the one Spirit is holy

*and the priest* <sup>2</sup>[raises the paten and elevates it and setting it down he raises the chalice also and elevates it: and after the elevation he holds them up, the paten in his right hand and the chalice in his left, crosswise over the tablitho and] says 25

The one holy Father be with us & Amen. The one holy Son be with us & Amen. The one holy Spirit be with us & Amen. Blessed be the name of our Lord in heaven and in earth for ever & Amen. 30

## (THE COMMUNION)

*The deacon and the clerks*

In offerings and prayers let us  
remember them

*Then*

By the resurrection of Christ  
the king <sup>6</sup> [may we receive in  
faith pardon for our souls,  
and unto the Son who by his  
cross redeemed us say we all  
of us together Blessed be  
our redeemer : holy art thou,  
holy art thou, holy art thou  
who in all places magnifiest  
the memory of thy mother  
and of the saints and of the  
faithful departed

Halleluiah

The heavenly hosts standing  
with us in the midst of the  
sanctuary celebrate the body  
of the Son of God sacrificed  
before us. Draw nigh par-  
take of it for forgiveness of  
trespasses and sins

Halleluiah

Upon thine altar, o Lord, let  
our fathers and our brethren  
and our teachers be remem-  
bered and let them stand,  
o king Christ, at thy right  
hand in the day of thy great  
judgement

Halleluiah

Blessed be the Lord who de-  
livered unto us his body and

*The priest covers the mysteries and  
takes the spoon and places it on the  
chalice and comes down in front of the  
altar and bowing before the table of life  
prays these prayers*

Vouchsafe me, o my Lord, to eat  
thee in holiness and by the eating of  
thy body may my lusts be driven away  
and by the drinking of thy cup of life  
may my passions be quenched and by  
thee may I be accounted worthy of the  
pardon of offences and the remission  
of sins, o our Lord and our God, for  
ever. Amen

*Another*

Vouchsafe us, o Lord God, that our  
bodies be made holy by thy holy body  
and our souls made radiant by thy pro-  
pitiatory blood and may it be for the  
pardon of our offences and for the  
remission of our sins, o our Lord and  
our God, for ever. Amen

*Another*

Vouchsafe us, o Lord God, to eat  
thy holy body and to drink thy pro-  
pitiatory blood and may we be heirs  
in thine heavenly kingdom with all  
who have been wellpleasing to thy  
good will, o our Lord and our God,  
for ever. Amen

*And he ascends the step and when he  
has taken the coal from the chalice in the  
spoon he says*

Thee I am holding who holdest the  
bounds, thee I am grasping who order-  
est the depths, thee, o God, do I place  
in my mouth : by thee may I be de-  
livered from the fire unquenchable and  
be accounted worthy of the remission  
of sins like the sinful woman and the  
robber, o our Lord and our God, for  
ever. Amen

his living blood that thereby  
we may gain pardon -

Halleluiah and again Halleluiah

Worshipped and glorified be  
the Father and the Son and  
the Holy Ghost from everlasting  
and world without end: to him be glory].

*When he partakes he says*

The propitiatory coal of the body  
and blood of Christ our God is given  
to a sinful servant for the pardon of  
offences and for the remission of sins 5  
in both worlds for ever and ever.  
Amen

*And when he drinks from the chalice  
he says*

By thy living and lifegiving blood 10  
which was poured forth on the cross  
may my offences be pardoned and  
my sins remitted, o Jesus Word of  
God who camest for our salvation, for  
ever and ever. Amen. 15

*And when he communicates a priest  
with the spoon he says*

The propitiatory coal of the body  
and blood of Christ our God is given  
to an illustrious priest *or* a modest 20  
deacon *or* an Antonian monk *and then*  
and steward of God for the pardon of  
his offences and the remission of his  
sins. His prayers be with us. Amen.

*And the priest takes the paten in his right hand and the chalice in his left and 25  
comes from the right side to the left and as he turns to the right and as the  
mysteries are going forth he says*

From thy propitiatory altar let there come down pardon for  
thy servants, o Son of God, who came for our salvation and  
shall come for our resurrection and the renewal of our race 30  
for ever

*and he continues*

Stretch forth, o Lord, thine invisible right hand and bless the  
multitude of thy worshippers which receives thy glorious body  
and blood for the pardon of offences and for the remission of 35  
sins and for confidence before thee, o our Lord and our God

*and when he comes down from the step he says*

The love of the GREAT GOD OUR SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST be  
upon the bearers of these holy things and upon the givers of  
them and upon the receivers of them and upon all who have 40



laboured and have had part and are having part in them : the love of God be upon them in both worlds for ever. Amen.

<sup>7</sup>[*The deacon and the clerks*

*And when he communicates the people  
he says*

My brethren, receive the body  
5 of the Son, cries the church :  
drink his blood with faith  
and sing praise. This is the  
cup which our Lord mixed  
on the wood of the cross.

To true believers for the  
pardon of offences and for  
the remission of sins for ever

*And he that receives says*

Amen.

10 Draw nigh, ye mortals, drink  
of it for pardon of offences.  
Halleluiah. And to him be  
praise of whom his flock  
drinks and wins purity.]

15 *And turning to the right he says*

Glory to thee, glory to thee, glory to thee, o our Lord and  
our God for ever. O our Lord Jesus Christ, let not thy holy  
body which we have eaten and thy propitiatory blood which we  
have drunk be unto us for judgement and for vengeance but for  
20 the life and salvation of us all : and have mercy upon us.

〈THANKSGIVING〉

*And as the mysteries are being covered the deacon says*

Stand we all fairly, after *〈etc〉*

*The people*

We give thanks unto thee

25

*The priest*

We give thanks unto thee, o Lord our God, and especially  
give thanks unto thee for the abundance of thy great and un-  
speakable mercy and love towards mankind, o Lord, who hast  
30 accounted us worthy to partake of thine heavenly table. Con-  
demn us not by reason of the reception of thine holy and immacu-  
late mysteries but preserve us, o good, in righteousness and  
holiness that being worthy to partake of thine Holy Spirit we  
may find A PORTION and a lot and AN INHERITANCE with all THE  
35 SAINTS who have been wellpleasing unto thee since the world  
began : by the grace and mercies and love towards mankind of

thine onlybegotten Son through whom and with whom to thee is fitting glory and honour and dominion with thy Spirit allholy and good and adorable and lifegiving and consubstantial with thee now and ever and world without end

*The people* 5  
Amen.

(THE INCLINATION)

*The priest*  
Peace be to you all  
*The people* 10

And with thy spirit  
*The deacon*

Let us bow down our heads unto the Lord

*The people*  
Before thee, o Lord our God 15  
*The priest*

O GOD, WHO ART GREAT and marvellous, who didst BOW THE HEAVENS AND COME DOWN for the salvation of the race of the sons of men: turn thee unto us in thy mercies and pity and BLESS thy PEOPLE and preserve thine inheritance that in very 20 truth and at all times we may glorify thee who alone art our TRUE GOD, and God the Father who begat thee and thine Holy Spirit now and at all times for ever

*The people*  
Amen. 25

(THE DISMISSAL)

*The deacon*  
Bless, o Lord  
*The priest*

Bless us all, preserve us all, protect us all, show us all the 30 way of life and salvation and from the mouths of us all let there ascend praise to thy majesty, o Lord of us all. Yea, o Lord, and all the faithful who have taken part in this eucharist which was brought in and uplifted and set in its place on this

holy altar, may God who accepted the offerings of the holy fathers himself accept their offerings and vows and tithes, and bless them that are afar off and protect them that are nigh and grant rest and a good memorial to their dead and a blessed  
5 hope and preservation to their living.

*Finished is the Annaphura of the holy and Godbearing mar James the brother of our Lord. His prayers be with us.*

*The priest places his right hand upon the throne and says this commendation and makes three crosses on the people saying*

10 Depart in peace, brethren and beloved, whilst we commend you to the grace and mercy of the holy and glorious Trinity with the viaticum and the blessing which ye have received from the propitiatory altar of the Lord, those afar off and those that are nigh, the living with the dead, saved by the victorious cross  
15 of the Lord, stamped with the sign of holy baptism, that it may be a propitiation for your offences and may remit your shortcomings and may give rest to the spirits of your departed. And may I the weak and sinful servant be favoured and helped by the helps of your prayers, brethren and masters, for ever.  
20 Amen.

(THE ABLUTIONS)

*The priest worshipping shall say the prayer*

By the offering which we have offered this day the Lord God be appeased and his elect and holy angels, and may he make rest and good remembrance for  
25 his mother and for his saints and for all the faithful departed and especially for him for whom and in the behalf of whom this offering has been offered this day

*Another*

Thy sacred and holy mouth, o my Lord, hath promised and said on this wise Whoso eateth my body and drinketh my blood and believeth in me  
30 dwelleth in me and I in him and I will raise him up at the last day. And to us, o Lord, who have eaten thy holy body and drunk thy propitiatory blood, let it not be for judgement, for vengeance nor for condemnation nor for accusation to me and to thy faithful people but for the pardon of offences and for the remission of sins and for a blessed resurrection from the house of the dead and  
35 for boldness before thy fearful judgementseat, o our Lord and our God for ever.

*And wiping up the body he says this psalm*

THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD THEREFORE CAN I LACK NOTHING: HE SHALL FEED ME IN A GREEN PASTURE

*and the rest (of Ps. xxiii)*

*And wiping the paten with the purificator he says*

If there be a member remaining if remaineth to thy knowledge which created the world and if there be a member remaining the Lord be its keeper and forgiving and propitious unto me.

*And when he ministers the chalice he says*

5

WHAT REWARD SHALL I GIVE UNTO THE LORD FOR ALL THE BENEFITS THAT HE HATH DONE UNTO ME? I WILL RECEIVE THE CUP OF SALVATION AND CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD: I WILL PAY MY VOWS ALSO UNTO THE LORD

*With the sign of mar James*

O Son of God, who by his immolation saved the guilty, by thy living sacrifice 10 dispel my passions and heal mine infirmities. Good is he that came and they pierced his side on Golgotha. By the blood and water that flowed therefrom quench thou my thirst

*And when he drinks from the deaconess the wine that has been mingled he says*

THEY SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH THE PLENTIOUSNESS OF THY HOUSE AND 15 THOU SHALT GIVE THEM DRINK OF THY PLEASURES AS OUT OF THE RIVER: FOR WITH THEE IS THE WELL OF LIFE

*and the rest (of Ps. xxxvi).*

*And when he ministers his hands he says*

The living fire of the glorious body and blood of Christ our God quench the 20 flame of the fire and the dread and vehement torments from my members and from the souls and bodies of the faithful departed who have PUT thee ON BY WATER AND THE SPIRIT, and do thou call and set them on thy right side at the last day as thou hast promised, o our Lord and our God

*When he ministers his fingers, first of his right hand three times, he says* 25

Let my fingers rehearse thy praises and my mouth thy thanksgiving. By the nails in thy hands and thy feet, by the spear which pierced thy side pardon me mine offences and my sins

*and when of the left hand, he says*

Keep me, o Lord, from all deceitful men and let thy right hand help me and 30 from wicked works preserve me for ever. Amen.

*And when he drinks the deaconess he says*

THEY SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH THE PLENTIOUSNESS OF THY HCUSE

*(and the rest)*

*And wiping the chalice with a sponge he says*

35

*(In mar Ephraim)*

Wipe away, o Lord, with the sponge of thy mercy all mine offences, and the sins which I have committed before thee pardon in thy lovingkindness, o king Christ who givest us life, whose holy mysteries I have ministered. Vouchsafe me with the just who have loved thee and with the righteous who have desired 40 thee to serve thee, o my Lord, in thine heavenly kingdom which is everlasting, continually, o my Lord, and amen now and always for ever.

*The Syrian Rite**And he washes his hands and says*

BE THOU MY JUDGE, O LORD, FOR I HAVE WALKED INNOCENTLY  
and the rest (of Ps. xxvi)

*And he wipes his hands and says*

5 BRING UNTO THE LORD, O YE MIGHTY, BRING YOUNG RAMS UNTO THE LORD  
and the rest (of Ps. xxix).

*And he sets the sedro of the departed*

*First the prumion* Let us all pray: let us ask mercy and grace from the Lord. O merciful Lord have mercy on us and help us. Glory be to him who  
10 by his death hath abolished our death and by being sacrificed for us hath made propitiation for all the children of Adam, the Good unto whom we shall be brought and whom we will glorify at this time and in all feasts and times and hours and seasons and all the days of life now and always and for ever

*Sedro* Thou that quickenest the dead and makest them that are buried to  
15 rise again, do thou receive, o my Lord, the souls of these thy servants whose commemoration we are this day accomplishing. Make them to dwell, o my Lord, IN THE blessed MANSIONS OF THE FATHER'S HOUSE WITH ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB thy FRIENDS and with all the faithful and the saints who sleep in thine hope. Quicken them, o Lord, and set them at thy right hand and let thy  
20 mercies abound upon us all. And we will all of us send up glory and thanksgiving unto the holy Trinity now and always and for ever. *He continues* From God and the rest. *The voice: O our Lord Jesus Christ* Let not thy body and thy blood which we have received be unto us for judgement and for vengeance, o my Lord, but for the pardon of trespasses and for remission and for standing  
25 at thy right hand, halleluia, with boldness. *And thou shalt give them drink of thy pleasures as out of a river* May thy body, o our Lord, which we have received and thy living blood which we have drunk in faith be a bridge and a passage whereby we may be delivered from fire and from hell, halleluia, and may inherit life. *Glory* Let not the hands which have spread out their palms  
30 and received from thee the earnest, o Son of God, be drawn back at the judgement at the last day through the fierceness of the flame, halleluia, yea by thee may they be stretched forth. *From everlasting* On the height of the tree on Golgotha our Saviour heard the voice of lamentations of the dead and he was moved and came down and brake the yoke of death from the necks of the  
35 buried, halleluia: he comforted them. *The smoke* A sweet savour, o Lord, to thy servants and thine handmaids be this offering which we offer unto thee for them this day. May thy goodpleasure, o my Lord, be thereby appeased, and give them rest in thy mercy. *Examination* If by the blood of beasts Moses gave life to Reuben who sinned, how much more shall the faithful departed be  
40 pardoned by the living sacrifice that is sacrificed for them

*And he says*

Kurillison Kurillison Kurillison

O our Lord, have mercy upon us, spare, o our Lord, have mercy upon us, o our Lord. Receive our service and our prayers and have mercy upon us. Glory be to thee, o God, glory to thee, o Creator, glory to thee, o king Christ, who hast pity on thy sinful servants

Our Father which art in heaven. 5

*And taking leave of the throne and worshipping and kissing he says*

Remain in peace, o holy and divine altar of the Lord. Henceforth I know not whether I shall return to thee or not. May the Lord vouchsafe me to see thee in THE CHURCH OF THE FIRSTBORN WHICH IS IN HEAVEN and on this covenant do I trust 10

Remain in peace, o holy propitiatory altar of the holy body and propitiatory blood which I have received from off thee. May it be to me for the pardon of offences and for the remission of sins and for boldness before thy fearful judgementseat, o our Lord and our God, for ever

Remain in peace, o holy altar, table of life, and entreat our Lord Jesus Christ 15 for me that my remembrance may not cease from thee henceforth and for ever.

*The order of the Kurbono is complete without defect.*

〈THE EULOGIA〉

*Again the prayer for the blessing of the bread*

<sup>5</sup>*[On the days of the holy fast of the XL days and on vigils after the kuddās, which is 20 celebrated at midday during the fast and in the evening on vigils, let blessed bread be distributed among the people. And for this purpose we shall insert two prayers, one long and the other short: if there be not opportunity for the long one, he shall read the short one. Only if the bishop be present he shall bless the bread, and in his absence his deputy: if neither be present, then the priest who celebrates that 25 day or some other shall bless it. Accordingly the servant of the church must prepare bread, divided into a sufficient number of portions, in a plate of silver or brass or some other metal and present it to be blessed*

*The priest]*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy 30 Ghost who hath stretched out his right hand and blesseth this bread which is set upon our hands by his grace and his abundant mercies for ever

*[The people]*

Amen

35

*[The priest]*

O good dove and sustaining all flesh, o Lord, who GIVEST food to thy servants IN the fairness of the SEASONS, stretch out, o God, thine invisible right hand, bless [✠] this bread in thine

holy name and cause thy satiety and thy blessing and thy nourishment and thy fulness to abide therein so that it may be to us and to all who receive and partake of it for the sustenance of the body and for the pardon and healing of the soul and for  
 5 provision for the journey of the way everlasting and for thanksgiving and praise and for the glory of thine holy name for ever

[*The people*

Amen

*The priest*]

10 The power of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost come and descend upon this burcetho and bless it [✠]: and upon him that giveth it and upon him that receiveth and upon all that have laboured and have partaken and are partaking in it be the mercies of God in both worlds for ever and  
 15 ever

[*The people*]

Amen

[*Another prayer*

May the grace of the Holy Trinity come from heaven and  
 20 abide upon this ✠ ✠ ✠ burcetho: and upon them that give it and them that receive it and them that minister it and all that have partaken and are partaking in it be the mercies of God in both worlds for ever and ever

*The people*

25

Amen

*Then the bishop shall take a piece and eat it and distribute portions to each of the clergy: but if the bishop be not present then each of the priests shall take a piece in his hand saying*

Grant us, o Lord God, by this burcetho pardon of offences  
 30 and remission of sins

*And the priest who takes last shall distribute to the rest of the clergy and then one of the deacons shall distribute the eulogia to the people.*

NOTE. P. 104 l. 23. The following, found in the Maronite text (*Assemani Cod. lit. t. v p. 213*) with different opening words, seems to be the continuation of the deacon's invitation: 'after being accounted worthy and receiving the body and the blood of our Saviour, the mystery and the earnest that passeth not away nor faileth. Pray we then that it abide in us in purity and for our part guard we it in integrity and holiness. To him be glory, the good Lord who hath accounted us worthy of this spiritual gift.'



II

THE EGYPTIAN RITE

## II. THE EGYPTIAN RITE

1. Pp. 113-143. THE GREEK LITURGY OF S. MARK. The *textus receptus* (Paris 1583) as corrected by Dr. Swainson from *Vatican. MS. graec.* 1970 (*The Greek Liturgies* Cambr. 1884, pp. 2-72, *codex Rossanensis* xiith cent.) The additions are from (1) the greek passages of the coptic text, *Assemani Cod. liturg. eccl. univ.* Romae 1754, t. vii append.: (2) *Giorgi Fragment. evangelii S. Johannis graeco-copto-thebaicum* Romae 1789, p. 353: (3) the Messina *kontakion* of S. James (cp. Swainson *op. cit.* pp. 310-314 col. 1): (4) Dr. Swainson's 2nd and 3rd columns, pp. 66-69, being the *rotulus vaticanus* (A. D. 1207) and the back of the Messina *kontakion* (xiith cent.): (5) the greek Egyptian S. Basil and S. Gregory in *Renaudot Liturg. orient. coll.* Francof. ad M. 1847, t. i pp. 80, 113, from *Paris. Bibl. nat. MS. graec.* 325 (xivth cent.).
2. Pp. 144-188. THE COPTIC LITURGY OF S. MARK OR S. CYRIL. Translated from *Bodl. MS. Huntingt.* 360 (copt.-arab. xiiiith cent.) ff. 4-48a, 201a-204a, 53-60a, 207a-226, 86 sq., 227-286a, 109a-117a, 286-295a (alternative forms being omitted). The passages in simple square brackets are from the Liturgies and the Deacon's Manual published in Cairo in 1887: those in numbered square brackets from (1) *Assemani u. s.:* (2) *Bodl. MS. Marsh* 5 (copt.-arab. xivth cent.). The lections and psalm (for the 6th day of the 7th week of Lent i.e. the friday before Palm Sunday) are from *Bodl. MS. Huntingt.* 26 (xiiiith cent.).
3. Pp. 189-193. THE ANAPHORA OF THE ETHIOPIC 'CHURCH ORDINANCES.' Translated from Ludolphus *Hist. aethiop. comment.* Francof. ad M. 1691, pp. 324-327.
4. Pp. 194-244. THE ETHIOPIC LITURGY OF THE APOSTLES. Translated from [A] *Brit. mus. MS. Or.* 545 (A. D. 1670-75) ff. 24-54, with corrections and some variants from [B] *Or.* 546 (1730-1737), [C] *Or.* 547 (1784-1800), [D] *Or.* 548 (1855-68) and [E] *Add.* 16202 (1756-1769). The text of the *trisagion* p. 218 is from *Dillmann Chrestomath. aethiop.* Lips. 1856, p. 46; the addition on p. 242 from *Fabricius Cod. apocr. nov. test.* pars iii, Hamb. 1719, p. 250. The lections and psalm (for the 6th day before the Sabbath of Palms i.e. the friday before Palm Sunday) are from *Brit. mus. MS. Add.* 16249 (modern copy of MS. of unassigned date).

# 1. THE LITURGY OF SAINT MARK

## Η ΘΕΙΑ ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΣΤΟΥ ΜΑΡΚΟΥ ΜΑΘΗΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΠΕΤΡΟΥ

(ENARXIS)

Εὐχὴ λεγομένη ἐν τῷ διακονικῷ

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐπὶ προσευχὴν στάθητε

ὁ ἱερεὺς

5

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

ὁ διάκονος

Προσεύξασθε

10

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Εὐχαριστοῦμεν καὶ ὑπερευχαριστοῦμέν σοι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ  
κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ κατὰ πάντα καὶ διὰ πάντων 15  
καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν ὅτι ἐσκέπασας ἐβοήθησας ἀντελάβου παρήγαγες ἡμᾶς τὸν παρελ-  
θόντα χρόνον τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν καὶ ἤγαγες ἡμᾶς ἕως τῆς ὥρας ταύτης ἀξιόσας  
πάλιν παραστῆναι ἐνώπιόν σου ἐν τόπῳ ἀγίῳ σου ἄφεςιν αἰτοῦντας τῶν ἁμαρ-  
τιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἰλασμόν παντὶ τῷ λαῷ σου. καὶ δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν  
σε φιλόανθρωπε ἀγαθὲ δὸς ἡμῖν τὴν ἁγίαν ἡμέραν ταύτην καὶ ἅπαντα τὸν χρόνον 20  
τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν ἐπιτελέσαι ἀναμαρτήτως μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς ὑγείας σωτηρίας καὶ

παντός ἁγιασμοῦ καὶ τοῦ σοῦ φόβου. πάντα δὲ φθόνον, πάντα φόβον, πάντα  
πειρασμόν, πᾶσαν σατανικὴν ἐνέργειαν, πᾶσαν ποιηρῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπιβουλήν  
ἐκδίωξον ἀφ' ἡμῶν ὁ Θεὸς καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ἁγίας σου καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς  
ἐκκλησίας· τὰ καλὰ καὶ τὰ συμφέροντα ἡμῖν ἐπιχορήγησον καὶ εἴ τί σοι ἡμάρτομεν  
5 ἐν λόγῳ ἢ ἔργῳ ἢ κατὰ διάνοιαν σὺ ὡς ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλάνθρωπος παριδεῖν  
καταξιώσον καὶ μὴ ἐγκαταλίπῃς ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς ἐλπίζοντας ἐπὶ σοὶ μηδὲ  
εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν ἀλλὰ ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ καὶ ἐκ τῶν  
ἔργων αὐτοῦ· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ

ἐκφώνως

10 δι' οὗ [καὶ] μεθ' οὗ σοὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ  
ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

15 Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ διάκονος

Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τοῦ βασιλέως

20 ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ  
σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε τὸν βασιλέα ἡμῶν  
25 ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ ἀνδρεία καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ διαφύλαξον· καθυπόταξον αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς  
πάντα ἐχθρὸν καὶ πολέμιον, ἐπιλαβοῦ ὄπλοιο καὶ θυρεοῦ καὶ ἀνάστηθι εἰς τὴν  
βοήθειαν αὐτοῦ, δὸς αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς νίκας, εἰρηνικὰ φρονεῖν [πρὸς] ἡμᾶς καὶ πρὸς  
τὸ ὄνομά σου τὸ ἅγιον Ἰνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ γαληνότητι τῶν ἡμερῶν αὐτοῦ ἤμερον  
καὶ ἡσυχίον βίον διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς  
30 καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ

ἐκφώνως

δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ [ἡ] δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ  
ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

35 Ἀμήν.

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ διάκονος

Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τοῦ πάπα καὶ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ ἱερεύς

5

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε φιλόανθρωπε ἀγαθὲ τὸν ἀγιώτατον καὶ μακαριώτατον καὶ ἀρχιερέα ἡμῶν πάπαν τὸν δ. καὶ τὸν ὀσιώτατον ἐπίσκοπον τὸν δ. συντηρῶν συντήρησον ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἔτεσι πολλοῖς, χρόνοις εἰρηνικοῖς ἐκτελοῦντας τὴν ὑπὸ σοῦ ἐμπειστευμένην ἁγίαν ἀρχιερωσύνην 10 κατὰ τὸ ἅγιον καὶ μακαρίον σου θέλημα, ὀρθοτομοῦντας τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας, σὺν πᾶσιν ὀρθοδόξοις ἐπισκόποις πρεσβυτέροις διακόνοις ὑποδιακόνοις ἀναγνώσταις ψάλταις τε καὶ λαϊκοῖς, σὺν παντὶ τῷ πληρώματι τῆς ἁγίας καὶ μόνης καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας, εἰρήνην καὶ ὑγίαν καὶ σωτηρίαν αὐτοῖς χαριζόμενος· τὰς δὲ εὐχὰς αὐτῶν ἅς ποιοῦσιν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν πρόσδεξαι Κύριε 15 εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ἐπουράνιον καὶ λογικόν σου θυσιαστήριον, πάντα δὲ ἐχθρὸν τῆς ἁγίας σου ἐκκλησίας καθυπόταξον ὑπὸ τοῦς πόδας αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ

ἐκφώνως

δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ 20 ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοῦς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

ἌΜΗΝ.

(MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

(THE LITTLE ENTRANCE)

25

Ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνην πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ διάκονος

30

Ἐπὶ προσευχῆν στάθητε

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

εὐχὴ τῆς εἰσόδου καὶ εἰς τὸ θυμίαμα

35

Δέσποτα Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὴν δωδεκάφωτον λαμπάδα τῶν δώδεκα ἀποστόλων ἐκλεξάμενος καὶ ἐξαποστείλας αὐτοῦς

ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ κηρῆσαι καὶ διδάσαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας  
 σου καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ  
 καὶ ἐμφυσιῶν εἰς τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν καὶ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς Λάβετε  
 Πνεῦμα ἄγιον τὸν παράκλητον· ἃν τινῶν ἀφίετε τὰς ἁμαρτίας  
 5 ἀφείωνται αὐτοῖς, ἃν τινῶν κρατεῖτε κεκράτηνται· οὕτως καὶ  
 ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τοὺς περιεστηκότας δούλους σου ἐν τῇ εἰσόδῳ τῆς  
 ἱερουργίας ταύτης ἐπισκόπους πρεσβυτέρους διακόνους ἀνα-  
 γνώστας ψάλτας τε καὶ λαϊκοὺς σὺν παντὶ τῷ πληρώματι τῆς  
 ἀγίας καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας· ρῦσαι ἡμᾶς  
 10 Κύριε ἀπὸ ἀρᾶς καὶ κατάρας καὶ ἀπὸ ἀναθέματος καὶ δεσμοῦ  
 καὶ ἀφορισμοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῆς μερίδος τοῦ ἀντικειμένου καὶ καθά-  
 ρισον ἡμῶν τὰ χεῖλη καὶ τὴν καρδίαν ἀπὸ παντός μολυσμοῦ  
 καὶ ἀπὸ πάσης ῥαδιοργίας ἵνα ἐν καθαρᾷ καρδίᾳ καὶ καθαρῷ  
 συνειδῶτι προσφέρωμέν σοι τὸ θυμίαμα τοῦτο εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας  
 15 καὶ εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ παντός τοῦ λαοῦ σου· χάριτι  
 καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπίᾳ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ

ἐκφώνως

δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ [τὸ] κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ  
 καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
 20 τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

ἌΜΗΝ.

Ὁ διάκονος

Ὁρθοί

25

καὶ ψάλλουσιν τό

Ὁ μονογενὴς Υἱὸς καὶ Λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ

ἀθάνατος ὑπάρχων

καταδεξάμενος διὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν σωτηρίαν

σαρκωθῆναι

30 ἐκ τῆς ἀγίας θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας

ἀτρέπτως ἐνανθρωπήσας

σταυρωθεὶς τε Χριστὲ ὁ Θεὸς θανάτῳ θάνατον πατήσας

εἰς ὧν τῆς ἁγίας τριάδος  
συνδοξαζόμενος τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι  
σῶσον ἡμᾶς

καὶ γίνεται ἡ εἰσοδος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου.

Καὶ λέγει ὁ διάκονος

5

Ἐπὶ προσευχὴν στάθητε

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πασιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

10

ὁ διάκονος

Ἐπὶ προσευχὴν στάθητε

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται

15

εὐχή τοῦ τρισαγίου

Δέσποτα Κύριε Ἰησοῦ Χριστέ ὁ συναΐδιος Λόγος τοῦ  
ἀνάρχου Πατρός, ὁ καθ' ἡμᾶς γενόμενος κατὰ πάντα χωρὶς  
ἁμαρτίας ἐπὶ σωτηρίᾳ τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν, ὁ ἐξαποστείλας τοὺς  
ἁγίους σου μαθητὰς καὶ ἀποστόλους κηρῆσαι καὶ διδάξαι τὸ 20  
εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας σου καὶ θεραπεύειν πάσαν νόσον καὶ  
πάσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ σου· αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν δέσποτα ἐξαπό-  
στειλον τὸ φῶς σοῦ καὶ τὴν ἀλήθειάν σοῦ καὶ καταύγασον  
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς διανοίας ἡμῶν εἰς κατανόησιν τῶν θείων  
σου λογίων καὶ ἰκάνωσον ἡμᾶς ἀκροατὰς αὐτῶν γενέσθαι καὶ 25  
μὴ μόνον ἀκροατὰς ἀλλὰ καὶ ποιητὰς λόγου γενομένους εἰς τὸ  
καρποφορῆσαι καὶ ποιῆσαι καρποὺς ἀγαθοῦς ἀνὰ τριάκοντα καὶ  
ἑξήκοντα καὶ ἑκατὸν ὅπως καταζιωθῶμεν τῆς βασιλείας τῶν  
οὐρανῶν

ἐκφώνως

30

καὶ ταχὺ προκαταλαβέτωσαν ἡμᾶς οἱ οἰκτιρμοί σοῦ Κύριε

<sup>4</sup>[ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον]



ἐκφώνως

σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ εὐαγγελισμὸς σωτὴρ καὶ φύλαξ τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ  
 τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν  
 εὐχαριστίαν καὶ τὸν τρισάγιον ὕμνον ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ  
 5 καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἄμην

Ἄγιος ὁ Θεός, ἄγιος ἰσχυρός, ἄγιος ἀθάνατος  
 10 ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς.

(THE LECTIIONS)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸν τρισάγιον σφραγίζει ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν λαὸν λέγων

*Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν*

ὁ λαός

15 Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

εἶτα τό

*Πρόσχωμεν*

Ο ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΣ.

Ο ΠΡΟΛΟΓΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΙΑ.

20 Οἱ διάκονοι κατὰ ῥητὸν λέγουσι

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει

Ἄγιος ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει καὶ συνδιακονήσει ὑμῖν τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ  
 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

25 Ὁ ἱερεὺς πρὸ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου βάλλει θυμίαμα λέγων οὕτως

Θυμίαμα προσφέρομεν ἐνώπιον τῆς ἁγίας δόξης σου ὁ Θεός,  
 ὁ προσδεξάμενος εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ὑπερουράνιον καὶ νοερόν σου  
 θυσιαστήριον ἀντικατάπεμψον ἡμῖν τὴν χάριν τοῦ ἁγίου σου  
 πνεύματος· ὅτι εὐλογημένος ὑπάρχεις καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμ-  
 30 πομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ  
 ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Ὁ διάκονος ὄτε μέλλει εἰπεῖν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον λέγει

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

ὁ ἱερεύς

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει καὶ ἐνισχύσει καὶ ἀκροατὰς ἡμᾶς ποιήσει τοῦ ἁγίου αὐτοῦ εὐαγγελίου ὁ ὢν εὐλογητὸς Θεὸς νῦν 5 καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἈΜΗΝ

ὁ διάκονος

Στάθῃτε· ἀκούσωμεν τοῦ ἁγίου εὐαγγελίου

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

10

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

καὶ λέγει τὸ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

〈THE PRAYERS〉

15

Ὁ διάκονος τὴν συναπτὴν

Ὁ ἱερεύς ἐπεύχεται

<sup>1</sup>[Ἐπὶ προσευχὴν στάθῃτε  
Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ζών-  
των· προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῶν  
νοσούντων· προσεύξασθε  
ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀποδήμων

Τοὺς νοσούντας Κύριε τοῦ  
λαοῦ σου ἐπισκεψάμενος ἐν  
ἐλέει καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς ἴασαι  
Τοὺς ἀποδημήσαντας ἡμῶν 20  
ἀδελφοὺς ἢ μέλλοντας ἀποδη-  
μεῖν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ κατευόδωσον

ὁ λαός

ἕκαστον εἰς τὸν καιρὸν

Κύριε ἐλέησον  
Προσεύξασθε (1) ὑπὲρ τῶν  
ἀγαθῶν ἀέρων καὶ τῶν  
καρπῶν τῆς γῆς (2) ὑπὲρ  
τῆς συμμέτρου ἀναβάσεως  
τῶν ποταμίων ὑδάτων (3)  
ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ὑετῶν καὶ  
σπορίμων τῆς γῆς

(1) Τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς ὑετοὺς  
κατάπεμψον ἐπὶ τοὺς χερῆζον- 25  
τας καὶ ἐπιδεομένους τόπους  
(2) Τὰ ποτάμια ὕδατα ἀνάγαγε  
ἐπὶ τὸ μέτρον αὐτῶν κατὰ τὴν  
σὴν χάριν (3) Τοὺς καρποὺς  
τῆς γῆς αὕξησον εἰς σπέρμα 30  
καὶ εἰς θερισμὸν

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῆς σωτη-  
 ρίας ἀνθρώπων καὶ κτηνῶν·  
 5 προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῆς σωτη-  
 ρίας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τῆς πό-  
 λεως ταύτης· προσεύξασθε  
 ὑπὲρ τῶν φιλοχρίστων  
 ἡμῶν βασιλέων

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῶν αἰχμα-  
 λώτων· προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ  
 τῶν κοιμηθέντων· προσεύ-  
 15 ξασθε ὑπὲρ τῆς θυσίας  
 ἡμῶν προσφερόντων· προσ-  
 εύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῶν θλιβο-  
 μένων· προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ  
 τῶν κατηχουμένων· προσ-  
 20 εύξασθε

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον]

25

Τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ δούλου  
 σου ὃν ἐδικαίωσας βασιλεύειν  
 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ  
 ἀνδρείᾳ καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ  
 γαληνότητι διαφύλαξον

Τὴν ταπεινὴν καὶ ἐλεεινὴν  
 καὶ φιλόχριστον πόλιν ταύτην  
 ῥύσαι αὐτὴν ὁ Θεὸς ἀφ' ἡμερῶν  
 πονηρῶν, ἀπὸ λιμοῦ λοιμοῦ καὶ  
 ἐπαναστάσεως ἐθνῶν ὡς καὶ  
 Νινεγὶ τῆς πόλεως ἐφεΐσω ὅτι  
 ἐλεήμων καὶ οἰκτίρμων εἶ καὶ  
 ἀμνησίκακος ἐπὶ κακίας ἀνθρώ-  
 15 πων. σὺ διὰ τοῦ προφήτου  
 σου Ἡσαΐου εἶπας Ὑπερασπιῶ  
 ὑπὲρ τῆς πόλεως ταύτης τοῦ  
 ῥῶσαι αὐτὴν δι' ἐμέ καὶ διὰ  
 Δαγεῖδ τὸν παῖδά μου· διὸ  
 δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλούμέν σε  
 20 φιλάνθρωπε ἀγαθὲ ὑπεράσπισαι  
 τῆς πόλεως ταύτης διὰ τὸν  
 μάρτυρα καὶ εὐαγγελιστὴν  
 Μάρκον τὸν ὑποδείξαντα ἡμῖν  
 ὁδὸν τῆς σωτηρίας· χάριτι καὶ  
 οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπίᾳ τοῦ  
 μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ

ἐκφώνως

δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ  
 καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 30 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἄρξαι

καὶ λέγουσι τὸν ΣΤΙΧΟΝ.

Ὁ διάκονος λέγει τὰς γ'

<sup>1</sup>[Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης τῆς ἀγίας μόνης καθολικῆς  
καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ὀρθοδόξου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκλησίας]

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου 5  
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε τὴν ἐξ  
οὐρανοῦ εἰρήνην βράβευσον ταῖς ἀπάντων ἡμῶν καρδίαις ἀλλὰ  
καὶ τοῦ βίου τούτου τὴν εἰρήνην ἡμῖν δώρησαι

<sup>1</sup>[ὁ διάκονος

Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἡμῶν πάπα ἀββᾶ τοῦ δ. 10  
πάπα καὶ πατριάρχου κυρίου ἀρχιεπισκόπου τῆς μεγάλης  
πόλεως Ἀλεξανδρίας καὶ τῶν ὀρθοδόξων ἡμῶν ἐπισκόπων

ὁ ἱερεὺς]

Τὸν ἀγιώτατον καὶ μακαριώτατον ἡμῶν πάπαν τὸν δ. καὶ τὸν  
ἰσιώτατον ἡμῶν ἐπίσκοπον τὸν δ. συντηρῶν συντήρησον ἡμῖν 15  
αὐτοὺς ἔτεσι πολλοῖς, χρόνοις εἰρηνικοῖς ἐκτελοῦντας τὴν ὑπὸ  
σοῦ ἐμπεπιστευμένην ἀγίαν ἀρχιερωσύνην κατὰ τὸ ἅγιον καὶ  
μακάριόν σου θέλημα, ὀρθοτομοῦντας τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας,  
σὺν πᾶσιν ὀρθοδόξοις ἐπισκόποις πρεσβυτέροις διακόνοις ὑπο-  
διακόνοις ἀναγνώσταις ψάλταις, σὺν παντὶ τῷ πληρώματι τῆς 20  
ἀγίας καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας

<sup>1</sup>[ὁ διάκονος

Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀγίας ἐκκλησίας ταύτης καὶ τῶν συν-  
ελεύσεων ἡμῶν

ὁ ἱερεὺς]

25

Τὰς ἐπισυναγωγὰς ἡμῶν Κύριε εὐλόγησον, δὲς αὐτὰς ἀκω-  
λύτως καὶ ἀνεμποδίστως γενέσθαι κατὰ τὸ ἅγιόν σου θέλημα·  
οἴκους εὐχῶν, οἴκους εὐλογιῶν ἡμῖν τε καὶ τοῖς μεθ' ἡμᾶς  
δούλοις σου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα δάρησαι. ἐξεγέρθητι Κύριε καὶ  
διασκορπισθήτωσαν οἱ ἐχθροί σου, φηγέτωσαν πάντες οἱ μισοῦντες 30  
τὸ ὄνομά σου τὸ ἅγιον· τὸν δὲ λαόν σου τὸν πιστὸν καὶ ὀρθό-  
δοξον εὐλόγησον, ποιήσον αὐτὸν εἰς χιλιάδας καὶ μυριάδας καὶ

μη̄ κατισχύση θάνατος ἀμαρτίας καθ' ἡμῶν μηδὲ κατὰ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ

ἐκφώνως

5 δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

ἈΜΗΝ.

10

(THE GREAT ENTRANCE)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

*Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν*

ὁ λαός

*Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ*

15

ὁ διάκονος

*Βλέπετε μή τις τῶν κατηχουμένων.*

Καὶ ψάλλουσιν

Ὁ ἱερεὺς βάλλει θυμίαμα εἰς τὴν εἴσοδον καὶ εὐχεται

Οἱ τὰ χερουβὶμ μυστικῶς εἰκονίζοντες καὶ τῇ ζωοποιῷ  
20 τριάδι τὸν τρισάγιον ὕμνον προσάδοντες πᾶσαν τὴν βιω-  
τικὴν ἀποθώμεθα μέριμναν ὡς τὸν βασιλέα τῶν ὅλων ὑπο-  
δεξάμενοι ταῖς ἀγγελικαῖς ἀο-  
25 ράτως δορυφορούμενον τάξεσιν.  
Ἀλληλούϊα.

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ πάντων ἀπροσ-  
δεῆς καὶ δεσπόζων πάσης κτίσεως,  
πρόσδεξαι τὸ θυμίαμα τοῦτο ἐξ ἀναξίου  
χειρὸς προσφερόμενον καὶ τῆς παρὰ  
σοῦ εὐλογίας πάντας ἡμᾶς ἀξίωσον· σὺ  
γὰρ εἶ ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν  
δόξαν καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν ἀναπέμπο-  
μεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ  
Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

Καὶ εἰσέρχονται τὰ ἅγια εἰς τὸ  
θυσιαστήριον καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται οὕτως

Ἄγιε ὕψιστε φοβερὲ ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις  
ἀναπαγόμενος Κύριε αὐτὸς ἡμᾶς ἀγία-  
σον καὶ ἀξίωσον ἡμᾶς τῆς φοβερᾶς  
ἱερωσύνης καὶ προσάγαγε ἡμᾶς τῷ  
τιμίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ μετὰ πάσης  
συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς καὶ καθάρικον

ἡμῶν τὰς καρδίας ἀπὸ παντός μολγσμοῦ,  
 πᾶσαν αἴσθησιν πονηρὰν ἐκδίωξον ἀφ'  
 ἡμῶν, ἀγίασον τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν  
 καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν τὴν τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων  
 ἡμῶν ἐπιτελεῖν λατρείαν μετὰ φόβου 5  
 σου ἐξιλασκόμενοις τὸ πρόσωπόν σου  
 διὰ παντός· σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ εὐλογῶν καὶ  
 ἀγιάζων τὰ σύμπαντα καὶ σοὶ τὴν  
 δόξαν καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν ἀναπέμπομεν  
 τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ 10  
 Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
 τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν.

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους [ἐν φιλήματι ἀγίῳ]

15

ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχὴν τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ

Δέσποτα Κύριε παντοκράτορ οὐρανόθεν ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τὴν  
 ἐκκλησίαν σου καὶ ἐπὶ πάντα τὸν λαόν σου καὶ πᾶν τὸ ποίμνιόν  
 σου καὶ σῶσον πάντας ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀναξίους δούλους σου, τὰ  
 θρέμματα τῆς σῆς ἀγέλης, καὶ δώρησαι ἡμῖν τὴν σὴν εἰρήνην 20  
 καὶ τὴν σὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν σὴν βοήθειαν καὶ κατὰπεμψον  
 ἡμῖν τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος ὅπως ἐν καθαρᾷ  
 καρδίᾳ καὶ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῆ ἀσπασώμεθα ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι  
 ἀγίῳ, μὴ ἐν δόλῳ, μὴ ἐν ὑποκρίσει, μὴ τὴν τοῦ ἀλλοτρίου  
 κεκτημένοι προαίρεσιν ἀλλὰ ἁμωμον καὶ ἄσπιλον, ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύ- 25  
 ματι, ἐν τῷ συνδέσμῳ τῆς εἰρήνης καὶ τῆς ἀγάπης ἣν ἡμεῖς  
 ἔν πνεύματι, ἐν μιᾷ πίστει καθὼς καὶ ἐκλήθημεν ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι τῆς  
 κλήσεως ἡμῶν ὅπως καταστήσωμεν οἱ πάντες εἰς τὴν θείαν καὶ  
 ἀπέραντον στοργήν· ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν μεθ' οὗ  
 εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου 30  
 πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.

Εἶτα ὁ ἱερεὺς βάλλει θυμίαμα λέγων

Θυμίαμα προσφέρεται τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἀναληφθῆτω δὴ  
 δεόμεθα ἐκ τῶν πενιχρῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς τὸ

ὑπερουράνιον σου θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὁσμὴν εὔωδίας, εἰς ἰλασμόν παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου· ὅτι σοὶ πρέπει πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ προσκύνησις καὶ εὐχαριστία τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.

5

〈THE CREED〉

Καὶ μετὰ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν ἐκφωνεῖ ὁ διάκονος  
Προσφέρειν κατὰ τρόπους στάθητε.

Ὁ ἱερεὺς σφραγίζων τοὺς δίσκους καὶ τὰ ποτήρια ἐκφωνεῖ

Πιστεύω εἰς ἓν Θεὸν Πατέρα παντοκράτορα κτλ

10 καὶ ὅταν λέγῃ ὁ λαός καὶ σαρκωθέντα ἐκ Πνεύματος ἁγίου  
(ὁ ἱερεὺς) ποιεῖ σταυρόν· καὶ σταυρωθέντα ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ πάλιν  
σφραγίζει· καὶ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον.

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐπὶ προσευχὴν στάθητε

15

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

ὁ διάκονος

20

Προσεύξασθε ὑπὲρ τῶν προσφερόντων

ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει εὐχὴν τῆς προθέσεως

Δέσποτα Ἰησοῦ Χριστὲ Κύριε, ὁ συνάναρχος Λόγος τοῦ  
ἀνάρχου Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος, ὁ μέγας ἀρχιερεὺς,  
ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς καὶ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ φθορᾶς τὴν  
25 ζωὴν ἡμῶν, ὁ δοὺς ἑαυτὸν ἁμῶν ἁμῶν ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου  
ζωῆς· δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε Κύριε φιλόανθρωπε ἐπί-  
φανον τὸ πρόσωπόν σου ἐπὶ τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ  
ποτήρια ταῦτα ἃ ἡ παναγία τράπεζα ὑποδέχεται δι' ἀγγελικῆς  
λειτουργίας καὶ ἀρχαγγελικῆς χοροστασίας καὶ ἱερατικῆς  
30 ἱεροουργίας εἰς σὴν δόξαν καὶ ἀνακαινισμόν τῶν ἡμετέρων  
ψυχῶν· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς



σου υἱοῦ δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ [†] δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ  
 παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ  
 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

(ANAPHORA)

(THE THANKSGIVING)

5

Ὁμοίως καὶ μετὰ τὴν πίστιν σφραγίζει ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν λαὸν ἐκφωνῶν

Ὁ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ

ὁ λαός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΟΥ

ὁ ἱερεὺς

10

Ἄνω ἡμῶν τὰς καρδίας

ὁ λαός

Ἐχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ

15

ὁ λαός

Ἄξιον καὶ δίκαιον

ὁ διάκονος

Πετάσατε

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἀρχεται τῆς ἀναφορᾶς

20

Ἀληθῶς γὰρ ἄξιόν ἐστιν καὶ δίκαιον ὄσιόν τε καὶ πρέπον καὶ  
 ταῖς ἡμετέραις ψυχαῖς ἐπωφελές ὁ ὢν δέσποτα Κύριε Θεὲ  
 Πάτερ παντοκράτορ σὲ αἰνεῖν σὲ ὑμνεῖν σοὶ εὐχαριστεῖν σοὶ  
 ἀνθομολογεῖσθαι νύκτωρ τε καὶ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀκαταπαύστῳ  
 στόματι καὶ ἀσιγήτοις χεῖλεσι καὶ ἀσιωπήτῳ καρδίᾳ, σοὶ τῷ 25  
 ποιήσαντι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γῆν καὶ τὰ ἐν τῇ  
 γῆ, θαλάσσας πηγὰς ποταμοὺς λίμνας καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς,  
 σοὶ τῷ ποιήσαντι τὸν ἄνθρωπον κατ' ἰδίαν εἰκόνα καὶ καθ'  
 ὁμοίωσιν φῶ καὶ ἐχαρίσω τὴν ἐν παραδείσῳ τρυφήν· παραβάντα  
 δὲ αὐτὸν οὐχ ὑπερείδες οὐδέ ἐγκατέλιπες ἀγαθὴ ἀλλὰ πάλιν 39  
 ἀνεκαλέσω διὰ νόμου, ἐπαιδαγώγησας διὰ προφητῶν, ἀνέπλασας

καὶ ἀνεκαίνισας διὰ τοῦ φρικτοῦ καὶ ζωοποιοῦ καὶ οὐρανοῦ  
 μυστηρίου τούτου, πάντα δὲ ἐποίησας διὰ τῆς σῆς σοφίας, τοῦ  
 φωτὸς τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ, τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ  
 θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δι' οὗ σοὶ σὺν αὐτῷ καὶ  
 5 ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι εὐχαριστοῦντες προσφέρομεν τὴν λογικὴν καὶ  
 ἀναίμακτον λατρείαν ταύτην ἣν προσφέρει σοὶ Κύριε πάντα τὰ  
 ἔθνη ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν ἡλίου καὶ μέχρι δυσιῶν, ἀπὸ ἄρκτου καὶ  
 4[μέχρι] μεσημβρίας, ὅτι μέγα τὸ ὄνομά σου ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι  
 καὶ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ θυμίαμα προσφέρεται τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἀγίῳ  
 10 σου καὶ θυσία καθαρὰ, ἐπιθυσία καὶ προσφορά.

## (THE INTERCESSION)

Καὶ δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε φιλόανθρωπε ἀγαθὲ  
 μνήσθητι Κύριε τῆς ἀγίας καὶ μόνης καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστο-  
 λικῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἀπὸ γῆς περάτων μέχρι τῶν περάτων  
 15 αὐτῆς, πάντων τῶν λαῶν καὶ πάντων τῶν ποιμνίων σου

Τὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ εἰρήνην βράβευσον ταῖς ἀπάντων ἡμῶν καρ-  
 δίαῖς ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ βίου τούτου τὴν εἰρήνην ἡμῖν δώρησαι

Τὸν βασιλέα, τὰ στρατιωτικά, τοὺς ἄρχοντας, βουλὰς,  
 δήμους, γειτονίας, εἰσόδογς καὶ ἐξόδογς ἡμῶν ἐν πάσῃ εἰρήνῃ  
 20 κατακόσμησον

Βασιλεῦ τῆς εἰρήνης τὴν σὴν εἰρήνην δός ἡμῖν 4[πάντα γὰρ  
 ἀπέδωκας ἡμῖν]. ἐν ὁμοίᾳ καὶ ἀγάπῃ κτῆσαι ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός·  
 ἐκτὸς σοῦ ἄλλον οὐκ οἶδαμεν, τὸ ὄνομά σου ὀνομάζομεν· ζωο-  
 ποιήσον τὰς ἀπάντων ἡμῶν ψυχὰς καὶ μὴ κατισχύσῃ θάνατος  
 25 ἁμαρτίας καθ' ἡμῶν μηδὲ κατὰ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου

Τοὺς νοσοῦντας Κύριε τοῦ λαοῦ σου ἐπισκεψάμενος ἐν ἐλέει  
 καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς ἴασαι· ἀπόστησον ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἀφ' ἡμῶν πᾶσαν  
 νόσον καὶ μαλακίαν, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀσθενείας ἐξέλασον ἀπ'  
 αὐτῶν· τοὺς ἐν μακροῖς ἀρρωστήμασι προκατακειμένους ἐξανά-  
 30 στησον, τοὺς ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ἐνοχλοῦμένους ἴασαι,  
 τοὺς ἐν φυλακαῖς ἢ ἐν μετάλλοις ἢ δίκαις ἢ καταδίκαις ἢ ἐν  
 ἐξορίαις ἢ πικρᾷ δουλείᾳ ἢ φόροις κατεχομένους πάντας

ἐλέησον, πάντας ἐλευθέρωσον· ὅτι σὺ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ λύων τοὺς πεπεδημένους, ὁ ἀνορθῶν τοὺς κατερραγμένους, ἡ ἐλπίς τῶν ἀπελπισμένων, ἡ βοήθεια τῶν ἀβοηθήτων, ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν πεπτωκότων, ὁ λιμὴν τῶν χειμαζομένων, ὁ ἔκδικος τῶν καταπονουμένων. πάσῃ ψυχῇ χριστιανῇ θλιβομένη καὶ περι- 5  
εχομένη δὸς ἔλεος, δὸς ἀνεσις, δὸς ἀνάψυξις, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἡμῶν  
Κύριε τὰς κατὰ ψυχὴν νόσους ἴασαι, τὰς σωματικὰς ἀσθενείας  
θεράπευσον ἰατρὲ ψυχῶν καὶ σωμάτων· ἐπίσκοπε πάσης σαρκὸς ἐπίσκεψαι καὶ ἴασαι ἡμᾶς διὰ τοῦ σωτηρίου σου

Τοὺς ἀποδημήσαντας ἡμῶν ἀδελφοὺς ἢ μέλλοντας ἀποδημεῖν 10  
ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ κατευόδωσον εἴτε διὰ γῆς ἢ ποταμῶν ἢ λιμνῶν  
ἢ ὁδοιοριῶν ἢ οἰουδήποτε τρόπου τὴν πορείαν ποιοῦντας,  
πάντας πανταχοῦ ἀποκατάστησον εἰς λιμένα εὐδιον, εἰς λιμένα  
σωτήριον, σύμπλους καὶ συνοδοιπόρος αὐτῶν γενέσθαι καταξί-  
ωσον, ἀπόδος τοῖς οἰκείοις αὐτῶν χαίροντας χαίρουσιν, ὑγιαί- 15  
νοντας ὑγιαίνουσιν· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἡμῶν Κύριε τὴν παρεπιδημίαν  
τὴν ἐν τῷ βίῳ τούτῳ ἀβλαβῆ καὶ ἀχείμαστον μέχρι τέλους  
διαφύλαξον

(1) Τοὺς ὑετοὺς ἀγαθοὺς πλουσίως κατάπεμψον ἐπὶ τοὺς  
χρῆζοντας καὶ ἐπιδεομένους τόπους· εὐφρανον καὶ ἀνακαίνισον 20  
τῇ καταβάσει αὐτῶν τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς ἵνα ἐν ταῖς σταγόσιν  
αὐτῆς εὐφρανθῆσεται ἀνατέλλουσα

(2) Τὰ ποτάμια ὕδατα ἀνάγαγε ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον μέτρον αὐτῶν·  
εὐφρανον καὶ ἀνακαίνισον τῇ ἀναβάσει αὐτῶν τὸ πρόσωπον  
τῆς γῆς, τοὺς ἄλακας αὐτῆς μέθυσον, πλήθυσον τὰ γεννήματα 25  
αὐτῆς

(3) Τοὺς καρποὺς τῆς γῆς Κύριε εὐλόγησον, σώους καὶ ἀκε-  
ραίους ἡμῖν διατήρησον, παράστησον ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς σπέρμα  
καὶ εἰς θερισμὸν ἵνα ἐν ταῖς στάγοσιν αὐτῆς εὐφρανθῆσεται  
ἀνατέλλουσα

εὐλόγησον καὶ νῦν Κύριε τὸν στέφανον τοῦ ἐνιαγτοῦ τῆς χρισ-  
τότητός σου διὰ τοὺς πτωχοὺς τοῦ λαοῦ σου, διὰ τὴν χίραν καὶ

διὰ τὸν ὄρφανόν, διὰ τὸν ξένον καὶ διὰ τὸν προσήλυτον, δι' ἡμᾶς  
 πάντας τοὺς ἐλπίζοντας ἐπὶ σε καὶ ἐπικαλομένους τὸ ὄνομά σου  
 τὸ ἅγιον· οἱ γὰρ ὀφθαλμοὶ πάντων εἰς σε ἐλπίζουσιν καὶ σὺ  
 δίδως τὴν τροφήν αὐτῶν ἐν εὐκαιρίᾳ. ὁ διδοὺς τροφήν πάσῃ  
 5 σαρκὶ πλήρωσον χαρὰς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν ἵνα  
 πάντοτε πάσαν ἀγάρκειαν ἔχοντες περισεύωμεν εἰς πᾶν ἔργον  
 ἀγαθὸν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν

*Εὐκλ.* Βασιλεῦ τῶν βασιλευόντων καὶ κύριε τῶν κυριεόντων, τὴν  
 βασιλείαν τοῦ δούλου σου τοῦ ὀρθοδόξου καὶ φιλοχρίστου ἡμῶν  
 10 βασιλέως ὃν ἐδικαίωσας βασιλεύειν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ  
 ἀνδρείᾳ καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ διαφύλαξον· καθυπόταξον αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς  
 πάντα ἔχθρον καὶ πολέμιον ἐνφύλιόν τε καὶ ἀλλόφυλον·  
 ἐπιλαβοῦ ὄπλογ καὶ θυρεοῦ καὶ ἀνάστηθι εἰς τὴν βοήθειαν αὐτοῦ  
 καὶ ἔκχεον ῥομφαίαν καὶ σὺγκλεισον ἐξεναντίας τῶν καταδιω-  
 15 κόντων αὐτόν· ἐπισκίασον ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ  
 πολέμου, κάθισον ἐκ τῆς ὀσφύος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ,  
 λάλησον εἰς τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ ἀγαθὰ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀγίας σου  
 καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ παντὸς τοῦ φιλο-  
 χρίστου λαοῦ ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ γαληνότητι αὐτοῦ ἤρεμον καὶ  
 20 ἡσυχίον βίον διάγωμεν, ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι τῇ εἰς  
 σε καταληφθῶμεν

Τῶν ἐν πίστει Χριστοῦ προκεκοιμημένων πατέρων τε καὶ  
 ἀδελφῶν τὰς ψυχὰς ἀνάπαυσον Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν μνησθεὶς  
 τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος προπατόρων πατέρων πατριαρχῶν προφητῶν  
 25 ἀποστόλων μαρτύρων ὁμολογητῶν ἐπισκόπων ὁσίων δικαίων,  
 παντὸς πνεύματος ἐν πίστει Χριστοῦ τετελειωμένων καὶ ὧν ἐν  
 τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ τὴν ὑπόμνησιν ποιούμεθα καὶ τοῦ ἀγίου  
 πατρὸς ἡμῶν Μάρκου τοῦ ἀποστόλου καὶ εὐαγγελιστοῦ τοῦ  
 ὑποδείξαντος ἡμῖν ὁδὸν σωτηρίας

30 Χαίρε κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σου· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν  
 γυναιξίν καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου ὅτι ἔτεκες  
 σωτήρα τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν

ἐκφώνως

Ἐξαιρέτως τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου εὐλογημένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας

Ὁ διάκονος

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

5

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει σε τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων

ὁ διάκονος τὰ ΔΙΠΤΥΧΑ ΤΩΝ ΚΕΚΟΙΜΗΜΕΝΩΝ

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς κλινόμενος ἐπέυχεται

10

καὶ τούτων πάντων τὰς ψυχὰς ἀνάπαυσον δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐν ταῖς τῶν ἀγίων σου σκηναῖς, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου, χαριζόμενος αὐτοῖς τὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν σου ἀγαθὰ ἃ ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ εἶδεν καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσεν καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπων οὐκ ἀνέβη ὁ ἰσχυρὸς ὁ θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσι τὸ ὄνομα σου τὸ ἅγιον. αὐτῶν μὲν τὰς ψυχὰς ἀνάπαυσον καὶ βασιλείας οὐρανῶν καταζήωσον, ἡμῶν δὲ τὰ τέλη τῆς ζωῆς χριστιανὰ καὶ εὐάρεστα καὶ ἀναμάρτητα δώρησαι καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν μερίδα καὶ κληῖρον ἔχειν μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἀγίων σου

Τῶν προσφερόντων τὰς θυσίας, τὰς προσφοράς, τὰ εὐχαριστήρια πρόσδεξαι ὁ θεὸς εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ἐπουράνιον καὶ νοερὸν σου θυσιαστήριον εἰς τὰ μεγάλα τῶν οὐρανῶν διὰ τῆς ἀρχαγγελικῆς σου λειτουργίας, τῶν τὸ πολὺ καὶ ὀλίγον, κρύφα καὶ παρρησίᾳ, βουλομένων καὶ οὐκ ἐχόντων καὶ τῶν ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ τὰς προσφορὰς προσευγκάντων, ὡς προσεδέξω τὰ δῶρα τοῦ δικαίου σου Ἄβελ

καὶ βάλλει θυμίαμα ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ λέγει

τὴν θυσίαν τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, Ζαχαρίου τὸ θυμίαμα, Κορνηλίου τὰς ἐλεημοσύνας καὶ τῆς χήρας τὰ δύο λεπτά, πρόσδεξαι καὶ αὐτῶν τὰ εὐχαριστήρια καὶ ἀντίδοσ αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ τῶν φθαρτῶν τὰ ἀφθάρτα, ἀντὶ τῶν ἐπιγείων τὰ οὐράνια, ἀντὶ τῶν προσκαίρων τὰ αἰώνια

Τὸν ἀγιώτατον καὶ μακαριώτατον πάπαν τὸν δ. ὃν προέγνωσ

καὶ <sup>4</sup>[προώρισας] προχειρίσασθαι τὴν ἁγίαν σου καθολικὴν καὶ ἀποστολικὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ τὸν ὀσιώτατον ἐπίσκοπον τὸν δ. τὸν ἡμέτερον συντηρῶν συντήρησον αὐτοὺς ἔτεσι πολλοῖς, χρόνοις εἰρηνικοῖς ἐκτελοῦντας αὐτοὺς τὴν ὑπὸ σοῦ ἐμπεπιστευμένην  
<sup>5</sup> ἁγίαν σου ἀρχιερωσύνην κατὰ τὸ ἅγιον καὶ μακάριόν σου θέλημα, ὀρθοτομοῦντας τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας

*celebrant* Μνήσθητι δὲ καὶ τῶν ἀπανταχοῦ ὀρθοδόξων ἐπισκόπων πρεσβυτέρων διακόνων ὑποδιακόνων ἀναγνωστῶν ψαλτῶν μοναζόντων ἀειπαρθένων χηρῶν λαϊκῶν

<sup>10</sup> Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῆς ἁγίας Χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν πόλεως καὶ τῆς βασιλευούσης καὶ τῆς πόλεως ἡμῶν ταύτης, πάσης πόλεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν ἐν ὀρθοδόξῳ πίστει Χριστοῦ οἰκούντων ἐν αὐταῖς, εἰρήνης καὶ ἀσφαλείας αὐτῶν

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάσης ψυχῆς χριστιανῆς θλιβομένης καὶ  
<sup>15</sup> καταπονουμένης, ἐλέους Θεοῦ καὶ βοηθείας ἐπιδεομένης, καὶ ἐπιστροφῆς τῶν πεπλανημένων

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν ἐν αἰχμαλωσίᾳ ὄντων ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν λός ἀγτοῖς εἰς οἰκτιρμοῦς ἐναντίον πάντων τῶν αἰχμαλωτευσάντων ἀγτοῦς

<sup>20</sup> Μνήσθητι Κύριε ἐν ἐλέει καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ ἡμῶν τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν καὶ ἀναξίων δούλων σου καὶ τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν ἐξάλειψον ὡς ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος Θεός

*celebrant* Μνήσθητι Κύριε καὶ ἐμοῦ τοῦ ταπεινοῦ καὶ ἀμαρτωλοῦ καὶ ἀναξίου δούλου σου καὶ τὰς ἁμαρτίας μου ἐξάλειψον ὡς φιλόαν-  
<sup>25</sup> θρωπος Θεός, συμπάρεσο δὲ ἡμῖν λειτουργοῦσι τῷ παναγίῳ σου ὀνόματι

Τὰς ἐπισυναγωγὰς ἡμῶν Κύριε εὐλόγησον, τὴν εἰδωλολατρείαν τέλεον ἐκρίζωσον ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου, τὸν σατανᾶν καὶ  
<sup>30</sup> πᾶσαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνέργειαν καὶ πονηρίαν σύντριψον ὑπὸ τοῦς πόδας ἡμῶν, τοῦς ἐχθροῦς τῆς ἐκκλησίας σου Κύριε ὡς πάντοτε καὶ νῦν ταπεινώσον, γύμνωσον αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπερηφανίαν, δεῖξον αὐτοῖς ἐν τάχει τὴν ἀσθένειαν αὐτῶν, τὰς ἐπιβουλάς αὐτῶν καὶ

τὰς μαγγανίας καὶ τὰς πανουργίας ἅς ποιούσι καθ' ἡμῶν ἀπράκτους ποίησον· ἐξεγέρθητι Κύριε καὶ διασκορπισθήτωσαν οἱ ἐχθροί σου καὶ φγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω πάντες οἱ μισοῦντες τὸ ὄνομα σου τὸ ἅγιον, τὸν δὲ λαόν σου τὸν πιστὸν καὶ ὀρθόδοξον <sup>4</sup>[ποίησον] ἐπ' εὐλογίαις χιλίας χιλιάδας καὶ μυρίας μυριάδας, <sup>5</sup> ποιῶντας τὸ θέλημά σου τὸ ἅγιον

ὁ διάκονος

Οἱ καθήμενοι ἀνάστητε

ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει εὐχὴν

Λύτρωσαι δεσμίους, ἐξέλου τοὺς ἐν ἀνάγκαις, πεινῶντας <sup>10</sup> χόρτασον, ὀλιγοψυχῶντας παρακάλεσον, πεπλανημένους ἐπίστρεψον, ἐσκοτισμένους φωταγώγησον, πεπτωκότας ἔγειρον, σαλευομένους στήριξον, νεοσηκώτας ἴασαι, πάντας ἄγαγε εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν τῆς σωτηρίας, συναψον καὶ αὐτοὺς τῇ ἀγίᾳ σου ποίμνῃ, ἡμᾶς δὲ ῥῆσαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνομιῶν ἡμῶν φρουρὸς ἡμῶν <sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀντιλήπτωρ κατὰ πάντα γενόμενος.

(THE THANKSGIVING CONTINUED)

Ὁ διάκονος

Εἰς ἀνατολὰς βλέψατε

καὶ κλίνει ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ εὐχεται

20

Σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότητος καὶ παντός ὀνόματος ὀνομαζομένου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· σοὶ παραστήκουσι χίλια χιλιάδες καὶ μύρια μυριάδες ἁγίων ἀγγέλων καὶ ἀρχαγγέλων στρατιαί, σοὶ παραστήκουσι τὰ δέο τιμιώτατά σου ζῶα, <sup>25</sup> τὰ πολυόμματα χερουβὶμ καὶ τὰ ἐξαπτέρυγα σεραφὶμ ἃ δγὶ μὲν πτέρυξι τὰ πρόσωπα καλύπτοντα καὶ δγὶ τοὺς πόδας καὶ δγὶν ἰπτάμενα καὶ κέκραγεν ἕτερος πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον ἀκαταπαύστοις στόμασι καὶ ἀσιγήτοις θεολογίαις τὸν ἐπινίκιον καὶ τρισάγιον ὕμνον ᾄδοντα βοῶντα δοξολογοῦντα κεκραγότα καὶ <sup>30</sup>



λέγοντα τῇ μεγαλοπρεπεῖ σου δόξῃ Ἅγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος  
 σαβαώθ πλήρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς ἀγίας σου δόξης

ἐκφώνως

πάντοτε μὲν πάντα σε ἀγιάζει ἀλλὰ καὶ μετὰ πάντων τῶν  
 5 σε ἀγιαζόντων δέξαι δέσποτα Κύριε καὶ τὸν ἡμέτερον ἀγιασμὸν  
 σὺν αὐτοῖς ὑμνούντων καὶ λεγόντων

ὁ λαός

Ἅγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος σαβαώθ

πλήρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς ἀγίας σου δόξης

10 ὁ ἱερεὺς σφραγίζων τὰ ἅγια λέγει

Πλήρης γάρ ἐστιν ὡς ἀληθῶς ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς ἀγίας  
 σου δόξης διὰ τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος  
 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· πλήρωσον ὁ Θεὸς καὶ ταύτην τὴν θυσίαν  
 τῆς παρὰ σοῦ εὐλογίας διὰ τῆς ἐπιφοιτήσεως τοῦ παναγίου σου  
 15 πνεύματος· ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος καὶ θεὸς καὶ πανβασιλεὺς ἡμῶν  
 Ἰησοῦς ὁ χριστὸς τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρεδίδογ ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρ-  
 τιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑφίστατο θάνατον σαρκὶ  
 συνανακλιθεὶς μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ μαθητῶν καὶ ἀποστόλων  
 ἄρτον λαβὼν ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων καὶ ἀχράντων καὶ ἀμώμων αὐτοῦ  
 20 χειρῶν, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πρὸς σὲ τὸν ἴδιον πατέρα  
 θεὸν δὲ ἡμῶν καὶ θεὸν τῶν ὄλων, εὐχαριστήσας εὐλογήσας  
 ἀγιάσας κλάσας διέδωκε τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ μακαρίοις αὐτοῦ μαθη-  
 ταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις εἰπὼν

ἐκφώνως

25 Λάβετε φάγετε

ὁ διάκονος

Ἐκτείνετε <sup>4</sup>[οἱ πρεσβύτεροι]

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον καὶ διαδιδό-  
 30 μενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς λέγει ἐπευχόμενος

ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι λαβὼν καὶ κεράσας  
 ἐξ οἴνου καὶ ὕδατος, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πρὸς σὲ τὸν  
 ἴδιον πατέρα θεὸν δὲ ἡμῶν καὶ θεὸν τῶν ὄλων, εὐχαριστήσας  
 εὐλογήσας ἀγιάσας πλήσας Πνεύματος ἁγίου μετέδωκε τοῖς 5  
 ἁγίοις καὶ μακαρίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις εἰπὼν

ἐκφώνως

Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες

ὁ διάκονος

Ἔτι ἐκτείνετε

10

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

τοῦτο ἐστὶ τὸ αἷμά μου τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης τὸ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν  
 καὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον καὶ διαδιδόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν

15

ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται οὕτως

τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν· ὅσακις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε  
 τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον, πίνητε δὲ καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο, τὸν ἐμὸν  
 θάνατον καταγγέλλετε καὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάστασιν καὶ ἀνάληψιν  
 ὁμολογεῖτε ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ἔλθω. 20

(THE INVOCATION)

Τὸν θάνατον, δέσποτα Κύριε παντοκράτωρ ἐπογράνιε βασιλεῦ,  
 τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ κυρίου δὲ καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καταγγέλλοντες καὶ τὴν τριήμερον καὶ μακαρίαν  
 αὐτοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν ὁμολογοῦντες καὶ τὴν εἰς οὐρανοὺς 25  
 ἀνάληψιν καὶ τὴν ἐκ δεξιῶν σου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς καθ-  
 ἕδραν, καὶ τὴν δευτέραν καὶ φρικτὴν καὶ φοβερὰν αὐτοῦ παρου-  
 σίαν ἀπεκδεχόμενοι ἐν ἧ μέλλει ἔρχεσθαι κρίναι ζῶντας καὶ  
 νεκροὺς ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀποδοῦναι ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα  
 αὐτοῦ· φεῖσαι ἡμῶν Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν· σοὶ ἐκ τῶν σῶν δώρων 30  
 προεθήκαμεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε  
 φιλόανθρωπε ἀγαθὲ ἐξαπόστειλον ἐξ ὑψοῦς ἁγίου σου, ἐξ ἐτοίμογ  
 κατοικητηρίου σου, ἐκ τῶν ἀπεριγράπτων κόλπων σου αὐτὸν τὸν

παράκλητον, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας τὸ ἄγιον τὸ κύριον τὸ  
 ζωοποιόν, τὸ ἐν νόμῳ καὶ προφήταις καὶ ἀποστόλοις λαλήσαν,  
 τὸ πανταχοῦ παρὸν καὶ τὰ πάντα πληροῦν ἐνεργοῦν τε αὐτεξου-  
 5 σίως οὐ διακονικῶς ἐφ' οὓς βοῦλεται τὸν ἁγιασμὸν εὐδοκίᾳ τῇ  
 σῆ, τὸ ἀπλοῦν τὴν φύσιν, τὸ πολυμερὲς τὴν ἐνέργειαν, τὴν τῶν  
 θείων χαρισμάτων πηγὴν, τὸ σοὶ ὁμοούσιον, τὸ ἐκ σοῦ ἐκπορευ-  
 ὄμενον, τὸ σύνθρονον τῆς βασιλείας σου καὶ τοῦ μονογενοῦς  
 σου υἱοῦ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ  
 10 ἐπίδε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ <ἐξαπόστειλον> ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τούτους καὶ  
 ἐπὶ τὰ ποτήρια ταῦτα τὸ Πνεῦμά σου τὸ Ἅγιον ἵνα αὐτὰ  
 ἁγιασῇ καὶ τελειώσῃ ὡς παντοδύναμος Θεός

ἐκφώνως

καὶ ποιήσῃ τὸν μὲν ἄρτον σῶμα

ὁ λαός

15

Ἄμην

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

τὸ δὲ ποτήριον αἷμα τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης αὐτοῦ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ  
 θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος καὶ παμβασιλέως ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

ὁ διάκονος

20 Κατέλθετε οἱ διάκονοι, <sup>4</sup>[συνεῦξασθε οἱ πρεσβύτεροι]

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

ἵνα γένωνται πᾶσιν ἡμῖν τοῖς ἐξ αὐτῶν μεταλαμβάνουσιν εἰς  
 πίστιν, εἰς νῆψιν, εἰς ἴαριν, εἰς σωφροσύνην, εἰς ἁγιασμόν, εἰς  
 ἐπανανέωσιν ψυχῆς σώματος καὶ πνεύματος, εἰς κοινωνίαν  
 25 μακαριότητος ζωῆς αἰωνίου καὶ ἀφθαρσίας, εἰς δοξολογίαν τοῦ  
 παναγίου σου ὀνόματος, εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, ἵνα σοῦ καὶ ἐν  
 τούτῳ καθὼς καὶ ἐν παντὶ δοξασθῇ καὶ ἡμνηθῇ καὶ ἁγιασθῇ τὸ  
 πανάγιον καὶ ἔντιμον καὶ δεδοξασμένον σου ὄνομα σὺν Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστῷ καὶ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι

30

ὁ λαός

Ὡσπερ ἦν καὶ ἐστὶν <sup>1</sup>[καὶ ἔσται εἰς γενεὰν καὶ γενεὰν καὶ εἰς  
 τοὺς σύμπαντας αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἄμην].

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

- Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

ὁ διάκονος

Προσεύξασθε

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται καθ' ἑαυτόν

Θεὲ φωτὸς γεννήτορ, ζωῆς ἀρχηγέ, χάριτος ποιητά, αἰωνίων  
θεμελιωτά, γνώσεως δωροδότα, σοφίας θησαυρέ, ἀγιοσύνης  
διδάσκαλε, εἰχῶν καθαρῶν δοχεῦ, ψυχῆς εὐεργέτα, ὁ τοῖς  
ἔλιγοψύχοις εἰς σὲ πεποιθόσι διδοῦς εἰς ἃ ἐπιθγοῦσιν ἄγγελοι  
παρακύψαι, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἡμᾶς ἐξ ἀβύσσου εἰς φῶς, ὁ δοῦς ἡμῖν  
ἐκ θανάτου ζωὴν, ὁ χαρισάμενος ἡμῖν ἐκ δουλείας εἰς ἐλευ-  
θερίαν, ὁ τὸ ἐν ἡμῖν σκότος τῆς ἁμαρτίας διὰ τῆς παρουσίας  
τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ λύσας· αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν δέσποτα Κύριε  
διὰ τῆς ἐπιφοιτήσεως τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος καταύγασον  
τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς διανοίας ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν ἀκατα-  
κρίτως τῆς ἀθανάτου καὶ ἐπουρανίου ταύτης τροφῆς καὶ ἀρίστων  
ἡμᾶς ὀλοτελεῖς ψυχῇ σώματι καὶ πνεύματι ἵνα μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων  
σου μαθητῶν καὶ ἀποστόλων εἴπωμεν σοὶ τὴν προσευχὴν ταύ-  
την τὸ Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά  
σου, ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν  
οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς  
ἡμῖν σήμερον καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς  
ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς  
πειρασμὸν ἀλλὰ ρύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ

ἐκφώνως

καὶ καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς δέσποτα φιλόνηρωπε Κύριε μετὰ παρρη-  
σίας ἀκατακρίτως ἐν καθαρᾷ καρδίᾳ, ψυχῇ πεφωτισμένῃ, ἀνεπαισ-

χύντω προσώπῳ, ἡγιασμένοις χεῖλεσιν τολμᾶν ἐπικαλεῖσθαι σε  
τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἅγιον Θεὸν Πατέρα καὶ λέγειν

ὁ λαός

Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου,  
5 ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου, γεννηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ  
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δός ἡμῖν σήμερον  
καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς  
ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ εἰσενεγκῆς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν ἀλλὰ  
ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ

10 ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται

Ναὶ Κύριε Κύριε μὴ εἰσενεγκῆς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν ἀλλὰ  
ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, οἶδεν γὰρ ἡ πολλή σου εὐσπλαγχν-  
νία ὅτι οὐ δυνάμεθα ὑπενεγκεῖν διὰ τὴν πολλὴν ἡμῶν ἀσθένε-  
ναιαν, ἀλλὰ ποιήσον σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν τοῦ  
15 δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς ὑπενεγκεῖν· σὺ γὰρ ἔδωκας ἡμῖν ἐξουσίαν πατεῖν  
ἐπάνω ὄφρων καὶ σκορπίων καὶ ἐπὶ πάσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ  
ἐχθροῦ

ἐκφώνως

ὅτι σοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
20 τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

ἌΜΗΝ.

(THE INCLINATION)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

25 *Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν*

ὁ λαός

*Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου*

ὁ διάκονος

*Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν <sup>4</sup>[τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν*

30 ὁ λαός

*Ἐνώπιον σου Κύριε]*

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡ ὁ ΚΑΘΗΜΕΝΟΣ ἐπὶ τῶν  
 χερογβίμ καὶ δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν σεραφίμ, ὁ ἐξ ὑδάτων οὐρανὸν  
 σκευάσας καὶ τοῖς τῶν ἀστέρων χοροῖς τοῦτον κατακοσμήσας,  
 ὁ ἐν ὑψίστοις ἀσωμάτων ἀγγέλων συστησάμενος στρατιὰς πρὸς 5  
 ἀεννάους δοξολογίας· σοὶ ἐκλίναμεν τὸν αὐχένα τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ  
 τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν τὸ τῆς δουλείας πρόσχημα σημαίνοντες καὶ  
 δεόμεθά σου τὰς σκοτοειδεῖς τῆς ἀμαρτίας ἐφόδους ἐκ τῆς ἡμῶν  
 διανοίας ἀπέλασον καὶ ταῖς τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος θεοειδέσιν  
 αὐγαῖς τὸν ἡμέτερον νοῦν καταφαίδρυνον ὅπως τῇ γνώσει σου 10  
 πληθυνόμενοι ἀξίως μετὰσχωμεν τῶν προκειμένων ἡμῖν ἀγαθῶν  
 τοῦ ἀχράντου σώματος καὶ τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος τοῦ μονογενοῦς  
 σου υἱοῦ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 συγχωρῶν ἡμῖν πᾶν εἶδος ἀμαρτιῶν διὰ τὴν πολλὴν καὶ ἀνεξιχ-  
 νίαστόν σου ἀγαθότητα· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία 15  
 τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ

<sup>4</sup>[ἐκφώνως]

δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ ἡ Δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ  
 ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

20

ὁ λαός

ἌΜΗΝ.

〈THE MANUAL ACTS〉

Ἐκφωνεῖ ὁ ἱερεὺς

*Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν*

25

ὁ λαός

*Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ*

ὁ διάκονος

*Μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ πρόσχωμεν*

ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται

30

ἌΓιε ὕψιστε φοβερὲ ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαγόμενος Κύριε, ἀγίασον  
 ἡμᾶς τῷ λόγῳ τῆς σῆς χάριτος καὶ τῇ ἐπιφοιτήσει τοῦ παναγίου

σου πνεύματος· σὺ γὰρ εἶπας δέσποτα Ἁγιοὶ ἔσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄγιος εἰμί. Κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, ἀκατάληπτε Θεὲ Λόγε τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι ὁμοούσιε συναΐδιε καὶ συνάναρχε, πρόσδεξαι τὸν ἀκήρατον ὕμνον σὺν τοῖς χερουβὶμ καὶ σεραφὶμ  
5 καὶ παρ' ἐμοῦ τοῦ ἀμαρτωλοῦ καὶ ἀναξίου δούλου σου ἐξ ἀναξίων μου χειλέων βοῶντος καὶ λέγοντος

<sup>5</sup>[ὁ λαός]

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

10

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις

ὁ λαός

Εἰς Πατὴρ ἅγιος, εἰς Υἱὸς ἅγιος, ἐν Πνεῦμα ἁγίον

εἰς ἐνότητα Πνεύματος ἁγίου

ἀμήν.

15

Ὁ ἱερεὺς σφραγίζων τὸν λαὸν ἐκφωνεῖ

Ὁ Κύριος μετὰ πάντων

ὁ λαός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ

ὁ διάκονος

20 Ὑπὲρ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντι-  
λήψεως <sup>3</sup>[τοῦ ἁγίου πα-  
τρὸς ἡμῶν τοῦ δ., παντὸς  
τοῦ κλήρου καὶ τοῦ φιλο-  
χρίστου λαοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου  
25 δεηθῶμεν

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

καὶ κλάνει ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν ἄρτον καὶ λέγει

Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις

καὶ μελίζει ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγων τοῖς παροῦσιν

Ὁ Κύριος εὐλογήσει καὶ συνδιακονή-  
σει διὰ τῆς μ<sup>4</sup>[ελίσεως τῶν ἁγίων καὶ  
ἀχράντων καὶ ζωοποιῶν αὐτοῦ μυστη-  
ρίων νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν]

καὶ λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Κελεύετε

ὁ κλήρος

Τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κελεύει καὶ  
ἀγιάζει

30

Ἔτι δὲ καὶ ὑπὲρ σωτηρίας καὶ  
ἀφέσεως ἀμαρτιῶν τῷ προσ-  
ενέγκαντι ἀδελφῷ ἡμῶν  
τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ἴδου ἡγιάσται καὶ τετε-



ὁ λαός  
Κύριε ἐλέησον.  
Καὶ ὑπὲρ μνήμης τῶν ὁσίων  
πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ ἀδελφῶν  
εἴπωμεν πάντες ἐκτενωσ  
Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ λαός  
Κύριε ἐλέησον].

λείωται <sup>4</sup>[καὶ γέγονεν εἰς  
σῶμα καὶ αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου  
καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν  
καὶ διαδίδονται τὰ ἅγια τοῖς  
ἁγίοις]

ὁ κληρὸς γ'

Εἰς Πατὴρ ἅγιος, εἰς Υἱὸς ἅγιος, ἐν  
Πνεῦμα ἅγιον. ἀμήν.

(THE COMMUNION)

<sup>2</sup>[Ὁ διάκονος  
'Ἐν εἰρήνῃ Κυρίου ψάλλετε]  
<sup>5</sup>[ὁ λαὸς λέγει ψαλμὸν ρν'  
Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις  
αὐτοῦ  
αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐν στερεώματι  
δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ  
αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐπὶ ταῖς δυνασ-  
τεῖαις αὐτοῦ  
αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος  
τῆς μεγαλωσύνης αὐτοῦ  
αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐν ἤχῳ σάλ-  
πιγγος  
αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐν ψαλτηρίῳ καὶ  
κιθάρᾳ  
αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐν τυμπάνῳ καὶ  
χορῳ̃  
αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐν χορδαῖς καὶ  
ὀργάνῳ

Καὶ λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς 10

Ὁ Κύριος μετὰ πάντων

ὁ κληρὸς

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σου

ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει

Αὐτὸς ἠυλόγησεν, αὐτ<sup>4</sup>[ὸς ἡγίασεν, 15  
αὐτὸς δὲ ἐτελείωσεν, αὐτὸς καὶ μετα-  
διδοὶ εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν  
αἰώνιον]

Καὶ μεταλαμβάνει ὁ ἱερεὺς

εὐχή

20

Τῆς κατὰ φιλανθρωπίαν <sup>3</sup>[παρασχε-  
θείσης ἡμῶν θείας χάριτος τὰ ὑπὲρ  
ἡμᾶς ἐτολήσαμεν' προσερχόμεθα οὖν  
μετὰ φόβου τοῖς ἁγίοις σου μυστηρίοις  
δέσποτα αἰτούμενοι εἴ τι δι' ἀνθρωπίνην 25  
ἀσθένειαν ἡμῖν παρῶπται συγγνώμων  
γενοῦ Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν]

ἄλλο

ὉΝ τρόπον ἐπιποθεῖ ἡ ἔλαφος ἐπὶ  
τὰς πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων οὕτως ἐπιποθεῖ <sup>30</sup>  
ἡ ψυχὴ μου πρὸς σὲ ὁ Θεός

<sup>4</sup>[Ὁ διάκονος

Πρεσβύτεροι προσέλθετε]

(Communion of the presbyters)

αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐν κυμβάλοις  
εὐήχοις

αἰνεῖτε αὐτὸν ἐν κυμβάλοις  
ἀλαλαγμοῦ

5 πᾶσα πνοὴ αἰνεσάτω τὸν  
Κύριον

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἀγίῳ  
Πνεύματι

Καὶ νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
10 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν  
καὶ τὸ ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΚΟΝ τῇ ἡμέρῃ].

<sup>2</sup> [Ὁ διάκονος

Ὅρθοι μεταλαμβάνοντες τῶν θείων  
καὶ ἀχράντων καὶ ἀθανάτων  
15 καὶ φρικτῶν καὶ φοβερῶν  
καὶ ἐπουρανίων μυστηρίων  
τοῦ ἀγίου σώματος καὶ τοῦ  
τιμίου αἵματος τοῦ μεγά-  
λου ἀρχιερέως καὶ βασιλέως  
20 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, αὐτῷ  
τῷ καταξιώσαντι ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ  
πᾶσιν εὐχαριστήσωμεν

ὁ λαός

. . . . .  
25 καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν ὕμνον  
ἀναπέμπομέν σοι φιλόανθρωπε  
ὅτι σώζεις κόσμον σωτῆρ  
ἡμῶν].

<sup>5</sup> [ὁ διάκονος

Συνάχθητε καὶ εἰσέλθετε οἱ διάκονοι  
μετ' εὐλαβείας]

(Communion of the deacons)

(Communion of the people)

καὶ ὅταν μεταδοῖ τὸν κλῆρον (ἢ τὸν  
λαόν) λέγει

Σῶμα ἅγιον τοῦ κυρίου καὶ  
θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ

καὶ εἰς τὸ ποτήριον λέγει

Αἷμα τίμιον τοῦ κυρίου καὶ  
θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ.

<sup>4</sup> [Καὶ μεταδοὺς λέγει

Ἐψώθητι ἐπὶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ὁ Θεός  
καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἡ δόξα σου καὶ  
ἡ βασιλεία σου διαμένει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων].

(THANKSGIVING)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ πληρῶσαι λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Ἐπὶ προσευχὴν στάθητε

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνην πᾶσιν

5

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

ὁ διάκονος

Προσεύξασθε <sup>5</sup>[ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀγίας  
μεταλήψεως]

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

<sup>2</sup>[Περὶ τῶν ἀξιωθέντων μετα-  
λαβεῖν τῶν ἀγίων καὶ  
ἀχράντων καὶ ἀθανάτων  
καὶ ἐπουρανίων μυστηρίων

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Περὶ τῆς σωτηρίας παντὸς τοῦ  
λαοῦ

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Περὶ τῆς πίστεως καὶ εἰρήνης  
τῆς ἀγίας καθολικῆς καὶ  
ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον]

ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται τὴν εὐχαριστίαν

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι δέσποτα  
Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῇ <sup>10</sup>  
μεταλήψει τῶν ἀγίων ἀχράν-  
των ἀθανάτων καὶ ἐπουρανίων  
σου μυστηρίων ὧν ἔδωκας ἡμῖν  
ἐπὶ εὐεργεσία καὶ ἀγιασμῷ καὶ  
σωτηρία τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ τῶν <sup>15</sup>  
σωμάτων ἡμῶν καὶ δεόμεθα καὶ  
παρακαλοῦμέν σε φιλόνηρωπε  
ἀγαθὲ Κύριε χάρισαι ἡμῖν τὴν  
κοινωνίαν τοῦ ἀγίου σώματος  
καὶ τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος τοῦ <sup>20</sup>  
μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ εἰς πίστιν  
ἀκαταίσχυτον, εἰς ἀγάπην ἀν-  
γπόκριτον, εἰς πλησμονὴν θεο-  
σεβείας, εἰς ἀποτροπὴν παντὸς  
ἐναντίου, εἰς περιποίησιν τῶν <sup>25</sup>  
ἐντολῶν σου, εἰς ἐφόδιον ζωῆς  
αἰωνίου, εἰς ἀπολογία ἐνπρόσ-  
δεκτον τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ φοβεροῦ  
βήματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου

ἐκφώνως

δι' οὗ καὶ μεθ' οὗ σοὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ  
ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων

5

ὁ λαός

ἌΜΗΝ.

〈THE INCLINATION〉

<sup>2</sup> [Ὁ διάκονος

Τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν ἐπὶ εὐλογίαις τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνετε]

10

εἶτα ὁ ἱερεὺς στρέφεται πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγων

Ἄναξ μέγιστε καὶ τῷ Πατρὶ συνάναρχε ὁ τῷ σῶ κράτει τὸν  
ἄδην σκυλεύσας καὶ τὸν θάνατον πατήσας καὶ τὸν ἰσχυρὸν  
δεσμεύσας καὶ τὸν Ἀδὰμ ἐκ τάφου ἀναστήσας τῇ θεουργικῇ σου  
δυνάμει καὶ φωτιστικῇ αἴγλῃ τῆς σῆς ἀρρήτου θεότητος· αὐτὸς  
15 δέσποτα διὰ τῆς μεταλήψεως τοῦ ἀχράντου σου σώματος καὶ  
τοῦ τιμίου σου αἵματος ἐξαπόστειλον τὴν ἀόρατόν σου δεξιὰν  
τὴν πλήρη εὐλογιῶν καὶ πάντας ἡμᾶς εὐλόγησον οἰκτείρησον  
σθένωσον τῇ θεϊκῇ σου δυνάμει καὶ περιέλε ἀφ' ἡμῶν τὴν  
κακοήθη καὶ ἀμαρτάδα σαρκικῆς ἐπιθυμίας ἐργασίαν, καταύ-  
20 γασον τοὺς νοητοὺς ἡμῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς περικειμένης ζοφερᾶς  
ἀνομίας, σύναψον ἡμᾶς τῷ παμμακαρίστῳ τῶν εὐαρεστησάντων  
σοι συλλόγῳ· ὅτι διὰ σοῦ καὶ σὺν σοὶ τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ  
παναγίῳ Πνεύματι πᾶς ἕμνος πρέπει τιμὴ κράτος προσκύνησίς  
τε καὶ εὐχαριστία νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

25

〈THE DISMISSAL〉

Ὁ διάκονος

Πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ

ὁ λαός

ἘΝ ὀνόματι Κυρίου

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

Ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρός, ἡ χάρις τοῦ Υἱοῦ κγρίου δὲ  
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἡ κοινωνία καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ παναγίου  
Πνεύματος εἶη μετὰ πάντων ἡμῶν νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

5

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

Εἶη τὸ ὄνομα Κγρίου εὐλογημένον.

(IN THE SACRISTY)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς εὔχεται ἐν τῷ διακονικῷ λέγων

10

Ἐδωκας ἡμῖν δέσποτα τὸν ἁγιασμὸν ἐν τῇ μετουσίᾳ τοῦ παναγίου σώματος καὶ  
τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ· δὸς ἡμῖν τὴν χάριν καὶ τὴν δωρεάν  
τοῦ παναγίου Πνεύματος καὶ φύλαξον ἡμᾶς ἀμόμους ἐν τῷ βίῳ καὶ ὀδήγησον εἰς  
τὴν τελείαν ἀπολύτρωσιν καὶ νιοθεσίαν καὶ εἰς τὰς μελλούσας αἰωνίους ἀπολαύ-  
σεις· σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ 15  
τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

20

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

καὶ ἀπολύει λέγων

Ἡυλόγηται ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εὐλογῶν καὶ ἀγιάζων καὶ σκέπων καὶ διατηρῶν πάντας  
ἡμᾶς διὰ τῆς μεθέξεως τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ μυστηρίων ὁ ὢν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς 25  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

## 2. THE LITURGY OF THE COPTIC JACOBITES

INCLUDING

### THE ANAPHORA OF S. MARK OR S. CYRIL

〈THE PROTHESIS〉

〈F. 4〉 *A prayer of the patriarch Severus for the preparation of the holy altar of the Lord [which the priest says secretly]*

LORD, WHICH KNOWETH THE HEARTS OF ALL, which is HOLY AND DWELLETH IN  
5 THE HOLY PLACE, which is alone without sin and hath power to forgive sins:  
thou art the master that knowest mine unworthiness and mine unprepared-  
ness and mine insufficiency for this thine holy service. And I have not the  
countenance to draw nigh and to OPEN MY MOUTH BEFORE THE PRESENCE OF  
THINE HOLY GLORY; but AFTER THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCIES BE MERCIFUL  
10 TO ME THE SINNER and grant me to FIND GRACE AND MERCY in this hour and  
send down to me POWER FROM ON HIGH that I may begin and make ready and  
accomplish after thy goodpleasure thy holy service ACCORDING TO THE APPROVAL  
of thy will FOR A SWEETSMELLING SAVOUR. Yea, o our master, be with us,  
have fellowship with us in our working: bless us. For thou art the absolver of  
15 our sins, the light of our souls, our life and our strength and our boldness, and  
thou art he to whom we send up the glory and the honour and the worship, the  
Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen

[*He places the vessels in their places*]

*A prayer after the preparation of the holy altar, to the Father*

20 Thou, o Lord, hast taught us this great mystery of salvation: thou hast called  
us thy lowly and unworthy servants to be the ministers of thine holy altar: do  
thou also, o our master, enable us IN THE POWER OF thine HOLY SPIRIT to  
accomplish this ministry, to the end that without falling into judgement IN THE  
PRESENCE OF thy great GLORY we may bring thee A SACRIFICE OF PRAISE, glory  
25 and great comeliness in thy sanctuary. God who givest grace, who sendest

redemption, who workest ALL IN ALL: grant, o Lord, that our sacrifice be accepted in thy sight, FOR mine-own sins and THE IGNORANCES OF thy PEOPLE, and that it be sanctified according to THE GIFT OF thine HOLY SPIRIT: in Christ Jesus our Lord through whom THE GLORY and the honour AND THE DOMINION befitteth thee with him and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver and of one substance 5 with thee now and ever and WORLD WITHOUT END. AMEN.

[The priest takes the Lamb: then he washes his hands and says

THOU SHALT PURGE ME WITH HYSSOP AND I SHALL BE CLEAN: THOU SHALT WASH ME AND I SHALL BE WHITER THAN SNOW. THOU SHALT MAKE ME HEAR OF JOY AND GLADNESS THAT THE BONES WHICH THOU HAST BROKEN MAY 10 REJOICE

I WILL WASH MY HANDS IN INNOCENCY AND SO WILL I GO TO THINE ALTAR, O LORD, THAT I MAY SHOW THE VOICE OF THANKSGIVING. Alleluia.

Then he rubs the Lamb with his hand above and below and says

Grant, o Lord, that our sacrifice be accepted 15

(and the rest as above)

When thou offerest the oblation on behalf of any one whether alive or dead thou shalt mention his name here

If he be dead Remember, o Lord, thy servant *N or M* and grant him a place of rest and refreshment and repose in the dwellings of thy saints, in the bosom 20 of our holy fathers. And if it is on behalf of one who is sick, then he says as follows Remember, o Lord, thy servant *N or M* and keep him by an angel of peace and make him whole. And if it is on behalf of a traveller or travellers he shall say Keep him by an angel of peace.

During the circuit of the Lamb on fasts

The choir

{Psalm lxxiv

ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΙΑ

FOR THE THOUGHT OF MAN SHALL TURN TO THY PRAISE, O LORD, AND THE RESIDUE OF THOUGHT SHALL KEEP FESTIVAL UNTO THEE by reason of the sacrifices and the oblations. Accept them;

ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΙΑ.

And when this is finished he shall 25 wrap the Lamb in a silk veil and raise it on his head and in like manner the ministering deacon shall wrap the cruet of wine in a silk veil and raise it on his head also. And before each of them 30 a deacon shall carry a lighted torch and they shall go round about the altar once while he says as follows

Glory and honour unto honour and glory to the allholy Trinity the 35 Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost. Peace and edification upon the one only holy catholic apostolic church of God. Amen. Remember, o Lord, those who have offered thee these 40 gifts and those for whom they have brought them and those through whom they have brought them: grant them all the recompense from heaven.



When the circuit is completed according to all that has been explained, he shall stand in his place with his face to the east and the deacon shall stand in his place with his face to the west

This is read by the deacon after the circuit of the Lamb during the signs

Αμην αμην αμην

ΕΙΣ ΠΑΤΗΡ ΑΓΙΟΣ: ΕΙΣ ΥΙΟΣ  
ΑΓΙΟΣ: ΕΝ ΠΝΕΥΜΑ ΑΓΙΟΝ:  
ΑΜΗΝ

10 ΕΥΛΟΓΗΤΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ Ο ΘΕΟΣ ΕΙΣ  
ΤΟΥΣ ΑΙΩΝΑΣ. ΑΜΗΝ

*Psalm cxvi*

Ο PRAISE THE LORD ALL YE  
HEATHEN: PRAISE HIM ALL YE  
15 NATIONS. FOR HIS MERCIFUL  
KINDNESS IS EVER MORE AND  
MORE TOWARDS US: AND THE  
TRUTH OF THE LORD EN-  
DURETH FOR EVER. ΑΜΗΝ

20 ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΙΑ

*The people*

ΔΟΞΑ ΠΑΤΡΙ ΚΑΙ ΥΙΩ ΚΑΙ ΠΝΕΥ-  
ΜΑΤΙ ΑΓΙΩ

ΚΑΙ ΝΥΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ  
25 ΑΙΩΝΑΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΙΩΝΩΝ. ΑΜΗΝ

ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΙΑ.

Then he shall sign both together three times, i.e. with three crosses When he has inclined to his brethren the priests and said to them

ΕΥΛΟΓΙΣΟΝ

*they all answer him*

Do thou ευλογισον

Then he shall stand in his place with the deacon and make the sign upon the bread and the wine three times

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost one God

*the first sign*

Blessed be God the Father almighty: amen

*the second sign*

Blessed be his onlybegotten Son Jesus Christ our Lord: amen

*the third sign*

Blessed be the Holy Ghost the Comforter: amen.

*(He puts the Lamb on the paten)*

Glory and honour unto honour and glory be to the allholy Trinity the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost now and ever and world without end. Amen

*(He pours the wine into the chalice and adds thereto a little water).*

(ENARXIS)

And after the deacons and the singers have answered him, he shall begin as follows

30 Pray

*And he shall bow his head to the priests saying*

ΕΥΛΟΓΙΣΟΝ

and he shall turn himself towards the west and sign the people with the sign of the cross saying

35 ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΠΑΣΙΝ

and after the singers have answered him

ΚΑΓ ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΣΟΥ

*he shall say the prayer of Thanksgiving]: the first prayer of the morning*

Let us give thanks unto the doer of good and the merciful, God the Father of our Lord and our God and our Saviour 5 Jesus Christ : for he hath sheltered us, he hath succoured us, he hath kept us, he hath redeemed us unto himself, he hath spared us, he hath helped us, he hath brought us to this hour. Let us therefore pray him that he keep us in this holy day and all the days of our life in all peace, the almighty Lord our God 10

ο διακων

Προσευξασθε. Pray that God have mercy upon us, that he compassionate us, that he HEAR us, that he receive our prayers and our supplications at our hands WHEN WE CALL UPON him : that he receive the prayers and the supplications of 15 his saints at their hands in our behalf for good at all times : that he account us worthy to receive from the communion of his blessed mystery the forgiveness of our sins

[*The priest shall say*]

Master Lord God almighty the Father of our Lord and our 20 God and our Saviour Jesus Christ, we give thanks to thee as touching all things and for all things and in all things because thou hast sheltered us, thou hast succoured us, thou hast kept us, thou hast redeemed us unto thyself, thou hast spared us, thou hast helped us, thou hast brought us to this 25 hour. For this cause we pray and beseech thy goodness, o lover of man, grant us to accomplish this holy day also and all the days of our life in all peace and thy fear. All envy, all temptation, all WORKING OF SATAN, the counsel of evil men, the uprising of enemies secret and open, [*he signs himself*] take away 30 from us, [*he signs the people*] and from all thy people, [*he signs the altar*] and from this holy place of thine : but those things that are good and those that are expedient supply unto us. For it is thou that HAST GIVEN US POWER TO TREAD UPON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS AND UPON ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY. AND LEAD 35 US NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL : in the grace and compassions and love towards mankind of thine only-

begotten Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: through whom THE GLORY and the honour AND THE DOMINION befitteth thee with him and the Holy Ghost the life-giver and of one substance with thee now and ever and WORLD  
5 WITHOUT END. AMEN.

*A prayer over the prothesis of the holy oblation [secretly over the bread and the wine] when thou hast set it on the holy altar: to the Son*

MASTER LORD JESUS CHRIST, eternal Son and Word of the spotless Father, of one substance with the Holy Ghost: for  
10 thou art THE LIVING BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN and didst aforetime make thyself a LAMB WITHOUT SPOT FOR THE LIFE OF THE WORLD: we pray and beseech thy goodness, O lover of man, [*he signs the bread*] MAKE THY FACE TO SHINE UPON this bread, [*he signs the wine*] and upon this cup, which we  
15 have set upon this thy priestly table: [*first sign*] bless them, [*second sign*] sanctify them, [*third sign*] hallow them and change them, [*he points with his hand to the bread*] that this bread may become indeed thine holy body, [*he points with his hand to the wine*] and the  
20 mixture in this cup indeed thy precious blood. And may they become to us all for participation and healing and salvation of our souls and bodies and spirits. For thou art our God: THE GLORY befitteth thee AND THE DOMINION with thy good Father and the Holy Ghost the life-giver and of one substance with thee now and ever and WORLD WITHOUT END. AMEN.  
25 [*Then the priest covers the paten and the chalice each of them with a veil and he covers the whole with the prospharin.*

*And he says the Absolution of the Son: he approaches the table and bows unto God and goes round the table and comes down in front of the altar and reads the absolution of the ministers while they are kneeling upon their knees: but otherwise  
30 he that is foremost among the priests shall read it, if he be present]*

*A prayer of Absolution, to the Son*

Master Lord Jesus Christ the onlybegotten Son and Word of God the Father, who hath broken every bond of our sins through his saving life-giving sufferings, who BREATHED INTO  
35 THE FACE of his saintly disciples and holy apostles SAYING TO THEM RECEIVE AN HOLY SPIRIT: WHOSESOEVER SINS YE REMIT THEY ARE REMITTED UNTO THEM AND WHOSESOEVER

SINS YE RETAIN THEY ARE RETAINED: thou therefore now, our master, through thine holy apostles hast given grace to them that labour in priesthood from time to time in thine holy church to remit sins on earth and to bind and loose every bond of unrighteousness. Now again we pray and beseech thy goodness, o lover of man, on behalf of thy servants my fathers and my brethren and mine own weakness, who bow their heads before thine holy glory: grant unto us thy mercy and loose the bonds of our sins, and if we have done ought wittingly or unwittingly or in fear of heart, whether in word or in deed, or from faintheartedness, do thou who knowest the feebleness of men, as a God good and a lover of man, bestow on us the forgiveness of our sins: bless us, purify us, absolve us, fill us with thy fear and direct us into thine holy good will. For thou art our God: the glory befitteth thee and the dominion with thy good Father and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver

*and the rest*

May thy servants ministering this day, the presbyter [*and he signs the celebrant once*], and the deacon [*and the deacons once*], and the clergy [*and the clergy once*], and all the people [*and the people once*], and my weakness [*and himself once*] be absolved out of the mouth of the allholy Trinity the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost and out of the mouth of the one only holy catholic and apostolic church and out of the mouths of the xij apostles and out of the mouth of the contemplative evangelist Mark the holy apostle and martyr, and the holy patriarch Severus [and our doctor Dioscorus and S. Athanasius the apostolic and S. Peter sacred martyr pontiff and S. John Chrysostom] and S. Cyril and S. Basil and S. Gregory and out of the mouths of the cccxviiij who were assembled in Nicaea and the cl of Constantinople and the cc of Ephesus and out of the mouth of our patriarch honoured father abba *N or M* and out of mine own mouth, the least though I be. For blessed and full of glory is thine holy name the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost now and ever and world without end. Amen.

## 〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

## 〈THE CENSING〉

[*This shall be sung during the offering  
of the incense of the Paul*

5 This is the censer of pure  
gold bearing the sweet spice  
that was in the hands of  
Aaron the priest while he  
offered a sweet savour upon  
10 the altar]

*A prayer of the incense [secretly] when  
thou hast set it on the altar: thou sayest  
it within the veil*

God the eternal, without  
beginning and without end,  
GREAT IN HIS COUNSEL and  
mighty IN HIS WORKS, who is  
in all places and with all  
beings: be with us also, our  
master, in this hour and stand  
in the midst of us all: purify  
our hearts and sanctify our  
souls and cleanse us from all  
sins which we have done wil-  
lingly or unwillingly and grant  
us to offer before thee reason-  
able oblations and sacrifices of  
praise and a spiritual sweet  
savour ENTERING IN WITHIN  
THE VEIL in the holy of holies

And we pray thee, our  
master: remember, o Lord,  
the peace of the one only holy  
catholic and apostolic church

ο διακων λεγει

Προσευξασθε υπερ της ειρηνης  
της αγιας μονης καθολικης  
και αποστολικης ορθοδοξου  
του Θεου εκκλησιας

which is from one end of the  
world to the other

Remember, o Lord, our

patriarch the honoured father  
abba *N or M*

ο διακων λεγει

Προσευξασθε υπερ του πατρι-  
αρχα ημων παπα αββα *N* 5  
η *M* κυριου αρχιεπισκοπου  
της μεγαλοπολεως Αλεξαν-  
δριας και του ορθοδοξου  
επισκοπου

preserve him in safety unto us 10  
many years and in peaceful  
times

Remember, ο Lord, our con-  
gregations: bless them

ο διακων λεγει

15

Προσευξασθε υπερ της αγιας  
εκκλησιας ταυτης και των  
συνελευσεων ημων

grant that they be to us  
without hindrance: that they 20  
be held without impediment  
after thine holy and blessed  
will, houses of prayer, houses  
of purity, houses of blessing.  
Bestow them on us, ο Lord, 25  
and on thy servants who come  
after us for ever. ARISE,  
ο LORD GOD, LET all THINE  
ENEMIES BE SCATTERED, LET  
ALL THEM THAT HATE thine 30  
holy name FLEE FROM BEFORE  
THY FACE: but let thy people  
be in blessings unto THOUSAND  
THOUSANDS AND TEN THOUSAND  
TIMES TEN THOUSAND doing thy 35  
will. In the grace

*<and the rest>*

[After finishing the three prayers he shall come down and present the incense]

[This is sung before the reading of the Paul on anniversaries and fasts      A prayer after the incense: thou sayest it outside the veil: to the Son

We adore thee, o Christ,  
5 and thy good Father and the  
Holy Ghost for thou hast  
{come}, thou hast saved us].

O Christ our God, the great  
who art faithful and true, the  
onlybegotten Son and Word  
of God the Father, THINE holy  
NAME IS OINTMENT POURED  
FORTH AND IN EVERY PLACE  
INCENSE IS OFFERED TO thine  
holy NAME AND A purified  
sacrifice: we pray thee, our  
master, accept our supplica-  
tions and LET OUR PRAYER BE  
SET FORTH IN THY SIGHT AS  
THE INCENSE AND THE LIFTING  
UP OF OUR HANDS AS AN EVEN-  
ING SACRIFICE: for thou art the  
true evening sacrifice, who was  
himself offered up for our sins  
on the precious cross after the  
will of thy good Father, who  
art blessed with him and the  
Holy Ghost the lifegiver and  
of one substance with thee now  
and ever and world without  
end. Amen.

⟨THE LECTIONS⟩

⟨1. Epistle of S. Paul⟩

30 [The preface of the Paul: the beginning of the epistle to the Romans

PAUL THE SERVANT OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, CALLED  
TO BE AN APOSTLE, SEPARATED UNTO THE GOSPEL OF GOD

then the deacon reads three stichoi from the chapter

{THIS KNOW ALSO THAT IN THE LAST DAYS . . . . . TO THE  
35 KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH 2 Tim. iii 1-7}



*and after that he says if the abba patriarch is present*

FOR THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST shall be WITH  
THY PURE SPIRIT, my lord honoured father pontiff papa abba Cyril  
*when the abba patriarch is not present, if the matran is there or the bishop  
the following shall be said* 5

With our father metropolitan *or* bishop abba *N or M* may the  
clergy and all the laity be saved in the Lord. Amen: so be it  
*and if more of the fathers be present, the following shall be said*

FOR GRACE SHALL BE WITH YOU and PEACE together. Amen:  
so be it.] 10

*A prayer after the Apostle [said by the associate priest], to the Son*

Lord of knowledge and DISPENSER OF WISDOM, WHO DIS-  
COVEREST DEEP THINGS OUT OF DARKNESS and GIVEST UTTER-  
ANCE to them that proclaim good tidings IN GREAT POWER,  
who of thy goodness didst call Paul, WHO SOMETIME WAS A 15  
PERSECUTOR, to be A CHOSEN VESSEL and wast WELLPLEASED  
in him that he should be CALLED TO BE AN APOSTLE and  
a PREACHER OF THE GOSPEL OF thy KINGDOM, o Christ our God:  
do thou also now, o good and lover of man, we pray thee,  
bestow on us and on all thy people a mind without distraction 20  
and a purified understanding that we may know and understand  
how profitable are thine holy teachings which have been read  
to us now through him: and as he was like unto thee, thou  
PRINCE OF LIFE, so make us also worthy to be like unto him  
in deed and faith, giving glory to thine holy name, GLORYING IN 25  
thy CROSS at all times: and to thee we send up the glory and  
the honour and the worship with thy good Father and the Holy  
Ghost the lifegiver and of one substance with thee now and ever  
and world without end. Amen.

<2. The Catholic Epistle> 30

*[The preface of the Catholicon*

Καθολικον: our father {James}

*then the deacon shall read from the book as many verses as are fitting*

My beloved {BE PATIENT THEREFORE . . . . . THE COMING OF  
THE LORD DRAWETH NIGH *S. James v 7, 8*} 35

*and at the conclusion he shall say*

LOVE NOT THE WORLD NEITHER THE THINGS THAT ARE IN  
THE WORLD: THE WORLD PASSETH AWAY AND THE LUST

THEREOF: BUT HE THAT DOETH THE WILL OF GOD ABIDETH FOR EVER. Amen.]

*A prayer after the Catholicon [said by the associate secretly], to the Father*

Lord our God, who by thine holy apostles didst MAKE KNOWN  
 5 unto us THE MYSTERY OF THE GLORIOUS GOSPEL OF thy CHRIST,  
 and didst give them ACCORDING TO the great immeasurable  
 GIFT OF thy GRACE TO PREACH among all NATIONS THE GOOD  
 TIDINGS OF THE inscrutable RICHES of thy mercy: we pray thee,  
 our master, account us worthy of a part and a lot with them.  
 10 Grant us evermore to follow their footsteps and to imitate their  
 conflict and to have fellowship with them in the labours which  
 they accepted for godliness' sake. Watch over thine holy church  
 which thou hast founded by their means and bless the sheep of  
 thy flock and make to grow this VINE WHICH THY RIGHT HAND  
 15 HATH PLANTED: in Christ Jesus our Lord through whom  
*and the rest.*

{3. The Acts of the Apostles}

[*The choir*

<sup>2</sup>[*A prayer of incense [of the Praxis]*

*Response of the Praxis*

20 Blessed art thou in truth  
 with thy good Father and the  
 Holy Ghost: for thou hast  
 {come}, thou hast saved us]

O God, who didst accept the  
 sacrifice of Abraham and in the  
 stead of Isaac didst prepare for  
 him a sheep: even so again  
 accept at our hands also, our  
 master, the sacrifice of this  
 incense and send us in recom-  
 25 pense thereof thy rich mercy,  
 making us to be clean from all  
 ill savour of sin and make us  
 worthy to SERVE before thy  
 goodness, o lover of man, IN  
 30 HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS  
 ALL THE DAYS of our life<sup>a</sup>

Remember, o Lord, the peace  
*unto the end thereof* {p. 150}]

35 [*He completes the three prayers and the three circuits and offers the incense.*

*The preface of the Praxis*

Πραξις of our fathers the apostles: their holy blessing be  
 with us

<sup>a</sup> In *Huntingt.* 360 f. 29 this prayer is given as an alternative for that on p. 150.

then the deacon shall read from the book as many verses as are fitting

{AND WHEN THEY WERE COME TO JERUSALEM . . . . . EVEN AS HE DID UNTO US Acts xv 4-8}

and at the conclusion he shall say this

BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD shall GROW and shall be 5 MULTIPLIED and shall be MIGHTY and shall be established in the holy church of God. Amen.]

<The Trisagion>

[After the reading of the synaxar this shall be said before the prayer of the Gospel

The choir

10

Αγιος ο Θεος, αγιος ισχυρος, αγιος αθανατος  
ο εκ παρθενου γεννηθεις  
ελεησον ημας

Αγιος ο Θεος, αγιος ισχυρος, αγιος αθανατος  
ο σταυρωθεις δι' ημας  
ελεησον ημας

15

Αγιος ο Θεος, αγιος ισχυρος, αγιος αθανατος  
ο αναστας εκ των νεκρων και ανεθων εις τους ουρανοους  
ελεησον ημας

Δοξα Πατρι και Υιω και αγιω Πνευματι  
και νυν και αι και εις τους αιωνας  
Αγια τριας ελεησον ημας.]

20

<4. The Gospel>

A prayer before the Gospel, to the Son

Master Lord Jesus Christ our God, who said to his saintly 25 disciples and holy apostles MANY PROPHETS AND RIGHTEOUS MEN HAVE DESIRED TO SEE THE THINGS WHICH YE SEE AND HAVE NOT SEEN THEM, AND TO HEAR THE THINGS WHICH YE HEAR AND HAVE NOT HEARD THEM: BUT YE, BLESSED ARE YOUR EYES FOR THEY SEE AND YOUR EARS FOR THEY HEAR: 30 may we be accounted worthy to hear and to do thine holy gospels through the prayers of thy saints

[ο διακων

Προσευξασθε υπερ του αγιου ευαγγελιου

ο λαος

35

Κυριε ελεησον]

And remember again, our master, all them that have bidden us to remember them in our prayers and supplications which we offer unto thee, o Lord our God: give rest to them that have fallen asleep heretofore, heal them that are sick: for thou art the life  
 5 of us all and the salvation of us all and the hope of us all and the healing of us all and the resurrection of us all and to thee we send up the glory and the honour and the worship with thy good Father and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver and of one substance with thee now and ever and world without end.  
 10 Amen.

*[After the reading of the prayer of the Gospel, the Psalm shall be recited*

{LET THE HILLS BE JOYFUL TOGETHER BEFORE THE LORD:  
 FOR HE IS COME TO JUDGE THE EARTH  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma\iota\varsigma$

WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL HE JUDGE THE WORLD: AND THE  
 15 PEOPLE WITH EQUITY *Ps. xcviij* 9, 10}

*and at the end of it shall follow*

Alleluia alleluia alleluia

*and this chant at all seasons of the year except (when a proper is provided)*

BLESS THE CROWN OF THE YEAR WITH THY GOODNESS, o Lord,  
 20 the rivers and the springs and the sowings and the fruits  
 Alleluia.

*The deacon at the door of the haical*

ΣΤΑΘΗΤΕ ΜΕΤΑ ΦΟΒΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ: ΑΚΟΥΣΩΜΕΝ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ

*Before the Gospel*

25 ΕΥΛΟΓΗΣΟΝ ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ {ΛΟΥΚΑΝ} ΑΓΙΟΥ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΥ ΤΟ ΑΝΑΓΝΩΣΜΑ

*The choir shall answer*

Δοξα σοι Κυριε

*And after the reading of the Stand with fear in arabic the deacon shall say*

To our Lord and our God and our Saviour and the king of us  
 30 all Jesus Christ the Son of the living God be the glory for ever

{THE SAME DAY THERE CAME . . . . IN THE NAME OF THE LORD  
*S. Luke xiii* 31-35}

*and at the conclusion he shall say*

The glory is our God's world without end. Amen

35 *The choir shall answer*

Δοξα σοι Κυριε.]

*A prayer after the Gospel [said by the associate secretly], to the Father*

O LONGSUFFERING, OF GREAT MERCY AND true, receive from us our prayer and our supplication, receive from us our petition and our penitence and our confession upon thine holy altar stainless in heaven. May we be accounted worthy to hear thine holy 5 gospel and to keep thy precepts and thy commandments and to BEAR FRUIT therein AN HUNDREDFOLD AND SIXTYFOLD AND THIRTYFOLD: in Christ Jesus our Lord, o thou who art blessed with him and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver

*and the rest*

10

Remember, o Lord, those of thy people that are sick: visiting them IN MERCIES AND COMPASSIONS, heal them. Remember, o Lord, our fathers and our brethren who are gone abroad: bring them back to their dwellingplaces in peace and safety. Remember, o Lord, the sowings and the increase of the land: 15 may they grow and multiply. Remember, o Lord, the airs of heaven and the fruits of the earth: bless them. Remember, o Lord, the waters of the river: bless them, bring them up after their right measure. Remember, o Lord, the fowls of heaven and the fishes of the sea. Remember, o Lord, the safety of 20 MEN AND BEASTS. Remember, o Lord, the safety of this thine holy place and all places and all monasteries of our orthodox fathers. Remember, o Lord, the king of the land thy servant: keep him in peace and righteousness and fortitude. Remember, o Lord, the captivities of thy people. Remember, o Lord, 25 our fathers and our brethren who have fallen asleep: receiving their souls give them rest. Remember, o Lord, the sacrifices, the oblations, the thankofferings of thy servants. Remember, o Lord, them that are afflicted in tribulations and prisons and deliver them. Remember, o Lord, catechumens 30 thy servants: have mercy on them, stablish them in the faith in thee, banish all remains of idolatry from their heart, stablish in their heart thy law, thy fear, thy precepts, thy righteousnesses, thine holy commandments: grant them TO KNOW THE CERTAINTY OF THE WORDS WHEREIN THEY HAVE BEEN 35 INSTRUCTED and in the time appointed may they be accounted worthy of the WASHING OF REGENERATION for the remission of their sins: prepare them to be a temple of thine Holy Spirit:

in the grace and mercies and love towards mankind of thine onlybegotten Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ through whom

*and the rest.*

5 *<Then shall follow the Sermon and the necessary notices shall be given>.*

(MASS OF THE FAITHFUL)

(F. 201) ΣΥΝ ΘΕΩ. The beginning of the order of the holy Anaphora of our holy father Mark the apostle which the thrice-blessed Cyril the allwise confirmed

10 In the peace of God. Amen

(THE PRAYER OF THE VEIL)

*A prayer of our holy father John of Bostra for the Veil, to the Father*

Maker of all creation visible and invisible and whose providence is over all things, for they are thine, our LORD THOU LOVER  
 15 OF SOULS: I beseech thee, o Lord, who hath power over all things, I the weakest and neediest and most useless of all thy ministers, while I approach thine holy of holies and handle this holy rite grant me, o Lord, thine Holy Spirit, the fire immaterial and incomprehensible which consumeth all feebleness and  
 20 which burneth up evil inventions: may he MORTIFY the MEMBERS of the flesh WHICH ARE UPON THE EARTH and may he bridle the motions of the mind that are led into imaginations full of passion, and mystically and as becometh priests make me to rise above every dead thought, and may he put within me the  
 25 consecrating words to perfect this gift that is set forth, to wit the mystery of all mysteries, in the fellowship and the communion of thy Christ, o thou whom the glory befitteth with him and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver and of one substance with thee now and ever and world without end. Amen.

30 (THE PRAYERS)

*[This (greek) petition belongs peculiarly to the fast of Nineveh and to the holy fast of the XL days. It (is now) said at the offering of the morning incense after the interpretation of the prophecies. And each time shall be said Κυριε ελεησον]*

<sup>1</sup>[ο διακων λεγει

35 Επι προσευχην σταθητε

Προσευξασθε υπερ των ζωντων· προσευξασθε υπερ των νοσουντων· προσευξασθε υπερ των αποδημων

Κλινωμεν τα γονατα. Αναστωμεν. Κλινωμεν τα γονατα.  
Και αναστωμεν. Κλινωμεν τα γονατα

ο λαος

5

Κυριε ελεησον

Προσευξασθε υπερ των αγαθων αερων και των καρπων της γης·  
προσευξασθε υπερ της συμμετρου αναβασεως των ποταμιων  
υδατων· προσευξασθε υπερ των αγαθων υετων και σποριμων της γης .

10

Κλινωμεν τα γονατα. Αναστωμεν. Κλινωμεν τα γονατα.  
Και αναστωμεν. Κλινωμεν τα γονατα

ο λαος

Κυριε ελεησον

Προσευξασθε υπερ της σωτηριας ανθρωπων και κτηνων·  
προσευξασθε υπερ της σωτηριας του κοσμου και της  
πολεως ταυτης· προσευξασθε υπερ των φιλοχριστων  
ημων βασιλεων

15

Κλινωμεν

ο λαος

20

Κυριε ελεησον

Προσευξασθε υπερ των αιχμαλωτων· προσευξασθε υπερ των  
κοιμηθεντων· προσευξασθε υπερ της θυσιας ημων προσ-  
φεροντων· προσευξασθε υπερ των θλιβομενων· προσ-  
ευξασθε υπερ των κατηχουμενων· προσευξασθε

25

Κλινωμεν

ο λαος

Κυριε ελεησον.

<sup>a</sup> *The priest says*<sup>a</sup>

For blessed is the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost the 30  
perfect Trinity. We worship him : we glorify him].

<sup>a</sup> Bute *Coptic morning service*, p. 61 : *The choir then sings.*



*The Egyptian Rite*

[Then the priest goes up to the haical and signs the people and says

Pray

Then he begins the reading of the three great prayers]

⟨F. 53⟩ *For peace*

5 Again let us pray God almighty the Father of our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. We pray and beseech thy goodness, o lover of man: remember, o Lord, the peace of thy one only holy catholic and apostolic church

ο διακων λεγει

10 Προσευξασθε υπερ της ειρηνης της αγιας μονης καθολικης και αποστολικης ορθοδοξου του Θεου εκκλησιας

[ο λαος

Κυριε ελεησον]

which is from one end of the world to the other: bless  
15 all the peoples and all the lands: the peace that is from heaven grant in all our hearts, but also the peace of this life bestow upon us graciously. The king, the armies, the magistrates, the councillors, the multitudes, our neighbours, our goings in and our goings out, order them in all peace. O KING  
20 OF PEACE, GRANT US thy PEACE FOR THOU HAST GIVEN US ALL THINGS: possess us, o GOD, for BESIDE THEE WE KNOW NONE OTHER: WE MAKE MENTION OF THINE holy NAME. Let all our souls live through thine Holy Spirit and let not the death of sins have dominion over us thy servants nor all thy people.

25 *For the pope*

Again let us pray God almighty the Father of our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. We pray and beseech thy goodness, o lover of man: remember, o Lord, our patriarch honoured father abba *N or M*

30 ο διακων λεγει

Προσευξασθε υπερ του πατριαρχα ημων παπα αββα *N η M*  
κυριου αρχιεπισκοπου της μεγαλοπολεως Αλεξανδριας και του ορθοδοξου επισκοπου

[ο λαος

35 Κυριε ελεησον]

Preserve him to us in safety many years in peaceful times fulfilling that holy pontificate which thou hast thyself committed unto him according to thine holy and blessed will, RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH, FEEDING THY PEOPLE IN HOLINESS

AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, with all the orthodox bishops and presbyters and deacons and all the fullness of thy one only holy catholic and apostolic church. Bestow on him with us peace and safety from all places: and his prayers which he maketh on our behalf and on behalf of all thy people [*he shall put on an handful of incense*] and ours as well on his behalf do thou accept on thy reasonable altar in heaven FOR A SWEETSMELLING SAVOUR. And all his enemies visible and invisible do thou BRUISE and humble UNDER his FEET SHORTLY, but himself do thou keep in peace and righteousness in thine holy church. 10

*For the congregations*

Again let us pray God almighty the Father of our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. We pray and beseech thy goodness, o lover of man: remember, o Lord, our congregations: bless them 15

ο διακων

Προσευξασθε υπερ της αγιας εκκλησιας ταυτης και των συν-  
ελευσεων ημων

[ο λαος

Κυριε ελεησον] 20

Grant that they be to us without hindrance, that they be held without impediment after thine holy and blessed will, houses of prayer, houses of purity, houses of blessing. Bestow them on us, o Lord, and thy servants who come after us for ever [*he censures towards the east*]. ARISE, O LORD God, LET all THINE ENEMIES BE SCATTERED, LET ALL THEM THAT HATE thine holy name FLEE FROM before THY FACE, [*he censures towards the west*] but let thy people be in blessings unto thousand thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand doing thy will: in the grace 30

(and the rest).

(THE CREED)

Ο διακων λεγει

Εν σοφια Θεου προσχωμεν

[Bless

Κυριε ελεησον, Κυριε ελεησον, Κυριε ελεησον] 35

ο λαος λεγει

We believe in one God, [God the Father almighty, who made heaven and earth, things visible and invisible. We believe in one Lord Jesus Christ, the onlybegotten Son of God, 5 begotten of the Father before all worlds, light of light, very God of very God : he is begotten, he is not made : he is of one substance with the Father : by whom all things were made : who for us men and for our salvation came down from heaven, took flesh of the Holy Ghost and of the virgin Mary, was 10 made man and was crucified for us under Pontius Pilate : he suffered and was buried and the third day he rose again from the dead according to the scriptures : he ascended into heaven, sat down at the right hand of his Father and shall come again in his glory to judge the quick and the dead : whose 15 kingdom is unfailing. Yea, we believe in the Holy Ghost the Lord, the giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father : with the Father and the Son he is worshipped, he is glorified : who spake in the prophets. In one holy catholic apostolic church : we acknowledge one baptism for the remission of sins : we look 20 for the resurrection of the dead and the life of the world to come. Amen

*One of the ministering deacons shall stand with the book in his hand at the head of the entry of the haical with his face to the west with two of the deacons, on his right hand and on his left, and in the hand of each of them a candle. And he shall 25 recite this creed in coptic and the people remain silent until he come to of sins : and then at this point all the deacons shall respond with the rest of the creed in a chant. And after that a second deacon shall advance and interpret it in arabic and at the conclusion all the deacons shall respond to him in one melody in the voice of a chant saying Amen. And as for the people they shall recite it quite quietly with the 30 interpreting deacon].*

〈THE KISS OF PEACE〉

[Then he shall wash his hands and sign the people with the sign of the cross and say

Pray. ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΠΑΣΙΝ

*After the people have answered*

ΚΑΙ ΤΩ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΙ ΣΟΥ

35

*he shall say] a prayer of the Kiss of Peace [to the Father], of the holy patriarch Severus : thou sayest it in the anaphora of S. Cyril (F. 207)*

PRINCE OF LIFE and KING OF THE AGES, God to whom

EVERY KNEE BOWETH OF THINGS IN HEAVEN AND THINGS IN EARTH AND THINGS UNDER THE EARTH, unto whom every man is subjected and is in the bond of servitude, bowed to the sceptre of thy kingdom, whom the angelic hosts glorify and the heavenly ranks and the intellectual natures with unsilenced 5 voice that celebrates thy godhead, and who hast been wellpleased in us also, weak inhabitors of earth, that we should minister to thee, not by reason of the purity of our hands; for we have wrought nothing good upon the earth; but for that thou wilt to grant us of thy purity, luckless that we are and unworthy 10

ο διακων λεγει

Προσευξασθε υπερ της τελειας ειρηνης και αγαπης και των αγιων ασπασμων των αποστολων

Accept us, good and lover of man, as we draw near to thine holy altar after the multitude of thy mercy and vouchsafe us 15 the peace of heaven which befitteth thy godhead and is full of salvation, that we may give it one to another in perfect love and GREET ONE ANOTHER WITH AN HOLY KISS, not with thoughts disdainful and contemptuous of thy fear, not with crafty mind and full of the maliciousness of the traitor, for that our con- 20 science is bound up in wickedness, but with eagerness in our souls and joy in our hearts, for that we have the great and perfect sign of the love of thine onlybegotten Son. And cast us not away, thy servants, by reason of the defilement of our sins: for thou knowest, as the creator of our frame, that none 25 that is born of woman shall be <sup>a</sup>justified<sup>a</sup> in thy sight. Vouchsafe us therefore, o our master, with a pure heart and a soul full of thy grace to STAND before thee AND OFFER thee this SACRIFICE, HOLY REASONABLE SPIRITUAL and unbloody, FOR pardon of our trespasses AND forgiveness of THE ERRORS OF thy 30 PEOPLE: for thou art a God compassionate and merciful and to thee we send up the glory and the honour and the worship, the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, now and ever and world without end. Amen

λεγει ο διακων

ΑΣΠΑΣΑΣΘΕ ΑΛΛΗΛΟΥΣ ΕΝ ΦΙΛΗΜΑΤΙ ΑΓΙΩ.

<sup>a</sup> In margin: 'prevail.'

## 〈ANAPHORA〉

Συν Θεω : του παμμακαριου Μαρκου αμα του οσιωτατου Κυριλλου  
αγια αναφορα

*The deacon says [at the lifting of the prospharin*

5 Κυριε ελεησον : Κυριε ελεησον : Κυριε ελεησον

Ναι Κυριε : so it is. Jesus Christ the Son of God, hear us  
and have mercy upon us.

Προσφερειν προσφερειν] προσφερειν κατα <sup>α</sup>τρομου<sup>α</sup> σταθητε  
Εις ανατολας βλεψατε

10 Προσχωμεν

ο λαος

Ελεος ειρηνης : θγσια δινεσεωσ

## 〈THE THANKSGIVING〉

Ο ιερευς [*shall make the sign on the people once while he says*]

15 Ο ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ

ο λαος

Και μετα του πνευματος σογ

Ο ιερευς [*shall make the sign on the ministers towards the west while he says*]

Ανω υμων τας καρδιας

20 ο λαος

Εχωμεν προς τον Κυριον

ο ιερευς [*shall make the sign on himself once and say*]

ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΗΣΩΜΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ

ο λαος

25 ΑΣΙΟΝ και δικαιοιν

ο ιερευς

Και γαρ αληθως it is MEET and right and it is holy and  
becoming and expedient for our souls and bodies and spirits,  
eternal, master, Lord God the Father almighty, AT ALL TIMES  
30 and IN ALL PLACES OF thy sovereignty, to praise thee, to hymn  
thee, to bless thee, to SERVE thee, to adore thee, TO GIVE THANKS

\* MS. *Huntingt.* 360 τρομου : *Huntingt.* 572, *Marshall* 93 τροπου. *Huntingt.* 360 and *Marshall* 93 have τροπον in the margin. Assemani (*Cod. lit. eccl. univ.* t. vii app. p. 47) and the modern texts (*Deacon's Manual* p. 33; *Bute Coptic morning service* p. 77) have κατα τροπον σταθητε κατα τρομου. P. 124 l. 7 above probably gives the original reading.

TO thee, to glorify thee, to confess to thee NIGHT AND DAY, with unceasing lips and unsilenced heart and unwearied doxologies. Thou art HE THAT HATH MADE THE HEAVENS and the things that are in the heavens, THE EARTH AND all things therein, THE SEAS, the rivers, the fountains, the lakes, AND ALL THINGS 5 THAT ARE THEREIN. Thou art he that hath MADE MAN AFTER thine OWN IMAGE AND AFTER thy LIKENESS, and THOU HAST MADE ALL THINGS THROUGH THY WISDOM, thy TRUE LIGHT thine onlybegotten Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour and the king of us all Jesus Christ through whom we give thanks, 10 we offer unto thee with him and the Holy Ghost, the holy consubstantial undivided Trinity, this REASONABLE sacrifice and this unbloody SERVICE which all nations offer unto thee FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN UNTO THE GOING DOWN OF THE SAME and from the north to the south, FOR thy NAME IS GREAT, 15 O LORD, AMONG all THE GENTILES AND IN EVERY PLACE INCENSE IS OFFERED UNTO thine holy NAME AND A purified sacrifice.

(THE INTERCESSION)

And over this sacrifice and this offering

⟨The people⟩

20

<sup>2</sup>[Κυριε ελεησον]

⟨The priest⟩

we pray and beseech thy goodness, o lover of man

**Συυ Θεω.** *We shall begin now with the aid of God with what is appointed for the deacon and we shall set it above every prayer according to the arrangement of 25 the ancient coptic tradition and likewise in the greek copies also, with intent that the order of the prayers be observed according to the reading of them and that the delivery be not disconnected from its continuation, based as it is upon what the judgement of the fathers thought good therein by the aid of almighty God and his help and guidance. During the reading of the kuddās the priest shall make a sign 30 to the deacon that he pray and inform the congregation of the contents of the prayer and the suitable exhortation from the beginning of the kuddās to the end of it in each several prayer according as it is arranged in the sacred horologia likewise. Unto the peace of God. Amen*

*First as follows*

35

Pray for the peace of the one only holy catholic apostolic church, the salvation of God among the peoples and stability in all places: that he forgive us our sins

Ο ΙΕΡΕΥΣ

Remember, o Lord, the peace of thy one only holy catholic and apostolic church, which is from one end of the world to the other: bless all the peoples and all the lands: the peace that is  
 5 from heaven grant in all our hearts but also the peace of this life bestow upon us graciously. The king, the armies, the magistrates, the councillors, the multitudes, our neighbours, our goings in and our goings out, order them in all peace. O KING OF PEACE, GRANT US thy PEACE FOR THOU HAST GIVEN US ALL  
 10 THINGS: possess us, O GOD, for BESIDE THEE WE KNOW NONE OTHER: WE MAKE MENTION OF THINE holy NAME. Let all our souls live through thine Holy Spirit and let not the death of sins have dominion over us thy servants nor all thy people

*<The people>*

15

²[Κυριε ελεησον]

Ο ΔΙΑΚΩΝ

Pray for our fathers and our brethren who are sick of whatsoever sickness whether in this place or in all places: that the Lord God bestow on us with them salvation and healing:  
 20 that he forgive us our sins

Ο ΙΕΡΕΥΣ

Those of thy people that are sick, visiting them IN MERCIES AND COMPASSIONS, heal them: take from them and from us ALL SICKNESS AND ALL DISEASE: the spirit of sicknesses do thou  
 25 drive away. Those who have lain long in diseases raise up and comfort, set free all them THAT ARE VEXED WITH UNCLEAN SPIRITS: them that are in prisons or mines or in exile or captivity or held in bitter bondage, o Lord, set them all free and have mercy on them. For it is thou that loosest them that  
 30 are bound and settest up them that are cast down, the hope of the hopeless, the help of the helpless, the comfort of the weak-hearted, the harbour of the tempesttossed. To every soul that is in affliction and that is oppressed give mercy, give rest, give refreshment, give help. And for us also, o Lord, heal the  
 35 sicknesses of our souls, cure those of our bodies, o physician of our souls and our bodies: overseer of all flesh, VISIT US WITH THY SALVATION



<The people>

<sup>2</sup>[Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for our fathers and our brethren who are gone abroad or who are minded to go, in all places: direct all their ways 5 whether by sea or rivers or lakes or highways or by what means soever they go: that the Lord God bring them back to their dwellings in peace: that he forgive us our sins

ο ιερεις

Our fathers and our brethren who are gone abroad or who 10 are minded to go, in all places, direct all their ways whether by sea or rivers or lakes or highways or by what means soever they go: all in every place restore to a tranquil haven, to a haven of safety: vouchsafe to be a fellowvoyager, a fellow- 15 wayfarer with them: grant them to their own, in joy to the rejoicing, in health to the healthful: be a fellowworker with thy servants in all good things. And for us also, o Lord, guard our pilgrimage in this life without harm, without storm, without disquiet unto the end

<The people>

20

<sup>2</sup>[Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for the rising of the rivers of waters in this year: that Christ our true God bless them, that he bring them up 25 after their due measure, that he give gladness to THE FACE OF THE EARTH, that he nourish us the children of MEN, that he give safety to the BEASTS: that he forgive us our sins

ο ιερεις

Vouchsafe, o Lord, to bless the waters of the river: bring them up after their due measure, after thy grace: gladden the 30 face of the earth: may HER FURROWS be WATERED, HER FRUITS be MULTIPLIED: prepare it for seed and for harvest: provide for our life AS MAY BE MOST EXPEDIENT according to thy holy and blessed will. BLESS THE CROWN OF THE YEAR WITH THY GOODNESS for the sake of the poor of thy people, for the sake 35 of the widow and the orphan and the stranger and the sojourner and for the sake of us all who hope in thee and supplicate thine holy name: for THE EYES OF ALL WAIT UPON THEE, o Lord,

FOR THOU GIVEST THEM THEIR MEAT IN DUE SEASON. Deal with us after thy goodness, WHO GIVEST FOOD TO ALL FLESH: fill OUR HEARTS WITH JOY AND GLADNESS THAT WE ALSO ALWAYS HAVING SUFFICIENCY IN ALL THINGS MAY ABOUT IN EVERY  
5 GOOD WORK

*<F. 86> When thou art come to the end of the month paopi thou sayest*

Vouchsafe, o Lord, to bless the sowings and the increase of the earth

*and the rest of the prayer of the fruits. And likewise when the month athor is in midcourse thou sayest*  
10

Vouchsafe, o Lord, to bless the fruits of the earth

*and the rest. And likewise at the end of the month athor thou sayest*

Vouchsafe, o Lord, to send rains of blessing and ordered weathers and plenteous dews on the fruits of the earth: bless  
15 them

*and the rest. When thou hast reached the 12th of the month paoni thou sayest*

Vouchsafe, o Lord, to bless the fullness of the rivers of water: bring them up

*till the middle of the month paopi. And from the 15th of the month paopi thou sayest*  
20

Vouchsafe, o Lord, to bless the waters of the river: gladden THE FACE OF THE EARTH

*and the rest*

*<The people>*

25 <sup>2</sup>[Κυριε ελεησον]

*<F. 227> ο διακων*

Pray that God grant us mercies and compassions before the ruling powers: that he soften their hearts towards us unto good at all times: that he forgive us our sins

30 ο ιερευς

Thy servant the king of the land preserve in peace and righteousness and strength. May all the barbarous PEOPLES THAT DELIGHT IN WARS be subdued unto him for the prosperity of us all: speak to his heart for the sake of the peace  
35 of thy one only holy catholic and apostolic church: grant him to think peaceable things towards us and towards thine holy name: THAT WE also living A QUIET and restrained LIFE

may be found dwelling IN ALL GODLINESS AND HONESTY towards thee

*<The people>*

<sup>2</sup> [Κυριε ελεησον]

ο ιερευς

5

To our fathers and our brethren who are fallen asleep, whose souls thou hast taken, give rest, remembering all saints who have been wellpleasing to thee SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN: our holy fathers the patriarchs, the prophets, the apostles, the evangelists, the preachers, the martyrs, the confessors, all JUST SPIRITS WHO HAVE BEEN MADE PERFECT in the faith, and most chiefly her that is holy glorious mother of God and evervirgin, the holy theotokos Mary, and S. John the forerunner and baptist and martyr, and S. Stephen the protodeacon and protomartyr, and S. Mark the apostle and evangelist and martyr, and the 15 holy patriarch Severus and S. Cyril and S. Basil and S. Gregory and our righteous father the great abba Antony and our father abba Paul and the iij abbas Macarius and our father abba John and our father abba Pishoi and our Roman fathers and our father abba Moses and the xlix martyrs and our father abba 20 John the black and the whole choir of the saints. Not that we, o master, are worthy to intercede for their blessedness who are there, but with intent that standing before the tribunal of thine onlybegotten Son they may in recompense intercede for our poverty and weakness. Be the remitter of our iniquities for the 25 sake of their holy prayers and for thy blessed NAME'S sake WHEREBY WE ARE CALLED. Remember, o Lord, our holy orthodox fathers and archbishops who have fallen asleep aforetime, who have RIGHTLY DIVIDED THE WORD OF TRUTH, and give us also a part and a lot with them, remembering also 30 those whom we remember to-day

*The names of them that have fallen asleep are recited here*

<sup>2</sup> [ο διακων]

Pray for our fathers and our brethren who have fallen asleep and gone to their rest in the faith of Christ since the world 35 began: our holy fathers the archbishops and our fathers the bishops, our fathers the abbats and our fathers the presbyters and our brethren the deacons: our fathers the

monks and our fathers the laics, and for all repose of christians, that Christ our God may grant rest to all their souls: that he forgive us our sins]

*Then the priest shall say* <sup>2</sup>[*after the diptych*]

5 And these, o Lord, and all whose names we have recited and those we have not recited, them that each of us has in memory and them that are not in our minds, who have fallen asleep and are gone to their rest in the faith of Christ, vouchsafe to grant rest to all their souls IN THE BOSOM OF our holy FATHERS,  
 10 ABRAHAM and Isaac and Jacob: NOURISH them IN A PLACE of pasturage BESIDE THE WATERS OF COMFORT, in the paradise of joy, whence SORROW AND SIGHING AND WEEPING HAVE FLED AWAY, in the light of thy saints. Raise up their flesh also in the day which thou hast appointed according to thy true  
 15 promises THAT CANNOT LIE: grant them the good things of thy promises, WHICH EYE HATH NOT SEEN NOR EAR HEARD NEITHER HAVE ENTERED INTO THE HEART OF MEN, THE THINGS WHICH thou HAST PREPARED, O GOD, FOR THEM THAT LOVE thine holy name. For there is no death unto thy servants  
 20 but a passage: but if some listlessness have seized them or some heedlessness, as men who have worn flesh and dwelt in this world, yet do thou, as a God good and a lover of man, vouchsafe to forgive them: for there is none clean from blemish, not even if his life on earth be but one day. To those,  
 25 o Lord, whose souls thou hast taken, grant rest: may they be COUNTED WORTHY OF THE KINGDOM OF heaven. And to us all grant that our end be christian, wellpleasing in thy sight, and give them and us a part and a lot with all thy saints

⟨*The people*⟩

30 <sup>2</sup>[ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΛΕΗΣΟΝ]

ο διακων

Pray for those who have charge of the sacrifices, the oblations, the firstfruits, the oils, the incense, the coverings of the altar: that the Lord God recompense them in THE  
 35 HEAVENLY JERUSALEM: that he forgive us our sins

ο ιερευς

The sacrifices, the oblations, the thankofferings of them that offer honour and glory to thine holy name, receive upon thy

reasonable altar in heaven for a sweetsmelling savour, into thy vastnesses in heaven, through the ministry of thine holy angels and archangels: like as thou didst accept the gifts of RIGHTEOUS ABEL and the sacrifice of our father Abraham and the two mites of the widow, so also accept the thankofferings of thy servants, 5 those of the great and of the small, the hidden and the open, of them that will to offer to thee and have not wherewithal, and of them that have offered to thee these gifts this day. Give them things INCORRUPTIBLE in requital of things CORRUPTIBLE, HEAVENLY in requital of EARTHLY, ETERNAL in requital of 10 TEMPORAL: their houses, THEIR GARNERS FILL WITH all good. Compass them about, o Lord, with the host of thine holy angels and archangels. Like as they have remembered thine holy name upon earth, do thou remember them also, o Lord, in thy kingdom, and in this world forsake them not 15

⟨The people⟩

<sup>2</sup>[Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for the life and confirmation of our honoured father patriarch abba *N or M* that the Lord God preserve him 20 alive unto us for many years and in peaceful times: that he forgive us our sins

ο ιερευς

Our patriarch honoured father abba *N or M* preserve to us in safety many years in peaceful times fulfilling that holy ponti- 25 ficate which thou hast thyself committed unto him according to thine holy and blessed will, RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH, FEEDING THY PEOPLE in holiness and righteousness. Bestow on him with us peace and safety from all places: and his prayers which he maketh on our behalf and on behalf of all 30 thy people and ours as well on his behalf, do thou accept on thy reasonable altar in heaven for a sweetsmelling savour. All his enemies visible and invisible do thou BRUISE, humble under HIS FEET SHORTLY and himself do thou keep in peace and 35 righteousness in thine holy church

⟨The people⟩

<sup>2</sup>[Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for our fathers orthodox bishops in all places and the  
presbyters and the deacons and every order of the church,  
that the Lord God stablish them in the orthodox faith unto  
5 the last breath : that he forgive us our sins

ο ιερευς

Remember, ο Lord, the orthodox bishops in all places, the  
presbyters, the deacons, the subdeacons, the readers, the  
singers, the exorcists, the monks, the virgins, the widows, the  
10 orphans, the celibates, the laics, them that are knit in marriage  
and them that are bringing up children, them that have bidden  
us remember them and them that have not bidden, those we  
know and those we know not, our enemies and our beloved :  
ο God, have mercy on them

15

〈The people〉

²[Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for the residue of the orthodox in all places of the world :  
that the Lord God DELIVER them FROM all EVIL : that he  
20 forgive us our sins

ο ιερευς

Remember, ο Lord, the residue of the orthodox in all places  
of the world

25

〈The people〉

²[Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for the stability of this holy place and all places of our  
fathers, the deserts and the ancients that dwell therein,  
and the stability of the whole world together : that the Lord  
30 God DELIVER them FROM all EVIL : that he forgive us our  
sins

ο ιερευς

Remember, ο Lord, this thine holy place and every orthodox  
monastery and every city and every country and the villages  
35 and every house of the faithful, and keep us all in the orthodox  
faith unto the last breath : for this alone is our hope

〈The people〉

²[Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for those who stand in this place and have fellowship with us in prayer : that the Lord God accept their prayers : that he forgive us our sins

ο ιερευς

5

Remember, o Lord, them that stand in this place and have fellowship with us in prayer, our fathers and our brethren and the rest and them that are in all places of the world : keep them with us amid armies of holy hosts and deliver us from the FIERY kindled DART OF THE devil and every diabolic ambush and the snare of false justification

ο διακων

Pray for all that have bidden us remember them, each one by his name : that the Lord God remember them for good at all times : that he forgive us our sins

15

ο ιερευς

Remember, o Lord, all that have bidden us remember them in our prayers and our supplications which we offer before thee, o Lord our God, and at this time of this holy anaphora, those whom we remember at all times and those who are in the mind of each one of us, and let the remembrance of them which has been made at this time be to them in recompense a strong and prevailing defence against all hurt of the devils and the counsel of evil men

ο διακων

25

Worship God IN FEAR AND TREMBLING

*ησυχια : thou, o priest, alone*

Remember, o Lord, my feeble and wretched soul and grant me to understand how great a thing it is for me to stand at thine holy altar, and cut off from me all pleasures of ignorance and those of youth, that this be not unto me for a burden in the defence of that fearful day : and deliver me from all working of the adverse power AND DESTROY ME NOT WITH MINE INIQUITIES NEITHER BEING ANGRY WITH ME FOR EVER RESERVE MY EVILS FOR ME, but SHOW ME also THY GOODNESS AND SAVE ME THAT AM UNWORTHY, ACCORDING TO THY MERCY which is ABUNDANT towards me

*cry aloud here*

that I may bless THEE AT ALL TIMES ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE



*<The people>*

2 [Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray also for this holy sanctuary and every orthodox hieratic  
 5 order : that our Lord God deliver them from all evil : that  
 he forgive us our sins

ο ιερευς

Remember also, o Lord, this thine holy sanctuary and every  
 orthodox hieratic order and all thy people which stands before  
 10 thee : remember us also, Lord, o Lord, in mercies and compas-  
 sions and blot out our iniquities, as a God good and a lover  
 of man : have fellowship with us while we minister to thine holy  
 name

*<The people>*

2 [Κυριε ελεησον]

ο διακων

Pray for this our congregation and for all congregations of the  
 orthodox peoples : that the Lord God perfect them in  
 15 peace : that he forgive us our sins

20

*<The people>*

2 [Κυριε ελεησον]

ο ιερευς

Our congregations do thou bless. Root out utterly from the  
 world the worship of idols. Satan and all his evil hosts BRUISE,  
 25 humble UNDER OUR FEET SHORTLY. Bring to nought offences and  
 them that make them : let the deadly divisions of the heresies  
 come to an end. The enemies of thine holy church, o Lord, as  
 at all times so now do thou humble : consume their pride and  
 show them their weakness shortly : bring to nought their  
 30 envyings, their plottings, their machinations, their knaveries :  
 all their calumnies which they bring against us, o Lord, make of  
 none effect, and frustrate their counsel, o God, who frustrated  
 the counsel of Ahitophel. ARISE, o Lord God, LET ALL THINE  
 ENEMIES BE SCATTERED, LET all THEM THAT HATE thine holy  
 35 name FLEE FROM before THY FACE, but let thy people be in  
 blessings unto thousand thousands and ten thousand times  
 ten thousand doing thy will

ο διακων

Οι καθημενοι αναστητε

ο ιερευς

⟨The people⟩

Loose them that are bound	2[Κυριε ελεησον	
deliver them that are in straits	Κυριε ελεησον	
them that are hungry satisfy	Κυριε ελεησον	
them that are weakhearted comfort	Κυριε ελεησον	5
them that are fallen set upon their feet	Κυριε ελεησον	
them that stand stablish	Κυριε ελεησον	
them that have strayed bring back	Κυριε ελεησον	
bring them all into the way of thy salvation	Κυριε ελεησον	
reckon them with thy people	Κυριε ελεησον]	10
and us also redeem from our sins who art a watch and a shelter over us in all things.		

⟨THE THANKSGIVING CONTINUED⟩

Ο διακων

ΕΙς ανατολας βλεψατε

15

ο ιερευς

For thou art God that art ABOVE EVERY PRINCIPALITY AND EVERY POWER AND EVERY VIRTUE AND EVERY DOMINION AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED NOT ONLY IN THIS WORLD BUT ALSO IN THAT WHICH IS TO COME: for BEFORE thee STAND 20 the THOUSAND THOUSANDS AND THE TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUSAND of the angels and archangels SERVING thee: for before thee stand thy two living creatures honourable exceedingly, the sixwinged and manyeyed, seraphim and cherubim, WITH TWO WINGS COVERING THEIR FACES by reason of thy godhead which 25 none can gaze upon nor comprehend, AND WITH TWAIN COVERING THEIR FEET, WITH TWAIN ALSO FLYING

*cry aloud, o priest*

for at all times all things hallow thee. But with all them that hallow thee, receive our hallowing, o Lord, at our hands also, 30 praising thee with them and saying

ο διακων

Προσχωμεν

*The Egyptian Rite*

ο λαος

ΑΓΙΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΣ ΑΓΙΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΣΑΒΑΩΘ

ΠΛΗΡΗΣ Ο ΟΥΡΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ Η ΓΗ ΤΗΣ ΑΓΙΑΣ ΣΟΥ ΔΟΞΗΣ

ο ιερευς

5 Truly heaven and EARTH are FULL OF THINE HOLY GLORY  
through thine onlybegotten Son our Lord and our God and  
our Saviour and the king of us all Jesus Christ. Fill this  
also thy sacrifice, ο Lord, with the blessing that is from thee,  
through the descent upon it of thine Holy Spirit, and in bless-  
10 ing bless

ο λαος

ΑΜΗΝ

and in purifying purify

ο λαος

15

ΑΜΗΝ

these thy precious gifts which have been set before thy face,  
this bread and this cup

ο λαος

ΑΜΗΝ

20 For thine onlybegotten Son our LORD and our God and our  
Saviour and the king of us all JESUS CHRIST IN THE SAME NIGHT  
IN WHICH HE GAVE HIMSELF UP to undergo the passion IN BEHALF  
OF OUR SINS and the death which he accepted of his own will  
himself in behalf of us all [*he shall take the bread upon his hands saying*]  
25 TOOK BREAD upon his holy spotless and undefiled and blessed  
and lifegiving hands, [*he shall raise his hands with the bread while his  
gaze is directed upwards and shall say*] LOOKED UP TO HEAVEN to thee  
his own Father, God and master of all: [*he shall make the sign on the  
bread and say: first sign*] when HE HAD GIVEN THANKS

30

ο λαος

ΑΜΗΝ

HE BLESSED IT [*second sign*]

ο λαος

ΑΜΗΝ

35

he hallowed it [*third sign*]

ο λαος

ΑΜΗΝ

[he shall divide the host into two thirds and one third]

HE BRAKE IT, HE GAVE IT TO HIS OWN honourable saintly DISCIPLES and holy apostles SAYING TAKE, EAT YE all of it : FOR THIS IS MY BODY WHICH SHALL BE broken FOR YOU and for many and be given for the remission of sins : DO THIS IN 5 commemoration OF ME

ο λαος

Πιστευομεν και ομολογουμεν και δοξαζομεν

[The priest shall put his hand on the side of the chalice and shall say]

And LIKEWISE ALSO THE CUP AFTER SUPPER, he mingled it of 10 wine and water : [he shall make three signs over the chalice : first sign] WHEN HE HAD GIVEN THANKS

ο λαος

Αμην

he blessed it [second sign]

15

ο λαος

Αμην

he hallowed it [third sign]

ο λαος

Αμην

20

he tasted, he GAVE IT also TO his own honourable saintly disciples and holy apostles SAYING [he shall move the chalice in the form of a cross] TAKE, DRINK YE ALL OF IT : FOR THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WHICH SHALL BE SHED FOR YOU and FOR MANY and be given FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS : DO THIS 25 IN commemoration OF ME

ο λαος

Παλιν πιστευομεν και ομολογουμεν και δοξαζομεν

[The priest shall point with his hands towards the body while saying]

FOR AS OFTEN AS YE SHALL EAT OF THIS BREAD [and he shall 30 point towards the chalice while saying] AND DRINK OF THIS CUP YE DO SHOW my DEATH, ye do confess my resurrection, ye do MAKE MY MEMORIAL UNTIL I COME

ο λαος

ΤΟΝ ΘΑΝΑΤΟΝ ΣΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΚΑΤΑΓΓΕΛΛΟΜΕΝ ΚΑΙ ΤΗΝ ΑΓΙΑΝ ΣΟΥ 35  
ΑΝΑΣΤΑΣΙΝ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΑΛΗΜΨΙΝ ΟΜΟΛΟΓΟΥΜΕΝ.

## (THE INVOCATION)

o ιερευς

Now also, o God the Father almighty, SHOWING THE DEATH  
 OF thine onlybegotten Son our LORD and our God and our  
 5 Saviour and the king of us all Jesus Christ, confessing his holy  
 resurrection and his ascension into the heavens and his session  
 at thy right hand, o Father, looking for his second advent,  
 coming from the heavens, fearful and glorious at the end of this  
 world, wherein he cometh TO JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUS-  
 10 NESS and to RENDER TO EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS  
 WHETHER IT BE GOOD OR BAD

o λαοσ

ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟ ΕΛΕΟσ ΤΟΥ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΚΑΙ ΜΗ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΑσ ΑΜΑΡΤΙΑσ ΗΜΩΝ

o ιερευς

15 BEFORE THINE HOLY GLORY we have set thine own gift OF THINE  
 OWN, o our holy Father

o λαοσ [*shall say while bowing down*]

Σε αινοουμεν σε ευλογουμεν σοι ευχαριστουμεν Κυριε  
 και δεομεθα σου ο θεοσ ημων

20

o διακων

Κλινατε Θεω μετα φοβου

o ιερευς [*bowing shall say the mystery of the descent of the Holy Ghost*]

επικλησιs

We pray and beseech thy goodness, o lover of man, PUT  
 25 US NOT TO SHAME in the EVERLASTING CONTEMPT NEITHER  
 REJECT US FROM AMONG THY SERVANTS, CAST US NOT AWAY  
 FROM THY PRESENCE, SAY not unto us I KNOW YOU NOT:  
 but grant WATER to our HEADS AND FOUNTAINS OF TEARS to  
 our EYES that we may WEEP DAY AND NIGHT before thee  
 30 by reason of our transgressions: for WE ARE THY PEOPLE  
 AND THE SHEEP OF THY PASTURE. Pass by our iniquities,  
 pardon our transgressions, those we have done wilfully  
 and those we have done without our will, those we have  
 done wittingly and those we have done unwittingly, the  
 35 secret and the open, those we have heretofore confessed  
 and those we forget, which thine holy name knoweth.  
 Hear, o Lord, the prayer of thy people, give heed unto the

groan of thy servants, nor by reason of mine own sins and the defilements of my heart deprive thy people of the descent of thine Holy Spirit

*Here the priest cries aloud*

For thy people and thy church beseech thee saying 5

ο λαος

Have mercy upon us, ο God the Father almighty

ο ιερευς ησυχια : *thou alone*

Have mercy upon us, ο God the Father almighty, and SEND DOWN FROM thine holy HEIGHT and FROM HEAVEN THY DWELL- 10  
INGPLACE and from thine infinite bosom, from the throne of the kingdom of thy glory, him, the Paraclete thine Holy Spirit, who is hypostatic, the indivisible, the unchangeable, who is the Lord, the giver of life, who spake in the law and the prophets and the apostles, who is everywhere, who filleth all places and no place 15  
containeth him: and of his own will after thy goodpleasure working sanctification on those in whom he delighteth, not ministerially: simple in his nature, manifold in his operation, the fountain of the graces of God, who is of one substance with thee, WHO PROCEEDETH FROM thee, the sharer of the throne of 20  
the kingdom of thy glory with thine onlybegotten Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour and the king of us all Jesus Christ: send him down upon us thy servants and upon these thy precious gifts which have been set before thee, upon this bread and upon this cup that they may be hallowed and changed 25

[*they shall raise their heads and*] ο ιερευς [*shall sign the host three times and*  
*cries aloud*]

and that he may make this bread the holy body of Christ

ο λαος

Αμην 30

[*he shall sign three times on the chalice and shall say aloud*]

and this cup also his precious BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

ο λαος

Αμην

even of our Lord and our God and our Saviour and the 35  
king of us all Jesus Christ

ο λαος

Αμην

N 2

that they may be to us all who shall receive of them unto faith unsearchable, unto LOVE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION, unto endurance perfected, unto hope established, unto faith, unto watchfulness, unto healing, unto joy, unto renewal of soul and body and  
 5 spirit, unto glory of thine holy name, unto fellowship of blessedness of eternal life and immortality, unto forgiveness of sins, that in this also as in all things thy great holy name, in all things honoured and blessed, may be glorified and blessed and exalted with Jesus Christ thy beloved Son and the Holy Ghost

10

ο λαος λεγει

Ωσπερ ην και εστιν και εσται εις γενεας γενεων και εις τους  
 συμπαντας αιωνας των αιωνων. αμην.

(THE CONSIGNATION)

[*The priest shall say*

ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΠΑΣΙΝ

*The people shall say*

Και τω πνευματι σου]

*A prelude of the prayer of Our Father which art in heaven*

Again let us give thanks to God the almighty, the Father of  
 20 our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ, for that he hath vouchsafed us again at this time to stand in this holy place and to lift up our hands and to minister to his holy name. Let us again pray him that he account us worthy of the fellowship and the participation of his divine and immortal mysteries

25

²[ο λαος

ΑΜΗΝ]

[*he shall take the pure body in his left hand and shall put his right finger upon it saying]*

the holy body

30

[*The people shall say*

We worship thine holy body

*then he shall dip his finger in the blood and make a sign on the blood saying]*

and the precious blood

[*The people shall say*

and thy precious blood

35



*then he shall sign the body twice with the blood, above and below, saying]*  
of his Christ, even he the almighty Lord our God

[*The people shall say*

Κυριε ελεησον].

(THE FRACTION AND THE LORD'S PRAYER)

5

[*The priest shall say*

ΕΙΡΗΝΗ ΠΑΣΙΝ

*The people shall say*

Και τω πνευματι σου]

ο διακων

10

Προσευξασθε

*A prayer for Our Father which art in heaven, of the patriarch Severus :  
thou sayest it at the anaphora of S. Mark*

[*The priest shall say while dividing the holy body*]

GOD WHO HATH PREDESTINED US TO SONSHIP THROUGH JESUS 15  
CHRIST our Lord, ACCORDING TO THE GOODPLEASURE OF thy  
will unto the honour OF THE GLORY OF thy GRACE WHICH thou  
HAST bestowed UPON US IN thy BELOVED, in whom we have our  
REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS holy BLOOD, unto THE REMISSION of  
sins : we give thee thanks, o Lord our God the almighty, for 20  
that thou hast accounted us worthy, even us sinners, to stand in  
this holy place and to accomplish these holy mysteries of THE  
HEAVENLY PLACES with intent that, like as thou hast accounted us  
worthy to accomplish them, so also we may be accounted worthy  
of communion in them and participation of them. Thou WHO 25  
DIDST OPEN THE EYES OF THE BLIND, open THE EYES OF our hearts,  
that casting away from us all darkness of MALICE AND WICKED-  
NESS, even the semblance of a stain, we may be able to lift up  
our eyes to the beauty of THINE HOLY GLORY. As thou didst  
cleanse the lips of thy servant Isaiah the prophet when ONE OF 30  
THE SERAPHIM TOOK A LIVE COAL IN THE TONGS FROM OFF  
THE ALTAR AND laid it on his MOUTH AND SAID to him LO  
THIS HATH TOUCHED THY LIPS : IT SHALL TAKE AWAY THINE  
INIQUITIES AND PURGE all THY SINS : in like manner for us  
also humble sinners, who receive mercy, thy servants, vouch- 35  
safe to purge our souls and our bodies and our lips and our

hearts, and grant us this true coal, quickening soul and body  
 and spirit, which is the holy body and the precious blood of  
 thy Christ, NOT UNTO JUDGEMENT nor unto condemnation nor  
 unto reproach and reproof of our transgressions, lest receiving  
 5 of them UNWORTHILY we prove GUILTY OF them; that the abun-  
 dance of thy gifts, o our master, be not to us for an occasion of  
 AN EXCEEDING WEIGHT of condemnation, as being unthankful to  
 thee, even thee our benefactor: but bestow upon us thine Holy  
 Spirit that with A PURE HEART AND AN enlightened CONSCIENCE,  
 10 with face unconfounded AND FAITH UNFEIGNED, with perfect love  
 and stablished hope we make bold in fearless confidence to say  
 the holy prayer which thy beloved Son gave to his own holy  
 disciples and saintly apostles saying unto them For at all times,  
 SO YE BE GOING TO PRAY, PRAY ON THIS WISE and SAY OUR  
 15 FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN

o λαος

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY  
 NAME, THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS  
 IT IS IN HEAVEN: GIVE US THIS DAY OUR BREAD OF TOMORROW  
 20 AND FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FORGIVE THEM THAT  
 TRESPASS AGAINST US AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT  
 DELIVER US FROM EVIL

*A prayer after Our Father which art in heaven [secretly]*

Yea, we beseech thee, o Lord our God, LEAD none of us INTO  
 25 TEMPTATION which we are not ABLE TO BEAR by reason of our  
 weakness but WITH THE TEMPTATION give us ALSO THE WAY OF  
 ESCAPE THAT WE MAY BE ABLE TO QUENCH ALL THE FIERY  
 kindled DARTS OF THE enemy, AND DELIVER US FROM THE EVIL  
 ONE and his works: in Christ Jesus our Lord through whom

30

*and the rest.*

(THE INCLINATION)

Ο διακων

Τας κεφαλας ημων τω Κυριω κλινωμεν

o λαος

Ενωπιον σου Κυριε

35

[*The priest shall say the prayer of Inclination*]

*A prayer before the receiving of the mysteries, of John of Bostra, to the Father*

To thee, o Lord, we bow our minds and our bodily necks acknowledging thy sovereignty and confessing our servitude and asking also for what is expedient for each one of us: thou 5 therefore, o good and lover of man, we pray thee, set us free from the passions which trouble us, the risings of the love of the sin of the flesh and the passionate pleasings of ourselves and divisions full of antipathy and all warfare one with another and all inward corruption that lies in heretical words and 10 STRIFES TO NO PROFIT and disputes full of contentiousness: wipe them all out, o our master, from the conversations of us all and in all things account thine own what is ours: strengthen us in the patience of thy will. Grant us also now force of knowledge and strength of understanding that rising above the 15 earthly senses we may receive these gifts IN SINCERITY and without passion and <sup>a</sup> conformably to the nature of the mystery of thine onlybegotten Son<sup>a</sup>, unto salvation of us all, unto glory and honour of thine holy name, the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, now and ever and world without end. Amen. 20

(F. 109a) *A prayer of Absolution, to the Father*

Master Lord God almighty, the healer of our souls and our bodies and our spirits, thou who saidst to Peter by the mouth of thine onlybegotten Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ THOU ART PETER: UPON THIS ROCK 25 I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH AND THE GATES OF HELL PREVAIL NOT AGAINST IT: I WILL GIVE UNTO THEE THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: WHAT THINGS THOU SHALT BIND ON EARTH SHALL BE BOUND IN HEAVEN AND WHAT THINGS THOU SHALT LOOSE ON EARTH SHALL BE LOOSED IN HEAVEN: let thy servants 30 therefore, o master, my fathers and my brethren and mine own infirmity be absolved out of my mouth and through thine Holy Spirit, o God good and lover of man, WHO TAKEST AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD. Be ready to receive the repentance of thy servants for a light of knowledge unto forgiveness of sins: 35

<sup>a</sup> Copt. 'in the manner in which the mystery . . . is by nature.' The marginal arabic seems to make no sense of it and the original syriac is difficult: see Renaudot *Lit. or. coll.* ii p. 436, note 11.

for THOU ART MERCIFUL AND GRACIOUS, THOU ART LONG SUFFER-  
 ING and ABUNDANT IN THY GOODNESS AND TRUTH. But if we  
 have sinned against thee whether in word or in deeds, pardon,  
 forgive us, as a God good and a lover of man. Absolve us  
 5 [and absolve all thy people *here he mentions whom he will*] from  
 all sins and from all curses and from all denials and from  
 all false oaths and from all intercourse with the heretics and the  
 heathen. Bestow on us, o our master, understanding and  
 power that we may utterly flee FROM EVERY EVIL WORK of the  
 10 adversary, and grant us at all times to do thy goodpleasure :  
 write our name with the choir of thy saints in the kingdom of  
 heaven : in Christ Jesus our Lord through whom

*and the rest.*

(THE ELEVATION, CONSIGNATION AND COMMIXTURE)

15

Ο διακων

Μετα φοβου Θεου προσχωμεν

*The priest [shall take the asbadikon in his hands and] hallow saying*

Τα αγια τοις αγιοις

ο λαος

20

Εις Πατηρ αγιος : εις Υιος αγιος : εν Πνευμα αγιον

αμην

ο ιερευς

Ο Κυριος μετα παντων

ο λαος

25

Και μετα του πνευματος σου

ο ιερευς [*shall sign with it on the precious blood once and say*]

Ευλογητος Κυριος ο Θεος εις τους αιωνας

αμην

30

ο ιερευς [*shall raise it from the chalice with care and shall make one sign with  
 it on the pure body and shall say*]: ομολογια

Σωμα αγιον και αιμα τιμιον αληθινον Ιησου Χριστου του υιου  
 του θεου ημων. αμην

[*then he shall sign the blood with it once and shall put it in the chalice saying*]

Αγιον τιμιον σωμα και αιμα αληθινον Ιησου Χριστου του υιου  
 του θεου ημων. αμην

35

[then he shall take the middle third in his hand and say]

The body and the blood of Emmanuel our God this is in truth. Amen. I believe, I believe, I believe and I confess unto the last breath that this is the quickening flesh which thine only-begotten Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ took of the lady of us all the holy theotokos S. Mary: he made it one with his godhead without confusion and without mixture and without alteration. Having confessed the good confession before Pontius Pilate he gave it also for us on the holy tree of the cross by his own will, himself for us all. I verily believe that his godhead was not severed from his manhood for one moment nor for the twinkling of an eye. It is given for us to be salvation and forgiveness of sins and life everlasting to them that shall receive of it. I believe that this is so in truth. Amen

[he shall lay the elements from his hand on the paten

The deacon

Amen amen amen: I believe, I believe, I believe that this is so in truth. Amen

Pray for us and for all christians who have bidden us remember them in the house of the Lord].

(THE COMMUNION)

Ο διακων

Εν ειρηνη και αγαπη Ιησου  
Χριστου ψαλλωμεν

ο λαος

Αλληλουια

O PRAISE GOD IN HIS HOLINESS

⟨Αλληλουια

PRAISE HIM IN THE FIRMAMENT  
OF HIS POWER

Αλλ λουια

and the rest of Ps. cl

Αλληλουια

*A prayer which the priest says alone when he would receive of the holy mysteries*

*And he says Amen and prays on this wise saying*

Allholy and consubstantial and undivided and unspeakable Trinity, grant me to receive this holy bread unto life and not unto condemnation and grant me to bring forth fruit wellpleasing unto thee, that evidently pleasing thee I may live in thee doing thy commandments, CALLING UPON thee, FATHER, making bold and invoking THY KINGDOM and THY WILL: and HALLOWED also be THY NAME in me: for mighty art thou in all things and blessed.

Δοξα Πατρι και Υιω και αγιω  
Πνευματι

THINE IS THE GLORY FOR EVER.  
AMEN

Και νυν και αιει και εις τους  
αιωνας των αιωνων. αμην >

*And after this prayer let him receive  
the holy body: and in partaking also  
of the chalice let him say Amen twice to  
apply to the body and the blood.*

5 <sup>1</sup>[When he communicates any one he shall say

This is in truth the body and blood of Emmanuel our God.  
Amen

*And the communicant shall say*

Amen : I believe]

10 [When the paten is brought down to communicate the women the deacon shall say

BLESSED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD].

<THANKSGIVING>

[The deacon

15 Προσευξασθε υπερ της αξιας μεταληψεως αχραντων και επου-  
ρανιων των αγιων μυστηριων

*The people*

Κυριε ελεησον]

<F. 286> *A thanksgiving after receiving, of John of Bostra*

We that have received of spiritual incorruption have been  
20 healed in the powers of our soul, and unto thee, beneficent God  
plenteous in thy gifts, we offer songs of thankfulness and we  
pray thee, o our master, turn not our festivities into mourning  
nor our hymns into sadness. Thou exactest not judgements  
and takest not vengeance by reason of strict examination of the  
25 participation of these holy mysteries. But giving indulgence  
unto the weakness of our nature, forgive us, spare us, have  
compassion upon us, accounting NOT thy gifts to us FOR JUDGE-  
MENT or for condemnation but for sanctification and preservation  
and provision for the journey of our salvation: in Christ Jesus  
30 our Lord through whom

*and the rest.*

<THE INCLINATION>

[The deacon shall say

Τας κεφαλαις υμων τω Κυριω κλινετε

*The priest shall say :] a prayer of Inclination after receiving, of John of Bostra*

Thou art he to whom we have committed our life, Lord Lord who fillest all: guard us in all places whereon we shall light: and the compunction which has come to us through prayer and the encouragement unto right life guard unto us 5 unstolen and unrepented of, that at all times and in all places of thy sovereignty, looking unto thee and walking in the things that please thee and wherein thou delightest we be not confounded in the day of the righteous judgement wherein every one shall receive retribution while angels stand and thine only- 10 begotten Son giveth judgement, our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ through whom  
*and the rest.*

(THE DISMISSAL)

*Likewise also a prayer of Imposition of hands after the receiving of the 15 mysteries: thou sayest it in the anaphora of S. Cyril*

God who art blessed by the seraphim and the cherubim, whom all the angelic hosts glorify and all the choirs of the righteous worship, the foundation and the stability of the world, who sustainest all creation by thine holy godhead and hast 20 made every nature visible and invisible through thine only-begotten Son in the Holy Ghost: BLESS thy servants WITH ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSING who have come beneath thy right hand, have bowed their neck to thee: guard them in THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: may they BE HOLY AND WITHOUT blemish: 25 deliver them and preserve them from every operation of the adversary and every power of the devil, OPEN THOU their EYES unto the holy mysteries of THY LAW, fill them with the grace of thine Holy Spirit and keep them WITHOUT BLAME from THIS EVIL WORLD THAT NOW IS, comfort them with spiritual and heavenly 30 comfort: may they be accounted worthy of thine INHERITANCE INCORRUPTIBLE to come: by the intercession of the holy glorious evervirgin theotokos S. Mary and the prayers and the supplications of the holy archangels Michael and Gabriel, and S. John the forerunner and baptist and martyr, and S. Stephen the 35 protodeacon and protomartyr, and our holy fathers the apostles, and S. Mark the apostle and evangelist and martyr, and the



holy patriarch Severus and our righteous father the great abba Antony and our father abba Paul and the iij abbas Macarius and our father abba John and our father abba Pishoi and our Roman fathers and our father abba Moses and the xlix martyrs  
 5 and the holy abba John the black and all the choirs of the saints, through whose prayers and supplications vouchsafe us, o our master, to attain unto a part and a lot with them in the kingdom of heaven: in Christ Jesus our Lord through whom all glory and all honour and all worship befitteth thee  
 10 with him and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver and of one substance with thee now and ever and world without end. Amen

*[The people shall say*

Κυριε ελεησον.

*Then the priest shall pour water upon his hands and shall make the sign  
 15 with a little thereof upon the table and shall say*

Angel of this sacrifice soaring on high with this hymn make memorial of us before the Lord that he forgive us our sins.

*Then he shall wipe his face with his hand and his brother priests above and below and the whole congregation (shall do the like) and he shall bless them and give them  
 20 the dismissal and shall end with reading the blessing. And to our Lord be glory always].*

**The holy anaphora of S. Mark is finished**

**His blessing be with us**

**in the peace of God**

**Amen**

3. THE ANAPHORA  
OF THE  
ETHIOPIC CHURCH ORDINANCES

⟨THE OFFERTORY⟩

*And let the deacon bring the oblation to [the newly consecrated bishop].*

⟨THE THANKSGIVING⟩

*And then he shall lay his hand on the oblation with all the presbyters and giving thanks shall say on this wise*

5

THE LORD BE WITH YOU ALL

*And the people shall answer*

May he be wholly WITH THY SPIRIT

*And the bishop shall say*

Lift up your hearts

10

*And the people shall say*

We lift them up unto the Lord our God

*And the bishop shall say*

Let us give thanks unto the Lord

*The people*

15

It is right and just

*And then [the presbyters] shall say the consecration of the oblation following the bishop*

WE GIVE THEE THANKS, O LORD, IN thy BELOVED SON Jesus Christ whom IN THE LAST DAYS thou didst SEND unto us 20 a SAVIOUR AND REDEEMER, THE ANGEL OF thy COUNSEL, who is the Word from thee, THROUGH WHOM thou madest ALL THINGS by thy will. And thou sentest him from heaven into the bosom

of the virgin: he WAS MADE FLESH and was carried in the womb and thy Son was revealed OF THE HOLY GHOST that he might fulfil thy will and make a people for thee by stretching out his hands, suffering to loose the sufferers that trust in thee: 5 who was delivered of his own will to the passion that he might destroy death and burst the bonds of Satan and trample on hades and lead forth the saints and establish a covenant and make known his resurrection. Therefore HE TOOK BREAD, GAVE THANKS AND SAID TAKE EAT: THIS IS MY BODY WHICH IS broken 10 FOR YOU. AND LIKEWISE ALSO THE CUP AND SAID THIS IS MY BLOOD WHICH IS SHED FOR YOU: as often as ye do THIS ye shall DO it in REMEMBRANCE OF ME.

(THE INVOCATION)

Remembering therefore his death and his resurrection we 15 offer thee this bread and cup giving thanks unto thee for that thou hast made us meet to stand before thee and do thee priestly service. We beseech thee that thou wouldest send thine Holy Spirit on the oblation of this church: give it together unto all them that partake [for] sanctification and for 20 fulfilling with the Holy Ghost and for confirming true faith, that they may laud and praise thee IN thy Son JESUS CHRIST, through whom TO thee BE GLORY AND DOMINION IN THE holy CHURCH both now and ever AND WORLD WITHOUT END. AMEN

*(Of the oblation of oil*

25 *He that shall offer oil in the offering of bread and wine, likewise giving thanks in this manner, if he use not these words, shall give thanks in other words to the best of his power saying*

Like as hallowing this (creature of) oil thou givest it to them that are anointed and receive it, wherewith thou didst anoint 30 priests and prophets: after the same manner also strengthen them and whosoever partakes thereof and hallow them that receive it)

*The people shall say*

As it was, is and shall be UNTO GENERATIONS OF GENERATIONS 35 AND WORLD WITHOUT END. AMEN.

*The bishop*

And again we beseech the almighty Lord the Father of the Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ to grant us to take with

blessing this holy mystery and not to condemn any of us but to make meet all that partake of the reception of the holy mystery of the body and blood of Christ the almighty Lord our God

*The deacon shall say*

Pray ye

5

*⟨The bishop shall say⟩*

Lord almighty, grant us effectual reception of this holy mystery and condemn none of us but bless every one in Christ : through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion [both now] and ever and world without end. Amen.

THE INCLINATION

*The deacon shall say*

Ye who stand, bow down your heads

*⟨The bishop shall say⟩*

15

Lord eternal which knowest what is hidden, unto thee thy people have bowed down their head and unto thee have subdued the hardness of heart and flesh : behold FROM HEAVEN THY DWELLINGPLACE and bless them, men and women : INCLINE THINE EAR TO them AND HEarken UNTO their PRAYER : stablish them WITH THE STRENGTH OF thy RIGHT HAND and protect them from evil affliction : be thou to them a guardian, to body and soul : INCREASE unto them and us FAITH and fear : through thine only Son through whom to thee with him and the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion always and world without end. Amen.

⟨THE ELEVATION⟩

*The deacon shall say*

Give we heed

*And the bishop*

30

Holiness to the holies

*(lacuna in MS.)*

*The people shall say*

One is the holy Father : one is the holy Son : one is the holy Spirit.

35.

*The Egyptian Rite*

〈THE COMMUNION〉

*The bishop shall say*

The Lord be with you all

*The people shall say*

5 And with thy spirit

*Then they shall raise an hymn of praise and the people shall go in to receive  
the saving medicine of the soul whereby sin is forgiven.*

〈THANKSGIVING〉

*Prayer after he has delivered 〈the communion〉*

10 Lord almighty, Father of the Lord and our Saviour Jesus  
Christ, we give thee thanks for that thou hast granted us to  
take of thine holy mystery. Let it not be unto guilt nor unto  
judgement but unto renewing of soul and body and spirit :  
through thine only Son through whom to thee with him and  
15 with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion eternally both  
now and ever and world without end. Amen

*The people shall say*

Amen.

〈DISMISSAL〉

20 *The presbyter shall say*

The Lord be with you all

〈*The people shall say*

And with thy spirit〉

*Imposition of hands after they have received*

25 Lord eternal almighty, Father of the Lord and our Saviour  
Jesus Christ, bless thy servants and thine handmaids : protect  
and help and succour them by the host of thine angels, guard  
and strengthen them in thy fear, with thy majesty adorn them,  
grant that they may think the things that are thine and believe  
30 the things that are thine and grant that they may will what is  
thine, even peaceableness without offence and wrath : through  
thine only Son through whom to thee with him and the Holy  
Ghost be glory and dominion

〈*and the rest*〉

*The people shall say*

- Amen.

*The bishop shall say*

The Lord be with you all

*The people*

And with thy spirit

*The deacon shall say*

GO IN PEACE.

*And the keddāsē is finished.*

4. THE LITURGY OF THE ABYSSINIAN  
JACOBITES

COMMONLY CALLED

THE ETHIOPIC

INCLUDING

THE ANAPHORA OF THE APOSTLES

This is the order which Basil of Antioch compiled

In the name of

the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost one God

The order of the Keddāsē which is to be said by the presbyter  
5 and the deacon and the people together with everything that  
is proper each in the time thereof according to the order of  
our fathers the Egyptians

⟨THE PREPARATION OF THE MINISTERS⟩

Now first of all the presbyter when he entereth the church shall say the prayer of  
10 Penitence: and next he shall say the 25th psalm of David UNTO THEE, O LORD,  
WILL I LIFT UP MY SOUL, the 61st HEAR MY CRYING, O GOD, the 102nd HEAR  
MY PRAYER, O LORD, the 103rd PRAISE THE LORD, O MY SOUL, the 130th OUT  
OF THE DEEP and the 131st LORD, I AM NOT HIGHMINDED

And afterwards he shall say this following

15 Lord our God, thou alone art holy and thou hast bestowed holiness on all of  
us by thine invisible power. Yea, Lord, we pray thee and beseech thee to send



thine Holy Spirit upon the church and upon this ark and upon all their holy vessels whereon thy precious mystery is ordered. And now bless them and hallow them and cleanse them from all uncleanness and defilement through the remission of the second birth so that there be not left on them any remembrance at all of transgressions and pollution, and make this church and this ark 5  
vessels chosen and cleansed and pure, REFINED SEVEN TIMES FROM all uncleanness and defilement and pollution of transgressors, LIKE SILVER REFINED PURGED AND TRIED FROM THE EARTH, and when they are purified make them such that on them may be wrought the mystery of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without end. Amen 10

*Prayer before the withdrawing of the veil  
And he shall bow before the veil*

Lord our God, who knoweth the thought of man and TRIETH THE HEART AND REINS: forasmuch as, albeit I am not worthy, thou hast called me to minister in this holy place, disdain me not nor turn away thy face from me, but take away 15  
my sin and purify the uncleanness of my soul and my body. And now I pray thee blot out my error and the trespass of thy people and LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION. Yea, Lord, thrust me not away AND MAKE ME NOT ASHAMED OF MY HOPE but send down upon me the grace of the Holy Ghost and make me meet to stand in thy sanctuary that I may offer unto thee a pure oblation with an 20  
humble heart for the remission of my error and my sin: and remember not the trespass of thy people which they have wrought wittingly or unwittingly: vouchsafe rest unto our fathers and brothers and sisters who have fallen asleep: keep and defend thy people. To thee and to thine only good and merciful Son and to the Holy Ghost the lifegiver be glory world without end. Amen 25

*And he shall say the prayer of Basil*

LORD our GOD and our creator WHO HATH MADE ALL THINGS THROUGH HIS WORD AND hast brought us in unto this mystery BY THY WISDOM, who didst form MAN and MADEST him TO BE RULER OVER ALL CREATURES that he might JUDGE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PURITY: GRANT US THE WISDOM which dwelleth 30  
in thy treasures, CREATE IN US A CLEAN HEART and forgive us our sins and hallow our soul and make us meet to draw nigh unto thy sanctuary that we may offer unto thee an oblation and spiritual sacrifice for the remission of the sin of thy people. O our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ who hast RAISED US FROM THE EARTH AND LIFTED US UP OUT OF THE DUST, THAT 35  
thou MAYEST SET US WITH THINE ANGELS AND WITH THE PRINCES OF thy PEOPLE, make us worthy of thine holy gospel and of thy love, and in the greatness of thy lovingkindness hear us that we may do thy will in this hour, offering to thee a good oblation and spiritual fruit that may be wellpleasing unto thee in thy lovingkindness and mercy. Accept this spotless oblation, send upon us and 40  
upon this mystery thine Holy Spirit: let it be to the glory of thine only Son our Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ world without end.

*The Egyptian Rite*

(THE PREPARATION OF THE INSTRUMENTS)

*Prayer over all the vessels of the church*

Lord good and merciful and HOLY, WHO DWELLETH IN THE HOLY PLACE, who of thine own goodness didst command Moses thy servant to TAKE THE BLOOD  
 5 AND SPRINKLE IT ON ALL THE VESSELS OF the tabernacle: now also we pray thee and beseech thee, o good and lover of man, that thou wouldest sanctify these vessels BY thine HOLY SPIRIT AND THE SPRINKLING OF THE BLOOD OF our Lord JESUS CHRIST: let these vessels be made pure for thy service and let this  
 10 same holy ordinance be in truth these lifegiving mysteries, the precious body and blood of our Lord Jesus Christ: for holy and full of glory is thine holy name, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, both now and ever and world without  
 end

*Prayer over the mächfadāt*

Lord our God and our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom belong treasures which  
 15 are full of lovingkindness and mercy, o giver of good things to all that trust in him, who did spread out the heaven by his wisdom and gave a diverse law to the firmaments and the clouds and the skies, the line whereof hath not changed: now also, o our God, thou lover of man, send down thine hand and the power of thy godhead upon these cloths which shall cover thine holy body.  
 20 Thou who didst send power on the cloths which were wrapped around thine holy body in the sepulchre, let these also be made in the likeness of those that are in the heavens: for thine is the glory and the power and the might with thy Father and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without end.  
 Amen.

(THE VESTING)

25

*And next he shall go in and worship before the tābōt and then he shall say the prayer of John*

Lord our God WHO SITTETH above the angels and the archangels, the lords and the dominions, THE CHERUBIN and the seraphin, who was before all  
 30 creatures, who is exalted above all glory, who LIFTETH UP the lowly FROM THE EARTH and exalteth them to heaven: thou who hast manifested unto us A NEW WAY for our salvation, whose mercies are numberless, o good, lover of man, by thy will thou hast taught us poor ones, thy people, to know the mystery of thine holiness and thine awful word: praised also be thy glory which thou  
 35 hast ordained for us. Lord our God, good and lover of man, suffer us to come into thine holy place and read the mysteries of thy words as befitteth thy godhead with a right faith: do thou make the light of thy glory to shine upon us, which removeth from us the polluting thought and the deed of sin, and send upon us the grace of the Holy Ghost, the CONSUMING FIRE, which the fiery ones  
 40 cannot approach unto, which consumeth the evil thought and burneth up sins: vouchsafe knowledge to THE EYES OF OUR HEARTS and keep OUR LIPS from speaking EVIL, give us peace and teach us righteousness: for thou art the holy garment, the medicine of our sickness, the artificer of our kind. And make us to become meet for this thine holy mystery and put away from us all

evil thoughts and LUSTS which fight against THE SOUL that we may offer unto thee a good heavenly oblation without spot or uncleanness. Through thy great lovingkindness and mercy and favour may we accomplish this heavenly mystery which is above all mysteries. To thee with thy good heavenly Father and with thine Holy Spirit the giver of life will we raise glory and majesty 5 and honour world without end

*The celebrating priest shall rise up with reverence and shall bow first of all before the tābōt once and once to the presbyters and to the deacons once. And he shall come to the tabōt and take the vestment into his hands and say Our Father which art in heaven: then he shall bow thrice. If there is a pope present he shall go to him with 10 the vestment to be blessed and vested: but if there is none, he shall bless and vest himself<sup>a</sup>.*

⟨THE PROTHESIS

*And while he dresseth the tābōt he shall say this prayer following*

LORD WHICH KNOWETH THE HEARTS of each and all, which DWELLETH IN THE 15 HOLY PLACE, which is without sin and alone able to forgive sin: whereas thou knowest, o Lord, that I am not pure for this thine holy service and that I have not the countenance wherewith to draw nigh and to open <sup>b</sup> my mouth <sup>b</sup> before thine holy glory: yet ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCY forgive me my sin, for I am a sinner: grant me TO FIND GRACE AND mercy in this hour 20 and send me thy power from on high that I may be made worthy and may accomplish thine holy service according to thy will and thy goodpleasure, and that this incense also may be a sweetsmelling savour. And do thou also, o our Lord, be with us and bless us: for thou art the absolver of our sin and the light of our souls and our life and our strength and our hope and our refuge 25 and to thee we send up unto the highest thanksgiving and honour and worship, to the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, at all times both now and ever and world without end.

*Prayer after he hath prepared the altar, of the Father*

O God who hast taught us this great mystery for our salvation, thou who 30 hast called us thy lowly servants, although we be unworthy, to be ministers

<sup>a</sup> The following alternative form of this rubric is given in a smaller hand in the margin of A: *Again what is meet, that is what is necessary for the priest by the order of the keddāsē of the mysteries for the ministry of the holy tābōt. First he shall come unto the tābōt and take the vestment in his hand and turn his face towards the east and bow three times and say Our Father which art in heaven. And again he shall turn to the people to see whether there is a deacon to minister before he puts on the complete vestments: for if there is no deacon to minister and assist in the ministration it will be impossible for the priest to take off his vestments after vesting. And when he will vest, let the presbyter look whether the vestment is too long or too short: for after vesting it is not proper to unvest. And then he shall put on the Akmām and shall tie it with the Zenār. And he shall collect his thoughts and not let them turn aside unto the business of the world nor even go out of the door of the sanctuary. And if there is an archpope or a bishop present he shall take the vestments in his hand and turn to him and bless them for him before he vests.*

<sup>b</sup> DE: wanting in A B.

unto thine holy altar : do thou, o our master, make us meet IN THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST to accomplish this mystery to the end that without falling into judgement IN THE PRESENCE OF thy great GLORY we may present unto thee a sacrifice of praise and glory and great comeliness in thy sanctuary.

5 O Lord giver of redemption and sender of grace, who workest all in all, grant us, Lord, that our gift be accepted in thy sight. Yea, Lord our God, we pray thee and beseech thee that thou wilt not forsake thy people by reason of their sin and especially not by reason of my foolishness : for holy is thine holy place according to the gift of the Holy Ghost : in Jesus Christ our Lord to whom with

10 thee and the Holy Ghost the life-giver who is coequal with thee are fitting honour and glory and power both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*Prayer after the withdrawal of the veil*

How awful is this day and how marvellous this hour wherein THE HOLY GHOST WILL come down and OVERSHADOW this

15 oblation and hallow it. In quietness and IN FEAR AND TREMBLING stand ye up and pray that THE PEACE OF GOD BE WITH

<sup>a</sup> me <sup>a</sup> and WITH ALL OF YOU.

*And when the priest is vested all the people shall say <sup>b</sup> in the first mode<sup>b</sup>*

Halleluia.

20 *If there be any one of the faithful that hath entered the church at the time of the keddāsē and hath not heard the holy scriptures and hath not waited until they finish the prayer and the keddāsē and hath not received the host, let him be excommunicate from the church : for he hath violated the law of God and disdained to stand before the heavenly king, the king of flesh and spirit. This the apostles have taught us in*

25 *their canon<sup>c</sup>.*

*Prayer over the masōb : the priest shall say*

Lord our God, that said unto Moses his servant and prophet Make me choice vessels and set them in my tabernacle upon mount Sinai : now also, our God almighty, stretch forth thine holy right hand upon this pot, fill it with

30 power and virtue and purity and the grace of the Holy Ghost and thy glory that they may make therein the holy body of thine only Son in this holy apostolic church : for thine is the glory with thine only Son and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without end

*The people shall say*

35 Thou art the POT OF pure GOLD wherein is hidden THE MANNA, THE BREAD WHICH COMETH DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND GIVETH LIFE UNTO all THE WORLD

<sup>a</sup> you A.

<sup>b</sup> or in unison

<sup>c</sup> W. Fell *Canones apostolorum aethiopice* Lips. 1871, p. 34 : Can. vii Quivis fidelis qui ecclesiam ingreditur et scripturas audit non autem subsistit donec (fideles) preces absolverint neque sanctam eucharistiam sumit : pro tali ne faciant preces ; debetur enim ei segregatio quoniam rixam atque perturbationem parat ecclesiae. Cp. Bruns *Canones apost. et concil.* Berol. 1839, i pp. 2, 81.

*The Liturgy of the Abyssinian Jacobites* 199

*The priest making the sign over the bread shall say*

Eulogios Kyrios Iēsous Christos SON OF THE LIVING GOD, hagiaσμα tōn pneu-  
matōn : hagios in truth. Amen

*and then he shall take the host <sup>a</sup>with his pure hand while wet and shall  
rub it over and under<sup>a</sup> saying* 5

Christ our very God, sign with thy right hand and bless with thine hand and  
hallow with thy power and give virtue to this bread : let it be for the remission  
of the sins of thy people. Amen

*and then the assistant shall receive it into the māchfad saying*

Like as Joseph and Nicodemus wrapped thee in linen clothing and spices and 10  
thou wast wellpleased in them, in like manner be wellpleased in us

*and then the priest shall take it and say this*

The hallowing and the thanksgiving and the exaltation, accepted be it of God  
the Father, for the remission of sin. <sup>b</sup>Power and blessing and light, hallowing  
and the holy be in this holy apostolic church. Amen.<sup>b</sup> 15

*And then the priest shall compass the tābōt with the taper in front of him  
and the deacon shall compass it thrice holding the chalice*

*The priest shall say*

Lord our God, who didst accept the offering of Abel in the wild and of Noah  
within the ark and of Abraham on the mountaintop and of Elijah on the top of 20  
Carmel and of David in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite and the  
widow's mite in the sanctuary : accept likewise the oblation and offering of  
thy servant *John* which he has brought unto thine holy name and let it be the  
redemption of his sins : recompense him with a goodly recompense in this  
world and in that which is to come both now and ever and world without end 25

*and the deacon shall say*

The Lord seeth me

<sup>c</sup>unto the end thereof.<sup>c</sup>

*And then the priest shall set the host in the paten and the deacon shall  
pour the blood into the chalice* 30

*The priest shall say this prayer following after he hath set the host on the paten*

Lord our God good and lifegiving, who didst spread forth thine holy hands  
on the tree of the cross : place thine holy hand on this paten which is filled  
with good things, whereon they that love thy name have prepared the susten-  
ance of a thousand years. Now, our God, bless with thine hand and hallow 35  
and cleanse this paten which is filled with live coal, even thine own holy body

<sup>a</sup> and with his wet hand he shall rub the bread over and under and he shall sign  
over it a second time D.

<sup>b</sup> This passage varies considerably in the MSS. D has : Power and light,  
greatness and blessing and the hallowing of the holy be on this church *And  
he shall say furthermore* This hallowing be accepted, the thanksgiving and the  
exaltation for the remission of sin on the part of God the Father. Amen : so  
be it, so be it. <sup>c</sup> C.

*The Egyptian Rite*

which we have presented on thine holy altar in this holy apostolic church : for thine is the glory with thy good heavenly Father and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver both now and ever and world without end.

*Prayer over the chalice*

5 Lord our God Jesus Christ alēthinos true, our God that was made man, whose godhead was not severed from his manhood, who of his own good-pleasure did pour out his blood for the sake of his creatures: now, our God, place thine holy hand on this cup, hallow it and cleanse it that this may become thy precious blood for life and for remission of sin unto every one that shall  
10 drink thereof believingly. Glory be to thine heavenly Father and to the Holy Ghost the lifegiver both now and ever and world without end

*A second prayer, of the nuptials, over the chalice*

Christ our very God, who wentest to the marriagefeast when they called thee in Cana of Galilee and didst bless them and didst make the water wine :  
15 do thou in like sort unto this wine which is set before thee : bless it and hallow it and cleanse it : let it become the joy and the life of our soul and our body

At all times may the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost be with us

Fill it with the wine of rejoicing for good, for life and for salvation and for the remission of sin, for understanding and for healing and for counsel of the Holy  
20 Ghost both now and ever and world without end

Purity and sweetness and blessing be to them that drink of thy blood precious alēthinos true.

*Prayer over the cross-spoon*

Lord our God, who didst make thy servant Isaiah meet to behold the seraph  
25 when with THE TONGS in his hand HE TOOK therewith A LIVE COAL FROM OFF THE ALTAR and laid it on his mouth : now, Lord Father almighty, place thine holy hand upon the cross-spoon for the administering of the holy body and blood of thine only Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ :  
30 bless now and hallow and cleanse this cross-spoon and give it power and glory as thou gavest to the tongs of the seraph : for thine is the glory and the dominion with thine only Son our Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*And then the priest shall sign with his hand in the form of the sign of the cross over the bread and shall say*

35 Blessed be the Lord<sup>a</sup> almighty

*The people shall say*

Amen

⟨*The priest shall say*⟩

And blessed be the only Son our Lord Jesus Christ<sup>b</sup>

⟨*The people shall say*⟩

40

Amen

<sup>a</sup> + the Father C.

<sup>b</sup> + who was made man of the holy virgin Mary for our salvation C.



*<The priest shall say>*

And blessed be the Holy Ghost the Paraclete <sup>a</sup>

*<The people shall say>*

Amen

*and he shall say over the chalice also in like manner*

5

<sup>b</sup>*Again he shall say over both*

Glory and honour are due unto the holy Trinity the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost coequal Trinity both now and ever and world without end.

*And the priest shall turn to the assistant joining hands with him when he speaketh the word*

10

Remember me, my father presbyter

*He also shall answer him saying*

The Lord keep thy priesthood and accept thine oblation.

*And then the priest shall stand upright and with his face to the east stretching forth his hand and shall say with a loud voice*

15

One is the holy Father, one is the holy Son, one is the Holy Ghost

*The people shall say*

The Holy Ghost

20

*The priest shall say*

O PRAISE THE LORD ALL YE HEATHEN

*The people shall say*

PRAISE HIM ALL YE NATIONS

*The priest shall say*

25

FOR HIS MERCIFUL KINDNESS IS EVER MORE AND MORE TOWARDS US

*The people shall say*

AND THE TRUTH OF THE LORD ENDURETH FOR EVER

*The priest shall say*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son  
and to the Holy Ghost

30

Both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

Halleluia

*and the people also shall say in like manner.*

<sup>a</sup> + who strengtheneth us all C.

<sup>b</sup> again he shall say it over the body and blood: and afterwards C.



*The Egyptian Rite*

(ENARXIS)

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

5 Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

10 *The priest shall say the prayer of Thanksgiving*

We give thanks unto the doer of good unto us, the merciful God the Father of our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: for he hath covered us and succoured us, he hath kept us and brought us nigh and received us unto himself  
 15 and undertaken our defence and strengthened us and brought us unto this hour. Let us therefore pray him that the almighty Lord our God keep us in this holy day all the days of our life in all peace

Pray ye

20 Lord Lord God almighty, the Father of our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>we render thee thanks upon every thing, for every thing and in every thing <sup>a</sup>, for that thou hast covered us and succoured us, hast kept us and brought us nigh and received us unto thyself and undertaken our defence  
 25 and strengthened us and brought us unto this hour

*The deacon shall say*

Entreat ye and beseech that the Lord have mercy upon us and compassionate us and receive prayer and supplication from his saints in our behalf according to what is expedient at  
 30 all times. May he make us meet to partake of the communion of the blessed mystery and remit unto us our sins

*The priest shall say*

For this cause we pray and entreat of thy goodness, o lover of man, grant us to fulfil this holy day all the days of our life  
 35 <sup>b</sup>in peace<sup>b</sup> along with thy fear. All envy and all trial and all

<sup>a</sup> A B omit.<sup>b</sup> and in all peace C.

the working of Satan and the counsel of evil men and the insolence of adversaries secret and open remove far from me *benediction* and from all thy people and from this holy place of thine *benediction towards the altar*: all good things that are expedient and excellent command thou for us, for thou art he that HATH 5 GIVEN US POWER TO TREAD UPON SCORPIONS AND SERPENTS AND UPON ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY. LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US AND RESCUE US FROM ALL EVIL: in the grace and lovingkindness and love towards mankind of thine only Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour 10 Jesus Christ through whom to thee with him and the Holy Ghost the lifegiver who is coequal with thee are fitting glory and honour and might now and ever and world without end.

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

15

*The assistant priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

And again let us beseech the almighty Lord the Father of the Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ on behalf of those who bring an offering within the one holy catholic church, an 20 oblation, firstfruits, tithes, a thankoffering, a memorial, whether much or little, in secret or openly, and of those who wish to give and have not wherewith to give, that he accept their ready mind, that he vouchsafe the heavenly kingdom, who hath power unto every deed of blessing, even the Lord our God

*The deacon shall say*

25

Pray for them that bring an offering

*The people shall say*

Accept the offering of the brethren, accept the offering of the sisters, and ours also accept, our offering and our oblation 30

*The deacon shall say*

The commandment of our fathers the apostles: Let none keep in his heart rancour or revenge or envy or hatred towards his neighbour

Worship the Lord in fear

35

*The people shall say*

Before thee, Lord, we worship and thee we glorify

*The Egyptian Rite**The priest shall say*

Lord our God who art almighty, we pray and beseech thee for them that bring an offering within the one holy catholic church, an oblation, firstfruits, tithes, a thankoffering, a memorial, 5 in secret or openly, whether much or little, and for those who wish to give and have not wherewith to give. Thine acceptance of their ready mind grant thou unto every one: let the recompense of blessing be a portion world without end. Amen.

*The priest shall say the prayer of the Mystery*

10 O my master Jesus Christ, coeternal pure Word of the Father and Word of the Holy Ghost the lifegiver: thou art THE BREAD OF LIFE WHICH CAMEST DOWN FROM HEAVEN and didst foretell that thou wouldest be the Lamb without spot FOR THE LIFE OF THE WORLD: and now also we pray and beseech 15 of thine excellent goodness, o lover of man, make thy face to shine upon this bread *pointing*, and upon this cup *pointing*, which we have set upon this spiritual ark of thine: bless *he shall bless once* the bread, and hallow *he shall bless* the cup, and cleanse them both *he shall bless once because of both*, and change this bread *pointing*: let it 20 become thy pure body, and what is mingled with this cup *pointing* thy precious blood and let it be offered for us all and be the healing and salvation of our soul and our body and our spirit. Thou art the king of us all, Christ our God, and to thee we send up praise and worship and to thy good Father and to 25 the Holy Ghost the lifegiver who is coequal with thee both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*And then he shall cover the bread and the chalice with a covering and shall bow to the tābōt and the deacon shall bow to the presbyter and they shall bow both together.*

30 *And the presbyter shall say in a low voice this prayer which is S. Basil's*

Lord our God, who by reason of thine unspeakable love towards mankind didst SEND thine ONLY SON INTO THE WORLD to bring back unto thee the lost sheep: we beseech thee, o our master, turn us not back as we draw nigh to this awful sacrifice 35 without defilement and trusting NOT IN OUR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS BUT ON THY MERCY wherewith thou hast loved our race: we pray and beseech of thy goodness, o lover of man, that this

mystery when thou hast prepared it for our salvation be not to us thy servants and all thy people for condemnation, but that it be profitable for the blotting out of our transgression and the forgiveness of our negligence. Glory and honour be to thine holy name both now and ever and world without end. Amen. 5

*And the presbyter that assisteth shall say the Absolution of the Son*

Lord Lord Jesus Christ the only Son, the Word of the Lord the Father, who hast broken off from us the bond of our sins through thy lifegiving and saving sufferings, who didst BREATHE UPON the face of thine holy disciples and pure ministers SAYING 10 TO THEM RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST: WHATSOEVER MEN'S SINS YE REMIT THEY ARE REMITTED UNTO THEM AND WHOSESOEVER SINS YE RETAIN THEY ARE RETAINED: thou therefore now, o Lord, hast vouchsafed unto thy pure ministers that do the priest's office at all times in thine holy church that they should 15 remit sin on earth, should bind and loose every bond of iniquity. Now again we pray and entreat of thy goodness, o lover of man, in the behalf of these thy servants my fathers and my brothers and my sisters and of me thy sinful and feeble servant and of them that bow their heads before thine holy 20 altar: make plain for us the way of thy mercy, break and sever every bond of our sins, whether we have trespassed against thee wittingly or unwittingly or in deceit, whether in deed or in word or through faintheartedness, for thou knowest the feebleness of man. O good lover of man and lord of all creation, 25 grant us the forgiveness of our sins, bless us and purify us and free us and set us loose and loose all thy people *and here he shall mention those lately departed*, and fill us with the fear of thy name and stablish us to do thine holy will, o good: for thou art our God and our Saviour and to thee is fitting the glory and the praise 30 with thy good heavenly Father and the Holy Ghost the life-giver who is coequal with thee both now and ever and world without end

May thy servants who have ministered on this day, the presbyter *benediction towards the presbyter*, and the deacon *benediction* 35 *towards the deacons*, and the priests *benediction*, and all the people and mine own neediness also, I thy poor servant *benediction towards*

*himself* be absolved out of the mouth of the holy Trinity the  
 Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost and out of the mouth  
 of the one holy catholic and apostolic church, and out of the  
 mouth of the xv prophets and out of the mouth of the xij  
 5 apostles and out of the mouth of the lxxij disciples and out of  
 the mouth of the divine and evangelist Mark the apostle and  
 martyr and out of the mouth of the archpopes S. Severus  
 and S. Dioscorus and S. John Chrysostom and S. Cyril and  
 S. Gregory and S. Basil, out of the mouth of the cccxviii  
 10 orthodox that assembled in Nicaea and the cl in Constantinople  
 and the cc in Ephesus and out of the mouth of the honoured  
 father the archpope abba *John* and our blessed pope abba  
*Sinōdā* and out of the mouth of me also thy sinful and feeble  
 servant. May they be absolved out of the mouth of our lady  
 15 Mary parent of God, the new loom. For awful and full of  
 glory is thy name, o holy Trinity, Father and Son and Holy  
 Ghost, both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*The deacon shall say*

For peaceable holiness we beseech, that the Lord make us  
 20 peaceable by his own lovingkindness

*The people shall say at each pause*

Amen. Kīrālāyēsōn. Lord have mercy upon us  
 For our faith we beseech, that the Lord would grant us to be  
 wellpleasing, to keep the faith in purity  
 25 For our congregation we beseech, that the Lord would keep us  
 unto the end in the fellowship of the Holy Ghost  
 For the patience of souls we beseech, that the Lord vouchsafe  
 us the perfection of patience in all our tribulation  
 For the holy prophets we beseech, that the Lord number us  
 30 with them  
 For the holy apostles we beseech, that the Lord grant us to  
 be wellpleasing even as they were wellpleasing and  
 apportion unto us a lot with them  
 For the holy martyrs we beseech, that the Lord grant us to  
 35 perfect the same conversation  
 For our archpope abba *Matthew* and our blessed pope abba  
*Sinōdā* we beseech, that the Lord grant them unto us long

time, that with understanding they rightly speak the word of faith in purity without spot for that they are the guardians of the church

For the presbyters we beseech, that the Lord never take from them the spirit of priesthood, the zeal and fear of him 5  
unto the end and that he vouchsafe them (the fruit of) their labour

For the deacons we beseech, that the Lord grant them to run a perfect course and to draw nigh unto their work in holiness and that he remember their love 10

For the subdeacons and the anagnosts and the singers we beseech, that the Lord grant them to perfect the zeal of their faith

For the widows and the celibates we beseech, that the Lord hear their prayer and vouchsafe them abundantly in their 15  
hearts the grace of the Holy Ghost and accept their labour

For the virgins we beseech, that the Lord grant them the crown of virginity and that they be unto the Lord children and daughters and that he accept their labour

For the ascetics we beseech, that the Lord grant them to receive 20  
their reward through abstinence

For the laity and faithful men we beseech, that the Lord grant them a share in the washing away of sin and seal them with the seal of sanctification

For our king *John* we beseech, that the Lord vouchsafe him 25  
much peace in his days

For the judges and those who are in authority we beseech, that the Lord give them wisdom and the fear of him

For all the world we beseech, that the Lord prevent the thought thereof and put into the mind of all and each to desire that 30  
which is good and expedient

For them that travel by sea or in the desert we beseech, that the Lord guide them with a merciful right hand

For the excommunicate we beseech, that the Lord grant them patience and wholesome discipline and vouchsafe that their 35  
labour be perfected

For the sad and sorrowful we beseech, that the Lord give them perfect consolation

- For the hungry and thirsty we beseech, that the Lord give them  
their daily food
- For prisoners we beseech, that the Lord loose them from their  
bonds
- 5 For captives we beseech, that the Lord restore them to their  
country in peace
- For those of the christian congregation who are fallen asleep  
we beseech, that the Lord vouchsafe them a place of rest
- For the sick and suffering we beseech, that the Lord heal them  
speedily and send upon them LOVINGKINDNESS AND MERCY
- 10 For those of our fathers and our brothers and our sisters who  
have trespassed we beseech, that the Lord cherish not  
anger against them but grant them rest and relief from his  
wrath
- 15 For the rains we beseech, that the Lord send rain on the place  
that needeth it
- For the waters of the rivers we beseech, that the Lord fill them  
with water of life unto due measure and limit
- For the fruit of the earth we beseech, that the Lord give to the  
earth her fruit for sowing and for harvest
- 20 And all of us who ask and beseech in prayer may he clothe with  
the spirit of peace and vouchsafe us to draw nigh and ask  
the Lord that he hear and accept
- Let us therefore rise up in the Holy Ghost that we may have  
knowledge and grow in his grace and glory in his name  
and be BUILT UP UPON THE FOUNDATION OF THE PROPHETS  
AND APOSTLES
- 25 Let us draw nigh and ask the Lord that he hear and accept our  
prayer
- 30 For our thanksgiving we beseech, that the Lord write our  
petition IN THE BOOK OF LIFE and the eternal God  
remember us in the restingplace of saints in his own light
- For those of our brethren and sisters who lag behind we  
beseech, that the Lord grant them to have a fervent desire  
and turn away from them the bondage of this world and  
give them a good conscience and love and good hope
- 35 For the sake of the body and blood of the Son of God so be it,  
so be it.

*And then the people shall stand up.*



(MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

(THE CENSING)

*And the priest shall take grains of incense in his right hand and the censer in the left, and if there be a pope present he shall bring unto him the incense and the censer to bless them, and if there be no pope present he shall bless them himself, making 5 mention of the current year of grace and of the beginning of night and day*

*And the priest shall say this*

I pray and beseech thee, o Lord our God, as thou wast well-pleased with the offering of Abel thy beloved and the oblation of Enoch and of Noah and the incense of Aaron and Samuel 10 and Zacharias: in like manner accept from us this incense as a sweetsmelling savour for the remission of our sins and forgive all thy people their trespass: for thou art merciful and to thee glory is fitting with thine only Son and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without end. Amen 15

*and then he shall cast the incense saying*

Blessed be the Lord the almighty Father

*The people shall say*

Amen

*The assistant shall say*

20

And blessed be the only Son our Lord Jesus Christ who was made man of Mary the holy virgin for our salvation

*The priest shall say*

And blessed be the Holy Ghost the Paraclete who strengtheneth us all 25

Glory and honour be to the Holy Trinity the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without end. Amen

I WILL OFFER UNTO THEE INCENSE WITH RAMS: ALL THY GARMENTS SMELL OF MYRRH ALOES AND CASSIA: LET MY 30 PRAYER BE SET FORTH IN THY SIGHT AS THE INCENSE

Yet again we offer unto thee this incense for the remission of my sins and the trespass of thy people

For blessed and full of glory is thine holy name, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, both now and ever and world without 35 end. Amen

*The Egyptian Rite*

Lauds of the angels singing in the highest  
 Halleluia to the Father: halleluia to the Son:  
 halleluia to the Holy Ghost

Worship we the Father: worship we the Son:  
 5           worship we the Holy Ghost  
           three in one and one in three

*Prayer of the Incense*

O eternal God, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, which hath neither  
 beginning nor end, which is GREAT IN HIS COUNSEL and MIGHTY  
 10 IN HIS WORK and righteous in his purpose and strong in his  
 might, WHICH IS AND IS TO BE in all things: be with us in this  
 hour and STAND IN THE MIDST OF US all and purify our hearts  
 and sanctify our souls and our flesh and wash us from all our  
 sins which we have done wittingly or unwittingly: grant us to  
 15 offer before thee a reasonable oblation and an oblation of  
 blessing, the which thou wilt make to ENTER IN WITHIN the  
 inner chamber of THE VEIL, the holy of holies thy dwelling-  
 place

*and here he shall compass the tābôt three times saying*

20 We pray thee, o Lord, and beseech thee that thou remember  
 the one holy apostolic church which reacheth from one end of  
 the world to the other

*The deacon shall say*

Pray for the peace of the church, one holy apostolic orthodox  
 25 in the Lord

*The priest shall say*

Remember, o Lord, the honoured father our archpope abba  
*Matthew* and our blessed pope abba *Sīnōdā* and all orthodox  
 bishops presbyters and deacons. *And if he (the archpope) be entered into*  
 30 *rest he shall say* Rest, o Lord, the soul of our father the archpope  
 abba *N* and make him to dwell in the kingdom of heaven with  
 the righteous: seat for us on his throne in his stead a GOOD  
 SHEPHERD and let us not be LIKE a flock HAVING NO SHEPHERD  
 and let not the ravenous wolf make ravin of us nor alien folk  
 35 that are contrary to us reproach us

*The deacon shall say*

Pray for our archpope abba *Matthew* and for our blessed pope  
 abba *Sīnōdā* and for all orthodox bishops presbyters and  
 deacons

*The priest shall say*

Remember, Lord, our congregation, bless them and make them to be neither separated nor estranged: make them an house of prayer, an house of purity and an house of blessing: vouchsafe it, Lord, unto us thy servants and to them that shall come after us, unto eternal days vouchsafe it

*The deacon shall say*

Pray for our congregation which is the keeping of us all

*The priest shall say*

ARISE, LORD my GOD, AND LET THINE ENEMIES BE SCATTERED AND LET ALL THEM THAT HATE thine holy and blessed name FLEE BEFORE THEE, but let thy people who do thy will be blessed with blessings THOUSAND THOUSANDS AND TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUSAND: through thine only Son through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us 20

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say on every great day and on the first day of the week* 25

Worship we

*the people shall say*

the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost three in one

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto thee 30

*the people shall say*

holy church, dwellingplace of the godhead

*The priest shall say*

Pray for us

*the people shall say*

virgin Mary parent of God 35

*The Egyptian Rite**The priest shall say*

Thou art

*the people shall say*

THE GOLDEN CENSER which didst bear the live coal of fire.  
 5 Blessed is he that receiveth out of the sanctuary him that  
 forgiveth sin and blotteth out error, who is God's Word that  
 was made man of thee, who offered himself to his Father for  
 incense and an ACCEPTABLE OFFERING

We worship thee, Christ, with thy good heavenly Father and  
 10 thine Holy Spirit the lifegiver, for thou didst come and save us.

〈THE LECTIONS〉

〈1. Epistle of S. Paul〉

*The assistant shall say*

Lord of knowledge, declarer of wisdom who hast revealed to  
 15 us what was hidden in the depth of darkness, giver of a word of  
 gladness to them that proclaim the greatness of thy power :  
 thou it was that after thy great goodness didst call Paul WHO  
 WAS BEFORE A PERSECUTOR and didst make him a CHOSEN  
 VESSEL and wast wellpleased with him that he should become  
 20 an apostle and a PREACHER OF THE GOSPEL OF thy KINGDOM,  
 a summoner thereunto, o Christ our God. Thou art a lover of  
 man, o good : vouchsafe us a mind without distraction and  
 a pure understanding that departeth not from thee, that we  
 may both perceive and know how great is thine holy teaching  
 25 which is now read to us out of him : and as he was like unto  
 thee, o prince of life, so make us also meet to be like unto him  
 in deed and in faith and to praise thine holy name and glory  
 in thy precious cross at all times : for thine is the kingdom, the  
 might, the majesty and the sovereignty, the honour and the  
 30 glory world without end. Amen.

*The deacon shall say going forth*

Every one THAT LOVETH NOT OUR LORD and our God and our  
 Saviour Jesus Christ and believeth not in his birth of  
 Mary the holy virgin, in the <sup>a</sup>twofold<sup>a</sup> ark of the Holy  
 35 Ghost, until HIS COMING again, as saith Paul, LET HIM BE  
 ANATHEMA

<sup>a</sup> or second.

*and then he shall read the Epistle of Paul*

{THIS KNOW ALSO THAT IN THE LAST DAYS . . . . . TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH. 2 Tim. iii 1-7}.

*And then the priest while censuring shall say to the presbyter*

Accept me, o my father presbyter 5

*And he too shall answer him saying*

The Lord accept thine oblation and smell the savour of thine incense as he did accept the oblation of Melchizedek and the incense of Aaron and Zacharias.

*And after this he shall lay his hand upon the deacons and say the blessing of Paul: and then over the people he shall say* 10

The Lord bless

*And this, going round to the several doors*

Glory and honour to the holy Trinity the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without end. Amen 15

*and then he shall say*

O Lord our God, who of old didst make the wall of Jericho to fall down by the hand of Joshua thy servant: in like sort now make the wall of the sin of these thy servants and thine handmaids to fall down by the hand of me thy servant 20

*and then turning back he shall offer incense upon the altar saying*

O accepter of penitence and remitter of sin, Jesus Christ, remit my sin and the sin of all thy people: accept the penitence of these thy servants and thine handmaids and make the light of thy grace to shine upon them for thine holy NAME'S sake BY WHICH WE ARE CALLED: through whom to thee with him and the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen. 25

*The deacon entering after the reading of Paul shall say*

The blessing of the Father and the bounty of the Son and the gift of the Holy Ghost who came down upon the apostles in the upper room of holy Sion, in like sort come down and be multiplied upon us. Amen 30

*The people shall say*

Holy apostle Paul, goodly messenger, healer of the sick, thou hast received the crown: pray and intercede for us: cause our souls to be saved in the multitude of his lovingkindness and his mercy for his holy name's sake. 35

*The Egyptian Rite**(2. The Catholic Epistle)**The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say*

O eternal God, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, which hath neither beginning nor end, he that is GREAT IN his COUNSEL and MIGHTY IN his WORK and wise in his purpose, who is in all things: we pray thee, Lord, and beseech thee that thou be with us in this hour: make thy face to shine upon us and abide with us in the midst of us: purify our hearts and sanctify our souls and remit our sin which we have done with our will or without our will: make us, Lord, to offer unto thee a pure oblation, a reasonable offering and spiritual incense: let it enter into the holy temple of thine holiness: through thine only Son our Lord through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*The subdeacon going out shall say*

The word from the Epistle of {James} disciple and apostle of our Lord Jesus Christ. His prayer and his blessing be with us. Amen

{GO TO NOW, YE RICH MEN . . . . . UNTO THE COMING OF THE LORD S. James v 1-7}

*and after reading when he goeth in he shall say*

O my brethren, LOVE NOT THE WORLD NEITHER THE THINGS THAT ARE IN THE WORLD: FOR ALL THAT IS IN THE WORLD, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE LUST OF THE EYES AND THE PRIDE OF LIFE, IS NOT OF THE FATHER BUT IS OF THE WORLD: AND THE WORLD PASSETH AWAY AND THE LUST THEREOF, for all is passing, BUT HE THAT DOETH THE goodpleasure OF GOD ABIDETH FOR EVER

*The people shall say*

Holy consubstantial Trinity, preserve our congregation for thine holy elect disciples' sake: comfort us in thy loving-kindness for thine holy name's sake.

<3. The Acts of the Apostles>

5

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

10

Peace be unto you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say*

Our Lord and our God, thou it was that didst reveal to thine 15  
holy apostles the mystery of the glorious gospel of thy Messiah  
and didst give them the great and immeasurable GIFT that is OF  
thy GRACE and didst send them to proclaim in all the ends of the  
world the inscrutable riches of thy grace through thy mercy:  
we pray thee also and beseech thee, our Lord and our God, 20  
that thou wouldest make us meet for AN INHERITANCE and A POR-  
TION with them that we may walk in their ways and follow  
in their footsteps: and vouchsafe us at all times to imitate them  
and to continue in their love and to have fellowship with them  
in their labour in godliness: and do thou keep thine holy 25  
church *benediction* which thou hast founded by their means and  
bless *benediction* the sheep of thy flock and increase this VINE  
*benediction* which thou hast PLANTED with THY RIGHT HAND:  
through Jesus Christ our Lord through whom to thee with him  
and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and 30  
ever and world without end. Amen.

*The assistant presbyter shall say*

A pure fountain which is from the pure fountains of the law,  
to wit the history of the Acts of the pure Apostles. The  
blessing of their prayer be with us. Amen

35



{NOW AS SOON AS IT WAS DAY . . . . . GREW AND MULTIPLIED  
*Acts xii 18-24*}

*and after reading he shall say*

Full and great and exalted is the word of the Lord and it  
 5 hath increased in his holy church and many are they that  
 believe in our Lord Jesus Christ to whom be glory world  
 without end. Amen

*The people shall say*

HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou, God the Father almighty

10 HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou, only Son  
 which art the living Word of the Father

HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou, Holy Ghost  
 which knowest all things.

⟨The Incense and the Trisagion⟩

15 *And then the priest shall cast the incense saying*

Glory and honour be to the holy Trinity the Father and the  
 Son and the Holy Ghost both now and ever and world without  
 end. Amen

*and then the priest shall say this prayer following, standing before the altar*

20 Lord our God who didst accept the sacrifice of our father  
 Abraham and in the stead of Isaac didst prepare and send  
 down to him a ram for his ransom: even so, o our Lord,  
 accept from us our oblation and this savour of our incense  
 and send unto us from on high in recompense thereof the  
 25 riches of thy lovingkindness and thy mercy that we may  
 become pure from all ill savour of our sins and make us meet  
 to minister before thy glorious purity, o lover of man, IN  
 RIGHTEOUSNESS AND IN PURITY all the days of our life in joy  
 and in rejoicing

30 *and then he shall say*

We pray thee, o Lord, and beseech thee that thou remember  
 as before ⟨pp. 210 sq.⟩

*The priest shall say*

Hail, o thou of whom we ask salvation, o holy praiseful ever-  
 35 virgin parent of God, mother of Christ: offer up our prayer on  
 high to thy beloved Son that he forgive us our sins

Hail, o thou who barest for us the very light of righteousness,  
 even Christ our God: o virgin pure, plead for us unto our Lord  
 that he show mercy unto our souls and forgive us our sins

Hail, o virgin pure, Mary holy parent of God, very pleader for the race of mankind, plead for us before Christ thy Son, that he vouchsafe us remission of our sins

Hail, o virgin pure, very queen : hail, o pride of our kind : hail, o thou that barest for us Emmanuel : we pray thee that <sup>5</sup> thou remember us, o very mediatrix, before our Lord Jesus that he forgive us our sins.

*And then the priests shall go forth outside of the veil and shall chant saying*

This is the time of blessing, this is the time of choice incense, the time of the praise of our Saviour, lover of man, Christ. <sup>10</sup> The incense is Mary : the incense is he who was in her womb which is fragrant : the incense is he whom she bare : he came and saved us, the fragrant ointment Jesus Christ. O come let us worship him and keep his commandments that he forgive us our sins

To Michael was given mercy, and gladtidings to Gabriel <sup>15</sup> and a heavenly gift to Mary virgin. To David was given understanding, and wisdom to Solomon and an horn of oil to Samuel, for he was the anointer of kings. To our father Peter were given the keys, and virginity to John <sup>20</sup> and apostleship to our father Paul, for he was the light of the church

The fragrant ointment is Mary : for he that was in her womb, who is more fragrant than all incense, came and was made flesh of her. In Mary virgin pure the Father was wellpleased and <sup>25</sup> he decked her for a tabernacle for the habitation of his well-beloved Son

To Moses was given the law, and the priesthood to Aaron : to Zacharias the priest was given the choice incense. They made the tabernacle of the testimony <sup>30</sup> according to the word of the Lord and Aaron the priest in the midst thereof made the choice incense to go up

The seraphin worship him and the cherubin glorify him : they cry saying HOLY HOLY HOLY IS THE LORD among the thousands and praised among the tens of thousands <sup>35</sup>

Thou art the incense, o our Saviour, for thou didst come and save us

Have mercy upon us, o Lord.

*The Egyptian Rite**In the tone of arārāy*

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY living immortal

<sup>a</sup>[who was born of Mary the holy virgin,  
have mercy upon us, o Lord

5 HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY living immortal  
who was baptized in Jordan and was hung on the  
tree of the cross,

have mercy upon us, o Lord

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY living immortal

10 who rose from the dead the third day,

ascended with glory into heaven and sat down at the right  
hand of his Father,

shall come again with glory to judge the quick and the dead,  
have mercy upon us, o Lord

15 Glory be to the Father, glory be to the Son,  
glory be to the Holy Ghost

both now and ever and world without end

Amen and amen: so be it, so be it]<sup>a</sup>.

*And after finishing this they shall say*

20 O holy Trinity, pity us: o holy Trinity, spare us:  
o holy Trinity, have mercy upon us.

*The priest shall say*

HAIL, O MARY, FULL OF GRACE

*the people shall say*

25 THE LORD IS WITH THEE

*The priest shall say*

BLESSED ART THOU AMONG WOMEN

*the people shall say*

AND BLESSED IS THE FRUIT OF THY WOMB

*The priest shall say*

30 Pray and intercede for us with thy beloved Son

*the people shall say*

that he forgive us our sins.

*And then he shall bless the chanting priests each in his turn.*<sup>a</sup> unto the end thereof A.

*The priest shall say*

Glory and honour to the holy Trinity, the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, now and ever and world without end.

(4. **The Gospel**)

*The deacon shall say*

5

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

10

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say*

Lord Lord Jesus Christ our God, who saidst to thine holy disciples and thy pure apostles MANY PROPHETS AND 15  
RIGHTEOUS MEN HAVE DESIRED TO SEE THE THINGS WHICH YE  
SEE AND HAVE NOT SEEN THEM and have desired to HEAR THE  
THINGS WHICH YE HEAR AND HAVE NOT HEARD THEM: AND  
BLESSED ARE YOUR EYES that have SEEN AND YOUR EARS that  
have HEARD: like them do thou make us also meet to hear 20  
and to do the word of thine holy gospel through the prayer  
of the saints

*The deacon shall say*

Pray on account of the holy Gospel

*The priest shall say*

25

Remember again, Lord, them that have bidden us to remember them in the time of our prayer and our supplication wherewith we make request of thee, o Lord our God. Give rest to them that have fallen asleep before us: heal speedily them that are sick: for thou art the life of us all and the hope 30  
of us all and the deliverer of us all and the raiser up of us all and to thee we send thanksgiving unto highest heaven world without end.

*The deacon shall speak before the Gospel signifying what he is going to proclaim on the several days.*

35

*The priest shall cast the incense once as before and after that he shall say this following*

And the Lord most high BLESS US all and sanctify us WITH

*The Egyptian Rite*

ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSING and make our entry into his holy church to be joined with (the entry of) his holy angels who chant unto him with fear and with trembling and glorify him at all times and all hours world without end

5 *And then the priest shall compass the tābōt once with the taper before him and the Gospel behind him and making the sign of the cross with the censer towards the Gospel he shall say*

Blessed be the Lord the Father almighty

*The assistant shall say*

10 Give thanks unto the Father

*The priest shall say*

And blessed be the only Son our Lord Jesus Christ

*The assistant shall say*

Give thanks unto the Son

15 *The priest shall say*

And blessed be the Holy Ghost the Paraclete

*The assistant shall say*

Give thanks unto the Holy Ghost.

*The deacon shall say*

20 Stand up and hearken to the holy Gospel, the message of our Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ

*The priest shall say*

The holy Gospel which {Luke} preached, the word of the Son of God

25 *The people shall say*

Glory be to thee, Christ my Lord and my God, at all times

<sup>a</sup>{O MAGNIFY THE LORD OUR GOD AND FALL DOWN BEFORE HIS FOOTSTOOL: FOR HE IS HOLY *Ps. xcix* ; }<sup>a</sup>

*The assistant priest shall say in a low voice*

30 O FAR FROM ANGER AND ABUNDANT IN MERCY AND RIGHTEOUS indeed, receive our prayer and our supplication and our

<sup>a</sup> The proper is given in the Lectionary. The Liturgy has: SING WE MERRILY UNTO GOD OUR STRENGTH: MAKE A CHEERFUL NOISE UNTO THE GOD OF JACOB. TAKE THE PSALM, BRING HITHER THE TABRET: THE MERRY HARP WITH THE LUTE. *In Lent* [instead of Sing we merrily D E] In the gospel thou hast shown us the way and in the prophets thou hast comforted us. O thou who hast brought us nigh unto thyself, glory be to thee. [And they shall kiss the Gospel by their several ranks E].

humility and our penitence and our confession toward thine ark and thine holy altar heavenly stainless and spotless : make us meet to hear the word of thine holy gospel and to keep thy commandments and thy testimony, and bless us that we may bear fruit, for one thirtyfold and sixtyfold and an hundredfold 5

Remember, Lord, the sick of thy people : visit them in thy lovingkindness and heal them. Remember, Lord, our fathers and our brethren who are gone to sojourn abroad : bring them back to their dwellingplace in safety and peace. Remember, Lord, the downcoming of the rains and the waters of the 10 rivers : bless them. Remember, Lord, the seed and the fruit of the fields : make them abundant. Remember, Lord, the sweetness of the airs and the fruits of the earth : bless them. Remember, Lord, the safety of man and of beast. Remember, Lord, the safety of thine own holy church and of all orthodox 15 cities and countries. Remember, Lord, our king *John* lover of God and keep him in peace and health. Remember, Lord, our fathers and our brethren who have fallen asleep and are gone to their rest in the orthodox faith : give them rest. Remember, Lord, them that have presented unto thee this incense and 20 oblation <sup>a</sup> and those also for whom <sup>b</sup>they<sup>b</sup> offered and those who <sup>c</sup>brought<sup>c</sup> it from them : grant them all the recompense in heaven and comfort them after all tribulation. Remember, Lord, all captives and bring them again in peace to their cities. Remember, Lord, thy poor servants who are in torment. 25 Remember, Lord, the afflicted and distressed. Remember, Lord, the catechumens of thy people and teach them and stablish them in the right faith : banish from their heart all remains of idolatry : stablish in their heart thy law and the fear of thee, thy commandment and thy righteousness and 30 thine ordinance : grant them to KNOW THE CERTAINTY OF THE WORD WHEREIN THEY HAVE BEEN INSTRUCTED and when they have been instructed make them all meet for the new birth and for the remission of their sin and prepare them to be an ark for thine Holy Spirit : through the grace and lovingkind- 35 ness of thine only Son, lover of man, our Lord and our God

<sup>a</sup> —and those also for whom they offered D.

<sup>b</sup> they E : I A B.

<sup>c</sup> D E : corrupt in A B.

and our Saviour Jesus Christ, through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost the lifegiver who is coequal with thee in godhead <sup>a</sup>glory and honour and majesty are fitting<sup>a</sup> both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

5 *The priest that reads the Gospel shall say*

Bless, Lord, through the Gospel of {Luke} the disciple and apostle of our Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the living God: to him be glory continually world without end. Amen

*and then the priest shall read the Gospel*

10 {THE SAME DAY THERE CAME . . . . . AGAIN TO THESE THINGS  
S. Luke xiii 31-xiv 6}

*When the Gospel is read the priest shall say at the end of each Gospel  
distinguishing the several Gospels*

Luke's IT IS EASIER FOR HEAVEN AND EARTH TO PASS THAN  
15 FOR ONE TITTLE OF THE LAW and the prophets TO FAIL, said  
the Lord to his disciples<sup>b</sup>

*The people shall say at each Gospel in tone as follows*

Luke's WHO IS LIKE UNTO THEE, O LORD, AMONG THE GODS?  
Thou it is that DOEST WONDERS: thou didst SHOW thy POWER  
20 UNTO thy PEOPLE and didst save thy people with thine arm:  
thou wentest into hades and broughtest up thence them that were  
in captivity and didst desire us again to be set free, for thou  
didst come and save us. For this cause we glorify thee saying  
Blessed art thou, our Lord Jesus Christ, for thou didst come  
25 and save us<sup>c</sup>.

*The deacon shall say*

Go forth, ye catechumens.

<sup>a</sup> C E; wanting in A B D.

<sup>b</sup> The forms for the other Gospels are given in the text thus: *Matthew's* HEAVEN AND EARTH SHALL PASS AWAY BUT MY WORD SHALL NOT PASS AWAY, said the Lord to his disciples. *Mark's* HE THAT HATH EARS TO HEAR LET HIM HEAR. *John's* HE THAT BELIEVETH ON THE SON HATH EVERLASTING LIFE.

<sup>c</sup> The responses for the other Gospels are: *Matthew's* We believe in the very Father and we believe in the very Son and we believe in the very Holy Ghost: we verily believe in their Trinity. *Mark's* And they, the cherubin and seraphin, offer up glory to him saying HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou, Lord, the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost. *John's* IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD: THE WORD WAS THE WORD OF GOD: THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLYBEGOTTEN OF HIS FATHER: the living Word of the Father and the lifegiving Word, the Word of God, rose again and his flesh was not corrupted.



〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

〈THE PRAYERS〉

〈*The deacon*〉

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

5

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be to you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

10

*The priest shall say*

Again let us beseech the almighty Lord the Father of the Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ. We ask and entreat of thy goodness, o lover of man: remember, Lord, the peace of the church holy one apostolic which reacheth from one end 15 of the world to the other

*The deacon shall say*

Pray for the peace of the one holy apostolic church orthodox in the Lord

*The priest shall say*

20

All the people and all the flocks bless thou: the peace that is from heaven send thou into the hearts of us all and the peace of our life vouchsafe us therein. Vouchsafe peace to our king *John*, to his palace and to his armies and to his princes and to his nobles and to the multitude of our neighbours at home and 25 abroad: adorn them with all peace. O KING OF PEACE, GIVE US PEACE FOR THOU HAST GIVEN US ALL THINGS: POSSESS US, O LORD, and requite us, FOR BESIDE THEE WE KNOW NONE OTHER: WE MAKE MENTION OF THINE holy NAME and call upon it that our soul may live through the Holy Ghost and that the 30 death of sin have not dominion over us thy servants and all thy people

*The people shall say*

Kīrālāyēsōn.

*The deacon shall say*

35

Stand up for prayer

*The Egyptian Rite**The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

5

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say*

And again let us beseech the almighty Lord the Father of the Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ for the blessed pope  
 10 abba *Matthew* that he truly preserve him to us for many years and in peaceful days to fulfil the office of the priesthood which thou hast committed unto him. The Lord our God who is rich in grace vouchsafe it

*The deacon shall say*

15 Pray for our archpope abba *Matthew* lord archbishop of the great city of Alexandria and for the head of the city of our fathers the blessed pope abba *Sinōdā* and all orthodox bishops presbyters and deacons

*The priest shall say*

20 Lord our God who art almighty, we pray and beseech thee for our blessed pope abba *Sinōdā* that thou truly preserve him for many years in peaceful days fulfilling the office of the priesthood which thou hast committed unto him, with all orthodox bishops presbyters and deacons and with all the entire congregation of the one holy catholic church: and the prayer also  
 25 which he shall make on our behalf and on behalf of all thy people do thou accept: open to him the treasurehouse of thy blessing. Furthermore vouchsafe him abundantly the grace of the Holy Ghost: pour upon him from heaven thy blessing that  
 30 he may bless thy people: and all his enemies visible and invisible do thou subdue and BRUISE UNDER his FEET SHORTLY: but himself do thou still preserve unto us, unto thine holy church, in thy priesthood: through thine only Son through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion  
 35 both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say*

And again let us beseech the almighty Lord the Father of the Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ: we pray and implore of thy goodness, o lover of man: remember, Lord, our congregation: bless thou them

*blessing with the figure of the sign of the cross*

*The deacon shall say<sup>a</sup>*

Pray for this holy church and our congregation therein

*The priest shall say*

and make them to be to thee without hindrance and without intermission doing thine holy and blessed will: an house of prayer, an house of purity and an house of blessing vouchsafe, Lord, unto us thy servants, and to them that shall come after us unto eternal days vouchsafe it. *And the priest shall cense the altar saying* ARISE, LORD my GOD, AND LET THINE ENEMIES BE SCATTERED AND LET all THEM THAT HATE thine holy and blessed name FLEE BEFORE THEE: *while speaking he shall sign with the censer over the people and bow three times* but let thy people be blessed with blessings a thousand thousand and ten thousand times ten thousand: through the grace and loving-kindness of the lover of man thine only Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

(THE CREED)

*The deacon shall say*

Speak we all in the wisdom of the Lord

Answer ye the prayer of faith

<sup>a</sup> End of f. 43: the next folio (from here to p. 226 l. 34) is misplaced and bound up as f. 52 in A.

*The people shall say*

We believe in one God the Lord the Father almighty, maker of the heavens and the earth, the visible and the invisible. And we believe in one Lord Jesus Christ the only Son of the  
 5 Father, who was with him BEFORE THE WORLD WAS CREATED, light of light, God of very God, begotten not made, equal with the Father in his godhead: by whom all things were made but WITHOUT HIM WAS NOT ANYTHING MADE, neither in heaven nor in earth: who for us men and for our salvation came down  
 10 from heaven and was incarnate of the Holy Ghost and of Mary, of the holy virgin: he was made man and was crucified for us in the days of Pontius Pilate, he suffered and died and was buried and rose again from the dead the third day, as it is written in the holy scriptures: he ascended with glory into the  
 15 heavens and sat down on the right hand of his Father: he shall come again with glory to judge the quick and the dead and of his kingdom there shall be no end. And we believe in the Holy Ghost the Lord, the giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father: we worship and glorify him with the Father and  
 20 the Son: who spake by the prophets. And we believe in one holy church catholic apostolic and we believe in one baptism for the remission of sin and we look for the resurrection of the dead and the life to come world without end. Amen.

〈THE LAVATORY〉

25 *And then he shall take away the covering of the paten with his hand.*

*And then the priest shall wash.**And after washing he shall say the following while he sprinkles water with the moisture of his hand turning his face to the west*

If there be any who is pure let him receive of the host and  
 30 whoso is not pure let him not receive, that he be not consumed in the fire of the godhead, whoso hath revenge in his heart and whoso hath an alien mind by reason of unchastity. I AM PURE FROM THE BLOOD OF YOU ALL and from your sacrilege against the body and blood of Christ: I have nought to do with your  
 35 reception thereof: I am pure of your error, and your sin will return upon your own head if ye receive not in purity.

〈THE KISS OF PEACE〉

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

5

*The priest shall say*

Peace be unto you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say the prayer of the Kiss, of Basil*

10

LORD great eternal, which FORMEDST MAN INCORRUPT, thou didst abolish death, that CAME at first INTO THE WORLD THROUGH ENVY OF Satan, by the advent of thy living Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ and didst fill all the earth with thy peace which is from heaven, wherein the armies 15 of heaven glorify thee saying

GLORY TO GOD IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH PEACE, HIS  
GOODWILL TOWARDS man

*The people shall say in like manner: the priest shall say*

O Lord, in thy goodwill fill our hearts and purify us from all 20 filthiness and from all <sup>a</sup>lasciviousness<sup>a</sup> and from all revenge and envy and from all wrongdoing and from the remembrance of ill which clothes with death. Make us all meet to SALUTE ONE

ANOTHER WITH AN HOLY KISS

*The deacon shall say*

25

Pray for perfect peace and love

SALUTE ONE ANOTHER WITH AN HOLY KISS

*The people shall say*

Christ our God, make us meet TO SALUTE ONE ANOTHER WITH  
AN HOLY KISS

30

*The priest shall say*

and to partake without condemnation of thine holy immortal heavenly gift: through Jesus Christ our Lord through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen. 35

<sup>a</sup> DE: corrupt in AB.

## 〈ANAPHORA〉

## 〈THE THANKSGIVING〉

*The priest shall say*

THE LORD BE WITH YOU ALL

*The people shall say*

WITH THY SPIRIT

*The priest shall say*

Give ye thanks unto our God

*The people shall say*

It is right, it is MEET

*The priest shall say*

Lift up your hearts

*The people shall say*

We lift them up unto the Lord our God

The **Keddāsē** of the **Apostles***The priest shall say*

WE GIVE THEE THANKS, O LORD, in thy BELOVED SON the Lord Jesus, whom IN THE LAST DAYS thou DIDST SEND unto us, thy Son the saviour and REDEEMER, THE ANGEL OF thy COUNSEL, who is the Word from thee and THROUGH WHOM thou MADEST all things by thy will.

## 〈THE INTERCESSION〉

*The deacon shall say*

For the sake of our blessed and holy archpope abba *Matthew* and the blessed pope abba *Sīnōdā* while they yet give thee thanks in their prayer and in their supplication : Stephen the protomartyr, Zacharias the priest and John the baptist, and for the sake of all the saints and martyrs who have gained their rest in the faith : Matthew and Mark, Luke and John, the iv evangelists : Mary the parent of God : hear us. For the sake of Peter and Andrew, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew, Thaddaeus and Nathanael and James the son of Alphaeus and Matthias, the xij apostles : and James the apostle, the brother of our Lord, the bishop of Jerusalem : Paul

Timothy Silas and Barnabas, Titus Philemon Clement, the lxxij disciples, the d companions, the cccxviij orthodox : the prayers of them all come unto us <sup>a</sup>

And remember thou the catholic apostolic church in peace, which was made by the precious blood of Christ ✓ 5

Remember thou all archpopes popes bishops presbyters and deacons and all christian people.

*The assistant presbyter shall say the prayer of benediction*

O holy Trinity, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, bless thou *benediction* thy people, christians beloved, with blessings heavenly 10 and earthly, and send upon us the grace of the Holy Ghost and make the doors of thine holy church open unto us in mercy and in faithfulness. Perfect unto us the faith of the Trinity unto our last breath

O my master Jesus Christ, visit the sick of thy people : 15 heal them

And guide our fathers and our brethren who have gone forth and are travelling abroad : bring them back to their dwelling-place in peace and in health

*Benediction* Bless the airs of heaven and the rains and the fruits 20 of the earth of this year according to thy grace, and make joy and gladness perpetual on the face of the earth and stablish for us thy peace

Turn the heart of mighty kings to deal kindly with us alway. Give favour to the elders of the church that are gathered in 25 thine holy church, to all, to each by their several names, in the presence of powerful kings : lift them up

Rest the souls of our fathers and our brothers and our sisters that have fallen asleep and gained their rest in the faith of Christ : rest them 30

And bless *benediction* them that occupy themselves with the incense and the oblation and the wine and the oil and the chrism and the veils and the books of the lessons and the vessels of the sanctuary, that Christ our God bring them to the heavenly Jerusalem 35

And all them that are assembled with us to entreat for

<sup>a</sup> + and with them do thou visit us B.



mercy: Christ our God be propitious unto them: and all them that give alms before thine awful throne, receive them

Lift up every straitened soul, them that are bound in chains and them that are in exile and captivity and them that are held  
5 in bitter bondage: our God, deliver them in the greatness of thy mercy

And all them that have entrusted it to us to remember them: Christ our God, remember them in thine heavenly kingdom.

O Lord, SAVE THY PEOPLE AND BLESS THINE HERITAGE: *benediction*  
10 GOVERN THEM AND LIFT THEM UP FOR EVER and ever and keep them in the right faith, in glory and honour all the days of their life, and endue them with love that is exalted above all understanding and above all wisdom

By the intercession and by the supplication which the lady  
15 of us all, thy parent the holy and immaculate Mary, maketh on our behalf, and by the iv great luminaries, <sup>a</sup>holy Michael and Gabriel, Raphael and Suriel, and by the iv incorporeal creatures, the xx and iv priests of heaven, and our fathers of exalted memory, Abraham Isaac and Jacob, and S. John  
20 the baptist, and the cxliv thousand holy babes, and our fathers the elders, the apostles, and S. Mark the evangelist, the lxxij disciples, the vij holy children, and S. Stephen the head of deacons and first martyr, and S. George and S. Theodore and S. Mercury and S. Basilides and S. Claudius and S. Mennas  
25 and S. Manādelēwōs and S. Philotheus and S. Cyriac and all martyrs, and holy abba Nōb virgin and martyr, singular valiant and courting the battle, and my lord the great and righteous father abba Antony and our holy fathers the iij Macarii and our father abba Besōi and our father abba John Kamā and our  
30 father abba Pachomius and our father abba Barsūmās and our father abba Sīnōdā and our father abba Besnedā and the righteous abba Būlā, and our holy Roman fathers Maximus and Demetrius, and the strong and holy abba Moses, the xl and ix martyrs and all them that wear the cross, righteous  
35 and good, and the angel of this blessed day: their blessing and the grace of their help be with us world without end

O peaceful king of peace Jesus Christ, thy peace give us and

\* - holy B.

confirm unto us thy peace and forgive us our sins and make us worthy that we may go out and come in in peace.

(THE THANKSGIVING CONTINUED)

*The priest shall say\**

And for these and for them all, rest their soul and be propitious unto them, thou who sentest thy Son from heaven into the bosom of the virgin

*The deacon shall say*

Ye that sit, stand up

*The priest shall say*

10

He was carried in the womb, WAS MADE FLESH and his birth was revealed OF THE HOLY GHOST. Unto thee, before whom STAND THOUSAND THOUSANDS AND TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUSAND and the holy angels and archangels and thine honourable creatures that have six wings, the seraphin and cherubin

15

*The deacon shall say*

Look to the east

*The priest shall say*

WITH TWO of their wings THEY COVER THEIR FACE, WITH TWO of their wings THEY COVER THEIR FEET, AND WITH TWO wings THEY FLY from end to ends of the world

20

*The deacon shall say*

Give we heed

*The priest shall say*

Continually therefore as they all hallow thee and praise, with all them that hallow thee and praise thee, receive our hallowing also which we utter unto thee: HOLY HOLY HOLY LORD OF SABAOTH: the heavens and THE EARTH are wholly FULL OF THE HOLINESS OF thy GLORY

25

*The deacon shall say*

Answer ye

*The people shall say*

30

HOLY HOLY HOLY LORD OF SABAOTH  
the heavens and THE EARTH are wholly FULL OF THE  
HOLINESS OF thy GLORY

35

\* + in a loud tone D.

*The Egyptian Rite*

*And here the priest shall sign first over himself and again over the people  
and then also over the ministers*

Truly the heavens and EARTH are FULL OF THE HOLINESS  
OF THY GLORY in our Lord and our God and our Saviour  
5 Jesus Christ thine holy Son. He came and was born of the  
virgin, that he might fulfil thy will and make a people for thee.  
*Here the censuring.* He stretched out his hands to the passion,  
suffering to save the sufferers that trust in thee: who was  
delivered of his own will to the passion that he might ABOLISH  
10 DEATH and burst the bond of Satan and trample on hades,  
lead forth the saints, establish a covenant and make known  
his resurrection. IN THE SAME NIGHT IN WHICH they BETRAYED  
him HE TOOK BREAD

*here he shall take it: the people shall say*

15 We believe that this is true: we believe

*the priest shall say*

in his hands holy and blessed that were without spot: he  
looked up to HEAVEN toward thee his Father *benediction*, HE  
GAVE THANKS *benediction*, HE BLESSED *benediction*, AND BRAKE AND  
20 GAVE IT TO HIS DISCIPLES *he shall break it* AND SAID UNTO THEM  
TAKE, EAT: *pointing* THIS bread *he shall bow himself* IS MY BODY  
*pointing* WHICH IS broken FOR YOU for forgiveness of sin

*The people shall say*

Amen amen amen: we believe and confess: we praise thee,  
25 our Lord and our God. This is true: we believe

*The priest shall say*

AND LIKEWISE *he shall bless* ALSO THE CUP, GIVING THANKS *benediction*,  
he blessed it *benediction*, and hallowed it AND GAVE IT TO his  
disciples AND SAID UNTO THEM Take, DRINK *pointing* THIS CUP:  
30 MY BLOOD *pointing* IT IS *he shall shake it*, WHICH IS SHED for you  
FOR THE remission OF SIN

*The people shall say*

Amen amen amen

*The priest shall say*

35 And as often as YE DO this MAKE YE MEMORIAL of ME

*The people shall say*

We SHOW thy DEATH, LORD, and thine holy resurrection: we

believe thine ascension: we praise thee and confess thee: we supplicate thee and confess thee, o Lord our God.

⟨THE INVOCATION⟩

*The priest shall say*

Now also, Lord, remembering his death and his resurrection, 5  
we confess thee and offer unto thee this bread *pointing* and this  
cup, giving thanks unto thee: and thereby thou hast made us  
meet to stand before thee and do thee priestly service. We pray  
thee, Lord, and beseech thee that thou wouldest send the Holy  
Ghost and power upon this bread *pointing*, and over this cup 10  
*pointing*

*The people shall say*

Amen: Lord have mercy upon us, Lord have mercy upon us,  
Lord be propitious unto us

*The priest shall say*

May he make it *he shall bless the bread and the cup three times each* the 15  
body and blood of our Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ for  
ever and ever

*The deacon shall say*

With all the heart we beseech the Lord our God that he vouch- 20  
safe unto us the good communion of the Holy Ghost

*The people shall say*

As it was, is and shall be unto generations of generations  
world without end

*He signs the body with the blood*

Give it together unto all them that take of it, that it be unto 25  
them for sanctification and for fulfilling with the Holy Ghost  
and for confirming true faith that they may hallow and praise  
thee and thy beloved Son Jesus Christ world without end.  
Grant us to be united in thine Holy Spirit and heal us by 30  
this presphōrā that we may live in thee for ever world with-  
out end

*The people shall say*

Amen: grant us

*The priest shall say*

BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE LORD and BLESSED BE HE 35

THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD and let the name  
of his glory be blessed. So be it: so be it

Send the grace of the Holy Ghost upon us

*The people shall say <sup>a</sup>in like manner<sup>a</sup>.*

5 (THE LORD'S PRAYER)

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be to you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit

*The priest shall say the prayer of the Fraction*

15 And again we beseech the almighty Lord the Father of the  
Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ to grant us to take with  
blessing of this holy mystery, to grant us confirmation and not  
to condemn any of us but to make meet all that partake of the  
reception of the holy mystery of the body and blood of Christ  
20 the almighty Lord our God

*The deacon shall say*

Pray ye

*The people shall say*

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY  
25 NAME, THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS  
IT IS IN HEAVEN: GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD AND  
FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FORGIVE THEM THAT  
TRESPASS AGAINST US AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION  
BUT DELIVER US AND RESCUE US FROM ALL EVIL: FOR THINE  
30 IS THE KINGDOM, THE POWER AND THE GLORY FOR EVER AND  
EVER <sup>b</sup>

<sup>c</sup> *The priest shall say*

Lord <sup>d</sup>almighty, grant us effectual reception of this holy  
mystery and condemn none of us but bless every one in Christ:

<sup>a</sup> Send B.

<sup>c</sup> — *The priest . . . . Amen C.*

<sup>b</sup> + Amen B.

<sup>d</sup> + our God B.

through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen

*The <sup>a</sup>people<sup>a</sup> shall say*

<sup>b</sup>The hosts of the angels of the Saviour of the world stand <sup>5</sup> before the Saviour of the world and encompass the Saviour of the world, even the body and blood of the Saviour of the world. And let us come before the face of the Saviour of the world. In the faith of him give we thanks to Christ.<sup>b</sup>

(THE INCLINATION)

10

*The deacon shall say*

Standing bow down your head the while

*The priest shall say*

Lord eternal which knowest what is hidden and what is manifest, before thee thy people have bowed down their head <sup>15</sup> and unto thee have subdued the hardness of heart and flesh: behold FROM HEAVEN THY DWELLINGPLACE: bless them, men and women: INCLINE THINE EAR TO THEM AND HEARKEN UNTO their PRAYER: stablish them WITH THE STRENGTH OF thy RIGHT HAND, protect and succour them from evil affliction: <sup>20</sup> be a guardian both to our body and to our soul and INCREASE to them, both men and women, thy FAITH and the fear of thy name through thine only Son world without end.

*The deacon shall say*

Worship the Lord with fear

25

*The people shall say*

Before thee, Lord, we worship and thee we glorify

*The priest shall say the prayer of Penitence*

Lord almighty, it is thou that healest our soul and our body and our spirit, because thou saidst by the word of thine only <sup>30</sup> Son our Lord and our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ which thou spakest unto our father Peter THOU ART A ROCK

<sup>a</sup> assistant priest CDE.

<sup>b</sup> E repeats this 18 times, generally with a varied ending. D has: The hosts of the angels of the Saviour of the world, io io io, stand before the Saviour of the world. *The people shall say* And encompass the Saviour of the world, io io io, even the body and blood of the Saviour of the world. *The priest shall say* Let us come before the face of the Saviour of the world, io io io: in the faith of him the apostles followed his steps.

AND UPON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MINE holy CHURCH AND  
 THE GATES OF HELL SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT: AND  
 UNTO THEE I WILL GIVE THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM: WHAT  
 THOU HAST BOUND ON EARTH SHALL BE BOUND IN HEAVEN  
 5 AND WHAT THOU HAST LOOSED ON EARTH SHALL BE LOOSED  
 IN HEAVEN: let all thy servants and thine handmaids according  
 to their several names be loosed and absolved, whether they  
 have wrought wittingly or unwittingly: keep them, Lord, and  
 defend them, thy servants and thine handmaids, my fathers and  
 10 my brethren, and moreover loose my humility, me thy sinful and  
 guilty servant: and let them be loosed and set free out of the  
 mouth of the Holy Ghost and out of the mouth of me also thy  
 sinful and guilty servant. O merciful and lover of man, Lord  
 our God, that takest away the sin of the world, receive the  
 15 penitence of these thy servants and thine handmaids and make  
 to arise upon them the light of everlasting life, and forgive  
 them, Lord, their sins: for thou art good and a lover of man.  
 O Lord our God longsuffering and plenteous in mercy and  
 righteous, forgive me and all thy servants and thine handmaids  
 20 and deliver them from all transgression and curse: if we have  
 transgressed against thee, Lord, whether in our word or in  
 our deed or in our thought, pardon and forgive, be propitious  
 and remit, for thou art good and a lover of man. O Lord,  
 forgive me and all thy people: loose them

25 *and then the priest shall turn towards the people and sign three times  
 and shall make mention of them that are with him<sup>a</sup>*

Remember, Lord, all archpopes popes bishops presbyters  
 and deacons and subdeacons, anagnosts and singers, men and  
 women, adults and children and all christian people: confirm  
 30 them in the faith of Christ

*and then he shall make mention of the dead*

Remember, Lord, our king *John* and loose him from the  
 chain of the sin that he hath committed wittingly and unwittingly:  
 subdue his adversaries and his enemies under his feet shortly  
 35 Remember Lord and loose all them that are asleep and  
 resting in the right faith and lay their souls in the bosom of  
 Abraham Isaac and Jacob

<sup>a</sup> + and shall say B.



And us also deliver from every transgression and curse and from all apostasy and from all error and from all anathema and from all perjury and from mingling with heresy and pollution. Give us, Lord, wisdom and strength of understanding and prudence and knowledge that we may depart and flee for evermore from every <sup>a</sup> work of Satan the tempter: give us, Lord, to do thy will and thy goodpleasure at all times, and write our names in the book of life in the kingdom of heaven with all saints and martyrs: through Jesus Christ our Lord through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

(THE MANUAL ACTS)

*The deacon shall say*

Give we heed 15

*The priest shall say*

Holiness to the holies

*The <sup>b</sup> assistant<sup>b</sup> shall say*

One is the holy Father, one is the holy Son,  
one is the <sup>c</sup> holy Spirit 20

*And the priest shall take the asbadikon*

*The priest shall say*

The Lord be with you all

*The people shall say*

With thy spirit 25

*The priest shall say*

Lord, have mercy upon us, Christ

*with a loud voice three times, in a low tone three times, five each, and the people also shall say likewise.*

*And the priest shall take the body in his hand and shall dip the tip of his finger in the blood and shall make the sign once on the large portion<sup>d</sup> and again inside and the third time on the small portion* 30

*The deacon shall say*

*Prayer*

Ye that are in penitence bow down your head 35

<sup>a</sup> — work A B.

<sup>c</sup> — holy A.

<sup>b</sup> people C D E.

<sup>d</sup> + outside D.

*The Egyptian Rite**The priest shall say**Prayer*

Upon them that are in penitence, thy people, HAVE MERCY  
 UPON them AFTER THY GREAT GOODNESS AND ACCORDING TO  
 5 THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCY BLOT OUT their transgression:  
 guard them and keep them: redeem in peace their souls.  
 Cutting short their former conversation join them with thine  
 holy church: through the grace and might of thine only Son  
 our Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ through whom to thee  
 10 with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both  
 now and ever and world without end. Amen.

〈THE CONSIGNATION AND THE COMMUNION〉

*The deacon shall say*

Stand up for prayer

15

*The people shall say*

Lord have mercy upon us

*The priest shall say*

Peace be to you all

*The people shall say*

20

With thy spirit

*The priest that consecrated shall say*

This is the body holy true of our Lord and our God and our  
 Saviour Jesus Christ which is given for life and for salvation  
 and for remission of sin unto them that partake of it in faith.

25 Amen

*The people shall say*

Amen

〈*The priest shall say*〉

This is the blood precious true of our Lord and our God<sup>a</sup>  
 30 Jesus Christ which is given for life and for salvation and for  
 remission of sin unto them that receive of it in faith. Amen.  
 For this is the body and blood of Emmanuel our very God.  
 Amen. I believe, I believe, I believe and confess unto the  
 last breath that this is the body and blood of our Lord and  
 35 our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ which he took of the  
 lady of us all the holy and pure virgin Mary and made it one

<sup>a</sup> + and our Saviour C D E.

with his godhead without mixture or confusion, without division or alteration: and he verily confessed with a good testimony in the days of Pontius Pilate and he gave it up for our sake on the tree of his cross of his own sole will for the life of us all. Amen. I believe, I believe, I believe and confess that his 5 godhead was not divided from his manhood, not for an hour nor for the twinkling of an eye, but he gave it up for our sake for life and for salvation and for remission of sin unto them that partake of it in faith. Amen. I believe, <sup>a</sup> I believe, I believe that this is true. Amen. This is he to whom are 10 fitting all honour and glory and adoration, to the holy Trinity the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost coequal at all times both now and ever and world without end <sup>b</sup>.

*The priest's prayer*

O Lord <sup>c</sup> Lord, it in no wise beseemeth thee to COME UNDER 15 the ROOF of MY polluted house, for I have provoked thee and stirred thee to anger and HAVE DONE EVIL IN THY SIGHT and have polluted my soul and my body and I have no good deed at all. But for the sake of thy being made and thy becoming 20 man for my salvation, for the sake of thy precious cross and thy lifegiving death and resurrection on the third day, I pray thee and beseech thee that thou wouldest purge me from all guilt and curse and sin: and when I have received thine holy 25 mystery let it not be unto me for judgement nor for condemnation, but have mercy upon me and be propitious unto me in the abundance of thy mercy and grant me remission for my sin and life for my soul: through the petition of our lady Mary and of John Baptist and for the sake of all the saints and martyrs world without end

*Prayer: the priest that hath consecrated shall say* 30

Behold thy Son, the oblation that is wellpleasing unto thee, and through this pardon me, because for my sake thy Son died. Behold the pure blood that was poured out for my sake <sup>d</sup> upon Golgotha <sup>d</sup>, and let it cry aloud in my stead: receive my petition for the sake of it. By reason of my sin thy beloved 35 received the spear and the nails: he suffered that he might

<sup>a</sup> - I believe, I believe B.

<sup>b</sup> + Amen B.

<sup>c</sup> - Lord B.

<sup>d</sup> βαγαράνιο (= ἐν κρατίου Matt. xxvii 33) C.

be wellpleasing unto thee. After that I was saved, Satan returned and pierced me through with his darts. Grant me thy mercy, for he that summoneth to judgement is mighty and with the burden of sin he hath slain me. Avenge me of the  
 5 crafty one that is insatiable for my life. Thou, Lord, king and saviour, bind up my wound. I will believe aright until the going forth of my last breath that this is the body and blood of Emmanuel our very God, which he took of the lady of us all holy Mary

10 *And then he shall sign therewith <sup>a</sup> upon <sup>a</sup> the body and blood, to wit with the sign of the cross of the body saying*

Blessed [be the Lord God for ever. Amen]

*and he shall lay it on the blood, to wit the sign of the cross of the body.*

*While he receiveth the host he shall say*

15 O my Lord Jesus Christ, let not this thy mystery bring guilt upon me: rather let it be for the purifying of my soul and body

*The deacon shall say after the priest  
and the deacon have received*

*The priest shall say as he goeth out*

Pray ye for us and for all  
 20 christians that bid us make mention of them in the eucharist, and in the love of Christ praise ye and sing

*And then they shall sing*

25 Precious is the praise of the psalm

*(unto the end thereof)*

Those whom thou hast called, Lord, and whom thou hast sanctified make partakers in thy calling and keep them in thy strength and confirm them in thy love and keep them from evil in thine eternal kingdom in Christ: through whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion both now and ever and world without end.

30

*Then he shall administer saying<sup>b</sup>, in every anaphora of the apostles*

The bread of life which

<sup>a</sup> C E: the preposition (*diba*) has fallen out in A B.

<sup>b</sup> In the anaphora of our Lord The body of Jesus Christ, which is of the Holy Ghost, to hallow soul and spirit.

came down from heaven, the  
body of Christ<sup>a</sup>

*and he that receiveth shall say*

Amen

*A prayer which the faithful shall pray 5  
each as often as he receiveth the eucharist  
in his mouth: and he shall say*

HOLY HOLY HOLY Trinity unspeak-  
able, grant me that I receive unto life  
the body and blood without con- 10  
demnation. Grant me that I bring  
forth fruit that shall be wellpleasing  
unto thee, to the end that I may  
appear in thy glory and live unto 15  
thee doing thy will, with confession 15  
CALLING UPON thee, FATHER, and call-  
ing upon THY KINGDOM: HALLOWED,  
Lord, BE THY NAME with us: for  
mighty art thou, praised and glorious,  
and THINE IS THE GLORY world with- 20  
out end

*and after this prayer he that hath  
received shall eat*

*And while he receiveth the blood he  
shall say this* 25

FILL MY MOUTH WITH THY PRAISE,  
my heart with joy and my soul with  
gladness who have received the divine  
mystery that was with it in com-  
munion. The Holy Ghost came down 30  
upon it when the Lord's priest did  
consecrate in the great mystery

*The deacon shall say while he adminis-  
tereth (the chalice)*

This is the cup of life that 35  
came down from heaven: this  
is the blood of Christ

*The people that receive shall say*

Amen and amen

<sup>a</sup> *And in the anaphora of the elders* The holy body of Emmanuel our very God  
which he took of the lady of us all.

*The Egyptian Rite*

*And while they receive the water they  
shall say this*

Glory be to the Lord who hath  
given us the body and blood of our  
Lord Jesus Christ, world without end.  
Amen and amen : so be it, so be it.

*The deacon shall say after the people have received*

Lord eternal, light of life, thou hast given, Lord, unto thy  
servants strength and protection, during the days and nights  
10 past keeping all in peace : bless them on the day that now is  
and on those that shall be hereafter : through our Lord Jesus  
Christ through whom to thee with him and with the Holy  
Ghost be glory and dominion both now <sup>a</sup>and ever and world  
without end. Amen.

15 (THANKSGIVING)

*The deacon shall say*

Let us give thanks unto the Lord, after taking of his holy  
thing

20 That what we have received may be to us medicine for the  
soul's life, let us ask and entreat, while we praise the  
Lord our God

We have received of his holy body : this is the blood of Christ :  
and let us give thanks unto him that maketh us meet to  
communicate in the precious and holy mystery.

25 [*The priest shall say*

I WILL MAGNIFY THEE, O GOD MY KING, AND I WILL PRAISE  
THY NAME FOR EVER AND EVER

*The people shall say*

30 OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, LEAD US NOT INTO  
TEMPTATION

*The priest shall say*

EVERY DAY WILL I GIVE THANKS UNTO THEE AND PRAISE  
THY NAME FOR EVER AND EVER

*The people shall say*

35 OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, LEAD US NOT INTO  
TEMPTATION]

<sup>a</sup> —and ever A.

*The priest shall say*

MY MOUTH SHALL SPEAK THE PRAISE OF THE LORD AND  
LET ALL FLESH GIVE THANKS UNTO HIS HOLY NAME FOR EVER  
AND EVER

*The people shall say*

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, LEAD US NOT, Lord,  
INTO TEMPTATION

*The priest shall say*

Pilot of the soul

*(and the rest)*

And again we beseech thee, Lord almighty, Father of the  
Lord and our Saviour Jesus Christ: we give thee thanks for  
that thou hast granted us to take of thine holy mystery. Let  
it not be unto guilt nor unto judgement but unto renewing  
of soul and body and spirit: through thine only Son through  
whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and  
dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

〈THE INCLINATION〉

*Imposition of the hand*

Lord eternal, light of life unquenchable, look upon thy  
servants and thine handmaids and sow in their heart the fear  
of thy name and give them in blessing to bear fruit unto that  
which in thine own name hath been given unto them, even thy  
body and thy blood. And let thine hand be upon them that  
have bowed down their heads before thee, thy people, men and  
women, adults and children, virgins and monks, widows and  
orphans. And us also here protect and succour and strengthen  
with <sup>a</sup>the<sup>a</sup> strength of thine archangels: from every evil work  
turn us away, in every good work join us in Christ: through  
whom to thee with him and with the Holy Ghost be glory and  
dominion both now and ever and world without end. Amen.

〈THE DISMISSAL〉

*The deacon shall say*

Bow down your heads before the Lord the Father that he  
may bless you

<sup>a</sup> CDE: thy AB.



*The Egyptian Rite**and then the priest shall bless saying*

THE LORD BLESS AND MAKE HIS FACE TO SHINE UPON THEE  
AND BE GRACIOUS UNTO THEE AND GIVE THEE PEACE

*and then the priest shall say while he blesseth three times with the sign of the cross*

5 GOVERN THEM AND LIFT THEM UP and keep them FOR EVER  
and keep thine holy CHURCH for ever WHICH thou hast PUR-  
CHASED and ransomed WITH THE PRECIOUS BLOOD of thine  
only Son our Lord Jesus CHRIST, which thou hast made to be  
a congregation, for kings and for princes, for a pure generation  
10 and for an holy people

*The deacon shall say*

DEPART IN PEACE

*The priest shall say*

The Lord be with you all

*The people shall say*

15

With thy spirit. Amen

THE LORD GIVE US, his servants, THE BLESSING OF PEACE.  
Remission be unto us who have received thy body and thy  
blood. Suffer us through the Spirit TO TREAD UPON ALL THE  
20 POWER OF THE ENEMY. The blessing of thine holy hand which is  
full of mercy, even that we all hope for. From every evil work  
turn us away, in every good work join us. Blessed be he that  
hath given us his holy body and his precious blood. We have  
taken of grace and we have found life by the power of the cross  
25 of Jesus Christ. Unto thee, Lord, do we give thanks, after  
taking of the grace that is from the Holy Ghost.

The keddāsē of the Apostles is finished

Their blessing be with their beloved our king John

and our queen Sabla Wangēl

for ever and ever

Amen

III

THE PERSIAN RITE

### III. THE PERSIAN RITE

Pp. 247-305. THE LITURGY OF THE NESTORIANS. Translated from *Liturgia sanctorum apostolorum Adaei et Maris cui accedunt duae aliae . . . necnon ordo baptismi Urmiae* typis missionis archiepiscopi Cantuariensis 1890, being the first part of the book called *Ṭakhsa*, pp. 1-31, 53. The office of the preparation of the oblation (pp. 247-52: from a MS. of the district of Jilu, since printed in the second part of the *Ṭakhsa*, Urmiae 1892), the litany after the Gospel (pp. 262-66), the diptychs (pp. 275-81) and the proper of the Ascension throughout have been translated by the Very Rev. A. J. Maclean from documents obtained in Kurdistan, and a few additions explanatory or substantial, marked by square brackets, have been made from his observation of practice. In the diptychs, the passages in brackets are from a second MS. containing the diptychs of a see in the province of Çubha.

THE LITURGY OF THE NESTORIANS -  
INCLUDING  
THE ANAPHORA OF SS. ADDAI AND MARI

The order of the preparation of the oblation

⟨THE MAKING OF THE LOAVES⟩

OUR FATHER

*The priest prays*

Vouchsafe us, o our Lord and our God, to go on in profitable works which  
are wellpleasing to thy majesty, that our DELIGHT may BE IN THY LAW and we  
may MEDITATE THEREIN DAY AND NIGHT, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy  
Ghost, for ever

*Psalms i-xxx*

⟨in three hulāli, before each subdivision of which is said a prayer like the foregoing⟩. 10  
Meanwhile he brings fine flour and olive oil and warm water and mixes them  
together and pours leaven<sup>a</sup> into them. He puts in salt according to his discretion.  
He says the three hulāli until the dough is made. When it is made he stamps  
the dough in the middle, on the east, on the west, on the north and on the south  
and covers it carefully until the time of preparing ⟨the loaves⟩. 15

The order of preparing

When he prepares, he first takes the portion for the m<sup>e</sup>caprāna from the top  
of the dough, then the leaven, and then he takes from the middle of the dough  
the portion of the malca ⟨i.e. the priest's loaf⟩ and makes in it a square cavity,  
in which he puts a little olive oil kept ⟨for the purpose⟩ 20

<sup>a</sup> I. e. a portion of the dough from the last eucharist, kept as leaven (h<sup>a</sup>mīra),  
not to be confused with the holy leaven (malca).

*He goes and brings the malca, saying Ps. cxlv 1-7 a: then he opens the vessel and with two fingers takes some of the malca saying*

This dough is signed and hallowed with the old and holy leaven of our Lord Jesus Christ which was given and handed down to us by our holy fathers mar 5 Addai and mar Mari and mar Tuma the apostles, who made disciples of this eastern region: in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost

*he signs the dough in the form of a cross and then takes the malca and signs the oil in the priest's loaf in like manner. He also takes in two fingers some of the malca saying*

10 This broken portion is signed and hallowed with this holy leaven: in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost.

*He puts on the cover of the vessel containing the malca and goes and carries it to its place, i. e. to the altar, saying Ps. xxiv 1-6: then he says*

Our king is with us and our God is with us and our HELPER IS THE GOD OF 15 JACOB. HAPPY ARE THE PEOPLE THAT ARE IN SUCH A CASE *repeat*: YEA BLESSED ARE THE PEOPLE WHO HAVE THE LORD FOR THEIR GOD

*he proceeds to Ps. xxiv 7 and 10 and hangs the vessel in its place.*

*And he proceeds, beginning*

GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST

20

OUR FATHER

*as below, p. 252*

*He says Pss. lxxxii-ci while signing and kneading.*

*When he has finished the preparation he goes to the oven and says*

HE BROUGHT ME ALSO OUT OF THE HORRIBLE PIT, OUT OF THE MIRE AND 25 CLAY: AND SET MY FEET UPON THE ROCK AND ORDERED MY GOINGS

*He fills the censer with coals of fire and hangs it up and covers the fire in the oven until it has got somewhat low. He wipes (the side of the oven) carefully and uncovers the fire. He takes a little incense and puts it in saying*

This earthen vessel is hallowed: in the name of the Father and of the Son 30 and of the Holy Ghost.

*He proceeds*

HOLY God. Glory be. HOLY God. FROM EVERLASTING. HOLY God

*as below, p. 255*

*He puts his hand into the oven and takes <sup>a</sup>the priest's loaf<sup>a</sup> in his hand saying*

35 The <sup>b</sup>king of kings<sup>b</sup> came down to be baptized and bowed his head before John to be baptized of him

*he arranges the priest's loaf on the east side of the oven and another on the west saying FROM THE EAST AND FROM THE WEST: then another on the north and another on the south saying FROM THE NORTH AND FROM THE south, and another*

<sup>a</sup> malca

<sup>b</sup> malca d<sup>a</sup>malci

on the right of the priest's loaf saying <sup>a</sup>Titus on the right hand: and another on the left saying Dumachus on the left<sup>a</sup>: <sup>b</sup>two robbers were crucified with the one heavenly treasure: he on his right hand would not cease from his robbery but in his last robbery robbed the paradise of Eden<sup>b</sup>: for the others he says THEY SHALL BE FAT AND WELL LIKING THAT THEY MAY SHOW HOW TRUE THE LORD 5 MY STRENGTH IS AND THAT THERE IS NO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN HIM

When he has done arranging them he says

Like the smoke of the goodly incense and the savour of the sweet censer receive, o Christ our Saviour, the request and prayer of thy servants

three times.

10

He takes a little incense and pours it into the oven which he covers saying

Halleluiah halleluiah: glory be to thee, o Lord

three times.

(THE PROTHESIS)

They proceed

15

Glorious art thou, o our Lord, and it is meet we should glorify thee day by day world without end. Amen. \* Glory to Christ and confession to him who opened our mouth and granted us to sing halleluiahs and praises to him three times: the second time say to sing to him with praises: the third time say to glorify him. \* Let us glorify the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost for 20 ever: amen three times. \* Our mouth fails to confess to thee, o our Lord, all the days of our life for thy grace three times: the second time say to honour thee: the third time to glorify thee. \* Continuation. Have compassion on us by thy grace, o thou who art a merciful Lord to us mortals, and have mercy upon us. O thou IN WHOSE SIGHT SHALL NO MAN LIVING BE JUSTIFIED, thou, o my Lord, 25 didst turn us back from all error. Thou art God and for thee glory is meet world without end. Amen

They proceed

Peace be with us

Prayer of the Lāchumāra

30

For all thine helps and graces to us past recompense let us confess and glorify thee without ceasing in thy crowned church which is full of all helps and all blessings: for thou art lord and creator of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever

They say the Lāchumāra

35

Thee, Lord of all, we confess: thee, Jesus Christ, we glorify: for thou art the quickener of our bodies and thou art the saviour of our souls

I WILL WASH MY HANDS IN INNOCENCY, O LORD, AND SO WILL I GO TO THINE ALTAR

Thee, Lord of all, etc

40

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

<sup>a</sup> *Evang. infantiae* 23 (ap. Tischendorf *Evang. apocr.* Lips. 1876, p. 193).

<sup>b</sup> Omitted, probably by an error, in the Jilu MS., but found in another MS. and always said.

From everlasting to everlasting world without end. Amen  
Thee, Lord of all, *etc*

*Prayer*

Thou, o my Lord, art in truth the quickener of our bodies and thou art the  
5 good saviour of our souls and the constant preserver of our lives : thee, o my  
Lord, we are bound to confess and adore and glorify at every season, Lord  
of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

Lift up your voice and glorify the living God, all ye people

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY immortal, have mercy upon us

10 Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY immortal, have mercy upon us

From everlasting to everlasting world without end. Amen

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY immortal, have mercy upon us.

O holy glorious mighty and immortal, who dwellest in the saints and whose  
15 will is appeased: turn, o my Lord, and pity and have mercy upon us, as thou art  
wont, at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever

*all as on p. 255 below*

*They proceed*

Bow down your heads for the imposition of hands and receive the blessing

20 *Prayer*

With our souls in accord with the one perfect faith of thy glorious Trinity,  
may we all in one concord of love be accounted worthy to raise to thee praise  
and honour and confession and worship at all times, Lord of all, Father and  
Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen

25 *Anthem*

THOU ART A PRIEST FOR EVER

O HIGHPRIEST OF OUR CONFESSION and our absolver, o Christ, who wast for us  
an acceptable and spotless sacrifice, we ask of thee forgiveness of our trespasses  
when the judgementseat is set : for thou art persuaded by thy sufferings in our  
30 nature : in it thou didst suffer and wast tempted for our salvation

STAND IN AWE AND SIN NOT

Ye disciples of Christ and sons of his mystery, stand ye in awe of mixing  
with heathen and apostates that your faith be not made void and the baptism  
which ye received, by customs ye would learn from them destructive of body  
35 and soul

HE HEALETH THOSE THAT ARE BROKEN IN HEART

Our Lord gave the medicine of repentance to the sealed physicians who are  
the priests of the church : let him whom Satan hath stricken with the wounds  
of wickedness come and show his sores to the disciples of the wise physician  
40 and they will heal him with spiritual medicine

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

By the prayer of the blessed one may peace reign in creation, by the request  
of the virgin may the children of the church be preserved. \* May the power  
which came down from on high and hallowed and so adorned her to his



honour, that she bare the true Light, the hope and life of [all] creatures, be with us and amongst us all the days of our life. May it heal the sick and infirm and those who are cast into temptations : may it bring back in safety to their homes them that are afar off that they be not hurt by the evil one. \* May those who travel by sea be rescued from the billows and those who journey on dry land 5 be delivered from barbarians : may those who have been carried captive be loosed from their bonds : may thy compassion comfort the sorrows of those who are taken by force : if any are tormented by the evil one, may thy great strength rebuke him and pardon those who walk in sin and forgive their trespasses. May thy godhead be appeased by them that have brought offerings 10 and quicken them that have lain down in thine hope and give them life by thy grace. \* May we that have taken refuge in the prayer of the blessed one the holy virgin Mary mother of Jesus our Saviour be kept by it from the evil one and conquer all his wiles. \* And in that great day of searching when the dead rise 15 from the graves, when the good are severed from the bad may we be accounted 15 worthy to have our joy with her in the bridechamber of the kingdom of the highest and to sing threefold praise to the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost

FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING world without end. AMEN

The divisions and orders of the spiritual ones *etc*

20

AND LET ALL THE PEOPLE SAY AMEN AND AMEN

Amid the multitudes who are wrapped in light *etc*

*and so on as many verses [from the motwa of the wednesday night office] as he will while he is taking the loaves out of the oven and putting them on the paten.*

*Then he takes a little fire from the oven and puts it in the censer and takes a little incense saying*

25

This earthen vessel is loosed and let it return to its former nature : in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost

*he scatters the incense within, not in the form of a cross.*

*And then he goes down from the oven with the paten in his right hand and the censer in his left and takes them in to the altar saying Ps. xcvi 1-8. He puts the paten in the recess on right of the altar and hangs the censer in its place.*

*Then he goes out of the altar to the place of the deacon to mix the chalice. First he brings a flagon of choice wine and holds it [in his right hand and the chalice] in his left and pours wine into the chalice in the form of a cross from east to west and from north to south saying*

35

The precious blood of our Saviour is poured into this chalice : in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, for ever

*Then he takes a jar of water and pours it into the chalice in the same way with the sign of the cross saying*

40

Water is mixed with wine and wine with water, and let them both be one : in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, for ever

*He takes the flagon of wine and pours it into the chalice saying*

ONE OF THE SOLDIERS WITH A SPEAR PIERCED THE SIDE OF OUR LORD AND

FORTHWITH CAME THERE OUT BLOOD AND WATER. HE THAT SAW IT BARE RECORD AND HIS RECORD IS TRUE AND HE KNOWETH THAT HE SAITH TRUE THAT YE ALSO MIGHT BELIEVE: in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, for ever.

5               The order of the Kuddāsha of the Apostles  
composed by Mar Addai and Mar Mari the blessed apostles

(ENARXIS)

*First the priest begins*

10           IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER AND OF THE SON AND OF  
THE HOLY GHOST, for ever.

GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST *repeat three times* AND ON EARTH PEACE AND A GOOD HOPE TO MAN at all times for ever.  
Amen

[OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY  
15         NAME THY KINGDOM COME

HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou, OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN: heaven and EARTH are FULL of the greatness of THY GLORY. Watchers and men cry to thee HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou]

20   OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY NAME, THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN: GIVE US THIS DAY THE BREAD OF OUR NECESSITY AND FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE HAVE FORGIVEN THEM THAT TRESPASS AGAINST US  
25   AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL: FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM AND THE POWER AND THE GLORY FOR EVER AND EVER. AMEN

[Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

30 FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING world without end. AMEN

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY NAME THY KINGDOM COME

HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou, OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN: heaven and EARTH are FULL of the greatness  
35   of THY GLORY. Watchers and men cry to thee HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou].

The deacon

Let us pray. Peace be with us

Prayer before the marmitha: for sundays and feasts of our Lord<sup>a</sup>

Strengthen, o Lord our God, our weakness in thy compassion that we may administer the holy mysteries which were given for 5 the renewal and salvation of our nature by the mercy of thy beloved Son, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever

They begin the marmitha<sup>b</sup>

{Ps. xcvi O SING UNTO THE LORD

10

Ps. xcviij THE LORD IS KING .

Ps. xcviij O SING UNTO THE LORD

Ps. xxxv 18-28 SO WILL I GIVE THEE THANKS }

under one gloria: after each clause is said

Halleluiah.

15

Prayer of the Anthem of the Sanctuary: for festivals and sundays<sup>c</sup>

Before the glorious throne of thy greatness, o my Lord, and the SEAT HIGH AND exalted of thine excellency and the awful tribunal of the power of thy love and the propitiatory altar which thy will hath established and THE PLACE WHERE 20 THINE HONOUR DWELLETH, WE THAT ARE THY PEOPLE AND SHEEP OF THY PASTURE, with thousands of cherubin which sing halleluiahs to thee and ten thousands of seraphin and archangels which hallow thee, kneel worship give thanks and glorify thee at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy 25 Ghost, for ever

They say the Anthem of the Sanctuary

{Tune: Come and let us wonder

THY SEAT, O GOD, ENDURETH FOR EVER

The cherubin compass the terrible seat of thy majesty and 30 with fear moving their wings cover their faces for that they

<sup>a</sup> On memorials and ordinary days The adorable and glorious name of thy glorious Trinity be worshipped glorified revered exalted confessed and blessed in heaven and in earth at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

<sup>b</sup> Pss. xv, cl, cxvii with farcings and gloria are always said now.

<sup>c</sup> On memorials The great and terrible and holy and blessed and good and impenetrable name of thy glorious Trinity and the grace that is to our race we are bound to confess worship and glorify, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

cannot lift up their eyes and behold the fire of thy godhead. Thus art thou glorified and dwellest among men, not to burn them up but to enlighten them. Great, o my Lord, is thy mercy and thy grace which thou hast showed to our race.  
5 Glory be to thee

THE LORD'S SEAT IS IN HEAVEN

The cherubin compass *etc*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to  
the Holy Ghost

10 Thy servants look for life and continual benefits, o our Saviour, and take refuge in faith, hiding themselves under the wings of the cross. Keep by thy compassion the company of thy worshippers and complete in them the promise which thou gavest in thy gospel to them that loved thee HE THAT  
15 BELIEVETH IN ME inheriteth the kingdom and LIVETH for ever : and account us worthy, o my Lord, with thy saints to sing to thee in the bridechamber of thy kingdom Glory be to thee}.

*Prayer of the Lāchumāra : for sundays and festivals<sup>a</sup>*

When the sweet savour of the fragrance of thy love is  
20 wafted upon us, o our Lord and our God, and our souls are enlightened by the knowledge of thy truth, may we be accounted worthy to receive the revelation of thy beloved who is from heaven : and there may we confess thee and praise thee without ceasing in thy crowned church which is full of all helps  
25 and blessings : for thou art lord and creator of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever

*They say*

Thee, Lord of all, we confess : thee, Jesus Christ, we glorify :  
for thou art the quickener of our bodies and thou art the  
30 saviour of our souls

I WILL WASH MY HANDS IN INNOCENCY, O LORD, AND SO  
WILL I GO TO THINE ALTAR

Thee, Lord of all *etc*

<sup>a</sup> *For memorials and ferias* For all thine helps and graces to us past recompense let us confess and glorify thee without ceasing in thy crowned church which is full of all helps and all blessings : for thou art lord and creator of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING world without end. AMEN  
Thee, Lord of all *etc*

*The deacon*

5

Let us pray. Peace be with us

*Prayer*

Thou, O my Lord, art in truth the quickener of our bodies and thou art the good saviour of our souls and the constant preserver of our lives: thee, o my Lord, we are bound to confess and adore and glorify at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. 10

〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

*The deacon*

Lift up your voice and glorify the living God, all ye people 15

*They answer*

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY immortal, have mercy upon us  
Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY immortal, have mercy upon us 20

FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING world without end. Amen

HOLY God, HOLY mighty, HOLY immortal, have mercy upon us

*Prayer before the lection*

O holy glorious mighty and immortal who dwellest in the saints and whose will is appeased: turn, o my Lord, and pity and have mercy upon us, as thou art wont, at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. 25

〈THE LECTIONS〉

*The blessing with which the priest blesses the reader of the Lections*

30

Blessed is God the Lord of all who maketh us wise with his holy teaching: and upon the reader and upon the hearers be his mercy outpoured at all times for ever

*And they read the Lectiōns*

{AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE LORD . . . . . TO THE GROUND  
BEFORE HIM <sup>2</sup> *Kings ii* 1-15.

THE FORMER TREATISE HAVE I MADE . . . . . AND WITH HIS  
5 BRETHREN *Acts i* 1-14}.

*And they proceed to the Shurāya*

{GOD IS GONE UP WITH A MERRY NOISE: AND THE LORD WITH  
THE SOUND OF THE TRUMP

Let us honour the ascension of Christ with songs of  
10 the Spirit: Halleluiah halleluiah, yea halleluiah  
O SING PRAISES, SING PRAISES UNTO OUR GOD: O SING PRAISES,  
SING PRAISES UNTO OUR KING

Let us honour the ascension of Christ *etc*  
FOR GOD IS THE KING OF ALL THE EARTH: SING YE PRAISES  
15 WITH UNDERSTANDING

Let us honour the ascension of Christ *etc*  
GOD REIGNETH OVER THE HEATHEN

Let us honour the ascension of Christ *etc*  
GOD SITTETH UPON HIS HOLY SEAT

Let us honour the ascension of Christ *etc*  
20 Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost  
Let us honour the ascension of Christ *etc*  
FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING world without end. AMEN

Let us honour the ascension of Christ *etc*  
25 LET ALL THE PEOPLE SAY AMEN AND AMEN

Let us honour the ascension of Christ *etc*  
GOD IS GONE UP WITH A MERRY NOISE: AND THE LORD WITH  
THE SOUND OF THE TRUMP}.

*Prayer before the Apostle<sup>a</sup>*

30 Enlighten for us, o our Lord and our God, the motions of our  
thoughts to give heed to and understand the pleasant sound  
of thy lifegiving and divine commandments: give us in thy  
grace and mercies to derive from them the profit love and hope

<sup>a</sup> *On memorials and in the fast, sundays in the fast excepted* Do thou, o wise  
governor which marvellously carest for thine household, the great treasure-  
house which pourest forth all helps and blessings in thy mercy, turn thee, we  
beseech thee, o our Lord, pity and have mercy upon us as thou art wont at all  
times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

and salvation which is meet for soul and body and to sing to thee continual praise without ceasing at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen

*And when the deacon who reads the Apostle says*

Bless, o my Lord

5

*the priest answers*

Christ make thee wise by his holy teaching and make thee as a beautiful mirror to those who hearken unto thee

*When the priest goes down from the bema and reaches the door of the altar he and the deacon both incline and the deacon says*

10

Let us pray. Peace be with us

*They all go down to the nave and sing the Turgāma before the Apostle*

O ye that have been invited by the great purpose to the living marriagefeast of the banquet of the king of those in heaven and those in earth

15

Behold the fire of the gospel and cleanse away all worldly thoughts from your minds with the divine furnace

The Lord hath opened the treasure of benefits before them that made request to him and hath said Come receive the deed of remission of your trespasses, o ye sinners

20

Purify your heart and be converted like children and become inheritors of the kingdom on high and members of the household

Lo the gospel is preached unto you by spiritual voices and openeth for you the road to earthly blessings

25

It is meet that ye turn from the laws of children to the law of truth like Paul the son of the Hebrews

Armed was he when the Lord saw him zealous in Israel and called him to be zealous among the people of the christians

30

See, lo he was blinded to the commands of the law and his eyes were opened by the commands of Jesus

He drove from his soul all false thoughts and was made an apostle and preached his power among the Greeks

It is fitting that we listen to his glorious and true words which he preacheth now in the epistle to {Timothy

35

*The Apostle*

{THIS CHARGE I COMMIT UNTO THEE . . . . . HOLINESS WITH

S



SOBRIETY. THESE THINGS I WRITE UNTO THEE . . . . .  
 RECEIVED UP IN GLORY 1 *Tim. i* 18—*ii* 15, *iii* 14-16}

[*They say*

Glory be to the Lord of Paul].

5

*And the priest prays quietly*

Thee, O BRIGHTNESS OF THE GLORY of thy Father and EXPRESS IMAGE OF the person of him that begat thee, who wast revealed in the body of our manhood and didst enlighten the darkness of our knowledge by the light of thy gospel, we  
 10 confess and worship and glorify at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen

*When the priest goes to make ready the Gospel (he says)*

Glory be to the eternal mercy which sent thee unto us, O CHRIST THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD and the life of all, for ever.  
 15 Amen

*When he takes up (the Gospel) to go out (of the altar he says)*

Make us wise by thy law, enlighten the motions (of our thoughts) by thy knowledge and sanctify our souls by thy truth and grant us to be obedient to thy words and to fulfil thy com-  
 20 mandments at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen

*Of the censer*

O my Lord, may the sweet SAVOUR that was wafted forth from thee when Mary THE SINNER poured the fragrant OINT-  
 25 MENT UPON thine HEAD be mingled with this incense which we place to thine honour and for the pardon of our offences and of our sins, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

*Zumāra*

{ *to the tune: Shepherd of Israel*

30

O SING PRAISES UNTO THE LORD WHO SITTETH IN THE HEAVENS OVER ALL FROM THE BEGINNING: LO HE DOTHT SEND OUT HIS VOICE, YEA AND THAT A MIGHTY VOICE

Halleluiah halleluiah, yea halleluiah

35 AND HIS STRENGTH IS IN THE CLOUDS: O GOD, WONDERFUL ART THOU IN THY HOLY PLACES

Halleluiah halleluiah, yea halleluiah

EVEN THE GOD OF ISRAEL: HE WILL GIVE STRENGTH AND  
POWER UNTO HIS PEOPLE: BLESSED BE GOD

Halleluiah halleluiah, yea halleluiah}.

*The deacon says in an audible voice*

Stand we prepared to hear the holy Gospel

5

*If it is a day of the mystery he says*

Be still and silent

*Turgāma before the Gospel*

- { O ye who believe in the Lord, the being, the cause and the  
head, make ready your intent to hear the divine mysteries 10
- o The eternal Son the Word of the Father put on manhood  
and was revealed in the world for the renewal of all and  
the salvation of men
- o He perfected all righteousness in doublewise and the holy  
came to be baptized of John 15
- o The Spirit led him to fight and struggle in the quiet wilder-  
ness and made him to war during his fast and he  
vanquished the evil one
- o Then he began to do miracles among the struggling people,  
restoring the sick and healing the diseases of body and 20  
soul
- o And after all his dispensation he came to suffering and  
perfected the mystery of the salvation of our lives and  
an hallowed death
- o He vanquished Satan and death and rose again not suffer- 25  
ing: his resurrection made true the resurrection of the  
bodies of mankind
- o His witnesses the xij apostles clothed with holiness recounted  
how they had seen him and touched him and heard his  
voice and how he had eaten of the honey 30
- o The Mount of Olives was their appointed place on the  
thursday whereon the way of the highest was opened  
for the ascension
- o He gave a blessing lifting up his spotless hands to the xij  
and to all the multitude on the day of his ascension 35
- o An impalpable vehicle of fire held him and the king rode  
therein in the stead of a chariot of horses

- ✎ The air rent before the apostles and before the sun when  
 he was ascending to him that sent him in a visible  
 ascension  
 5 p The angels in all their orders cried Holy and celebrated  
 the king in procession as he was entering the castle  
 where feet tread not  
 r The spiritual ones came down to comfort the troubled heart  
 of the xij with voices of joy and reassurance  
 10 b The message to you of this Jesus who is now gone up : thus  
 he shall come at the end and evening of the world  
 ✎ The highpriest entered the great dwellingplace of the holy  
 height to exercise his priesthood for mankind and the  
 distressed race  
 15 e The king returned to the palace of his kingdom with the  
 garment which he took of us and put his enemies as  
 a footstool under his feet  
 3 The express image of the person, the temple of the Word,  
 without separation, hath reclined on his throne and all  
 creation serveth his will  
 20 b Legions of bright and flaming ones stood to minister to Christ  
 the king without ceasing  
 ; Their head mar Gabriel was deacon to the testaments and  
 ministereth for ever  
 a Heaven and earth are held and subdued beneath his power  
 25 and are written and included in a deed of love under  
 his great name  
 l Luke made a collected account of the ascension : incline  
 your ears to hearken to his word with a collected mind }

*The priest proceeds and says*

30 Peace be with you

*and they answer*

And with thee and with thy spirit

*He reads the Gospel*

{AND AS THEY THUS SPAKE . . . . . BLESSING GOD. AMEN

35 *S. Luke xxiv 36-53*}

*and when he has finished they say*

Glory be to Christ our Lord.

The Anthem of the Gospel

{GOD IS GONE UP WITH A MERRY NOISE: AND THE LORD WITH THE SOUND OF THE TRUMP

The firstfruits who took our nature is gone up to the heaven of heavens on high, the onlybegotten Word of the Father 5 celebrated in procession with chariots of cherubin, and hath opened a way for our race and made peace in the height and in the depth and made them rejoice in the day of his ascension. He hath entered into the divine holy of holies to exercise his priesthood for our salvation and hath sat down on the seat 10 of his kingdom at the right hand of the Father who sent him, and hath lifted us up with him and set us on his right hand, as it is written. Glorify and confess him with fear and love for this grace, for he is the head and substance of the holy church. Beseech him and beg of him that he pity us 15

HE RODE UPON THE CHERUBIN AND DID FLY. THOU ART GONE UP ON HIGH, THOU HAST LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE

The firstfruits who took *etc*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost 20

In the great day of the Ascension of the heavenly king of kings to the great height of heaven HE LIFTED UP HIS holy HANDS AND BLESSED the company of the apostles and WAS SEPARATED FROM the disciples and ascended in glory INTO HEAVEN AND A CLOUD of light RECEIVED HIM AND HE WAS HID 25 FROM THEIR SIGHT and the disciples saw him not. AND BEHOLD TWO angels STANDING IN WHITE APPAREL and SAYING to the company of the apostles YE MEN, WHY STAND YE GAZING UP INTO HEAVEN? THIS SAME JESUS WHICH IS TAKEN UP SHALL COME in glory in the great day of the resurrection. The dis- 30 ciples RETURNED in sorrow FROM THE MOUNT CALLED THE MOUNT OF OLIVES AND WERE daily IN THE TEMPLE glorifying and BLESSING the Lord. According to the commandment they TARRIED IN THE TEMPLE of JERUSALEM UNTIL THEY WERE ENDUED WITH the Holy Ghost, and they WERE WITNESSES IN ALL JUDAEA 35 AND IN JERUSALEM and preached and ANNOUNCED THE GOSPEL and MADE DISCIPLES and BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF JESUS. To him be glory!.

## 〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

## 〈THE PRAYERS〉

*The deacon says the cāruzūtha*

Let us all stand up as is right  
 5 with joy and rejoicing (on  
 week days in sorrow and  
 care): let us beseech and  
 say O our Lord, have  
 mercy upon us

*The people answer*

O our Lord, have mercy  
 upon us

*He proceeds*

FATHER OF MERCIES AND GOD  
 15 OF ALL COMFORT, we be-  
 seech thee

*The people answer after each clause*

O our Lord, have mercy upon us

O our Saviour who carest for us and suppliest all things, we  
 20 beseech thee

For the peace safety and security of all the world and of all the  
 churches we beseech thee

For our land and all lands and for those who live therein in  
 faith we beseech thee

25 For a moderate climate and a seasonable year, for the fruits  
 and produce, and for the prosperity of all the world we  
 beseech thee

For the welfare of our holy fathers *NN*<sup>a</sup> and all them that serve  
 under them we beseech thee

30 † For the kings who have power in this world we beseech thee  
 O merciful Lord who in mercy governest all, we beseech thee

† For orthodox presbyters and deacons and all our brotherhood  
 in Christ we beseech thee

<sup>a</sup> The patriarch, the metropolitan and the bishop.

† Said only on sundays, on feasts of our Lord and on memorials of saints.

*While the cāruzūtha is being said, the priest and the deacon both go and the deacon takes the censer and the priest censens the paten [saying*

This paten is blessed, like the paten of the blessed apostles in the upper-room, o creator of sweet herbs and pleasant spices, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost

*At this time also the mā'āpra which has hitherto being lying on the altar is put on]*

*And he takes the paten and goes and places hosts on it according to his discretion and places the paten in the treasury, until the cāruzūtha is finished*

O thou that art RICH IN MERCY and overflowing with compassion, we beseech thee

†Thou that art before all worlds, whose power abideth for ever, we beseech thee

Thou that art by nature good and the giver of all good things, 5 we beseech thee

†Thou that HAST NO PLEASURE IN THE DEATH OF A SINNER BUT RATHER THAT HE SHOULD repent of his wickedness AND LIVE, we beseech thee

Thou that art glorified in heaven and worshipped on earth, we 10 beseech thee

†Thou who in thine holy {ascension} madest THE EARTH to REJOICE AND THE HEAVENS to BE GLAD, we beseech thee

Thou THAT by nature HAST IMMORTALITY AND DWELLEST IN THE excellent LIGHT, we beseech thee 15

†O SAVIOUR OF ALL MEN AND SPECIALLY OF THEM THAT BELIEVE in thee, we beseech thee

Save us all, o Christ our Lord, in thy grace, increase in us thy peace and tranquillity and have mercy upon us

*And another* 20  
*The deacon*

Let us pray. Peace be with us

Let us pray and make request to God the Lord of all  
R Amen

That he hear the voice of our prayer and receive our 25 petition and have mercy upon us

For the holy catholic church here and everywhere let us pray and make request to God the Lord of all

R Amen

That his peace and tranquillity abide in it unto the end 30 of the world

For our fathers the bishops let us  
R Amen

That they may stand at the head of all their dioceses : without blame or stain all the days of their life 35

And especially for the welfare of our holy fathers *NN* let us  
R Amen

† Said only on sundays, on feasts of our Lord and on memorials of saints.

That he may keep and raise them at the head of all  
 their dioceses: that they may feed and serve and  
 MAKE READY FOR THE LORD A PEOPLE PREPARED,  
 ZEALOUS OF GOOD and fair WORKS

5 For presbyters and deacons who are in this ministry of the  
 truth let us

R Amen

That with a good heart and pure thoughts they may  
 minister before him

10 For all the discreet and holy congregation children of the holy  
 catholic church let us

R Amen

That they may accomplish their good and holy course  
 and receive of the Lord hope and promise IN THE  
 15 LAND OF THE LIVING

For the memorial of the blessed mart Maryam the holy virgin  
 mother of Christ our saviour and lifegiver let us

R Amen

20 That the Holy Ghost who dwelt in her sanctify us by  
 his grace and perfect his will in us and seal in us  
 his truth all the days of our life

For the memorial of the prophets and apostles and martyrs and  
 confessors let us

R Amen

25 That by their prayers and sufferings he give us with  
 them a good hope and salvation and account us  
 worthy of their blessed memorial and their living  
 and true promise in the kingdom of heaven

30 For the memorial of our holy fathers mar Diodorus and mar  
 Theodorus and mar Nestorius bishops and doctors of the  
 truth, and mar Ephraim and mar Narsay and mar Abraham  
 and all the holy ancient and true doctors let us

R Amen

35 That by their prayers and petitions the pure truth of  
 the doctrine of their confession and of their faith be  
 kept in all the holy catholic church unto the end  
 of the world



For the memorial of our fathers and brethren faithful and true who have died and departed from this world in the true faith and orthodox confession let us

& Amen

That he loose and forgive their transgressions and offences and account them worthy to have joy with the just and righteous who were wellpleasing unto his will

For this country and them that dwell therein, for this house and them that care for it, for this town *or* village and them that dwell therein, and especially for this congregation let us

& Amen

That he remove from us in his grace the sword and captivity and robbery and earthquakes and hail and famine and pestilence and all evil plagues that are against the body

For them that err from this true faith and are held in the snares of Satan let us

& Amen

That he turn the hardness of their hearts and make them to know that God is one, the Father of truth and his Son Jesus Christ our Lord

For them that are grievously sick and tried of evil spirits let us

& Amen

That our Lord and our God send his angel of mercy and healing to visit and cure and heal and help and comfort them in the multitude of his grace and mercy

For the poor and afflicted, orphans and widows, the tormented and troubled and grieved in spirit in this world let us

& Amen

That he give them what they need by his grace and supply them in his mercy and comfort them in his compassion and deliver them from him that despitefully useth them

Pray and make request of God the Lord of all that ye be

UNTO him A KINGDOM, HOLY PRIESTS and PEOPLE: cry to  
 the Lord God of hosts with all your heart and all your  
 soul, for he is God the Father of compassion, merciful  
 and pitiful, that WILLETH NOT that those whom he hath  
 5 fashioned SHOULD PERISH BUT THAT THEY SHOULD repent  
 and live before him. And especially are we bound to  
 pray and confess and worship and glorify and honour and  
 exalt our God the adorable Father Lord of all who by his  
 Christ wrought a good hope and salvation for our souls,  
 10 that he fulfil in us his grace and mercy and compassion unto  
 the end ℞ Amen

*The deacon proceeds*

With request and beseeching we ask for the angel of peace  
 and mercy ℞ From thee, o Lord  
 15 Night and day throughout our life we ask for continual peace  
 for thy church and life without sin ℞ From thee, o Lord  
 We ask continual LOVE, WHICH IS THE BOND OF PERFECTNESS,  
 with the confirmation of the Holy Ghost  
℞ From thee, o Lord  
 20 We ask forgiveness of sins and those things that help our lives  
 and appease thy godhead ℞ From thee, o Lord  
 We ask the mercy and compassion of the Lord continually at all  
 times ℞ From thee, o Lord  
 Let us commit our souls and one another's souls to the Father  
 25 and the Son and the Holy Ghost

*When the cāruzūtha is finished the priest says*

We beseech and ask of thee, o Lord God of hosts, perfect  
 with us thy grace and pour out thy gift by our hands: and may  
 the mercy and compassion of thy godhead be for the remission  
 30 of the offences of thy people and for the forgiveness of the sins  
 of all THE SHEEP OF THY PASTURE whom thou hast chosen  
 to thyself in thy grace and mercy, Lord of all, Father and Son  
 and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

(THE INCLINATION)

*The deacons say with a loud voice*

35 Bow down your heads for the imposition of hands and receive  
 the blessing

and the people bow their heads with the deacons and the priest repeats this  
*Imposition of hands in his heart quietly, inclining himself the while*

O LORD GOD OF HOSTS *repeat*, thine is the holy catholic church which was purchased by the great passion of thy Christ, THE SHEEP OF THY PASTURE: and through the grace of the Holy 5 Ghost who is of one nature with thy glorious godhead are given the degrees of the imposition of hands of the true priesthood: in thy mercy, o my Lord, thou hast vouchsafed to the feebleness of our frail nature to become known members of the great body of the holy catholic church and to administer 10 spiritual helps to the souls of the faithful. Do thou then, o my Lord, perfect thy grace with us and pour out by our hands thy gift: and may the mercy and compassion of thy godhead be on us and on this people whom thou hast chosen to thyself

*and he raises his voice and says*

15

and grant unto us, o my Lord, by thy compassion that all the days of our life we may all alike and together be wellpleasing to thy godhead in good works of righteousness which appease and reconcile the glorious will of thy majesty and that we be accounted worthy by the help of thy grace to raise to thee 20 praise and honour and confession and worship at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

〈THE OFFERTORY〉

*And the deacons enter the altar saying*

Let him that hath not received baptism depart

25

Let him that doth not receive the sign of life depart

Let him that doth not accept it depart

Go, ye hearers, and watch the doors.

*And they begin the anthem*

I WAITED PATIENTLY FOR  
 THE LORD

The body of Christ and his precious blood are upon the holy altar. Let us all draw nigh to him in fear and love and with the angels sing aloud

*The priest goes to put the mysteries on the altar: and when he puts the 30 vessels on the altar, the priest takes the paten and the deacon the chalice*

*The priest takes the paten in his left hand and the chalice in his right putting his hands in the form of a cross 35*

*And the deacon says*

Let us pray. Peace be with us

unto him HOLY HOLY HOLY  
LORD GOD

THE POOR SHALL EAT AND  
BE SATISFIED

5 The body of Christ and his  
precious blood *etc*

Glory be to the Father and  
to the Son and to the Holy  
Ghost

10 On the holy altar let there  
be a memorial of the virgin  
Mary the mother of Christ

FROM EVERLASTING TO EVER-  
LASTING world without end

15 O ye apostles of the Son  
and lovers of the onlybegotten,  
pray that there be peace in  
creation

LET ALL THE PEOPLE SAY  
20 AMEN AND AMEN

Thy memorial, o our father  
[*the patron saint*], is upon the  
holy altar with the just who  
have overcome and the martyrs  
25 who have been crowned

*or this*

Lo all the departed lay down  
in thine hope that in the  
glorious resurrection thou  
30 mightest raise them up in  
glory.

*And going outside the sanctuary the priest lades the deacons with the  
cross and the gospels and says*

Christ our Lord account you worthy to meet him with open face. Amen.

35 *And they draw back the veil and the priest begins the Anthem of the  
Mysteries for the day and those within the altar repeat it*

*and the priest says*

Let us send up praise to thy  
glorious Trinity at all times for  
ever. May Christ who was  
sacrificed for our salvation and  
who commanded us to make  
a memorial of his death and  
burial and resurrection receive  
this sacrifice at our hands by  
his grace and mercy for ever.  
Amen

*and he strikes the paten on the  
chalice three times and each time he  
says*

After thy commandment, o  
our Lord and our God *repeat*,  
these glorious and holy and  
lifegiving and divine mysteries  
are placed and ordered on the  
propitiatory altar until the  
coming of our Lord the second  
time from heaven: to whom  
be glory at all times for ever.  
Amen

*He orders the mysteries upon the  
altar and covers the mysteries carefully  
with a veil.*

*The Anthem of the Mysteries*

{Tune: By the care of thy will to us

I WILL MAGNIFY THEE, O  
GOD MY KING

The habitation our Saviour entered is not that which Moses made of old, which the high-priest alone was commanded to enter: but he entered into heaven to exercise his priesthood and prepare the kingdom which passeth not away. Albeit he deserved not to die, he gave himself for us that we might be made righteous like him. Blessed is he that took what is ours and dwelt in it and made it head and lord and judge. O thou being that dwellest on high, glory be to thee

MORE THAN ALL THE DWEL-  
LINGS OF JACOB, O HOW  
AMIABLE ARE THY DWEL-  
LINGS, THOU LORD OF  
HOSTS

The habitation our Saviour entered *etc*;

Glory be to the Father and  
to the Son and to the Holy  
Ghost

{The habitation our Saviour entered *etc*}

FROM EVERLASTING TO EVER-  
LASTING world without end.  
AMEN.

And the priest worships towards the four sides of the bema: first he worships twice towards the east and then to the right, then once towards the east and raises himself up. And then he 5 worships twice towards the east and then once to the left and then once to the east and behind him once

10

15

20

25

30

And he says Glory be in the anthem of the mysteries and comes down and gives the peace to the people. And when he comes as far as the deacons, they worship one towards another and he 35 says to them

God the Lord of all be appeased with your ministry, adorn you with all beauty and enrich you with all the benefits of his gift world without end 40

Make the right hand of thy mercy, o our Lord Jesus, to overshadow and abide on THY PEOPLE AND THE SHEEP OF THY PASTURE. Lord, thy mercy is for ever on thy worshippers: cast not the work of thine hands into the hands of the evil one. Make true, Lord, this promise which thou madest to the twelve I AM WITH YOU UNTO THE END OF days. Be with us as with thine apostles by the help of thy grace and \* deliver us from temptations and give us time full of peace that we may confess and worship and glorify thy great and holy name at all times

repeat three times from \*.

25

*When he comes to the door of the sanctuary, i. e. of the altar, he worships and says*

HAVING OUR HEARTS SPRINKLED AND CLEAN FROM AN EVIL CONSCIENCE may we be accounted worthy to enter into the holy of holies high and exalted and in purity and circumspection and holiness to stand before thine holy altar and offer to thee SPIRITUAL and REASONABLE SACRIFICES IN THE BELIEF OF THE TRUTH

*and he proceeds*

But THOU ART GOOD AND WILT NOT ALWAYS BE CHIDING NEITHER KEEPEST THOU THINE ANGER FOR EVER. TURN THY FACE FROM MY SINS AND PUT OUT ALL MY MISDEEDS in the great MULTITUDE OF THY mercifulness, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever

*or if he has not opportunity for this he says*

Our Lord Jesus Christ be with us all in his grace and mercy for ever. Amen

[*The preceding from Having our hearts is sometimes said after the anthem is finished*].

〈THE CREED〉

*The priest goes up to the door of the altar and worships and stands and stretches forth his hands and says with a loud voice*

We believe in one God the Father almighty, maker of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ the only Son of God THE FIRSTBORN OF EVERY CREATURE, who was begotten of his Father before all worlds and not made, very God of very God, of one substance with his Father: by whom THE WORLDS WERE FRAMED and all things were created: who for us men and for our salvation came down from heaven and was incarnate of the Holy Ghost and was made man and was conceived and born of the virgin Mary and suffered and was crucified in the days of Pontius Pilate and was buried and rose again the third

day according to the scriptures and ascended into heaven and sat down on the right hand of his Father and shall come again to judge the dead and the quick. And in one Holy Ghost, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, who proceedeth from the Father, the Spirit the giver of life. And in one holy and apostolic catholic church: 5 and we acknowledge one baptism for the remission of sins and the resurrection of our bodies and the life everlasting. Amen.

⟨PREPARATION FOR THE ANAPHORA⟩

*And they enter quickly and worship three times, and while the priest is worshipping before the altar he says*

10

God the Lord of all be with us all in us all by his grace and mercy for ever. Amen

*Here the priest washes his hands [in the place of the deacon] and they make the sign of the cross [in the air with joined hands] towards all the [four consecration-] crosses of the altar: and the deacons say the cāruzūtha*

15

*And then the priest says to the deacon who completes*

God the Lord of all strengthen thee to glorify him with his praises

*The deacons [say very slowly]*

Let us pray. Peace be with us

Pray for the memorial of our fathers the catholici and bishops and of all presbyters and deacons and young men and virgins and of all who have departed and passed from this world in the belief of the truth and of all our fathers and brethren, of all our sons and daughters and of all faithful and Christ-loving kings and of all prophets and apostles and of all martyrs and confessors of this and every place: that God crown them in the resurrection from the dead and give us with them a good hope and a portion and

*And turning his face to the altar and offering three mātūnīyas, at each mātūnīya he advances nearer and at the beginning of the mātūnīya he begins and beseeches thus, whispering with his lips this prayer*

20

Glory be to thee the finder of the lost: glory be to thee the gatherer of the dispersed: glory be to thee the bringer nigh of them that are afar off: glory be to thee the turner back of the wanderers TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH: glory be to thee, o my Lord, who didst call me, even frail me, by thy grace and didst bring me nigh to thee by thy compassion and didst set me as a known member in the great body of thine holy catholic church that I may offer before thee this SACRIFICE LIVING AND HOLY AND ACCEPTABLE which is a memorial of the passion and the death and the burial and the resurrection of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ IN whom thou wast WELL PLEASED and reconciled to forgive the sins of all mankind

25

30

35

40



an inheritance and life in  
the kingdom of heaven

May this offering be received  
with openness of face and

5 SANCTIFIED BY THE WORD OF  
GOD AND BY THE HOLY  
GHOST that it be to us for  
help and salvation and life  
10 world without end in the  
kingdom of heaven by the  
grace of Christ.

*Here I inform thy love, o my lord,  
that as the priest draws near before the  
altar, just as he draws near beseeching,  
he worships until he reaches the altar.  
And then he worships and rises and  
kisses the middle and then he worships  
and rises and kisses the right horn and  
then he worships and rises and kisses  
the left horn and then he worships and  
rises and kisses the middle and the right  
side and the left side and he looks to-  
wards those on the right side while  
himself inclining on the left and wor-  
ships towards them and says*

Bless, o my Lord. My brethren,  
pray for me that this offering be  
accomplished at my hands

*and they return answer to him*

God the Lord of all strengthen thee  
to fulfil his will and receive thine  
offering and be wellpleased with thy  
sacrifice for us and for thyself and for  
the four corners of the world by the  
grace of his compassion for ever. Amen

*And then he repeats*

Glory be to thee the finder of the  
lost *(etc)*

*worshipping and rising and kissing the  
middle and then worshipping and rising  
and kissing the right side and then  
worshipping and rising and kissing the  
left side and offering a mātūniya and  
rising and kissing the middle and the  
right side and the left side, looking  
towards those on the left side himself  
inclining on the right and saying*

Bless, o my Lord. Pray for me, my  
brethren and my beloved, that I be  
accounted worthy to offer before our  
Lord Christ this sacrifice living and  
holy for myself and for all the body of  
the holy church by the grace of his  
compassion for ever. Amen

*and they return answer to him*

God the Lord of all be wellpleased  
with thy sacrifice and receive thine  
offering which thou offerest for us  
and for thyself by his grace and mercy 5  
for ever. Amen

*And then he says*

Glory be to thee the finder of the  
lost (etc)

*worshipping after the former order.* 10

*And when the deacon says* May this  
offering be received *the priest worships*  
*towards him and says on this wise*

This offering is offered for all the  
living and the dead : may it be received 15  
of my sinfulness before the dread tri-  
bunal of thy majesty, o our Lord, with  
openness of face

*And then the priest goes down quickly*  
*from the raised place and turning his* 20  
*face towards the deacon who completes*  
*worships towards him and says on this*  
*wise*

Christ make true thy words and  
receive the FRUIT OF thy LIPS and 25  
pardon the trespasses and sins of all  
them that hearken to thee

*And then he turns his face to the*  
*altar and offers a mātūnīya and kneels*  
*till the cāruzūtha is finished and whilst* 30  
*he kneels he repeats quietly in his heart*  
*this prayer beseechingly*

*Cushāpa*

Yea, o our Lord and our God *repeat,*  
look not on the multitude of our sins 35  
and let not thy majesty abhor the  
weight of our evil deeds, but in thine  
unspeakable mercy receive this sacri-  
fice at our hands and through it give  
strength and sufficiency that thou 40  
mayest be able to pardon our many  
sins ; that when thou art revealed at  
the end of the times in the manhood

which thou hast taken of us we may  
FIND in thy presence GRACE and MERCY  
and be accounted worthy to give praise  
with the illustrious multitudes.

5 *When the cāruzūtha is finished he rises and kisses the altar and repeats  
the gēhānthā without stretching out his hands before the altar*

*And know that here he must not stretch out his hands at all because he has  
not received boldness. And at the other gēhānthas, then let him stretch out his  
hands because he has now received boldness, and at each gēhānthā he worships  
10 before the altar at the beginning and at the end. And his position shall be about  
a cubit distant from the altar and the space between his hands of like measure,  
and he shall bow his head to his knees. At the end of every gēhānthā he shall  
worship and kiss the middle of the altar*

*Then he offers the Kuddāsha of the blessed apostles mar Addai and mar Mari  
15 who made disciples of the east. And with it they consecrate from the Sabbath  
of the Resurrection till the Annunciation and on memorials of the Departed and  
on memorials of the Saints and on ordinary days*

*And the priest says*

Bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord  
20 My brethren, pray for me

*and they answer*

Christ hear thy prayers: Christ receive thine offering: Christ  
illuminate thy priesthood in the kingdom of heaven and be well-  
pleased with this sacrifice which thou offerest for thyself and for  
25 us and for all the whole world that looketh for and expecteth his  
grace and his mercy for ever

*And the priest repeats the first gēhānthā of the apostles in a low voice*

We confess, o my Lord, the overflowing riches of thy grace  
towards us *repeat*, in that albeit we are sinners and of no account  
30 thou hast accounted us worthy by reason of the multitude of thy  
mercies to administer the holy mysteries of the body and blood  
of thy Christ, asking for the help which is of thee for the  
strengthening of our souls \* that with entire love and BELIEF OF  
THE TRUTH we may administer thy gift to us

35 *(repeat the beginning and the end of each gēhānthā)*

*Kānūna*

and that we may raise to thee praise and honour and confession  
and worship now and ever and world without end

*he crosses himself and the people answer*

40 Amen.

(THE DIPTYCHS)

And the priest proceeds

Peace be with you

and they answer

And with thee and with thy spirit 5

Furthermore I write the diptychs, that is the book of the living and the dead, which they read at the time of the mysteries before the door of the altar on feasts of our Lord and on sundays

First he that is on the right hand begins and says

Let us pray. Peace be with us 10

Let us pray and beseech of God the Lord of all for the peace of the holy catholic church here and in every country

Let us pray also for the welfare of our holy fathers mar N catholicus and patriarch and mar N bishop and metropolitan

Let us pray also for our fathers the bishops who are in this life 15

Let us pray also for the presbyters and deacons and subdeacons and readers and monks and laymen, the faithful, men and women, young men and maidens, orphans and widows, who walk in this world with a good name and in seemly conversation. Amen 20

Let us pray for the peace of kings and governors of this world

Let us pray also for those who are in affliction and persecution for the sake of God

Let us pray also for the peace of the holy catholic church in all the world. Amen 25

[and the people answer

Amen]

That God in his compassion visit all divisions of it with those things which help soul and body by his grace and mercy world without end 30

[and they answer]

Amen.

He proceeds and recites the book of the dead

Let us pray. Peace be with us

Let us pray and beseech God the Lord of all 35

That this oblation be accepted for all the just and righteous fathers who were wellpleasing in his sight [let us pray]

- Also for the memorial of Adam and Abel and Seth and Enosh  
and Noah and Shem and all the just let us pray  
And of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and Joseph and all the  
faithful [let us pray]  
5 And of Melchisedek and Aaron and Zacharias and all priests  
let us pray  
And of Moses and Samuel and David and Nathan and all  
prophets [let us pray]  
And for the memorial of mar Maryam the holy virgin who bare  
10 Christ our Lord and our Saviour  
And of mar John the baptist the herald of Christ our Saviour  
And of Peter and Paul and Matthew and Mark and Luke and  
John and of all the apostles and of mar Addai and mar  
Mari the apostles who were the converters of this eastern  
15 region  
And of Stephen the firstborn of the martyrs and of all confessors  
And for the memorial of Simon and Shāhdōst and Be'ārba'sh-  
min and Bābhay and Abha and Ishu'yabh catholici and  
martyrs  
20 And of
- |    |               |              |           |            |
|----|---------------|--------------|-----------|------------|
|    | Papa          | Sabhrīshu    | Sergius   | Elijah     |
|    | Abhrīs        | Gregory      | Enosh     | Barçōma    |
|    | Abraham       | Ishuyabh     | John      | 'Abhdīshu  |
|    | James         | Mar'emmiḥ    | Joannes   | Ishu'yabh  |
| 25 | Achādhe'abhuy | George       | John      | Elijah     |
|    | Tumārça       | John         | Abraham   | Yabh'alāha |
|    | Shakhlūpha    | Chenānīshu   | Immanuel  | Sabhrīshu  |
|    | Qayūma        | Çelibhāz'kha | Israel    | Makhīkha   |
|    | Isaac         | Pithyōn      | 'Abhdīshu | Dencha     |
| 30 | Achi          | Abha         | Mari      | Yabh'alāha |
|    | Yabh'alāha    | James        | Joannes   | Timothy    |
|    | Dādīshu       | Chenānīshu   | John      | Dencha     |
|    | Aqāq          | Timothy      | Ishu'yabh | Elijah     |
|    | Bābhay        | Ishu'barnōn  | Elijah    | Simon      |
| 35 | Silas         | George       | John      |            |
|    | Paulus        | Sabhrīshu    | Sabhrīshu |            |
|    | Samuel        | Abraham      | 'Abhdīshu |            |
|    | 'Abhdīshu     | Theodosius   | Makhīkha  |            |

catholici patriarchs who have departed, from this eastern region

Also for the memorial of our holy fathers the cccxviiij bishops who were assembled at the city of Nicaea for the raising up of the true faith

5

Also for the memorial of

Sālmūth	Shabḥṭa	Acha	Yabh'alāha	
Adhōna	Simon	Māran'ammih	Hurmizd	
Joseph	Qashīsha	Ishu'yabh	John	
'Abhdīshu	Chanāna	Nestorius	Elijah	10
Daniel	Abraham	'Abhdīshu	Titus	
Barchadhbe-	Jonadab	Isaac	Joseph	
shabba	Paulus	John	'Abhdīshu	
Daniel	Ishu'yabh	Luke	Simon	
Shimbaitih	George	Israel	Gabriel	15
Bāṭa	Sergius	George	George	
Chabhībha	Jonah	Ishu'yabh	Chenānīshu	
Daniel	Stephen	Gabriel	Abraham	
Job	Samuel	Elijah	Elijah	
Joseph	Simon	'Abhdīshu		20
Bābhay	John	Gabriel		

bishops and metropolitans who have departed from this country

[Also for the memorial of our holy fathers

Mar James	George	Cyprian	Sabhrīshu	25
Enlash	Elijah	John	John	
Abraham	Paulus	Thomas	Berikhīshu	
Ith'alāha	Simon	'Aqebhsh <sup>e</sup> ma	Ishu'yabh	
Barnāy	Gabriel	Joannes	Yabh'alāha	
Elisha	Gregory	Cyprian	Elijah	30
Hosea	Achādh <sup>e</sup> abhu	Abraham	George	
Mar Sergius	Qāsha	John	Ishu'yabh	
Abraham	George	Qayūma	Sabhrīshu	
Hurmizd	Sāhduy	Bukhtīshu	John	
Paul	Qāmīshu	Abraham	Immanuel	35
Barçōma	Sabhrīshu	Moses	'Abhdīshu	
Hosea	Rozbayhān	Chenānīshu	Ishu'yabh	

John	'Abhdīshu	Michael	Ishu'yabh
'Abhdīshu	Gabriel	'Abhdīshu	
Ishu'z'ekha	'Abhdīshu	Yabh'alāha	

5 bishops metropolitan who have departed from the second province of the holy city of Çubha]

Also of our fathers

	Achuhde'emmi	Shūbhchāl'e'alā-	Mark	Chenānīshu
	Moses	ha	Ishu'z'ekha	Abraham
	Yazdaphnih	Ephraim	'Abhdīshu	Nestorius
10	Mārabha	Māranz'ekha	Abraham	Ishu'yabh
	Māri	Chenānīshu	John	Chenānīshu
	Ishu'yabh	Cyriac	Cyriac	
	Sabhrīshu	Chūs'alāha	George	
	Shimbaitih	Chabhibha	'Abhdīshu	
15	K'e'līlīshu	John	Maḥhīkha	

bishops who have departed from this country

[Also for the memorial of our holy fathers

	Elidorus of	Ishu'yabh	Cyriac	'Abhdīshu
	Wasa	Daniel	John	John
20	Barçōma	Paulus	Chakhīma	Ishu'yabh
	Isaac	John	John	Joannes
	'Abhdīshu	Mārūtha	Qayūma	Elijah
	Israel	Bardayra	Simon	'Abhdīshu
	Simon	Bābhay	Immanuel	Chenānīshu
25	Chayāy	Achuhde'emmi	Sabhrīshu	Sabhrīshu
	Benjamin	Sāhda	'Abhdīshu	John
	Elijah	James	Ishu	Michael
	James	Sabhrīshu	George	Joseph
	'Aqebh'alāha	Sāsān	John	John
30	Daniel	Bar'itta	Ishu'yabh	
	John	Thomas	Sabhrīshu	

bishops who have departed from this holy see]

Also for the memorial of Shūbhchāl'eīshu bishop and metropolitan [and martyr] who converted the Gālāyi and the Daylūmāyi



Also for the memorial of

Ignatius	Meletius	Basilius	Theodorus	
Polycarpus	Flavianus	Gregorius	Nestorius	
Athanasius	Ambrosius	Diodorus	Alexander	
Eustathius	Gregorius	Joannes	Meletius	5

bishops and doctors

And of Yulyāni and Ephraim and Narsay and Abraham and John and Michael presbyters and doctors

And for the memorial of the man of God and son of man, in whom grace was victorious in signs and wonders, our blessed father mar Gabriel, witnessed to for holiness and famous for strength and marvellous in deeds, the founder of the High Monastery and its holy school the mother of virtues 10

And for the memorial of our blessed father mar Abraham the interpreter of the divine scriptures and of Piyōn and Moses and James and Ishurāchmih presbyters and doctors 15

And of

Paul	Evagrius	Barqūsri	Elijah	20
Antony	[Michael]	Mar Bābhay	Ukhāma	
Macarius	Marōgin	John	Barsāhdi	
Arsenius	James	Rabban Hur-	Sabhrīshu	
Marcus	John	mizd	Daniel	
Abraham	Abraham	[Mar Acha	Sabhrīshu	25
Qiyōri	Michael	John the	Andrew]	
John	Elijah	weeper		

hermits and strangers who were famous for comely and edifying conversation

And for the memorial of the illustrious athletes and glorious 30  
anchores

Mar Isaac	Mar Acha	Jonah	Gabhrūna	
Mar Denchā	Mar John	Phenix		
Pithyōn	Mar Abhūn	Ananias		
Dumāstyānus	Abha	Ba'uth		35

and all their just and righteous companions.

Also for the memorial of our holy fathers

Mar Kūdhāway	Mar 'Abhda	Diodorus	Sergius Dūdha
Mar Abha	Theodorus	Sapor	John

strangers and religious who walked in angelic conversation

5

Also for the memorial of the illustrious among saints and marvellous among weepers and great among religious and instructed among athletes and renowned in deeds mar rabban Bar'itta the sun of the saints and of Chānāhīshu his faithful sister

10

And of

Mar Sergius	George	Pithyōn	Ishu'sabhran
Bacchus	Cyriac	Mar Sābha	Yūchāna

and the poor woman and her two sons, famous martyrs

15 And for the memorial of

Mar Sabhr-	John son of	Mar Shūbhchā-	Rabban Jo-
īshu	the seers	lēmāran	seph
Mar Chenān-	Mār'anammih	Rabban Pran-	Abraham
īshu	of Zin	si	

20

and all their companions, founders of the godly congregation of the monastery of Bīth Qūqa

Also for the memorial of the holy martyrs and instructed athletes the sons of Gregory who are laid in this blessed village

25

Also for the memorial of mar John Daylōmāya who built two monasteries of the Syrians

Also for the memorial of the illustrious among saints and renowned in deeds and marvellous among confessors mar George the holy martyr in whose name was built an holy church

30

Also for the memorial of rabban Sābha and the sons of Shēmūni who are laid in this blessed village

Also for the memorial of mar John the holy martyr witnessed to by his good deeds of holiness and of rabban Joseph his brother who are laid in this village

35

[And for the memorial] of Constantine the victorious king and

of Helena his faithful mother and of Constantine and Constans and Jovian and Theodosius and Beçāy and Naaman and Mōriqi victorious kings

Also for the memorial of the martyrs and renowned among athletes the raisers up of monasteries and churches and 5 givers of gifts and alms, the sustainers of orphans and widows, the amir Matthew and amir Mas'ōd bey who were killed by the people of the Ishmaelites and laid in this village

Also for the memorial of the illustrious among athletes and 10 providers of churches and monasteries, generous in alms, guardians of orphans and widows the amir Matthew and amir Hassan and amir Nijmaldīn who departed in this village

Also for the memorial of all faithful and Christloving kings 15

Also for the memorial of Aaron head of the scribes who gave alms and did good deeds in the holy church

Also for presbyters and deacons and scholars who have departed from this church

And of all them that in a true faith departed from this world of 20 whom our Lord [alone] knoweth the names, that Elōhim crown them in the resurrection of the dead. [Amen

*And the people answer]*

And our Lord make us all to partake with them in his grace and mercy for ever. Amen. 25

〈THE KISS OF PEACE〉

*The deacon says*

Give the Peace one to another in the love of Christ

*They give the peace one to another and say*

And for all catholici and bishops and presbyters and deacons 30 and the whole company who have departed from the congregation of the church and for the life and peace of the world: for THE CROWN OF THE YEAR that it be BLESSED and completed by THY GOODNESS: for every child of the church who is worthy to receive this offering which is before thee and for all thy 35

servants and thine handmaidens who stand before thee at this time: for all of them and for all of us be this offering accepted for ever. Amen

*and they make the procession of the peace.*

5

## (ANAPHORA)

*And the deacon says*

Let us all confess and make request and beseech the Lord in purity and groaning. Stand ye fairly and behold those things that are done in the fearful mysteries which are being hallowed. The priest hath drawn nigh to pray that by his mediation  
15 PEACE MAY BE MULTIPLIED UNTO YOU. Cast down your eyes and stretch forth your thoughts to heaven

20 Watchfully and diligently make request and beseech at this time and let no man dare to speak. Whoso prayeth let him pray in his heart.  
25 And in silence and fear stand ye and pray. Peace be with us.

*And the priest says this cushāpa quietly*

*Cushāpa*

O Lord God of hosts *repeat*, aid my weakness by thy mercy and by the help of thy grace account me worthy to offer before thee this living and holy sacrifice for the help of the whole body and for the praise of thy glorious Trinity, o Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever

*And the priest rises and lifts the veil from the mysteries and folds it round about the chalice and paten and says*

Forasmuch as thou hast by thy grace, o my Lord, accounted me worthy of thy body and thy blood, even so account me worthy of BOLDNESS before thee IN THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT. Amen.

*The prayer of the incense*

O our Lord and our God, may the pleasant savour which  
30 we offer thee before thine holy altar within thy glorious temple be acceptable unto thee and may it be for the joy of thine holy name and for the pardon of thy servants and of thy flock, o Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

*The priest says to the deacon*

35 Christ strengthen thee to do his will continually.

(THE THANKSGIVING)

And he proceeds

*Kānūna*

THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST AND THE LOVE OF  
GOD the Father, AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE HOLY GHOST 5  
be WITH us ALL now and ever and world without end

*he signs the mysteries and they answer*

Amen

*and he proceeds*

Lift up your minds

10

*and they answer*

Unto thee, o GOD OF ABRAHAM AND OF ISAAC AND OF ISRAEL,  
o glorious king

*and he proceeds*

The offering is being offered unto God the Lord of all

15

*and they answer*

It is fit and right

*(and he raises his hands in every kānūna in which now does not occur)*

*and the deacon says*

Peace be with us

20

*And the priest kneels and prays secretly and says this cushāpa quietly*

*Cushāpa*

O Lord Lord, give us openness of face before thee that with the boldness  
which is of thee we may accomplish this LIVING AND HOLY SERVICE WITH OUR  
CONSCIENCES CLEAN FROM all EVIL and bitterness, and sow in us love and peace 25  
and concord ONE TOWARDS ANOTHER AND TOWARDS ALL MEN

*And he rises and kisses the altar. And it must also be made known that  
at the beginning and the end of every gehānthā he makes a mātūnīya and kisses  
the altar. And the priest proceeds stretching out his hands in due order and  
saying this gehānthā*

30

*Gehānthā*

Worthy of praise from every mouth *repeat* and of confession  
from every tongue and of worship and exaltation from every  
creature is the adorable and glorious name of thy glorious Trinity,  
o Father and Son and Holy Ghost, who didst create the world 35  
by thy grace and its inhabitants by thy mercifulness and didst save  
mankind by thy compassion and give great grace unto mortals.

Thy majesty, o my Lord, THOUSAND THOUSANDS of those on high bow down and worship AND TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUSAND holy ANGELS and hosts of spiritual beings, MINISTERS of FIRE and SPIRIT, praise thy name \* with holy cherubin and  
5 spiritual seraphin offering worship to thy sovereignty

*Kānūna*

shouting and praising without ceasing and CRYING ONE TO ANOTHER AND SAYING

*and they answer*

10 HOLY HOLY HOLY LORD GOD OF HOSTS  
heaven and EARTH are FULL OF HIS PRAISES and of the nature of his being and of the excellency of his  
glorious splendour

Hosanna in the highest and HOSANNA TO THE SON OF DAVID

15 BLESSED IS HE THAT came and COMETH IN THE NAME OF  
THE LORD

HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST

*and each time they shout holy the priest makes a mātūnīya before the altar*

*And he kneels and says this cushāpa*

*Cushāpa*

20 HOLY HOLY HOLY LORD GOD OF HOSTS: heaven and EARTH are FULL OF his PRAISES and of the nature of his being and of the excellency of his glorious splendour: even as I FILL HEAVEN AND EARTH, SAITH THE LORD. HOLY art thou, God THE FATHER of truth, of WHOM EVERY FATHERHOOD IN  
25 HEAVEN AND EARTH IS NAMED: HOLY art thou, eternal Son, BY WHOM ALL THINGS WERE MADE: HOLY art thou, Holy Ghost, being by whom all things are sanctified. Woe is me! Woe is me! FOR I AM UNDONE, BECAUSE I AM A MAN OF UNCLEN LIPS AND I DWELL IN THE MIDST OF A PEOPLE OF UNCLEN LIPS AND MINE EYES HAVE SEEN THE LORD OF HOSTS. HOW DREADFUL IS  
30 THIS PLACE, for this day I HAVE SEEN the Lord face to face, and THIS IS NONE OTHER THAN THE HOUSE OF GOD AND THIS IS THE GATE OF HEAVEN.

\*And now, o Lord, let thy grace be upon us *repeat* and purge our uncleanness and sanctify our lips and mingle, o my Lord, the voices of our feebleness with the hallowing of the seraphin and the halleluiahs of the angels.  
35 Praise be to thy mercies who hast made creatures of dust partakers with spiritual beings

*And he rises and says*

Bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord

My brethren, pray for me

40 *and he repeats this gēhānthā quietly*

*Gehāntha*

And with these heavenly hosts we give thanks to thee, o my Lord *repeat*, even we thy servants weak and frail and miserable, for that thou hast given us great grace past recompense in that thou didst put on our manhood that thou mightest quicken it 5 by thy godhead, and hast exalted our low estate and restored our fall and raised our mortality and forgiven our trespasses and justified our sinfulness and enlightened our knowledge \*and, o our Lord and our God, hast condemned our enemies and granted victory to the weakness of our frail nature in the 10 overflowing mercies of thy grace

[OUR LORD JESUS THE SAME NIGHT IN WHICH HE WAS DELIVERED UP TOOK BREAD AND BLESSED AND BRAKE IT AND SAID TAKE, EAT: THIS IS MY BODY WHICH IS BROKEN FOR YOU: THIS DO IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME. AFTER THE SAME 15 MANNER ALSO HE TOOK THE CUP WHEN HE HAD SUPPED, SAYING THIS CUP IS THE NEW TESTAMENT IN MY BLOOD: THIS DO YE, AS OFT AS YE DRINK IT, IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME

*or read it as in the other kuddāshē]*

*Kānūna*

20

And for all thine helps and graces towards us let us raise to thee praise and honour and confession and worship now and ever and world without end

*and he signs the mysteries and they answer*

Amen.

25

⟨THE INTERCESSION⟩

*And the deacon says*

Pray in your minds. Peace be with us

*And the priest proceeds to this cushāpa kneeling and saying in his heart*

*Cushāpa*

30

O Lord God of hosts, accept this offering for all the holy catholic church and for all the just and righteous fathers who have been wellpleasing in thy sight and for all the prophets and the apostles and for all the martyrs and confessors and for all mourners and distressed and for all the needy and tormented and for all the sick and afflicted and for all the departed who have been severed 35 and have gone forth from amongst us and for this people that looketh for and awaiteth thy mercies \*and for my frailty and misery and poverty *repeat*. YEA, o our LORD and our GOD, AFTER THY MERCIES AND THE MULTITUDE



OF THY GOODNESSES deal thou with thy people and with my misery and NOT AFTER MY SINS and transgressions, but that I and these may be accounted worthy of the pardon of offences and the remission of sins through this holy body which we are receiving IN THE BELIEF OF THE TRUTH by the grace which  
5 is of thee. Amen<sup>a</sup>.

*And he rises and says*

Bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord

My brethren, pray for me

*and he proceeds and repeats this g<sup>e</sup>hāntha quietly*

10

*G<sup>e</sup>hāntha*

Do thou, o my Lord, in thy many and unspeakable mercies *repeat* make a good and acceptable memorial for all the just and righteous fathers who have been wellpleasing in thy sight, in

<sup>a</sup> *Cushāpa of the departed [which is used at memorials of the departed instead  
15 of or in addition to the foregoing]*

I worship thy grace, o my Lord, and I confess thy mercifulness, in that though I be unworthy by reason of my sins, thou hast brought me nigh unto thee in thy compassion and hast appointed me a minister and mediator of these glorious and holy mysteries, desiring of thee and beseeching thy sovereignty  
20 that they be for the tranquillity and peace of the world and for the preservation of thine holy church and for the increase of the true faith and for the exaltation of the righteous and for the pardon of sinners and for the acceptance of the penitent and for the return of them that are afar off and for the encouragement of the weak and for the refreshing of the tormented and for the comforting of  
25 the afflicted and for the healing of the sick and for the support of the poor and for a good memorial of the departed, and do thou to all of us, o my Lord, such things as help and are wellpleasing to thy sovereignty. \*Yea, o Lord God of hosts *repeat*, may this offering be accepted in the heights above from my hands, sinner and offender that I am, like the offering of Abel in the plain and of Noah  
30 in the ark and of Abraham in the sacrifice of his son and of Elijah on mount Horeb and of the widow in the treasury and of the apostles in the upper room, and with the offering of the just and righteous fathers who from one generation to another have made their offering. Yea, our Lord and our God, may this offering be accepted for all the holy catholic church that it be established and  
35 kept immovable, and for priests and kings and rulers that they be established in the tranquillity of the churches and in the peace of their borders, and for the poor and needy and tormented and for the mourners and distressed and afflicted, and for all the departed who have been severed and have gone forth from among us, and for all those who stand before thine holy altar and make  
40 petition through my sinfulness: grant their requests, pardon their offences and blot out their sins. And for this land and them that dwell therein, and for this village and the inhabitants thereof: compass it, o my Lord, with a strong wall and turn away from it in thy grace hail and famine and death and THE LOCUST AND THE CANKERWORM AND THE CATERPILLER and let not the spoiler  
45 have power over us and LET NOT THEM THAT HATE US REJOICE OVER US: and for *N* and *M*

*and he names the cause and the matter, kneeling before the altar: and every cause of his own or of others he here brings before God.*

the commemoration of the body and blood of thy Christ which we offer unto thee on thy pure and holy altar as thou hast taught us, and grant us thy tranquillity and thy peace all the days of the world. \*Yea, o our Lord and our God, grant us thy tranquillity and thy peace all the days of the world *repeat* 5  
 THAT ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH MAY KNOW THEE THAT THOU ART THE ONLY TRUE GOD the Father and that THOU HAST SENT our Lord JESUS CHRIST thy Son and thy BELOVED. And he our Lord and our God came and in his lifegiving gospel taught us all the purity and holiness of the 10  
 prophets and the apostles and the martyrs and the confessors and the bishops and the doctors and the presbyters and the deacons and all the children of the holy catholic church, even them that have been signed with the living sign of holy baptism 15

*and when he says them that have been signed let him sign the throne from below upwards and from right to left, inclining the while.*

(THE INVOCATION)

*And here he strikes his face with his hands*

And we also, o my Lord *repeat three times*, thy weak and frail and 20  
 miserable servants who ARE GATHERED TOGETHER IN thy NAME, both stand before thee at this time and have received the example which is from thee delivered unto us, rejoicing and praising and exalting and commemorating and celebrating this great and 25  
 fearful and holy and lifegiving and divine mystery of the passion and the death and the burial and the resurrection of our Lord our Saviour Jesus Christ

*The deacon says*

*The priest rises and elevates his hands*

In silence and awe stand ye  
 and pray. Peace be with us.

*and says*

AND MAY THERE COME, 30  
 O MY LORD, thine Holy

Spirit and rest upon this offering of thy servants and bless it and hallow it that it be to us, o my Lord, for the pardon of offences and the remission of sins and for the great hope of resurrection from the dead and for new life in the kingdom of 35  
 heaven with all those who have been wellpleasing in thy sight. And for all this GREAT AND MARVELLOUS dispensation towards

us \* we will give thee thanks and praise thee without ceasing in thy CHURCH redeemed BY THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF thy CHRIST, with unclosed mouths and OPEN FACES

*Kānūna*

5 lifting up praise and honour and confession and worship to thy living and holy and lifegiving name now and ever and world without end

*and he signs the mysteries and they answer*

Amen

10 [*The veil is closed*] *and he makes a mātūnīya before the altar, but let him not kneel and he proceeds*

O Christ the peace of those above and the great tranquillity of those below, grant, o my Lord, that thy tranquillity and peace  
15 may abide on the four corners of the world and especially within thine holy catholic church, and grant peace to the priesthood with the realm AND MAKE WARS TO CEASE IN ALL THE WORLD and SCATTER THE divided PEOPLES THAT DELIGHT IN WAR, THAT WE MAY LEAD A QUIET AND PEACEABLE LIFE IN ALL  
20 sobriety AND GODLINESS

*And he proceeds*

I THANK THEE, O FATHER, LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, o Father and Son and Holy Ghost, that though I be a sinner and weak yet by reason of the multitude of thy mercifulness thou  
25 hast in thy grace accounted me worthy to offer before thee these fearful and holy and lifegiving and divine mysteries of the body and blood of thy Christ that I may minister to THY PEOPLE AND SHEEP OF THY PASTURE the pardon of their offences and the remission of their sins and the salvation of their souls and the  
30 reconciliation of the whole world and the tranquillity and peace of all the churches

*He proceeds*

HAVE MERCY UPON ME, O GOD, AFTER THY GREAT GOODNESS

O king Christ, have mercy upon me

35 ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCIES DO AWAY MINE OFFENCES

O king Christ, glory to thy name

(*and in like manner alternately to the end of Ps. li*)

UNTO THEE LIFT I UP MINE EYES, O THOU THAT DWELLEST IN  
THE HEAVENS

*(and the rest of Ps. cxxiii 1-3a)*

I WILL WASH MY HANDS IN INNOCENCY, O LORD, AND SO WILL  
I GO TO THINE ALTAR 5

*[and he goes a second time into the place of the deacon and washes his hands]*

*Prayer of incense*

May our prayer and our petition be pleasant unto thee, o our  
Lord and our God, and may the smoke of our pleasant censer  
refresh thee like the censer of Aaron the priest in the tabernacle. 10  
And renew our souls with our bodies and be reconciled to thy  
creation for thy many mercies' sake, o creator of pleasant roots  
and sweet spices, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost,  
for ever. Amen.

(THE FRACTION AND CONSIGNATION)

15

*The order of the signing and the breaking*

*And he begins the order of signing and breaking and draws near with his  
hands outstretched and not folded as illiterate men do and he censes his hands  
and his face saying*

\* Sweeten, o our Lord and our God, the savour of our 20  
uncleanness and our corruption with the sweet odour of the  
pleasantness of thy love and purify us therewith from the  
defilements of sin, o thou good shepherd, who wentest forth  
to seek us and didst find us when we were lost and willest our  
return. Pardon me mine offences and my sins, those I know 25  
and those I know not, in thy grace and thy mercies *repeat three  
times*

*and say*

Bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord: bless, o my Lord

\* The mercifulness of thy grace, o our Lord and our God, 30  
bringeth us nigh unto these glorious and holy and lifegiving  
and divine mysteries albeit we are unworthy *repeat three times*

*and the deacon answers him*

In truth, o my Lord, we are not worthy. Have pity on us,  
o my Lord, for that we are not worthy for our frailty by reason 35  
of our many sins

*Each time after he says The mercifulness of he folds his hands on his  
breast in the form of a cross and kisses the middle of the altar and also the  
right side and the left side*

[*The deacons begin*

SEE THAT IT IS I MYSELF

I am the bread which came  
down from on high, said our  
5 Saviour in the mysteries to his  
disciples. Whoso hath love  
approacheth and receiveth it  
and liveth for ever in me and  
inheriteth the kingdom

10 Glory be to the Father and  
to the Son and to the  
Holy Ghost

The cherubin and seraphin  
and archangels in fear and  
15 trembling stand before the  
altar and gaze at the priest  
breaking and dividing the body  
of Christ for the pardon of  
trespasses

20 FROM EVERLASTING TO EVER-  
LASTING world without end

O thou who in mercy dost  
open the door to the penitent  
and callest sinners to come to  
25 thee, open to us, o my Lord,  
the door of thy mercies and let  
us enter by it and sing praise  
to thee by night and by day].

30

35

*And the priest takes the uppermost  
būchra which is in the middle of the fāten  
in both his hands which must not then be  
folded and looks upwards and says*

Praise to thine holy name, o our  
Lord Jesus Christ, and worship to  
thy sovereignty at all times for ever.  
Amen

For thou art THE LIVING and life-  
giving BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN FROM  
HEAVEN and giveth LIFE to the whole  
WORLD and they WHO EAT of it DIE  
NOT and they who receive it are saved  
and pardoned in it and live in it for  
ever. Amen

*and they answer*

Amen

*And he kisses the būchra in the form  
of a cross, not bringing it to his lips,  
but figuratively, above and below and  
right and left, and says*

Glory be to thee, o my Lord *three*  
*times*, FOR thine UNSPEAKABLE GIFT  
towards us for ever. Amen

*and they answer*

Amen

*He holds the būchra firmly with both  
hands and says*

We draw nigh, o my Lord,  
in the true faith of thy name  
to these holy mysteries and by  
thy compassion we break and  
by thy mercifulness we sign  
the body and the blood of our  
Saviour our Lord Jesus Christ:  
in the name of the Father and  
of the Son and of the Holy  
Ghost for ever

*and they answer*

Amen

*While naming the Trinity he breaks  
the būchra that is in his hands attentively*

into two halves. And some here sign the *perista* with their thumb at the time of breaking: but do thou beware of such an audacity, for that it is not necessary here to sign but only to break in the 5 name of the Trinity, holding them in both hands. And he puts the half which is in his left hand in its place, not in its former position but arranging the broken side towards the chalice. And with the 10 half in his right hand he signs the blood in the chalice from east to west and from north to south, dipping a third part of the half which is in his hand into the chalice: that is *(he dips)* a third part of 15 both the portions. And he signs the chalice with that half of the *būchra* and not with the upper side and its edge, as others are wont to do, but with the part where it is broken while the front of the 20 half is towards *(the chalice)*. And he says while making the sign of the cross from east to west

The precious blood is signed with the lifegiving body of our 25 Lord Jesus Christ: in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost for ever

*this while signing from east to west 30 towards him: and at the Holy Ghost he signs from north to south towards the paten. And so he signs the body in the paten in like manner and with the same half which is in his hand saying 35*

The holy body is signed with the propitiatory blood of our Lord Jesus Christ: in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost 40 for ever

*and they answer*

Amen

*The Persian Rite*

*And he holds both the halves in his two hands and joins them together as if they had not been broken: and let his forefingers (and thumbs) encircle the halves like a wheel: and he says*

5  
 10  
 15  
 20  
 These glorious and holy and life-giving and divine mysteries have been set apart and consecrated and perfected and fulfilled and united and commingled and attached and sealed one to the other in the adorable and glorious name of the glorious Trinity the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost, that they may be to us, o my Lord, for the pardon of offences and the forgiveness of sins and the great hope of the resurrection from the dead and for new life in the kingdom of heaven, to us and to the holy church of Christ our Lord here and in every place now and ever and world without end

25  
 30  
*and at now he cleaves a cleft with his thumb at the part which was dipped in the blood, and then he puts the halves on the paten one over the other cross-wise so that the broken part of the lower one which was held in his left hand looks towards the chalice, and the broken part of the upper one which was held in his right hand looks towards the west towards the priest, so that the cleft in it looks towards the chalice.*

35  
*And he wipes his hands well and signs himself between his eyes with his thumb with the sign of the cross and also the deacons around him and says*

40  
 Christ accept thy ministry: Christ illumine thy face: Christ keep thy life: Christ nourish thy youth.

*Let him unwrap the veil which is folded round about the paten and chalice and say*

45  
 Glory be to thee, o our Lord Jesus Christ, for that though I be unworthy thou hast in thy grace appointed me



a minister and a mediator of thy glorious and holy and lifegiving and divine mysteries. By the grace of thy compassion account me worthy of the pardon of offences and the 5 forgiveness of sins

*and then*

Glory be to thee, o God : glory be to thee, o eternal Son : glory be to thee, o Holy Ghost, who sanctifiest 10 all, for ever

*and they answer*

Amen.

〈THE BLESSING〉

*And he kisses the altar in the midst and proclaims like one making an 15 announcement and says*

THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST AND THE LOVE OF GOD the FATHER AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE HOLY GHOST BE WITH US ALL NOW and ever and world without end

*and they answer*

20

AMEN

*And he signs himself lifting his hands a little upwards on either side, because this signing is received on behalf of the people although he makes it on his own person.*

*[The veil is opened].*

〈THE COMMUNION〉

25

*And the deacon proclaims*

*The priest whispers in his heart and says*

Let us all with awe and reverence draw nigh to the mysteries of the precious body and blood of our Saviour. With A PURE HEART AND FAITH UNFEIGNED let us remember his passion and consider his resurrection : for for our sakes the only-begotten of God took of mankind a mortal body and a reasonable and intelligent

BLESSED ART THOU, O LORD GOD OF OUR FATHERS, AND GLORIOUS IS THY NAME FOR EVER : FOR THOU HAST NOT 30 DEALT WITH US AFTER OUR SINS but in THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCIES thou hast delivered us FROM THE POWER OF DARKNESS AND HAST bidden US TO THE KINGDOM OF thy DEAR SON our Lord 35 Jesus Christ

*While this is being said the priest breaks the body and then dips a coal for the children.*

40

and immortal soul and by  
 his lifegiving laws and his  
 holy commandments hath  
 brought us nigh from error  
 5 TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE  
 TRUTH, and after all his  
 dispensation for us he THE  
 FIRSTFRUITS of our nature  
 was lifted up on the cross  
 10 and rose from the dead and  
 was taken up into heaven.  
 He hath delivered to us his  
 holy mysteries that in them  
 we might commemorate all  
 15 his grace towards us. Let  
 us then with overflowing  
 love and with an humble will  
 receive THE GIFT OF ETERNAL  
 LIFE and with pure prayer  
 20 and manifold grief let us  
 partake in the mysteries of  
 the church in penitent hope  
 turning from our transgres-  
 sions and grieving for our  
 25 sins and asking mercy and  
 forgiveness from God the  
 Lord of all.

⟨THE LORD'S PRAYER⟩

*The deacon*

30 We condone the transgressions of our fellowservants  
 & O Lord, pardon the sins and transgressions of thy  
 servants  
 And we purify our consciences from divisions and strife  
 & O Lord, pardon the sins and transgressions of thy  
 35 servants  
 With our souls freed from anger and enmity  
 & O Lord, pardon the sins and transgressions of thy  
 servants

Let us receive the holy and be hallowed by the Holy Ghost  
    & O Lord, pardon the sins and transgressions of thy  
        servants

And in union and concord of minds let us receive the fellowship  
of the mysteries in peace one with another

    & O Lord, pardon the sins and transgressions of thy  
        servants

That they be to us, o my Lord, for the resurrection of our  
bodies and the salvation of our souls and life world with-  
out end.

*When the caruzūtha is finished the deacon says*

Let us pray. Peace be with us

*and the priest repeats in his heart quietly*

Pardon, o my Lord, by thy compassion the sins and trans-  
gressions of thy servants and hallow our lips by thy grace that  
they may yield the fruits of praise to thine exalted godhead  
with all thy saints in thy kingdom

*If there are chalices which they are not consecrating he signs them here*

*And then he rises to his full height after inclining and raises his voice  
and says<sup>a</sup>*

Make thy tranquillity, o my Lord, to dwell amongst us AND  
thy PEACE IN OUR HEARTS and may our tongues proclaim thy  
truth and thy cross be the guardian of our souls while we make  
new harps of our mouths and speak a new tongue with lips  
of fire. Account us worthy, o my Lord, with the boldness  
which is of thee to pray before thee this pure and holy prayer  
which thy lifegiving mouth taught to thy true disciples the  
sons of thy mysteries WHENSOEVER YE PRAY AFTER THIS  
MANNER PRAY YE and confess and SAY

*and they answer*

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY  
NAME, THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS  
IT IS IN HEAVEN: GIVE US THIS DAY THE BREAD OF OUR  
NECESSITY AND FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE HAVE

<sup>a</sup> *If it is not a feast of our Lord* Account us worthy, o our Lord and our  
God, to stand before thee continually without blame WITH A PURE HEART and  
OPEN FACE with the boldness which in mercy is given us of thee that we may all  
with one accord call upon thee and say ON THIS WISE

FORGIVEN THEM THAT TRESPASS AGAINST US AND LEAD US  
 NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL: FOR THINE  
 IS THE KINGDOM AND THE POWER AND THE GLORY FOR EVER  
 AND EVER. AMEN

5 *And the priest repeats this prayer quietly*

O Lord God of hosts our good God and our merciful king, we  
 desire of thee and beseech the abundance of thy mercifulness:  
 LEAD US NOT, o my Lord, INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US  
 FROM THE EVIL ONE and his hosts: FOR THINE IS THE KING-  
 10 DOM AND THE POWER AND THE MIGHT and the strength and  
 the dominion in heaven and in earth now and ever and WORLD  
 WITHOUT END. AMEN

*or this sometimes said in an audible voice and slowly*

YEA, o our LORD and our GOD, we desire of thee and beseech  
 15 the mercifulness of thy grace, LEAD US NOT, o my Lord, lead  
 us not, o my Lord, INTO TEMPTATION BUT save and DELIVER US  
 FROM THE EVIL ONE and his hosts: FOR THINE IS THE KING-  
 DOM AND THE POWER AND THE MIGHT and the strength and  
 the dominion in heaven and in earth now and ever

20 *and he signs himself and raises his voice*

and WORLD WITHOUT END

*and they answer*

AMEN.

(THE ELEVATION)

25 *And the priest says*

Peace be with you

*and the people answer*

And with thee and with thy spirit

*and he proceeds*

30 The holy thing to the holies is fitting in perfection

*and they answer*

One holy Father, one holy Son, one holy Spirit  
 Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost  
 world without end. Amen

{ They draw the veil of the altar and range themselves in two choirs in the sanctuary and those within begin the following in a low voice saying

*Kānūna*

TERRIBLE ART THOU, O GOD MOST HIGH, OUT OF THINE HOLY PLACE world without end. BLESSED BE THE GLORY OF THE LORD FROM HIS PLACE \*

*They repeat it in a loud voice and the people in the nave answer the same words*

*Verses said in the sanctuary*

GOD IS GONE UP WITH A MERRY NOISE: AND THE LORD WITH THE SOUND OF THE TRUMP

GOD REIGNETH OVER THE HEATHEN: GOD SITTETH UPON HIS HOLY SEAT \*

TERRIBLE ART THOU *etc* \*

Choirs, choirs of spirits arose and escorted the Son in pomp on the day of his ascension \*

TERRIBLE ART THOU *etc* \*

*Continuation*

WHILE THEY BEHELD HE WAS TAKEN UP AND A CLOUD RECEIVED HIM AND HE WAS HIDDEN FROM THEIR SIGHT

TERRIBLE ART THOU *etc* \*

The precious blood and the body which we have all received, praise we it with confession and say Halleluiah halleluiah \*

TERRIBLE ART THOU, O GOD MOST HIGH, OUT OF THINE HOLY PLACE world without end. BLESSED BE THE GLORY OF THE LORD FROM HIS PLACE }.

(THE COMMUNION)

*They open the veil*

*and the deacon who said the cāruzūtha comes to the priest and says*

Let us pray. Peace be with us 30

*and the priest takes the hand of the deacon and places it on the chalice saying*

The grace of the Holy Ghost be with thee and with us and with the partakers thereof in the kingdom of heaven for ever. Amen

*and the deacon answers* 35

With thee and with us and with the partakers thereof in the kingdom of heaven

*And the deacon says*

Praise ye the living God

*They say the Anthem of the Bema on days of the mysteries*

5 *Antiphon* Blessed be thy body  
and thy blood, o our Lord,  
which thou gavest for pardon  
to the nations and thereby didst  
hallow our nature that we  
10 might sing and praise thy  
sovereignty

15

*When the antiphon is finished the deacon holding the chalice proclaims*

Bless, o my Lord

*and the priest lifts his hand and makes the sign of the cross over the people and says in an audible voice*

20 The gift of the grace of our lifegiver our Lord Jesus Christ be fulfilled in mercy to us all

*and they answer*

world without end. Amen

*And they say the verses of the antiphon*

25

My brethren, receive the body of the Son, saith the church, and drink his cup in faith in the kingdom

30 *Anthem of the Bema [sung by those in the nave]*

{From the exalted heights  
Christ our Lord, the saviour  
of all, put on excellency and  
35 glory and splendour and gave  
salvation to the nations and  
forgiveness of trespasses and  
of sins for the pardon of all

*And the deacon who read the apostle comes before the priest and says*

Let us pray. Peace be with us

*and receiving him he puts on him a veil and puts the paten on his arm and says*

The divine grace be with thee and with us and with the partakers thereof for ever

*And then the deacon who gave the peace comes and says*

Let us pray. Peace be with us

*and (the priest) taking the chalice gives it to him saying*

The grace of the Holy Ghost be with thee and with us

*And when the priest gives the body he says*

The body of our Lord to the discreet priest *or* to the deacon of God *or* to the circumspect believer: for the pardon of offences

*And the deacon says over the chalice*

The precious blood for the pardon of offences, the spiritual feast for everlasting life to the discreet priest *or* to the deacon of God

*and every one according to his degree*

The precious blood and the body which we have all received, praise we it confessing and saying Halleluiah halleluiah

5

Halleluiah *to the tune* With thousands

W TARRY YE IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM UNTIL YE BE ENDUED WITH POWER FROM heaven

10

The precious blood *etc*

*People* Thou hast fed us, o my Lord, with thy body and thy blood. What are our mouths that we should confess thy name?

15

*A priest* Blessed is Christ who hath fulfilled his compassion and gone up with glory to the heaven of heavens

20

*People* Thou hast fed us *etc*

*A priest* The disciples wondered then when the cloud received him from them

*People* Thou hast fed us *etc*

25

*A priest* The doors are opened and the multitude are celebrating thee and the Father crieth Come, enter, my beloved

*People* Thou hast fed us *etc* }

30

*Praise for festivals of our Lord*<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *Praise for sundays* O our Lord Jesus the adorable king who by thy suffering didst vanquish the tyrant death \* O Son of God who didst promise us new life in the kingdom on high \* Cause all harms *etc. as on p. 300. For memorials of the dead and ferias* May the mysteries which we have received in faith be to us, o my Lord, for pardon of offences \* O thou that art like him that is made [*or* like a servant] and also like the maker, thou art Christ, THE KING OF THE AGES \* With thy body and blood thou didst pardon and forgive the faults and offences of all who have believed in thee \* Account us all worthy in thine appearing with boldness to GO OUT TO MEET thee and with the bands of heavenly beings to sing praise. Amen and amen.



[*sung alternately verse by verse by those in the nave and those in the sanctuary*]

Strengthen, o our Lord, the hands that have been stretched  
 5 out: and have received the holy thing for the pardon of offences \* Account them worthy every day: to yield fruits to thy godhead \* The mouths  
 10 which have praised thee within the holy place: do thou account worthy to sing praise \* The ears which have heard the voice of thy praises: let them not,  
 15 o my Lord, hear the voice of alarm \* The eyes that have seen thy great compassion: again, o my Lord, let them see thy blessed hope \* The tongues also  
 20 that have cried Holy: do thou dispose to speak truth \* The feet that have walked within the church: make them to walk in the land of light \* The  
 25 bodies that have eaten thy living body: do thou renew with new life \* Our congregation which hath worshipped thy godhead: multiply to-  
 30 wards it every help \* And with us may thy great love abide: and therein may we abundantly render back praise \* And open the door to the peti-  
 35 tion of us all: and may our service also enter thy presence \*

Cause all harms to cease from us: and make thy tran-

quillity and mercies to dwell in  
 our land \* That in the day  
 of thy manifestation we may  
 live before thee : and may go  
 OUT TO MEET thee according to 5  
 thy will \* With hosannas we  
 will confess thy name : for thy  
 grace towards our race \* For  
 thy mercies are multiplied to-  
 wards our manhood : and thy 10  
 love hath shined forth upon our  
 mortality \* And thou hast blot-  
 ted out our offences through thy  
 pardon : praise to thy name for  
 thy gift \* BLESSED BE thy GLORY 15  
 FROM out of thy PLACE : who  
 forgivest offences because of  
 thy mercies \* And in thy  
 grace account us all worthy :  
 to confess and worship thy god- 20  
 head \* And at every season  
 let us lift up : praise to thy  
 sovereignty. Amen and Amen.

(THANKSGIVING)

*And when the people have received the holy thing the priest takes back the 25  
 vessels with the mysteries to their place [and the veil is closed]*

*And when the priest enters the deacon proclaims*

Let us all then who by the gift of the grace of the Holy  
 Ghost have drawn nigh and been accounted worthy and  
 have partaken in the reception of these glorious and holy 30  
 and lifegiving and divine mysteries give thanks all with  
 one accord and glorify God who gave them

*and they answer*

Glory BE TO him FOR HIS

UNSPEAKABLE GIFT 35

*And the deacon says*

Let us pray. Peace be with us

*The Persian Rite**And the priest prays with a loud voice<sup>a</sup>*

It is fitting, o my Lord, every day *repeat* and it is right at all times and meet every hour, to confess and worship and praise the fearful name of thy majesty: for by thy grace, o my  
 5 Lord, thou hast accounted worthy the weak nature of mortal man with the spiritual ones to hallow thy name and to partake in the mysteries of thy gift and to take delight in the sweetness of thy words and to raise voices of praise and of thanksgiving to thine high godhead at all times, Lord of all, Father and Son  
 10 and Holy Ghost, for ever

*and they answer*

Amen

Bless, o my Lord

*And he prays the second time<sup>b</sup>*

15 Christ our God and our Lord and our king and our saviour and our lifegiver and the forgiver of our sins, who in his grace and his mercies hath accounted us worthy to receive his precious allsanctifying body and blood, grant us to be well-pleasing unto him in our thoughts and words and deeds and  
 20 actions. And, o my Lord, may this earnest which we have received and are receiving be to us for the pardon of offences and the remission of sins and for the great hope of the resurrection from the dead and for new life in the kingdom of heaven, with all those who have been wellpleasing in thy sight,  
 25 by thy grace and thy mercies for ever. Amen

*and while the priest is saying this one of the deacons binds up the veil**And while the priests are giving the peace one to another in the sanctuary they**[that are in the nave] say this psalm*

O PRAISE THE LORD OF HEAVEN

30 The Son who gave us his body and blood

PRAISE HIM IN THE HEIGHT

The Son who gave us his body and blood

*(and the rest of Ps. cxlviii 1-6 in like manner)*

<sup>a</sup> *On ferias* Praise, o my Lord, and honour *repeat*, confession and worship and continual gratitude are we bound to raise to thy glorious Trinity for the gift of the holy mysteries which thou hast given us by thy compassion for the pardon of our offences, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever.

<sup>b</sup> *On ferias* Blessed be thine adorable excellence in thine exalted place, c Christ the pardoner of our offences and our sins, who makest our transgressions to pass away by the glorious holy lifegiving and divine mysteries, o Christ the hope of our nature, at all times for ever.

*and they proceed*

O PRAISE THE LORD, ALL YE HEATHEN

For his gift to us

PRAISE HIM, ALL YE NATIONS

For his gift to us

5

*(and the rest of Ps. cxvii)*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

To the Son who gave us his body and blood

FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING world without end. AMEN

To the Son who gave us his body and blood

10

LET ALL THE PEOPLE SAY AMEN AND AMEN

To the Son who gave us his body and blood

Let us confess and worship and glorify

The Son who gave us his body and blood

*And they proceed*

15

OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN

*three times (without facings).*

〈THE DISMISSAL〉

*The Seal*

*on sundays and on festivals and on memorials<sup>a</sup>*

20

*The priest goes forth and stands at the great door of the altar at the right side and blesses the people in an audible voice and says*

HE WHO HATH BLESSED US WITH ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS  
IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN Jesus CHRIST our Lord and hath  
bidden us to his kingdom and called us and brought us nigh 25  
to his longed-for good things which pass not away neither cease  
nor are destroyed, even as he promised and assured to us in  
his lifegiving gospel and said to the blessed company of his  
disciples VERILY VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, WHOSO EATETH  
MY FLESH AND DRINKETH MY BLOOD DWELLETH IN ME AND 30

<sup>a</sup> *Seal on ferias* May our Lord Jesus Christ, whom we have ministered to and celebrated and honoured in his glorious and holy and lifegiving and divine mysteries, account us worthy of the resplendent glory of his kingdom and of delight with his holy angels and of openness of face before him and of standing at his right hand in Jerusalem on high by his grace and mercy. To him be glory: and may the right hand of his care overshadow us and all creation now and ever and world without end. Amen.

I IN HIM AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP AT THE LAST DAY AND HE SHALL NOT COME INTO JUDGEMENT BUT IS PASSED FROM DEATH UNTO LIFE eternal: may he then bless our company and guard our congregation and make our people glorious, which have come and had delight in the power of his glorious and holy and lifegiving and divine mysteries. And with the living sign of the cross of our Lord be ye sealed and guarded from all harm hidden or open now and ever and world without end

*and they answer*

Amen.

*And the priest and the people give peace one to the other.*

(THE EULOGIA)

[*The people kiss the cross in the priest's hands and the eulogia, which was baked along with the būchri, is distributed by one of the priests or deacons standing at the nave entrance of the baptistery*

*During the distribution is said the prayer of Mary*

May the prayer, o my Lord, of the holy virgin and the request of the blessed mother and the beseeching and entreating of her that is full of grace, mar Maryam the blessed, and the great power of the victorious cross, and the divine help, and the petition of mar John the baptist be with us continually at all seasons and times, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen].

(PRAYERS)

*A prayer to be said when a man receives the holy thing*

Hallow our bodies with thine holy body, pardon our offences with thy precious blood and make clean our thoughts with the hyssop of thy compassion, o Christ the hope of our nature: Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

*When they order the mysteries*

O my Lord, let not thy living body which we have eaten and thy victorious blood which we have drunk be to us, o my Lord, for judgement and vengeance but for pardon of trespasses and forgiveness of sins and for the great hope of the resurrection from the dead and for new life in the kingdom of heaven and boldness before thee with the just and righteous who have been wellpleasing in

thy sight, o Christ the hope of our nature : Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

*Another*

For that we have received of thy body openly let thy power dwell in us secretly, and let us go forth to meet thee with gladness and praise thee with 5 a threefold song with the just who fulfilled thy will, o Christ the hope of our nature : Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

*Another*

For that we have received of thy body from the paten and drunk of thy blood from the chalice account us worthy, o my Lord, with the robber to sing praise 10 in paradise with the just who fulfilled thy will, Lord of all, Father and Son and Holy Ghost, for ever. Amen.

*Seal*

For that thou hast accounted us worthy, o my Lord, to delight in thy body and thy holy blood, account us worthy also to delight in thy kingdom which 15 passeth not away nor is destroyed, with all thy saints now and ever and world without end. Amen.

The order of the mysteries is finished, with the kuddāsha of the  
blessed apostles mar Addai and mar Mari  
who made disciples of the east  
Amen.

20





IV

THE BYZANTINE RITE

#### IV. THE BYZANTINE RITE

1. Pp. 309-344. THE BYZANTINE LITURGY OF THE NINTH CENTURY. From *Roman. Biblioth. Barberin. MS.* iii. 55 (c. A.D. 800) pp. 1-73, 512, 519. The lacuna in S. Basil (pp. 327-336) is supplied from *Grottaferrat. MS.* Γβ vii (ixth or xth cent.). The additions are from (1) S. Maximus *Mystagogia* 8-24 in *S. Maximi opp. tom. ii* ed. Combefis, Paris 1675, pp. 508-23, or Migne *P. G.* xc cc. 687-709 : (2) *Chronicon paschale* an. 624 p. 390 in Migne *P. G.* xcii c. 1001 : (3) S. Theodorus Studit. *De praesantificatis* in *Mai Nov. patr. biblioth.* tom. v, Romae 1849, or Migne *P. G.* xcix cc. 1687-90 : (4) S. Nicephorus *Canon.* 30, 13 in *Pitra Juris eccl. graec. hist. et mon.* t. ii Romae 1868, p. 330.
2. Pp. 345-352. THE LITURGY OF THE PRESANCTIFIED OF THE NINTH CENTURY. From the same MS., pp. 74-86, 520. The additions are from (1) S. Theodorus Studit. *u. s.* : (2) *Chronicon paschale* an. 645 p. 385 in Migne *P. G.* xcii c. 989.
3. Pp. 353-399. THE MODERN LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM. From *Εὐχολόγιον τὸ μέγα* Venice 1869, pp. 34-74 and *Ἀκολουθία τοῦ ἀναγνώστου ἥτοι συλλειτουργικόν* Athens 1890, pp. 27-32. The proper of the Theophania from *Τυπικὸν κατὰ τὴν τάξιν τῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ μεγάλῃς ἐκκλησίας* Constantinople 1888, pp. 149 sq. : *Ἀνθολόγιον* Venice 1865, pp. 303 sq., 301 sq. : *Εὐχολόγιον u. s.* pp. 684, 636 sq. : *ᾠρολόγιον τὸ μέγα* Venice 1870, pp. 113-115, 262 sq.
4. Pp. 400-411. THE PRAYERS OF THE MODERN LITURGY OF S. BASIL. From *Εὐχολόγιον τὸ μέγα* Venice 1869, pp. 80-97.
5. Pp. 412-457. THE LITURGY OF THE ARMENIANS. Translated from *Khorhrdatetr srbazan pataragi* (*The manual of the mystery of the holy Oblation*) Jerusalem 1873 : *Ta-gharan* (*The Hymnbook*) Constantinople 1850, p. 177. The proper of the 3rd Sunday after Pentecost from *Jashotzgirk* (*The Lectionary*) Jerusalem 1873, vol. ii. p. 103 : *Sharacan* (*The Canticlebook*) Constantinople 1853, p. 409. See the Introduction.

1. THE LITURGIES  
OF S. BASIL AND OF S. CHRYSOSTOM  
(IX TH. CENTURY)

ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑ  
ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΟΥ

⟨ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑ  
ΤΟΥ ΧΡΥΣΟΣΤΟΜΟΥ⟩

⟨PROTHESIS⟩

<sup>3</sup>[Ἡ τελεία προσκομιδῆ ἐν τῇ ἀρχῇ γίνεται]

εὐχὴ ἦν ποιεῖ ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐν τῷ σκευο-  
φυλακίῳ ἀποτιθεμένου τοῦ ἄρτου ἐν  
τῷ δίσκῳ

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν  
οὐράνιον ἄρτον τὴν τροφὴν  
τοῦ παντὸς κόσμου τὸν κύριον  
ἡμῶν καὶ θεὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν  
ἐξαποστείλας σωτῆρα καὶ λυ-  
τρωτὴν καὶ εὐεργέτην ἐγλο-  
γοῦντα καὶ ἀγιάζοντα ἡμᾶς  
αὐτὸς εὐλόγησον τὴν πρόθεσιν  
ταύτην καὶ πρόσδεξαι αὐτὴν  
εἰς τὸ ὑπερουράνιον σου θυ-  
σιαστήριον· μνημόνευσον ὡς  
ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος τῶν  
προσενεγκάντων καὶ δι' οὓς  
προσῆγαγον καὶ ἡμᾶς ἀκατα-

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ προθεὶς  
ἐαυτὸν ἀμνὸν ἀμωμον ὑπὲρ  
τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς ἔφιδε 10  
ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἄρτον  
τοῦτον καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ ποτήριον  
τοῦτο καὶ ποίησον αὐτὸ ἄχραν-  
τόν σου σῶμα καὶ τίμιόν σου  
αἷμα εἰς μετάληψιν ψυχῶν 15  
καὶ σωμάτων

S. Basil

κρίτους διαφύλαξον ἐν τῇ  
 ἱερουργίᾳ τῶν θείων σου  
 μυστηρίων

ἐκφω.

5 ὅτι ἡγιασται καὶ δεδόξασται τὸ πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς  
 ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς (καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος  
 νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων)

<sup>4</sup>[οὐ χρὴ σφραγίδα ποιεῖν ἐν τῇ εὐχῇ τοῦ σκευαφυλακίου ἐπὶ τὸ ἅγιον  
 ποτήριον].

10

(ENARXIS)

<sup>3</sup>[Ἀνακηρύττεται

Εὐλογημένη ἡ βασιλεία (τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ  
 ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων)

καὶ ἡ Συναπτὴ σὺν τῇ ἐκφωνήσει]

15

Εὐχὴ ἀντιφώνου α'

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν οὗ τὸ  
 κράτος ἀνείκαστον καὶ ἡ δόξα  
 ἀκατάληπτος, οὗ τὸ ἔλεος  
 ἀμέτρητον καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία  
 20 ἄφατος· αὐτὸς δέσποτα κατὰ  
 τὴν εὐσπλαγχνίαν σου ἐπί-  
 βλεψον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν  
 ἅγιον οἶκον τοῦτον καὶ ποιήσον  
 μεθ' ἡμῶν καὶ τῶν συνευχο-  
 25 μένων ἡμῖν πλούσια τὰ ἐλέη  
 σου καὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρμούς σου

ἐκφω.

ὅτι πρέπει σοι πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ  
 καὶ προσκύνησις <sup>a</sup>τῷ Πατρὶ <sup>a</sup>  
 30 καὶ (τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ

<sup>a</sup> τοῦ Πατρὸς MS.

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων)

εὐχὴ ἀντιφώνου β'

Κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν σῶσον  
τὸν λαόν σου καὶ εὐλόγησον  
τὴν κληρονομίαν σου, τὸ πλή-  
ρωμα τῆς ἐκκλησίας σου ἐν  
εἰρήνῃ διαφύλαξον, ἀγίασον  
τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας τὴν εὐπρέπειαν  
τοῦ οἴκου σου· σὺ αὐτοὺς ἀντι-  
δόξασον τῇ θεϊκῇ σου δυνάμει  
καὶ μὴ ἐγκαταλίπῃς ἡμᾶς ὁ  
θεὸς τοὺς ἐλπίζοντας ἐπὶ σοί

ἐκφω.

ὅτι σὸν τὸ κράτος καὶ σου ἔστιν  
ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ  
(ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ  
Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος  
νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων)

εὐχὴ ἀντιφώνου γ'

Ὁ τὰς κοινὰς ταύτας καὶ  
συμφώνους ἡμῖν χαρισάμενος  
προσευχάς, ὁ καὶ λόγος καὶ τριῶν  
συμφωνοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι  
σου τὰς αἰτήσεις παρέχειν  
ἐπαγγειλάμενος· αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν  
τῶν δούλων σου τὰ αἰτήματα  
πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον πλήρωσον  
χορηγῶν ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ παρόντι  
αἰῶνι τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς σῆς

5

10

15

20

25

30

S. Basil

ἀληθείας καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι  
ζῶην αἰώνιον χαριζόμενος

ἐκφω.

ὅτι ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος  
5 Θεὸς ὑπάρχεις καὶ σοὶ τὴν  
δόξαν (ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ  
καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύ-  
ματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

S. Chrysostom

10

(MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

(THE LITTLE ENTRANCE)

<sup>1</sup> [Ἡ ἐν τῷ ἱερατείῳ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως εἴσοδος (καὶ) ἡ τοῦ λαοῦ σὺν τῷ  
ἱεράρχῃ εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν εἴσοδος]

εὐχή τῆς εἰσόδου

15 Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν  
ὁ καταστήσας ἐν οὐρανοῖς  
τάγματα καὶ στρατίας ἀγ-  
γέλων καὶ ἀρχαγγέλων πρὸς  
λειτουργίαν τῆς σῆς δόξης,  
20 ποίησον σὺν τῇ εἰσόδῳ ἡμῶν  
εἴσοδον ἀγίων ἀγγέλων γενέ-  
σθαι συνλειτουργούντων ἡμῖν  
καὶ συνδοξολογούντων τὴν σὴν  
ἀγαθότητα

25

ἐκφω.

ὅτι πρέπει σοὶ (πᾶσα δόξα  
τιμὴ καὶ προσκύνησις τῷ Πατρὶ  
καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύ-  
ματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
30 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

Εὐεργέτα καὶ τῆς κτίσεως  
πάσης δημιουργὲ πρόσδεξαι  
προσιούσαν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ  
ἐκάστου τὸ συμφέρον ἐκπλήρω-  
σον καὶ ἄγαγε πάντας εἰς  
τελειότητα καὶ ἀξίους ἡμᾶς  
ἀπέργασαι τῆς βασιλείας σου

χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλαν-  
θρωπίᾳ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου  
υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ (σὺν  
τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ  
ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ

S. Basil

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἄγιος ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις  
ἀναπαγόμενος ὁ τρισαγία φωνῆ  
ὑπὸ τῶν σεραφίμ ἀνυμνούμενος  
καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν χερουβίμ δοξολο-  
γούμενος καὶ ὑπὸ πάσης ἐπου-  
ρανίου δυνάμεως προσκυνού-  
μενος, ὁ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ  
εἶναι παραγαγὼν τὰ σύμπαντα,  
ὁ κτίσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον κατ'  
εἰκόνα σὴν καὶ ὁμοίωσιν καὶ  
παντί σου χαρίσματι κατακοσ-  
μήσας καὶ διδοῦς αἰτοῦντι  
σοφίαν καὶ σύνεσιν καὶ μὴ  
παρορῶν ἁμαρτάνοντα ἀλλὰ  
θέμενος ἐπὶ σωτηρία μετάνοιαν,  
ὁ καταξιώσας ἡμᾶς τοὺς ταπει-  
νοὺς καὶ ἀναξίους δούλους σου  
καὶ ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ταύτῃ στήναι  
κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ  
ἁγίου σου θυσιαστηρίου καὶ  
τὴν ὀφειλομένην σοι προσκύνη-  
σιν καὶ δοξολογίαν προσάγειν·  
αὐτὸς δέσποτα (πρόσδεξαι)  
καὶ ἐκ στόματος ἡμῶν τῶν  
ἁμαρτωλῶν τὸν τρισαγίον ὕμνον  
καὶ ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ  
χρηστότητί σου, συγχώρησον  
ἡμῖν πᾶν πλημμέλημα ἐκούσιόν

S. Chrysostom

ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν  
αἰώνων).

Εὐχὴ τοῦ ΤΡΙΣΑΓΙΟΥ

Ἄγιε ἁγίων ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν  
ὁ μόνος ἄγιος καὶ ἐν ἁγίοις 5  
ἀναπαγόμενος, ἅγιος ὑπάρχεις  
ὁ τὴν ἀνυπέρβλητον δόξαν ἐν  
αὐτῷ κεκτημένος· ἅγιος ὁ Θεὸς  
ὁ λόγῳ τὰ πάντα συστησά-  
μενος· ἅγιος ὁ Θεὸς ὃν τὰ 10  
τετράμορφα ζῶα ἀκαταπαύστῳ  
φωνῇ δοξάζουσιν· ἅγιος ὁ Θεὸς  
ὁ ὑπὸ πλήθους ἁγίων ἀγγέλων  
καὶ ἀρχαγγέλων ἁορασίᾳ τρε-  
μόντων προσκυνούμενος καὶ 15  
δοξολογούμενος· ἅγιος ὁ Θεὸς  
ὁ τοῖς πολυόμμασιν χερουβίμ  
τῇ ἀσιγήτῳ φωνῇ τῷ ἀκοιμή-  
τῳ ὄμματι ἐπιβλέπων καὶ  
ἐπικλίνων τὸ οὖς σου· ἅγιος 20  
ὁ Θεὸς ὁ τοῖς ἑξαπτερύγοις  
σεραφίμ ἐποχούμενος καὶ κρο-  
τούντων τὰς ἑαυτῶν πτέρυγας  
καὶ τὸν ἐπινίκιον ὕμνον ὑμνούν-  
των τὸ Ἄγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος 25  
σαββῶθ ὁ προσδεχόμενος· ἅγιος  
γὰρ εἶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὃν ἀρχαὶ  
καὶ ἑξουσίαι (καὶ) κυριότητες  
ἐν οὐρανῷ προσκυνοῦσιν καὶ  
ἐπὶ γῆς ἄνθρωποι ἀνυμνοῦσιν 30  
καὶ σέβουσιν· αὐτὸς φιλάν-



S. Basil

τε καὶ ἀκούσιον, ἀγίασον ἡμῶν  
τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ τὰ σώματα καὶ  
δοὺς ἡμῖν ἐν ὁσιότητι λατρεύειν  
σοι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς  
5 ἡμῶν, πρεσβείαις τῆς ἀγίας  
θεοτόκου καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων  
τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνός σοι εὐαρεστη-  
σάντων

10

S. Chrysostom

θρῶπε πρόσδεξαι καὶ ἐκ στό-  
ματος ἡμῶν τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν  
τὸν τρισάγιον ὕμνον προσφερό-  
μενον παρ' ἡμῶν καὶ παρὰ  
παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου καὶ κατὰ-  
πεμψον ἡμῖν πλοῦσια τὰ ἐλέη  
καὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρμούς σου, πρεσ-  
βείαις τῆς ἀγίας θεοτόκου καὶ  
πάντων τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ'  
αἰῶνός σοι εὐαρεστησάντων

ἐκφω.

ὅτι ἁγίος εἶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν <sup>a</sup> καὶ ἐν ἁγίοις ἐπαναπαύει <sup>a</sup> καὶ σοὶ τὴν  
δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν (τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύ-  
ματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

15

<sup>1</sup>[Ἡ εἰς τὸν θρόνον τὸν ἱερατικὸν ἀνάβασις]

εὐχὴ τῆς ἄνω καθέδρας

εὐχὴ τῆς καθέδρας τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου

Δέσποτα Κύριε θεὸς τῶν δυνάμεων σῶσον τὸν λαόν σου καὶ  
εἰρήνευσον αὐτὸν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος διὰ τοῦ  
τύπου τοῦ τιμίου <sup>b</sup> σταυροῦ τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ  
20 εὐλόγητος εἶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

〈THE LECTIONS〉

<sup>1</sup>[ΤΑ ΘΕΙΑ ΑΝΑΓΝΩΣΜΑΤΑ

γίνεται ἔνδοθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱερατικοῦ κελεύσει τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἐφ' ἑκάστῳ ἀναγνώσ-  
ματι τῆς εἰρήνης ὑποφώνησις

25

ΤΑ ΘΕΙΑ ΑΣΜΑΤΑ

ΤΟ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Μετὰ τὴν θείαν τοῦ ἁγίου εὐαγγελίου ἀνάγνωσιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς κάτεισι τοῦ θρόνου].

〈THE PRAYERS〉

Εὐχὴ τῆς Ἐκτενῆς <sup>o</sup> τοῦ Κύριε ἐλέησον<sup>o</sup>

30 Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν τὴν ἐκτενὴν ταύτην ἱκεσίαν πρόσδεξαι

<sup>a</sup> — καὶ . . . ἐπαναπαύει Bas.<sup>b</sup> + σου Bas.<sup>o</sup> — τοῦ Κύριε ἐλέησον Chrys.

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

παρὰ τῶν σῶν δούλων καὶ ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου, καὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρμούς σου κατάπεμψον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ πάντα τὸν λαόν σου τὸν ἀπεκδεχόμενον τὸ παρά σου πλούσιον ἔλεος

ἐκφω.

5

ὅτι ἐλεήμων καὶ φιλόανθρωπος Θεὸς ὑπάρχεις καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν (ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

(THE DISMISSALS)

Εὐχή κατηχομένων

Εὐχή κατηχομένων πρὸ τῆς ἁγίας 10 ἀναφορᾶς, τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν οὐρανοῖς κατοικῶν καὶ ἐπιβλέπων ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ἔργα σου, ἐπίβλεψον καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους σου τοὺς κατηχομένους τοὺς κεκλικότας τοὺς ἑαυτῶν αὐχένας ἐνώπιόν σου· δὸς αὐτοῖς τὸν ἐλαφρὸν ζυγόν, ποιήσον αὐτοὺς μέλη τῆς ἁγίας σου ἐκκλησίας καὶ καταξίωσον αὐτοὺς τοῦ λογτροῦ τῆς παλιγενεσίας, τῆς ἀφέσεως τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐνδύματος τῆς ἀφθαρσίας εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν σου τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν ὑψηλοῖς κατοικῶν καὶ τὰ ταπεινὰ ἐφορῶν, ὁ τὴν σωτηρίαν τῷ γένει τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐξ- 15 ἀποστείλας τὸν μονογενῆ σου γιόν καὶ θεὸν τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν· ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους σου τοὺς κατηχομένους τοὺς ὑποκεκλικότας 20 σοὶ τὸν ἑαυτῶν αὐχένα καὶ καταξίωσον αὐτοὺς ἐν καιρῷ εἰθέτῳ τῆς τοῦ λογτροῦ παλιγενεσίας, τῆς ἀφέσεως τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐνδύματος 25 τῆς ἀφθαρσίας· ἔνωσον αὐτοὺς τῇ ἁγίᾳ σου καθολικῇ καὶ ἀποστολικῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ καὶ συγκαταρίθμησον αὐτοὺς τῇ ἐκλεκτῇ σου ποίμνῃ

30

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

ἐκφω.

ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σὺν ἡμῖν δοξάζωσιν τὸ πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλο-  
πρεπὲς <ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου  
Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων>

5 <sup>1</sup>[ἢ τῶν κατηχουμένων καὶ ἢ τῶν λοιπῶν τῶν ἀναξίων τῆς θείας τῶν δειχθη-  
σομένων μυστηρίων θεωρίας ἀπόλυσις τε καὶ ἐκβολὴ διὰ τῶν λειτουργῶν γίνεται  
'Ἡ κλείσις τῶν θυρῶν].

(MASS OF THE FAITHFUL)

(THE PRAYERS OF THE FAITHFUL)

10 Εὐχὴ πιστῶν ἀ' μετὰ τὸ ἀπλωθῆναι τὸ εἰλητόν

Σὺ Κύριε κατέδειξας ἡμῖν  
τὸ μέγα τοῦτο τῆς σωτηρίας  
μυστήριον, σὺ κατηξίωσας ἡμᾶς  
τοὺς ταπεινοὺς καὶ ἀναξίους  
15 δούλους σου γενέσθαι λειτουρ-  
γοὺς τοῦ ἁγίου σου θυσιαστη-  
ρίου· σὺ ἰκάνωσον ἡμᾶς τῇ  
ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ ΤΟΥ ἉΓΙΟΥ ΣΟΥ ΠΝΕΥ-  
ΜΑΤΟΣ εἰς τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην  
20 ἵνα ἀκατακρίτως στάντες ἐνώ-  
πιον τῆς ἀγίας δόξης σου προσ-  
άγωμέν σοι θυσίαν αἰνέσεως·  
σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ ἐνεργῶν τὰ πάντα  
ἐν πάσιν· δὸς Κύριε καὶ ὑπὲρ  
25 τῶν <ἡμετέρων> ἁμαρτημάτων  
καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων  
δεκτὴν γενέσθαι τὴν θυσίαν  
ἡμῶν καὶ εὐπρόσδεκτον ἐνώ-  
πιόν σου

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι Κύριε ὁ  
θεὸς τῶν δυνάμεων τῷ κατ-  
αξίωσαντι ἡμᾶς παραστήναι  
καὶ νῦν τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσια-  
στηρίῳ καὶ προσπεσεῖν τοῖς οἰκ-  
τιρμοῖς σου ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων  
ἁμαρτημάτων καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ  
ἀγνοημάτων· πρόσδεξαι ὁ Θεὸς  
τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν καὶ ποιήσον  
ἡμᾶς ἀξίους γενέσθαι τοῦ προσ-  
φέρειν σοι δεήσεις καὶ ἰκεσίας  
καὶ θυσίας ἀναιμάκτους ὑπὲρ  
παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου καὶ ἰκά-  
νωσον ἡμᾶς οὓς ἔθογ εἰς τὴν  
διακονίαν σου ταύτην ἐν τῇ  
ΔΥΝΑΜΕΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΣΟΥ ΤΟΥ  
ἉΓΙΟΥ ἀκαταγνώστως καὶ ἀπροσ-  
κόπως ἐν καθαρῷ τῷ μαρτυρίῳ  
τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν ἐπικα-  
λεῖσθαι σε ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ καὶ

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

τόπω ἵνα εἰσακούων ἡμῶν ἰλεως  
ἡμῖν ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ πλήθει τῆς σῆς  
ἀγαθότητος

ἐκφω.

ὅτι πρέπει σοι πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ καὶ προσκύνησις τῷ Πατρὶ (καὶ 5  
τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων).

Εὐχὴ πιστῶν β'

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἐπισκεψάμενος  
ἐν ἐλέει καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς τὴν  
ταπείνωσιν ἡμῶν, ὁ στήσας  
ἡμᾶς τοὺς ταπεινοὺς καὶ ἀμαρ-  
τωλοὺς καὶ ἀναξιόους δούλους  
σου κατενώπιον τῆς ἁγίας  
δόξης σου λειτουργεῖν τῷ ἁγίῳ  
σου θυσιαστηρίῳ· σὺ ἐνίσχυ-  
σον ἡμᾶς τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ ἁγίου  
σου πνεύματος εἰς τὴν δια-  
κονίαν ταύτην καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν  
λόγον ἐν ἀνοίξει τοῦ στόματος  
ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ ἐπικαλεῖσθαι τὴν  
χάριν τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος  
ἐπὶ τῶν μελλόντων προτίθεσθαι  
δώρων

Πάλιν καὶ πολλάκις σοὶ  
προσπίπτομεν καὶ σοῦ δεόμεθα 10  
ἀγαθὲ καὶ φιλόανθρωπε ὅπως  
ἐπιβλέψας ἐπὶ τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν  
καθαρίσης ἡμῶν τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ  
τὰ σώματα ἀπὸ παντός μολυσ-  
μοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος καὶ 15  
δῶς ἡμῖν ἀνενοχον καὶ ἀκατά-  
κριτον τὴν παράστασιν τοῦ  
ἁγίου σου θυσιαστηρίου· χάρι-  
σαι δὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ τοῖς συνευχο-  
μένοις ἡμῖν προκοπὴν βίου καὶ 20  
πίστεως καὶ συνέσεως πνευ-  
ματικῆς· δὸς αὐτοῖς πάντοτε  
μετὰ φόβου καὶ ἀγάπης λατρευ-  
οντάς σοι ἀνενόχως καὶ ἀκατα-  
κρίτως μετέχειν τῶν ἁγίων 25  
σου μυστηρίων καὶ τῆς ἐπου-  
ρανίου σου βασιλείας ἀζιω-  
θῆναι

ἐκφω.

ὅπως ὑπὸ τοῦ κράτους σου πάντοτε φυλαττόμενοι σοὶ δόξαν 30  
ἀναπέμπωμεν (τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι  
νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

## 〈THE GREAT ENTRANCE〉

Εὐχή ἦν ποιεῖ ὁ ἱερεὺς ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ  
**ΤΩΝ ΧΕΡΟΥΒΙΚΩΝ** λεγομένων

Οὐδεὶς ἄξιος τῶν συνδεδεμένων ταῖς  
 5 σαρκικαῖς ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς προσ-  
 ἔρχεσθαι ἢ προσεγγίξειν ἢ λειτουργεῖν  
 σοι Βασιλεῦ τῆς δόξης· τὸ γὰρ δια-  
 κονεῖν σοι μέγα καὶ φοβερὸν καὶ ταῖς  
 ἐπουρανίαις δυνάμεσιν ἀπρόσιτον· ἀλλ'  
 10 ὁμῶς διὰ τὴν σὴν ἄφατον φιλανθρωπίαν  
 ἄτρεπτος καὶ ἀναλλοίωτος γέγονας ἄν-  
 θρωπος καὶ ἀρχιερεὺς ἡμῶν ἐχημάτι-  
 στας καὶ τῆς λειτουργικῆς ταύτης καὶ  
 ἀναιμάκτου θυσίας τὴν ἱερουργίαν παρέ-  
 15 δωκας ὡς δεσπότης τῶν ἀπάντων· σὺ  
 γὰρ δεσπάζεις τῶν ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπι-  
 γειῶν ὁ ἐπὶ θρόνου χερουβικοῦ ἐποχού-  
 μενος, ὁ τῶν σεραφείμ κύριος καὶ  
 Βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, ὁ μόνος ἄγιος  
 20 καὶ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαγόμενος· σὲ δυσωπῶ  
 τὸν μόνον ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐήκοον ἐπίβλε-  
 ψον ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὸν ἁμαρτωλὸν καὶ ἀχρεῖον  
 δοῦλόν σου καὶ ἰκάνωσόν με τῇ δυνάμει  
 τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος ἐνδεδυμένον  
 25 τὴν τῆς ἱερατείας χάριν παραστῆναι τῇ  
 ἀγία σου ταύτῃ τραπέζῃ καὶ ἱερουργῆσαι  
 τὸ ἅγιόν σου σῶμα καὶ τὸ τίμιον αἷμα·  
 σοὶ γὰρ κλίνω τὸν ἔμαντοῦ αὐχένα καὶ  
 δέομαί σου μὴ ἀποστρέψῃς τὸ πρόσω-  
 30 πόν σου ἀπ' ἐμοῦ μηδὲ ἀποδοκιμάσῃς με  
 ἐκ ποδῶν σου ἀλλὰ ἀξιώσον προσενεχ-  
 θῆναι σοὶ τὰ δῶρα ταῦτα ὑπ' ἐμοῦ ταπει-  
 νοῦ καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῦ καὶ ἀναξίου δούλου  
 σου· σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ προσφέρων καὶ προσ-  
 35 φερόμενος καὶ ἀγιάζων καὶ ἀγιαζόμενος  
 Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν  
 ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ (καὶ  
 τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
 τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

<sup>1</sup> [H ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΩΝ ΕΙΣΟΔΟΣ].

S. Basil

Εὐχή τῆς προσκομιδῆς τοῦ ἁγίου  
Βασιλείου μετὰ τὸ πληρῶσαι τὸν λαὸν  
τὸν μυστικὸν ὕμνον

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ κτίσας  
ἡμᾶς καὶ ἀγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν  
ταύτην, ὁ ὑποδείξας ἡμῖν ὁδοῦς  
εἰς σωτηρίαν, ὁ χαρισάμενος  
ἡμῖν οὐρανίων μυστηρίων ἀπο-  
κάλυψιν· σὺ εἶ ὁ θέμενος ἡμᾶς  
εἰς τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην ἐν τῇ  
δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματός σου τοῦ  
ἁγίου· εὐδόκησον δὴ Κύριε τοῦ  
γενέσθαι ἡμᾶς διακόνους τῆς  
καινῆς σου διαθήκης, λειτουρ-  
γοῦς τῶν ἁγίων σου μυστηρίων·  
πρόσδεξαι ἡμᾶς προσεγγίζον-  
τας τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ  
κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου  
ἵνα γενώμεθα ἄξιοι τοῦ προσ-  
φέρειν σοι τὴν λογικὴν ταύτην  
καὶ ἀναίμακτον θυσίαν ὑπὲρ  
τῶν ἡμετέρων ἀμαρτημάτων καὶ  
τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων· ἦν  
προσδεξάμενος εἰς τὸ ἅγιον  
καὶ ὑπερουράνιον καὶ νοερόν σου  
θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὄσμην εὐωδίας  
ἀντικατάπεμψον ἡμῖν τὴν χάριν  
τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος· ἐπί-  
βλεψον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ  
ἔφιδε ἐπὶ τὴν λατρείαν ἡμῶν  
ταύτην καὶ πρόσδεξαι αὐτὴν ὡς

S. Chrysostom

Εὐχή τῆς προσκομιδῆς τοῦ ἁγίου  
Ἰωάννου τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου μετὰ τὸ  
ἀποτεθῆναι τὰ ἅγια δῶρα ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ  
τραπέζῃ καὶ πληρῶσαι τὸν λαὸν τὸν  
μυστικὸν ὕμνον

Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ  
ὁ μόνος ἅγιος ὁ δεχόμενος θυσίαν  
αἰνέσεως παρὰ τῶν ἐπικαλου-  
μένων σε ἐν ὅλῃ καρδίᾳ· πρόσ-  
δεξαι καὶ ἡμῶν τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν  
τὴν δέησιν καὶ προσάγαγε τῷ  
ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ καὶ  
ικάνωσον ἡμᾶς προσενηγεῖν  
σοι δῶρα καὶ θυσίας πνευματικὰς  
ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων ἀμαρτημά-  
των καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοη-  
μάτων καὶ καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς  
εὑρεῖν χάριν ἐνώπιόν σου τοῦ  
γενέσθαι εὐπρόσδεκτον τὴν θυ-  
σίαν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐπισκηνώσαι τὸ  
πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτός σου τὸ  
ἀγαθὸν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ  
προκείμενα δῶρα ταῦτα καὶ ἐπὶ  
πάντα τὸν λαόν σου

5

10

15

20

25

30

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

προσεδέξω Ἐβελ τὰ δῶρα, Νῶε  
 τὰς θυσίας, Ἀβραὰμ τὰς ὀλο-  
 καρπώσεις, Μωσέως καὶ Ἀαρῶν  
 τὰς ἱερωσύνας, Σαμογὴλ τὰς  
 5 εἰρηνικὰς· ὡς προσεδέξω ἐκ  
 τῶν ἁγίων σου ἀποστόλων  
 τὴν ἀληθινὴν ταύτην λατρείαν  
 οὕτως καὶ ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν  
 τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν πρόσδεξαι τὰ  
 10 δῶρα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ χρηστότητί  
 σοι Κύριε ἵνα καταξιωθέντες  
 λειτουργεῖν ἀμέμπτως τῷ ἁγίῳ  
 σου θυσιαστηρίῳ εὐρωμεν τὸν  
 μισθὸν τῶν πιστῶν καὶ φρονί-  
 15 μων οἰκονόμων ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς  
 ἀναποδόσεώς σοι τῆς δικαίας

ἐκφω.

διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς  
 εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι (νῦν  
 20 καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων)

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ Ἀμήν ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

25 *Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν*

ὁ λαός

*Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου*

ὁ διάκονος

*Ἀγαπήσωμεν ἀλλήλους*30 <sup>1</sup>[ὁ πᾶσι προσφωνούμενος πνευματικὸς ἀσπασμός].



S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

(THE CREED)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ δοθῆναι τὴν ἀγάπην λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Τὰς θύρας· τὰς θύρας

Πρόσχωμεν

ὁ λαὸς τό

5

Πιστεύω <sup>a</sup>(εἰς ἓνα Θεὸν Πατέρα παντοκράτορα κτλ).

(ANAPHORA)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ Πιστεύω λέγει ὁ διάκονος

λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Στῶμεν καλῶς

ὁ λαός

10

<sup>b</sup>Ελεος εἰρήνη

(THE THANKSGIVING)

<sup>c</sup>Ὁ ἱερεὺς <sup>a</sup>

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος εἶη μετὰ 15 ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ἸΜΩΝ

ὁ λαός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ

ὁ ἱερεὺς

<sup>b</sup>Ἄνω σχῶμεν τὰς καρδίας

20

ὁ λαός

<sup>b</sup>Ἐχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ

ὁ λαός

25

<sup>b</sup>Ἄξιον καὶ δίκαιον

<sup>b</sup>καὶ <sup>b</sup>ὁ ἱερεὺς ἀπάρχεται τῆς ἁγίας ἀναφορᾶς

Ὁ ὢν δέσποτα Κύριε Θεέ <sup>b</sup>Ἄξιον καὶ δίκαιον σὲ ὑμνεῖν  
Πατὴρ παντοκράτωρ προσκυ- σοὶ εὐχαριστεῖν σε προσκυνεῖν

<sup>a</sup> + λέγει Chrys.

<sup>b</sup> - καὶ Chrys.

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

νητὲ ἄξιον ὡς ἀληθῶς καὶ  
 δίκαιον καὶ πρέπον τῇ μεγαλο-  
 πρεπείᾳ τῆς ἀγιωσύνης σου σὲ  
 αἰνεῖν σὲ ἕμνεῖν σὲ εὐλογεῖν  
 5 σὲ προσκυνεῖν σοὶ εὐχαριστεῖν  
 σὲ δοξάζειν τὸν μόνον ὄντως  
 ὄντα Θεὸν καὶ σοὶ προσφέρειν  
 ἐν καρδίᾳ συντετριμμένη καὶ  
 πνεύματι ταπεινώσεως τὴν λο-  
 10 γικὴν ταύτην λατρείαν ἡμῶν·  
 ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ χαρισάμενος ἡμῖν  
 τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας  
 καὶ τίς ἱκανὸς λαλῆσαι τὰς δυνα-  
 στατείας σου, ἀκοῦστας ποιῆσαι  
 15 πάσας τὰς αἰτήσεις σου ἢ διηγῆ-  
 σασθαι πάντα τὰ θαυμάσια σου  
 ἐν παντὶ κλιρῶ; δέσποτα δέσ-  
 ποτα τῶν (ἀπάντων), κύριε  
 οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς καὶ πάσης κτί-  
 20 σεως ὀρωμένης τε καὶ οὐχ ὀρω-  
 μένης, ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ θρόνου  
 δόξης καὶ ἐπιβλέπων ἀβύσσους,  
 ἀναρχε ἀόρατε ἀκατάληπτε  
 ἀπερίγραπτε ἀναλλοίωτε, ὁ  
 25 πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ καὶ  
 σωτῆρος τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν  
 ὃς ἐστὶν εἰκὼν τῆς σῆς ἀγαθό-  
 τητος, σφραγὶς ἰσότυπος ἐν  
 30 ἑαυτῷ δεικνύς σὲ τὸν Πατέρα,  
 Λόγος ζῶν, Θεὸς ἀληθινός, ἡ

ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ τῆς δεσποτείας  
 σου· σὺ γὰρ εἶ Θεὸς ἀνέκφρασ-  
 τος ἀπερινόητος ἀόρατος ἀκατά-  
 ληπτος, αἰεὶ ὢν, ὡσαύτως ὢν, σὺ  
 καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ τὸ  
 πνεῦμά σου τὸ ἅγιον· σὺ ἐκ  
 τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς  
 παρήγαγες καὶ παραπεσόντας  
 ἀνέστησας πάλιν καὶ οὐκ ἀπέ-  
 στης πάντα ποιῶν ἕως ἡμᾶς εἰς  
 τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνήγαγες καὶ τὴν  
 βασιλείαν ἐχαρίσω τὴν μέλλου-  
 σαν. Ὑπὲρ τούτων ἀπάντων  
 εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι καὶ τῷ μονο-  
 γενεῖ σου υἱῷ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι  
 σου τῷ ἁγίῳ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὧν  
 ἴσμεν καὶ ὧν οὐκ ἴσμεν, τῶν  
 φανερῶν καὶ ἀφανῶν εὐεργε-  
 σιῶν σου τῶν εἰς ἡμᾶς γεγενη-  
 μένων· εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι καὶ  
 ὑπὲρ τῆς λειτουργίας ταύτης  
 ἣν ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν δέξασθαι  
 καταξίωσον καίτοι σοὶ παρε-  
 στήκεισαν χιλιάδες ἀρχαγγέλων  
 καὶ μυριάδες ἀγγέλων, τὰ χε-  
 ρουβείμ καὶ τὰ σεραφεῖμ ἑξαπ-  
 τέρυγα πολυόμματα μετάρσια  
 πτερωτά

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

πρὸ αἰώνων σοφία ζωὴ ἁγιασμὸς  
 δύναμις, τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν  
 παρ' οὗ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον  
 ἐξεφάνη, τὸ τῆς ἀληθείας πνεῦ-  
 μα, τὸ τῆς γίοθεσίας χάρισμα, ὁ  
 ἀρραβῶν τῆς μελλούσης κληρο-  
 νομίας, ἡ ἀπαρχὴ τῶν αἰωνίων  
 ἀγαθῶν, ἡ ζωοποιὸς δύναμις, ἡ  
 πηγὴ τοῦ ἁγιασμοῦ παρ' οὗ  
 πᾶσα κτίσις λογικὴ τε καὶ νοερὰ  
 δυναμουμένη σοὶ λατρεύει καὶ  
 σοὶ τὴν αἰδίον ἀναπέμπει δοξο-  
 λογίαν ὅτι τὰ σὺμπαντα δοῦλα  
 σέ· σὲ γὰρ αἰνοῦσιν ἄγγελοι  
 ἀρχάγγελοι θρόνοι κυριότητες  
 ἀρχαὶ ἐξουσίαι δυνάμεις καὶ τὰ  
 πολυόμματα χερουβείμ, σοὶ πα-  
 ρίστανται κύκλω τὰ σεραφεείμ, ἔξ  
 πτέργες τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ ἔξ πτέργες  
 τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ ταῖς μὲν δγὶ κατα-  
 καλύπτουσιν τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν  
 καὶ ταῖς δγὶ τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς  
 δγὶ πετόμενα κέκραγεν ἕτερον  
 πρὸς τὸ ἕτερον ἀκαταπαύστοις  
 στόμασιν, ἀσιγήτοις θεολογίαις

ἐκφω.

τὸν ἐπινίκιον ὕμνον ἄδοντα ἃ βοῶντα κέκραγότα καὶ λέγοντα  
 ὁ λαός

Ἁγιος ἃ ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος σαβαώθ  
 πλήρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἃ γῆ τῆς δόξης σου

ἃ — βοῶντα . . Ἁγιος Chrys.

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

Ὡσαυτὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις

εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου

Ὡσαυτὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις)

ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς λέγει

ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

5 Μετὰ τούτων τῶν μακαρίων  
 δυνάμεων δέσποτα φιλόθρωπε  
 καὶ ἡμεῖς οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ βοῶμεν  
 καὶ λέγομεν Ἅγιος εἶ ὡς ἀλη-  
 θῶς καὶ πανάγιος καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν  
 10 μέτρον τῆς μεγαλοπρεπείας τῆς  
 ἀγιοσύνης σου καὶ ὁσιος ἐν πᾶ-  
 σιν τοῖς ἔργοις σου ὅτι ἐν δικαιο-  
 σύνῃ καὶ κρίσει ἀληθινή πάντα  
 ἐπῆραγες ἡμῖν· <sup>†</sup>πλάσας γὰρ τὸν  
 15 ἄνθρωπον χοῦν λαβῶν ἀπὸ τῆς  
 γῆς καὶ εἰκόνι τῇ σῇ ὁ Θεὸς  
 τιμήσας αὐτὸν τέθεικας αὐτὸν  
 ἐν παραδείσῳ τῆς τρυφῆς  
 ἀθανασίαν ζωῆς καὶ ἀπόλαυ-  
 20 σιν αἰωνίων ἀγαθῶν ἐν τῇ  
 τηρήσει τῶν ἐντολῶν σου  
 ἐπαγγειλάμενος αὐτῷ· ἀλλὰ  
 παρακούσαντα σοῦ τοῦ ἀληθι-  
 νοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτὸν  
 25 καὶ τῇ ἀπάτῃ τοῦ ὄφρου ὑπαχ-  
 θέντα νεκρωθέντα τε αὐτὸν  
 τοῖς οἰκείοις αὐτοῦ παραπτώ-  
 μασιν ἐξώρισας αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ  
 δικαιοκρίσει σου ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ  
 30 τοῦ παραδείσου εἰς τὸν κόσμον  
 τοῦτον καὶ ἀπέστρεψας αὐτὸν

Μετὰ τούτων καὶ ἡμεῖς τῶν  
 δυνάμεων δέσποτα φιλόθρωπε  
 βοῶμεν καὶ λέγομεν Ἅγιος εἶ  
 καὶ πανάγιος καὶ ὁ μονογενῆς  
 σου υἱὸς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ  
 ἅγιον ἅγιος εἶ καὶ πανάγιος  
 καὶ μεγαλοπρεπῆς ἡ δόξα σου  
 ὡς τὸν κόσμον σου οὔτως  
 ἠγάπησας ὥστε τὸν γίόν σου  
 τὸν μονογενῆ δοῦναι ἵνα πᾶς  
 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ  
 ἀπόληται ἀλλ' ἔχη ζωὴν αἰώ-  
 νιον

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐξ ἧς ἐλήφθη  
οἰκονομῶν αὐτῷ τὴν ἐκ παλι-  
γενεσίας σωτηρίαν τὴν ἐν αὐτῷ  
τῷ χριστῷ σου· οὐ γὰρ ἀπε-  
στράφησ τὸ πλάσμα σου εἰς  
τέλος ὃ ἐποίησας ἀγαθὴ οὐδὲ  
ἐπελάθου ἔργων χειρῶν σου  
ἀλλ' ἐπεσκέψω πολυτρόπως διὰ  
σπλάγχνα ἐλέους σου, προφήτας  
ἐξαπέστειλας, ἐποίησας δυνάμεις  
διὰ τῶν ἁγίων σου τῶν καθ'  
ἐκάστην γενεάν καὶ γενεάν  
εὐαρεστησάντων σοι, ἐλάλησας  
ἡμῖν διὰ στόματος τῶν δούλων  
σου τῶν προφητῶν προκατα-  
γέλλων ἡμῖν τὴν μέλλουσαν  
ἔσεσθαι σωτηρίαν, νόμον ἔδω-  
κας εἰς βοήθειαν, ἀγγέλους  
ἐπέστησας φύλακας· ὅτε δὲ  
ἦλθεν τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν καιρῶν  
ἐλάλησας ἡμῖν ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ  
γίῳ σου δι' οὗ καὶ τοὺς αἰῶνας  
ἐποίησας, ὅς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς  
δόξης καὶ χαρακτῆρ τῆς ὑπο-  
στάσεώς σου φέρων τετὰ πάντα  
τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ  
οὐχ ἄρπαγμὸν ἠγάγατο τὸ εἶναι  
ἴσα σοὶ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ  
ἀλλὰ Θεὸς ὢν προαιώνιος ἐπὶ  
τῆς γῆς ὤφθη καὶ τοῖς ἀν-  
θρώποις συνανέστράφη καὶ ἐκ

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

παρθένου ἁγίας σαρκωθείς ἐκέ-  
 νωσεν ἑαυτὸν μορφὴν δοῦλον  
 λαβὼν, *σύνμορφος γενόμενος*  
 τῷ σώματι τῆς ταπεινώσεως  
 5 ἡμῶν ἵνα καὶ ἡμᾶς *συνμόρφους*  
*ποιήσῃ* τῆς εἰκόνης τῆς δόξης  
 αὐτοῦ· ἐπειδὴ γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώ-  
 που ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν  
 κόσμον καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας  
 10 ὁ θάνατος, *ἠυδόκησεν ὁ μονο-*  
*γενῆς σου γιὸς ὁ ὢν ἐν τοῖς*  
*κόλποισ σου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ*  
*Πατρὸς, γενόμενος ἐκ γυναικὸς*  
*τῆς ἁγίας θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρ-*  
 15 *θένου Μαρίας, γενόμενος ὑπὸ*  
*νόμον, κατακρίναι τὴν ἁμαρτίαν*  
*ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ ἵνα οἱ ἐν τῷ*  
*Ἀδὰμ ἀποθνήσκοντες ζωοποιη-*  
*θῶσιν ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ χριστῷ σου· καὶ*  
 20 *ἐμπολιτευσάμενος τῷ κόσμῳ*  
*τούτῳ, δὸς προστάγματα σω-*  
*τηρίας, ἀποστήσας ἡμᾶς τῆς*  
*πλάνης τῶν εἰδώλων προσή-*  
*γαγεν ἡμᾶς τῇ ἐπιγνώσει σου*  
 25 *τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς*  
*κτησάμενος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ λαὸν*  
*περιοῦσιον, βασιλείον ἱεράτευμα,*  
*ἔθνος ἅγιον, καὶ καθάρισας ἡμᾶς*  
*ἐν ὕδατι καὶ ἀγιάσας τῷ Πνεύ-*  
 30 *ματι τῷ ἁγίῳ ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν*  
*ἀντάλλαγμα τῷ θανάτῳ ἐν ᾧ*

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

κατειχόμεθα πεπραμένοι- ὑπό  
 τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ κατελθὼν διὰ  
 τοῦ σταυροῦ εἰς τὸν ἄδην ἵνα  
 πληρώσῃ ἑαυτῷ τὰ πάντα ἔλγ-  
 σεν τὰς ὠδῖνας τοῦ θανάτου  
 καὶ ἀναστὰς τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ  
 καὶ ὁδοποιήσας πάσῃ σαρκί  
 τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν  
 καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυνάτὸν κρατεῖ-  
 θαι ὑπὸ τῆς φθορᾶς τὸν  
 ἀρχηγὸν τῆς ζωῆς ἐγένετο  
 ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων,  
 πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν  
 ἵνα ἡ ἀγία τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν  
 πρωτεύων καὶ ἀνελθὼν εἰς τοὺς  
 οὐρανοὺς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς  
 μεγαλωσύνης ἐν ὑψηλοῖς ὄς  
 καὶ ἤξει ἀποδοῦναι ἑκάστῳ  
 κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· κατέλιπεν  
 δὲ ἡμῖν ὑπομνήματα τοῦ σωτη-  
 ρίου αὐτοῦ πάθους ταῦτα ἃ  
 προτεθείκαμ<sup>α</sup> [ἐν κατὰ τὰς αὐτοῦ  
 ἐντολάς\* † μέλλων γὰρ ἐξιέναι  
 ἐπὶ τὸν ἐκούσιον καὶ λοιδιμον  
 καὶ ζωοποιὸν αὐτοῦ θάνατον ἐν  
 τῇ νυκτὶ ἢ παρεδίδογ' ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ  
 γῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς λαβῶν  
 ἄρτον ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ καὶ  
 ἀχράντων χειρῶν καὶ ἀναδείξας  
 σοὶ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ, εὐ-

5  
 10  
 15  
 20  
 25  
 30

ὄς ἐλθὼν καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ὑπὲρ  
 ἡμῶν οἰκονομίαν πληρώσας, τῇ  
 νυκτὶ ἢ παρεδίδογ' ἑαυτὸν λαβῶν  
 ἄρτον ἐν ταῖς ἁγίαις αὐτοῦ  
 καὶ ἀχράντοις καὶ ἀμωμήτοις  
 χερσὶν εὐχαριστήσας καὶ εὐ-

<sup>a</sup> [P. 327. 22-336. 12] from *Grottaferrat. MS. Γ β vii.*



## S. Basil

χαριστήσας εὐλογήσας ἀγιάσας  
κλάσας ἔδωκεν τοῖς ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ  
μαθηταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις εἰπών

5 Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό μοι  
ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν  
κλώμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν  
‘Ομοίως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ἐκ  
τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου  
10 λαβὼν κεράσας εὐχαριστήσας  
εὐλογήσας ἀγιάσας ἔδωκεν τοῖς  
ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ  
ἀποστόλοις εἰπών

15 Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτό  
μοι ἐστὶν τὸ αἷμα τὸ ὑπὲρ  
ἡμῶν καὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον  
εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· τοῦτο  
ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνη-  
20 σιν· ὁσάκις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε τὸν  
ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον  
τοῦτο πίνητε τὸν ἐμὸν θάνα-  
τον καταγγέλλετε, τὴν ἐμὴν  
ἀνάστασιν ὁμολογεῖτε.

25

〈THE INVOCATION〉

Μεμνημένοι οὖν δέσποτα  
καὶ ἡμεῖς τῶν σωτηρίων αὐτοῦ  
παθημάτων, τοῦ ζωοποιοῦ σταυ-  
30 ροῦ, τῆς τριημέρου ταφῆς, τῆς  
ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάσεως, τῆς εἰς

## S. Chrysostom

λογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν  
τοῖς ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ  
ἀποστόλοις εἰπών

ἐκφω.

Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτ' ἐστὶν  
τὸ σῶμά μοι τὸ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν  
‘Ομοίως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ  
τὸ δειπνῆσαι λέγων

ἐκφω.

Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτ'  
ἐστὶν τὸ αἷμά μοι τὸ τῆς  
καινῆς διαθήκης τὸ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν  
καὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς  
ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ὁ λαός

’Αμὴν.

ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

Μεμνημένοι τοίνυν τῆς σω-  
τηρίου ταύτης ἐντολῆς καὶ  
πάντων τῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν γεγενη-  
μένων, τοῦ σταυροῦ, τοῦ τάφου,  
τῆς τριημέρου ἀναστάσεως,

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

οὐρανοῦς ἀνόδου, τῆς ἐκ δεξιῶν  
σου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς  
καθέδρας καὶ τῆς ἐνδόξου καὶ  
φοβεραῆς δευτέρας αὐτοῦ παρου-  
σίας

τῆς εἰς οὐρανοῦς ἀναβάσεως,  
τῆς ἐκ δεξιῶν καθέδρας, τῆς  
δευτέρας καὶ ἐνδόξου πάλιν  
παρουσίας

5

ἐκφω.

τὰ δὲ ἐκ τῶν κῶν σοὶ προσφέροντες κατὰ πάντα καὶ διὰ πάντα  
ὁ λαός

Σὲ ὑμνοῦμεν (σὲ εὐλογοῦμεν σοὶ εὐχαριστοῦμεν Κύριε καὶ  
δεόμεθά σου ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν)

10

ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς λέγει

Διὰ τοῦτο δέσποτα πανάγιε  
καὶ ἡμεῖς οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ καὶ  
ἀνάξιοι δοῦλοὶ σου οἱ καταξι-  
ωθέντες λειτουργεῖν τῷ ἁγίῳ  
σου θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐ διὰ τὰς  
δικαιοσύνας ἡμῶν· οὐ γὰρ  
ἐποιήσαμεν τι ἀγαθὸν ἐπὶ τῆς  
γῆς· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰ ἔλεη σου καὶ  
τοὺς οἰκτιρμοὺς σου οὓς ἐζέχεας  
πλογσίως ἐφ' ἡμᾶς θαρροῦντες  
προσεγγίζομεν τῷ ἁγίῳ σου  
θυσιαστηρίῳ καὶ προθέντες τὰ  
ἀντίτυπα τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος  
καὶ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου  
σοῦ δεόμεθα καὶ σὲ παρακαλοῦ-  
μεν ἅγιε ἁγίων εὐδοκίᾳ τῆς  
σῆς ἀγαθότητος ἐλθεῖν τὸ  
Πνεῦμά σου τὸ Πανάγιον ἐφ'  
ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα  
δῶρα ταῦτα καὶ εὐλογῆσαι αὐτὰ  
καὶ ἀγιάσαι καὶ ἀναδείξαι

Ἔτι προσφερόμεν σοὶ τὴν  
λογικὴν ταύτην καὶ ἀναίμακτον  
λατρείαν καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν  
καὶ δεόμεθα καὶ ἰκετεύομεν 15  
κατάπεμψον τὸ Πνεῦμά σου  
τὸ Ἅγιον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ  
προκείμενα δῶρα ταῦτα

20

25

30

## S. Basil

καὶ σφραγίζει τὰ ἅγια δῶρα γ'  
λέγων

τὸν μὲν ἄρτον τοῦτον αὐτὸ  
τὸ τίμιον σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ  
5 θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ. ἀμήν

τὸ δὲ ποτήριον τοῦτο αὐτὸ τὸ τί-  
μιον αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ  
σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
10 ἀμήν. τὸ ἐκχυθὲν ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ  
κόσμου ζωῆς. ἀμήν

εὐχή

ἡμᾶς δὲ πάντας τοὺς ἐκ τοῦ  
ἐνόου ἄρτου καὶ τοῦ ποτηρίου  
15 μετέχοντας ἐνώσαι ἀλλήλοις  
εἰς ἐνόου Πνεύματος ἁγίου κοινω-  
νίαν καὶ μηδένα ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα  
ἢ εἰς κατάκριμα ποιῆσαι μετα-  
σχεῖν τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος καὶ  
20 αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου ἀλλ'  
ἵνα εὔρωμεν ἔλεον καὶ χάριν  
μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων τῶν  
ἀπ' αἰῶνος σοι εὐαρεστησάν-  
των προπατόρων πατέρων πατ-  
25 ριαρχῶν προφητῶν ἀποστόλων  
κηρύκων εὐαγγελιστῶν μαρτύ-  
ρων ὁμολογητῶν διδασκάλων  
καὶ παντὸς πνεύματος δικαίου  
ἐν πίστει τετελειωμένων

30 ἐκφω.

Ἐξαιρέτως τῆς παναγίας ἀ-  
χράντου ὑπερευλογημένης δε-

## S. Chrysostom

καὶ ἀνιστάμενος σφραγίζει λέγων  
μυστικῶς

καὶ ποιήσον τὸν μὲν ἄρτον  
τοῦτον τίμιον σῶμα τοῦ χριστοῦ  
σου μεταβαλὼν τῷ πνεύματι  
σου τῷ ἁγίῳ. ἀμήν

τὸ δὲ ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ τοῦτω  
τίμιον αἷμα τοῦ χριστοῦ σου  
μεταβαλὼν τῷ πνεύματι σου  
τῷ ἁγίῳ. ἀμήν

ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

ὥστε γενέσθαι τοῖς μεταλαμ-  
βάνουσιν εἰς νῆψιν ψυχῆς, εἰς  
ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, εἰς κοινω-  
νίαν τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος, εἰς  
βασιλείας πλήρωμα, εἰς παρ-  
ρησίαν τὴν πρὸς σέ, μὴ εἰς  
κρίμα ἢ εἰς κατάκριμα.

S. Basil

σποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ  
ἄειπαρθένου Μαρίας

καὶ λεγομένων ΤΩΝ ΔΙΠΤΥΧΩΝ παρὰ  
τοῦ διακόνου λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν εὐχὴν

Τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ  
προδρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ, τοῦ  
ἁγίου τοῦ δεῖνος οὗ καὶ τὴν  
μνήμην ἐπιτελοῦμεν καὶ πάν-  
των τῶν ἁγίων σου ὧν ταῖς ἱκε-  
σίαις ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός.

S. Chrysostom

5

10

〈THE INTERCESSION〉

Ἔτι προσφέρομέν σοι τὴν  
λογικὴν ταύτην λατρείαν ὑπὲρ  
τῶν ἐν πίστει ἀναπαυσασμένων  
πατέρων πατριαρχῶν προφη- 15  
τῶν ἀποστόλων κηρύκων εὐαγ-  
γελιστῶν μαρτύρων ὁμολογη-  
τῶν ἐγκρατευτῶν καὶ παντὸς  
δικαίου ἐν πίστει τετελειω-  
μένου

20

ἐκφω.

Ἐξαιρέτως τῆς παναγίας ἀ-  
χράντου ὑπερενδόξου εὐλογη-  
μένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου  
καὶ ἄειπαρθένου Μαρίας

25

Τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ προ-  
δρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ καὶ τῶν  
ἁγίων καὶ πανευφύμων ἀποστό-  
λων καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου τοῦδε οὗ καὶ  
τὴν μνήμην ἐπιτελοῦμεν καὶ 30

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

πάντων τῶν ἁγίων σου ὧν ταῖς  
ἰκεσίαις ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός

Καὶ μνήσθητι πάντων τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἐν ἐλπίδι ἀναστά-  
σεως ζωῆς αἰωνίου καὶ ἀνάπαυσον αὐτοὺς ὅπου ἐπισκοπεῖ τὸ  
5 φῶς τοῦ προσώπου σου

Ἔτι σοῦ δεόμεθα μνήσθητι  
Κύριε τῆς ἁγίας σου καθολικῆς  
καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς  
ἀπὸ περάτων ἕως περάτων τῆς  
10 οἰκογμένης καὶ εἰρήνευσον αὐ-  
τὴν ἣν περιεποιήσω τῷ τιμίῳ  
δαίματι τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ τὸν  
ἅγιον οἶκον τοῦτον στερέωσον  
μέχρι τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος

15 Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν τὰ  
δῶρα ταῦτα προσκομισάντων  
καὶ ὑπὲρ ὧν καὶ δι' ὧν καὶ ἐφ'  
οἷς αὐτὰ προσεκόμισαν

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν καρ-  
20 ποφορούντων καὶ καλλιεργούν-  
των ἐν ταῖς ἁγίαις σου ἐκκλη-  
σίαις καὶ μεμνημένων τῶν  
πενήτων· ἄμειψαι αὐτοὺς τοῖς  
πλουσίοις σου καὶ ἐπουρανίοις

25 χαρίσμασι· χάρισαι αὐτοῖς ἀν-  
τὶ τῶν ἐπιγείων τὰ ἐπογράνια,  
ἀντὶ τῶν προσκαίρων τὰ αἰώνια,  
ἀντὶ τῶν φθαρτῶν τὰ ἄφθαρτα

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν ἐν  
30 ἐρημίαις καὶ ὄρεσι καὶ σπηλαίοις  
καὶ ταῖς ὁπαῖς τῆς γῆς

Ἔτι παρακαλοῦμέν σε μνήσ-  
θητι Κύριε πάσης ἐπισκοπῆς  
ὀρθοδόξων τῶν ὀρθοτομούντων  
τὸν λόγον τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας,  
παντὸς τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου, τῆς  
ἐν Χριστῷ διακονίας καὶ παντὸς  
ἱερατικοῦ τάγματος

Ἔτι προσφέρομέν σοι τὴν  
λογικὴν ταύτην λατρείαν ὑπὲρ  
τῆς οἰκουμένης, ὑπὲρ τῆς ἁγίας  
καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς  
ἐκκλησίας, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν ἀγνεῖα  
καὶ σεμνῇ πολιτεῖα διαγόντων,  
ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν ὄρεσιν καὶ σπηλαίοις

S. Basil

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν ἐν  
παρθενεῖα καὶ εὐλαβεία καὶ  
σεμνῇ πολιτεῖα διαγόντων

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τοῦ εὐ-  
σεβεστάτου καὶ πιστοτάτου  
ἡμῶν βασιλέως ὃν ἐδικαίω-  
σας Βασιλεῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς  
γῆς· ὄπλω ἀληθείας, ὄπλω  
εὐδοκίας στεφάνωσον αὐτόν·  
ἐπισκιάσον ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν  
αὐτοῦ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ πολέμου· ἐνί-  
σχυσον αὐτοῦ τὸν βραχίονα·  
ὑψώσον αὐτοῦ τὴν δεξιάν·  
κράτυνον αὐτοῦ τὴν βασι-  
λείαν· ὑπότασον αὐτῷ πάν-  
τα τὰ βάρβαρα ἔθνη τὰ  
τοῦς πολέμοις θέλοντα· χάρι-  
σαι αὐτῷ βοήθειαν καὶ ἀναφ-  
αίρετον εἰρήνην· λάλησον εἰς  
τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ ἀγαθὰ ὑπὲρ  
τῆς ἐκκλησίας σου καὶ παντὸς  
τοῦ λαοῦ σου ἵνα ἐν τῇ γαλήνῃ  
ἀγτοῦ ἤρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον  
διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ  
σεμνότητι

καὶ ταῖς ὁπαῖς τῆς γῆς, ὑπὲρ  
τῶν πιστοτάτων βασιλέων, τῆς  
φιλοχρίστου βασιλείσσης, παν-  
τὸς τοῦ παλατίου καὶ τοῦ στρα-  
τοπέδου αὐτῶν· δὸς αὐτοῖς Κύριε 5  
εἰρηρικὸν τὸ βασίλειον ἵνα καὶ  
ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ γαλήνῃ ἀγτῶν ἤρε-  
μον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διάγωμεν  
ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι

10

15

20

25

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάσης  
ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ τῶν ἐν  
παλατίῳ ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν καὶ  
παντὸς τοῦ στρατοπέδου· τοὺς  
ἀγαθοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀγαθότητι δια-  
τήρησον, τοὺς πονηροὺς ἀγα-

30

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

θους ποιήσον ἐν τῇ χρηστότητί  
 σου

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τοῦ περισ-  
 τῶτος λαοῦ καὶ τῶν δι' εὐλόγους  
 5 αἰτίας ἀπολειφθέντων καὶ ἐλέ-  
 ησον αὐτοὺς καὶ ἡμᾶς κατὰ τὸ  
 πλήθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου· τὰ  
 ταμειῖα αὐτῶν ἐμπλήσον παντὸς  
 ἀγαθοῦ, τὰς συζυγίας αὐτῶν ἐν  
 10 εἰρήνῃ καὶ ὁμονοίᾳ διατήρησον·  
 τὰ νήπια ἔκθρεψον, τὴν νεότητα  
 παιδαγωγήσον, τὸ γῆρας περι-  
 κράτησον· τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους  
 παραμύθησον, τοὺς ἐσκορπισ-  
 15 μένους ἐπισυνάγαγε, τοὺς πε-  
 πλανημένους ἐπανάγαγε καὶ  
 συναψον τῇ ἀγίᾳ σου καθολικῇ  
 καὶ ἀποστολικῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, τοὺς  
 ὀχλογμένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων  
 20 ἀκαθάρτων ἐλευθέρωσον· τοῖς  
 πλέουσι σύμπλευσον, τοῖς ὁδοι-  
 ποροῦσι συνόδευσον· χηρῶν  
 πρόστηθι, ὀρφανῶν ὑπεράσπι-  
 σαι· αἰχμαλώτους ῥῦσαι, νο-  
 25 σοῦντας ἴασαι, τῶν ἐν βήμασι  
 καὶ ἐν μετάλλοις καὶ ἐξορίαις  
 καὶ πικραῖς δουλείαις καὶ πάσῃ  
 θλίψει καὶ ἀνάγκῃ καὶ περι-  
 στάσει ὄντων μνημόνευσον ὁ  
 30 Θεὸς καὶ πάντων τῶν δεομένων  
 τῆς μεγάλης σου εὐσπλαγχνίας



S. Basil

καὶ τῶν ἀγαπώντων ἡμᾶς καὶ  
τῶν μισούντων καὶ τῶν ἐντειλα-  
μένων ἡμῖν τοῖς ἀναξίοις εὐχεσ-  
θαι ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν

Καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου  
μνήσθητι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν  
καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας ἔκχεον τὸ  
πλούσιόν σου ἔλεος καὶ πᾶσι  
παρέχων τὰ πρὸς σωτηρίαν  
αἰτήματα· καὶ ὧν ἡμεῖς οὐκ  
ἐμνημονεύσαμεν δι' ἄγνοιαν ἢ  
λήθην ἢ πλῆθος ὀνομάτων  
αὐτὸς μνημόνευσον ὁ Θεὸς ὁ  
εἰδὼς ἐκάστου τὴν ἡλικίαν  
καὶ τὴν προσηγορίαν, ὁ εἰδὼς  
ἐκαστον ἐκ κοιτίας μητρὸς  
αὐτοῦ· σὺ γὰρ εἶ Κύριε ἡ  
βοήθεια τῶν ἀβοηθήτων, ἡ  
ἐλπίς τῶν ἀπηλπικμένων, ὁ  
τῶν χειμαζομένων σωτὴρ, ὁ  
τῶν πλεόντων λιμῆν, ὁ τῶν  
νοσούντων ἰατρός· αὐτὸς τοῖς  
πᾶσιν τὰ πάντα γενοῦ ὁ εἰδὼς  
ἐκαστον καὶ τὸ αἶτημα αὐτοῦ,  
οἶκον καὶ τὴν χρείαν αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ρύσαι Κύριε τὴν ποιμ-  
νὴν ταύτην καὶ πᾶσαν πόλιν  
καὶ χώραν ἀπὸ λιμοῦ λοιμοῦ  
σεισμοῦ καταποντισμοῦ πυρὸς  
μαχαίρας καὶ ἐπιδρομῆς ἄλλο-  
φύλων καὶ ἐμφυλίου πολέμου

S. Chrysostom

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῆς πόλεως  
ἐν ἧ̄ παροικοῦμεν καὶ πάσης  
πόλεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν  
πίστει κατοικούντων ἐν αὐτοῖς

5

10

15

20

25

30

S. Basil

Ἐν πρώτοις μνήσθητι Κύριε  
 τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἐπισκόπου ἡμῶν  
 τοῦ δεῖνος ὃν χάρισαι ταῖς ἀγίαις  
 5 σου ἐκκλησίαις ἐν εἰρήνῃ σῶον  
 ἔντιμον ὑγιῆ μακροημερεύοντα  
 ὀρθοτομοῦντα τὸν λόγον τῆς  
 σῆς ἀληθείας

## ΤΑ ΔΙΠΤΥΧΑ ΤΩΝ ΖΩΝΤΩΝ

10 Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάσης ἐπι-  
 σκοπῆς ὀρθοδόξων τῶν ὀρθο-  
 το]μοῦντων τὸν λόγον τῆς σῆς  
 ἀληθείας

Μνήσθητι Κύριε κατὰ τὸ  
 15 πλῆθος τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν σου καὶ  
 τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναξιοτήτος· συγ-  
 χώρησόν μοι πᾶν πλημμέλημα  
 ἐκούσιόν τε καὶ ἀκούσιον καὶ  
 μὴ διὰ τὰς ἐμὰς ἀμαρτίας  
 20 κωλύσης τὴν χάριν τοῦ ἀγίου  
 σου πνεύματος ἀπὸ τῶν προ-  
 κειμένων δώρων

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τοῦ πρεσ-  
 βυτερίου, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ δια-  
 25 κονίας καὶ παντὸς ἱερατικοῦ  
 τάγματος καὶ μηδένα ἡμῶν  
 καταισχύνης τῶν κγκλοῦντων  
 τὸ ἅγιόν σου θγσιαστήριον

Ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ χρισ-  
 30 τότητί σου Κύριε, ἐπιφάνηθι  
 ἡμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις σου οἰκτιρ-

S. Chrysostom

ἐκφω.

Ἐν πρώτοις μνήσθητι Κύριε  
 τοῦ ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἡμῶν τοῦδε

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πλεόντων  
 ὀδοιπορούντων νοσοῦντων καμ-  
 νόντων αἰχμαλώτων καὶ τῆς  
 σωτηρίας αὐτῶν

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν καρπο-  
 φορούντων καὶ καλλιεργούντων  
 ἐν ταῖς ἀγίαις σου ἐκκλησίαις  
 καὶ μεμνημένων τῶν πενήτων  
 καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας ἡμᾶς τὰ ἐλέη  
 σου ἐξαπόστειλον

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

μοῖς· εὐκράτους καὶ ἐπωφελείς  
 τοὺς ἀέρας ἡμῖν χάρισαι, ὄμ-  
 βρους εἰρηνικοὺς τῇ γῆ πρὸς  
 καρποφορίαν δώρησαι, εὐλόγη-  
 σον τὸν στέφανον τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ  
 τῆς χρηστότητός σου Κύριε·  
 παῦσον τὰ σχίσματα τῶν ἐκ-  
 κλησιῶν, σβέσον τὰ φργάγματα  
 τῶν ἔθνῶν, τὰς τῶν αἰρέσεων  
 ἐπαναστάσεις ταχέως κατά-  
 λυσον ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ ἁγίου  
 σου πνεύματος· πάντα ἡμᾶς  
 πρόσδεξαι εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν  
 σου γίοῦς φωτός καὶ γίοῦς  
 ἡμέρας, ἀναδείξας ἡμῖν τὴν  
 σὴν εἰρήνην, καὶ τὴν σὴν ἀγά-  
 πην χάρισαι ἡμῖν Κύριε ὁ θεὸς  
 ἡμῶν, πάντα γὰρ ἀπέδωκας ἡμῖν

5

10

15

ἐκφω.

Καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι καὶ μιᾷ καρδίᾳ δοξάζειν καὶ 20  
 ἀνυμνεῖν τὸ πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς  
 καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν (καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
 τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων)

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

25

(THE BLESSING)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Καὶ ἔσται τὰ ἑλέη τοῦ μέγαλοῦ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ἡμῶν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος  
 σοῦ

30

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

## (THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Καὶ τοῦ διακόνου ποιούντος τὴν μέσην  
εὐχήν

Ὁ διάκονος

Πάντων τῶν ἁγίων (μνημονεύ-  
σαντες ἔτι καὶ ἔτι ἐν  
εἰρήνῃ κτλ)

ἐπέυχεται ὁ ἱερεὺς

ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

Ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ θεὸς τοῦ  
 5   ζώζειν, σὺ ἡμᾶς δίδαξον εὐχα-  
 10 ριστεῖν σοι ἀξίως τῶν εὐεργε-  
 σιῶν σου ὧν ἐποίησας καὶ  
 ποιεῖς μεθ' ἡμῶν. σὺ εἶ ὁ θεὸς  
 ἡμῶν ὁ προσδεξάμενος τὰ δῶρα  
 ταῦτα· καθάρισον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ  
 15 παντός μολγμοῦ σαρκός καὶ  
 πνεύματος καὶ δίδαξον ἡμᾶς  
 ἐπιτελεῖν ἀγιωσύνην ἐν φόβῳ  
 σου ἵνα ἐν καθαρῷ τῷ μαρτυρίῳ  
 τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν ὑποδε-  
 20 χόμενοι τὴν μερίδα τῶν ἁγιασ-  
 μάτων σου ἐνωθῶμεν τῷ ἁγίῳ  
 σώματι καὶ αἵματι τοῦ χριστοῦ  
 σου καὶ ὑποδεξάμενοι αὐτὰ  
 ἀξίως σχῶμεν τὸν Χριστὸν κα-  
 25 τοικοῦντα ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν  
 καὶ γενώμεθα ναὸς τοῦ ἁγίου  
 σου πνεύματος. καὶ ὁ θεὸς  
 ἡμῶν καὶ μηδένα ἡμῶν ἔνοχον  
 ποιήσης τῶν φρικτῶν σου τού-  
 30 των καὶ ἐπουρανίων μυστηρίων  
 μηδὲ ἀσθενῆ ψυχῇ καὶ σώματι

Σοὶ παρακατατιθέμεθα τὴν  
 ζώην ἡμῶν ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν  
 ἐλπίδα δέσποτα φιλάνθρωπε  
 καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε καὶ δεό-  
 μεθα καὶ ἱκετεύομεν καταξίω-  
 σον ἡμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν τῶν  
 ἐπουρανίων σου καὶ φρικτῶν  
 μυστηρίων ταύτης τῆς ἱερᾶς καὶ  
 πνευματικῆς τραπέζης μετὰ  
 καθαροῦ συνειδότος εἰς ἄφεσιν  
 ἁμαρτιῶν, εἰς συνχώρησιν πλημ-  
 μελημάτων, εἰς Πνεύματος ἁγί-  
 30 οῦ κοινωνίαν, εἰς βασιλείας  
 οὐρανῶν κληρονομίαν, εἰς παρ-  
 ρησίαν τὴν πρὸς σέ, μὴ εἰς  
 κρίμα μηδὲ εἰς κατάκριμα

S. Basil

ἐκ τοῦ ἀναζίως αὐτῶν μεταλαμ-  
βάνειν ἀλλὰ δὸς ἡμῖν μέχρι  
τῆς ἐσχάτης ἡμῶν ἀναπνοῆς  
ἀξίως ὑποδέχασθαι τὴν ἐλπίδα  
τῶν ἀγιασμάτων σου εἰς ἐφόδιον  
ζωῆς αἰωνίου, εἰς ἀπολογία  
εὐπρόσδεκτον τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ φο-  
βεροῦ βήματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου  
ὅπως ἂν καὶ ἡμεῖς μετὰ πάντων  
τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνων σοι  
εὐαρεστησάντων γενώμεθα μέτ-  
οχοι τῶν αἰωνίων σου ἀγαθῶν  
ὧν ἠτοίμασας τοῖς ἀγαπῶσίν σε  
Κύριε

S. Chrysostom

5

10

ὁ διάκονος

15

Ἀντιλαβοῦ <σῶσον ἐλέησον  
κτλ>  
Τὴν ἡμέραν πᾶσαν <κτλ>

ἐκφω.

ὁ ἱερεὺς

καὶ καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς δέσποτα μετὰ παρρησίας ἀκατακρίτως  
τολμᾶν ἐπικαλεῖσθαί σε τὸν ἐπουράνιον θεὸν Πατέρα καὶ  
λέγειν

ὁ λαὸς τό

ὁ λαός

Πάτερ ἡμῶν <ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἀγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου,  
ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ  
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον  
καὶ ἄφεσ ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς  
ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν ἀλλὰ  
ῤῥσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ>

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφω.

30

ὅτι σου ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

⟨καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων⟩

ὁ λαός

ἈΜΗΝ.

5

(THE INCLINATION)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ Ἀμὴν λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

⟨ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ⟩

10

καὶ τοῦ διακόνου λέγοντος

ὁ διάκονος

Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν ⟨τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν⟩

ἐπεύχεται ὁ ἱερεὺς

ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ πατὴρ τῶν  
οἰκτιρμῶν καὶ θεὸς πάσης παρα-  
15 κλήσεως τοὺς ὑποκεκλικότας  
σοι τὰς ἑαυτῶν κεφαλὰς εὐ-  
λόγησον ἁγίασον φρούρησον  
ὀχύρωσον ἐνδυνάμωσον, ἀπὸ  
παντός ἔργου πονηροῦ ἀπόστη-  
20 σον, παντὶ δὲ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ  
σύναψον καὶ καταξίωσον ἀκατα-  
κρίτως μετασχεῖν τῶν ἀχράν-  
των τούτων καὶ ζωοποιῶν  
μυστηρίων εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-  
25 τιῶν, εἰς Πνεύματος ἁγίου  
κοινωνίαν

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι βασιλεῦ  
λόρατε ὁ τῇ ἀμετρήτῳ σου  
δυνάμει δημιουργήσας τὰ πάντα  
καὶ τῷ πλήθει τοῦ ἐλέους σου  
ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων εἰς τὸ εἶναι παρα-  
γαγὼν τὰ σύμπαντα· αὐτὸς  
δέσποτα οὐρανόθεν ἔφιδε ἐπὶ  
τοὺς κεκλικότας σοι τὰς ἑαυτῶν  
κεφαλὰς· οὐ γὰρ ἔκλιναν σαρκὶ  
καὶ αἵματι ἀλλὰ σοὶ τῷ φοβερῷ  
Θεῷ· σὺ οὖν δέσποτα τὰ προ-  
κείμενα πᾶσιν ἡμῖν εἰς ἀγαθὸν  
ἐξομάλισον κατὰ τὴν ἐκάστου  
ἰδίαν χρείαν· τοῖς πλέουσιν  
σύμπλευσον, τοῖς ὁδοιποροῦσιν  
συνόδευσον· τοὺς νοσοῦντας  
ἴασαι ὁ ἰατρὸς τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ  
τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν

30

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

έκφω.

χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ (μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ  
μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ  
σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

(THE MANUAL ACTS)

5

Εὐχή τῆς ὑψώσεως τοῦ ἄρτου

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Πρόσχεε Κύριε Ἰησοῦ Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐξ ἁγίου κατοικη-  
τηρίου σοῦ καὶ ἔλθε εἰς τὸ ἀγιαῖσαι ἡμᾶς ὁ ἄνω τῷ Πατρὶ  
συνκαθεζόμενος καὶ ὧδε ἡμῖν ἀοράτως <sup>a</sup> παρών· καὶ κατ-  
αξίωσον <sup>a</sup> τῇ κραταίᾳ σοῦ χειρὶ μεταδοῦναι ἡμῖν καὶ δι' ἡμῶν <sup>10</sup>  
παντὶ τῷ λαῷ σου

καὶ μετὰ τὸ εἰπεῖν τὸν διάκονον

ὁ διάκονος

Πρόσχωμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς ὑψοῦ τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον καὶ λέγει

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις <sup>b</sup>

15

καὶ μετὰ τὸ εἰπεῖν τὸν λαὸν τό

Εἰς ἅγιος, εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς

εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρός

λαμβάνει ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος μερίδας καὶ βάλλει εἰς τὰ ἅγια ποτήρια καὶ λέγει

Εἰς πλήρωμα Πνεύματος ἁγίου

20

<sup>1</sup> [οὐ χρὴ ἄνευ θερμοῦ λειτουργῆσαι πρεσβύτερον εἰ μὴ κατὰ πολλὴν περίστασιν  
καὶ εἰ οὐδαμῶς εὐρίσκεται θερμόν].

(THE COMMUNION)

<sup>3</sup> [Ἡ ἐκφώνησις τῆς μεταλήψεως

Μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ καὶ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης (προσέλθετε)]

25

<sup>2</sup> [ψάλλεται τὸ ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΚΟΝ]

<sup>3</sup> [Ἡ ΜΕΤΑΛΛΗΣΙΣ.

Μετὰ τὴν μετάληψιν

Σῶσον ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαόν σου (καὶ εὐλόγησον τὴν κληρονομίαν σου)

καὶ ἐπιχαράττει τὸ θεῖον σημεῖον τοῦ τιμίου σταυροῦ].

30

<sup>a</sup> συνών· καταξίωσον Chrys.

<sup>b</sup> + ὁ λαὸς Εἰς ἅγιος Chrys.



S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

<sup>2</sup>[Μετὰ τὸ μεταλαβεῖν πάντας τῶν ἁγίων μυστηρίων ἐν τῷ μέλλειν τοὺς κληρικοὺς ἐπὶ τὸ σκευοφυλάκιον ἀποκαθιστᾶν τὰ τίμια ριπίδια δισκάρια καὶ ποτήρια καὶ ἄλλα ἱερὰ σκεύη, μετὰ τὸ ἐκ τῶν παρατραπέζιων (μετὰ) τὴν διάδοσιν ἀποτεθῆναι πάντα εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν τράπεζαν καὶ ψαλθῆναι τὸν τελευταῖον στίχον  
5 τοῦ κοινωνικοῦ, λέγεται καὶ τοῦτο τὸ τροπᾶριον

Πληρωθῆτω τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν αἰνέσεως Κύριε ὅπως ἀνυμνήσωμεν τὴν δόξαν σου ὅτι ἠξίωσας ἡμᾶς τῶν ἁγίων σου μετασχεῖν μυστηρίων· τήρησον ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ σῶ ἁγιασμῷ ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν μελετῶντας τὴν δικαιοσύνην σου. ἀλληλουῖα]

10 <sup>3</sup>[καὶ ἡ ἀποκαθίστασις τῶν δώρων ἐν τῇ πρόθεσει καὶ αἱ κλείσεις τῶν θείων πυλῶν].

(THANKSGIVING)

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ πάντας μεταλαβεῖν λέγοντος τοῦ διακόνου τὴν εὐχήν

(Ὁρθοὶ μεταλαβόντες κτλ)

15 ἐπεύχεται ὁ ἱερεὺς<sup>a</sup>

<p>Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῇ μεταλήψει τῶν ἁγίων ἀχράντων ἀθανάτων καὶ ἐπουρανίων σου μυστηρίων ὧν ἔδωκας ἡμῖν ἐπὶ εὐεργεσία καὶ ἁγιασμῷ καὶ ἰάσει τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ τῶν σωμάτων· αὐτὸς δέσποτα τῶν ἀπάντων δὸς γενέσθαι ἡμῖν τὴν κοινωνίαν τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου εἰς πίστιν ἀκαταίσχυντον, εἰς ἀγάπην ἀνυπόκριτον, εἰς πληρονομίαν σοφίας, εἰς ἴασιν ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος, εἰς ἀποτροπὴν</p> <p>20</p> <p>25</p> <p>30</p>	<p>Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι δέσποτα φιλόανθρωπε εὐεργέτα τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν ὁ καὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ ἡμέρα καταξίωσας ἡμᾶς τῶν ἐπουρανίων σου καὶ ἀθανάτων μυστηρίων· ὀρθοτόμησον ἡμῶν τὴν ὁδόν, σῶσον ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ φόβῳ σου τοὺς πάντας, φρούρησον ἡμῶν τὴν ζωὴν, ἀσφάλισαι ἡμῶν τὰ διαβήματα, εὐχαῖς καὶ ἰκεσίαις τῆς ἁγίας ἐνδόξου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων σου τῶν ἀπ' αἰώνων σοι εὐαρεστησάντων</p>
---	---

<sup>a</sup> + μυστικῶς Chrys.

S. Basil

S. Chrysostom

παντὸς ἐναντίου, εἰς περιποίη-  
σιν τῶν ἐντολῶν σου, εἰς ἀπο-  
λογία ἐνπρόσδεκτον τὴν ἐπὶ  
τοῦ φοβεροῦ βήματος τοῦ  
Χριστοῦ σου

5

ἐκφω.

ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν  
τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ  
καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

〈THE DISMISSAL〉

10

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ προέλθωμεν

ὁ λαός

Ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

Εὐχὴ ὀπισθάμβωνος

Εὐχὴ ὀπισθάμβωνος τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου 15

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν σῶσον  
τὸν λαόν σου καὶ εὐλόγησον  
τὴν κληρονομίαν σου· τὸ πλή-  
ρωμα τῆς ἐκκλησίας σου ἐν  
εἰρήνῃ διαφύλαξον· ἁγιάσον  
τοὺς ἄγαπῶντας τὴν εὐπρέπειαν  
τοῦ οἴκου σου· σὺ αὐτοὺς ἀντι-  
δόξασον τῇ θεϊκῇ σου δυνάμει  
καὶ μὴ ἐγκαταλίπῃς ἡμᾶς ὁ  
θεὸς τοῖς ἐλπίζοντάς ἐπὶ σοί·  
εἰρήνην τῷ κόσμῳ σου δώρησαι,  
ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σου, τοῖς  
ιερεῦσι, τοῖς βασιλεῦσιν ἡμῶν  
καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ σου· ὅτι  
ἄγιος ὁ ναὸς σου, θαυμαστὸς ἐν  
δικαιοσύνῃ, καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν

Ποῖον αἶνον ἢ ποῖον ὕμνον  
ἢ ποῖαν εὐχαριστίαν ἀμοιβὴν  
ἀνταποδώσομέν σοι τῷ φιλαν-  
θρώπῳ θεῷ ἡμῶν ὅτι καὶ θανά-  
τῳ καταδικασμένοι ἡμῖν καὶ 20  
ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις βεβυθισμένοι  
ἡμῖν ἐλευθερίαν ἐδωρήσω καὶ  
μετέδωκας ἡμῖν τῆς ἀθανάτου  
καὶ ἐπουρανίου τρυφῆς τοῦ  
ἁγίου σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ 25  
Χριστοῦ σου· διὸ δεόμεθά σου  
ἀκατακρίτους ποιήσον ἡμᾶς τε  
καὶ τοὺς δούλους σου τοὺς δια-  
κόνους· ἐν τιμῇ καὶ σεμνῇ πο-  
λιτείᾳ σὺν ἡμῖν διατήρησον καὶ 30  
τὸν περιστῶτα λαόν· μετέχειν

S. Basil

ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ  
τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι  
νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

5

10

15

20

Εὐχὴ τοῦ σκευοφυλακίου

Ἦνυσται καὶ τετέλεσται ὅσον εἰς  
τὴν ἡμετέραν δύναμιν πάντα ἄπερ ἔθου  
ἡμῖν τὰ τῆς ἀφθαρσίας μυστήρια·  
25 ἤρραμεν τοῦ θανάτου σου τὴν μνήμην,  
εἶδαμεν τῆς ἀναστάσεώς σου τὸν τύπον,  
ἐνεπλήσθημεν τῆς ἀκενώτου σου τρυφῆς,  
ἀπηλαύσαμεν τῆς ἀτελευτήτου σου  
ζωῆς ἧς καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι πάντας  
30 ἡμᾶς τυχεῖν καταξίωσον Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς  
ἡμῶν· ὅτι πρέπει σοι πᾶσα εὐχαριστία  
σὺν τῷ ἀνάρχῳ σου πατρὶ καὶ τῷ παναγίῳ  
καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι  
νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν  
35 αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

S. Chrysostom

τῆς τοιαύτης μυστικῆς σου  
τραπέξης καταξίωσον μέχρις  
ἐσχάτης ἡμῶν ἀναπνοῆς εἰς  
ἀγιασμόν ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος,  
εἰς τήρησιν τῶν σῶν ἐντολῶν,  
ἵνα καταξιωθῶμεν καὶ τῆς ἐπου-  
ρανίου σου βασιλείας μετὰ  
πάντων τῶν εὐαρεστησάντων  
σοι· εὐχαῖς καὶ πρεσβείαις τῆς  
παναγίας ἀχράντου θεοτόκου  
καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας καὶ  
πάντων τῶν ἁγίων σου

ἐκφω.

ὅτι ἅγιος καὶ φιλόανθρωπος  
θεὸς ὑπάρχεις καὶ σοὶ τὴν  
δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ  
(καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύ-  
ματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν).

(IN THE SACRISTY)

Εὐχὴ εἰς τὸ καταστῆλαι τὰ ἅγια δῶρα

Τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προ-  
φητῶν αὐτὸς ὑπάρχων Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς  
ἡμῶν πλήρωσον ἡμᾶς πλήρεις Πνεύμα-  
τος ἁγίου νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

## 2. THE LITURGY OF THE PRESANCTIFIED

(IXTH CENTURY)

(PREPARATION OF THE CELEBRANT)

<sup>1</sup>[Ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν ἱερατικὴν ἐνδύμενος στολὴν, τὸ Τρισάγιον ὀλοκλήρως φθεγγόμενος καὶ τὸ τῆς ἡμέρας Τροπάριον σὺν τῷ Ἰλασθητί μοι ὁ Θεὸς τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ ἐπιλέγων τρίτον καὶ τὴν εὐχὴν τοῦ θυμιάματος λέγων, ἐνώπιον τῆς θείας τραπέζης ἐφίσταται

5

(ENARXIS AND PROTHESIS)

Καὶ σταυροειδῶς θυμῶν ἐκφωνεῖ

Ἐγλοητός ὁ θεὸς <ἡμῶν νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν>

τὸ δὲ προφητικὸν ἐκεῖνο προοίμιον καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς τὰς εὐχὰς ἐπιλέγει τοῦ 10  
<Ψαλμὸς ργ' Λυχνικοῦ.

Ἐγλογεῖ ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν  
Κύριον)

παρὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν κηρύττεται.

Τέλος δὲ κακείνων καὶ τούτων λαβόντων τὴν Συναπτὴν σὺν τῇ ἐκφωνήσει 15  
ἐπιλέγει.

Καὶ ἐτοιμῶς ὁ ἀναγνώστης τὸν τῶν  
Ἀναβαθμῶν κανόνα ἐνάρχεται

<Ψαλμ. cxix-cxxiii

Ψαλμ. cxxiv-cxxviii

Ψαλμ. cxxix-cxxxiii>.

Ὁ θεὸς οὗτος μυσταγωγὸς τὸν ν'  
<Ἐλέησόν με ὁ Θεὸς κατὰ τὸ μέγα  
ἔλεός σου>  
ἀνὰ στόμα διεξιὼν τὸν προηγιασθέντα 20  
ἄρτον ἐν τῇ προθέσει διακοσμεῖ ἀνελλιπῶς.

Εὐθὺς δὲ εἰς ἐν ἕκαστον ἀντίφωνον  
τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν μικρὰν αἴτησιν ἐκφωνεῖ.

⟨MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS⟩

⟨THE CENSING⟩

Τοῦ δέ γε ψαλμοῦ

⟨Κύριε ἐκέκραξα πρὸς σε καὶ Φωνῆ μου πρὸς Κύριον ἐκέκραξα⟩

5 παρὰ τοῦ ψάλτου ἠχουμένου τὸ ἱερατεῖον ὅλον σὺν τῷ ναῷ ἐπιθυμῆ.

⟨THE LITTLE ENTRANCE⟩

Καὶ τῶν Τροπαρίων ψαλλομένων μετὰ τὴν Δόξαν ἢ Εἴσοδος χωρὶς τοῦ εὐαγγελίου μετὰ θυμιατοῦ].

⟨THE LECTIONS⟩

10

ΤΑ ΑΝΑΓΝΩΣΜΑΤΑ

<sup>1</sup>[καὶ τῶν ἀναγνωσμάτων ἀναγινωσκομένων οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἐφιζάνουσι.

Μετὰ δὲ τὴν τούτων συμπλήρωσιν τό]

Κατεγυθνηθήτω ⟨ἡ προσεγχή μου ὡς θυμίαμα ἐνώπιόν σου, ἔπαρσις τῶν χειρῶν μου θυσία ἔσπερινή⟩

15 <sup>1</sup>[ὁ ἱερεὺς ᾄδει μετὰ τῶν συνηγμένων αὐτῷ στίχων, τῶν ἀδελφῶν τὸ γόνυ κλινομένων ὃ καὶ ἐν ταῖς εὐχαῖς τοῦτο γίνεται].

⟨THE PRAYERS⟩

Τὸ ΚΥΡΙΕ ΕΛΕΗΣΟΝ.

⟨THE DISMISSALS⟩

20 Ἐν δὲ τῷ Λυχικῷ μετὰ τὰ ἀναγνώσματα καὶ τὸ Κατευθυνθήτω καὶ τὸ Κύριε ἐλέησον γίνεται εὐχή κατηχουμένων ἐπὶ τῶν προηγιασμένων

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ κτίστης καὶ δημιουργὸς τῶν πάντων, ὁ πάντας θέλων σωθῆναι καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν, ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους σου τοὺς κατηχουμένους καὶ λύτρωσαι αὐτοὺς τῆς παλαιᾶς πλάνης καὶ τῆς μεθοδείας τοῦ ἀντικειμένου καὶ προσκάλεσαι αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον φωτίζων αὐτῶν τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ τὰ σώματα καὶ συγκαταριθμῶν

αὐτοὺς τῇ λογικῇ σου ποίμνῃ ἐφ' ἣν τὸ ὄνομά σοι τὸ ἅγιον ἐπικέκληται

ἐκφω.

ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σὺν ἡμῖν δοξάζωσιν τὸ <πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος 5 νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων>.

Εὐχὴ εἰς τοὺς πρὸς τὸ ἅγιον φῶσιμα εὐτρεπιζομένους

Ἐπίφανον δέσποτα τὸ πρόσωπόν σου ἐπὶ τοὺς πρὸς τὸ ἅγιον φῶσιμα εὐτρεπιζομένους καὶ ἐπιποθοῦντας τὸν τῆς ἀμαρτίας μολυσμὸν ἀποτινάξασθαι καταύγασον αὐτῶν τὴν διάνοιαν, 10 βεβαίωσον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ πίστει, στήριξον ἐν ἐλπίδι, τελείωσον ἐν ἀγάπῃ, μέλη τίμια τοῦ χριστοῦ σου ἀνάδειξον τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν

ἐκφω.

ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ φωτισμὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν 15 <τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων>.

(MASS OF THE FAITHFUL)

(THE PRAYERS OF THE FAITHFUL)

Εὐχὴ πιστῶν α'

20

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ μέγας καὶ αἰνετός ὁ τῷ ζῶσιν τῷ χριστοῦ σου θανάτῳ εἰς ἀφθαρσίαν ἡμᾶς ἐκ φθορᾶς μεταστήσας, σὺ πάσας ἡμῶν τὰς αἰσθήσεις τῆς ἐνπαθοῦς νεκρώσεως ἐλευθέρωσον ἀγαθὸν ταύταις ἡγεμόνα τὸν ἔνδοθεν λογισμὸν ἐπιστήσας· καὶ ὀφθαλμὸς μὲν ἀμέτοχος ἔστω παντὸς πονηροῦ βλέμματος, ἀκοὴ 25 δὲ λόγοις ἀργοῖς ἀνεπίβατος, ἡ δὲ γλῶσσα καθαρυνέτω ῥημάτων ἀπρεπῶν· ἄγνισον δὲ ἡμῶν καὶ τὰ χεῖλη τὰ αἰνοῦντά σε Κύριε, τὰς δὲ χεῖρας ἡμῶν ποιήσον τῶν μὲν φαύλων ἀπέχεσθαι πράξεων, ἐνεργεῖν δὲ μόνον τὰ σοὶ εὐάρεστα, πάντα ἡμῶν τὰ μέλη καὶ τὴν διάνοιαν τῇ σῇ κατασφαλιζόμενος χάριτι

30

ἐκφω.

ὅτι πρέπει σοι πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ καὶ προσκύνησις (τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

5

Εὐχὴ πιστῶν β'

Δέσποτα ἅγιε ὑπεράγαθε δυσωποῦμέν σε τὸν ἐν ἐλέει πλοῦσιον ἰλεων γενέσθαι ἡμῖν τοῖς ἁμαρτωλοῖς καὶ ἀξίους ἡμᾶς ποιήσον τῆς ὑποδοχῆς τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ καὶ θεοῦ ἡμῶν τοῦ βασιλέως τῆς δόξης· ἰδοὺ γὰρ τὸ ἄχραντον αὐτοῦ σῶμα καὶ ζωοποιόν  
10 αἷμα κατὰ τὴν παροῦσαν ὥραν εἰσπορευόμενα τῇ μυστικῇ ταύτῃ προτίθεσθαι μέλλει τραπέζῃ ὑπὸ πλήθοις στρατιᾶς οὐρανίου ἀοράτως δορυφορούμενα, ὧν τὴν μετάληψιν ἀκατάκριτον ἡμῖν δώρησαι ἵνα δι' αὐτῶν τὸ τῆς διανοίας ὄμμα καταυγαζόμενοι γιῶσι φωτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας γενώμεθα

15

ἐκφω.

κατὰ τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ χριστοῦ σου μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ (καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων).

## 〈THE GREAT ENTRANCE〉

20

<sup>2</sup>[Εὐθέως ἄρχεται ὁ λαός<sup>2</sup>[Εἰσάγεται τὰ προκείμενα δῶρα εἰς τὸ θυσιαστήριον ἀπὸ τοῦ σκευοφυλακίου].

Νῦν αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἀοράτως λατρεύουσιν· ἰδοὺ γὰρ εἰσπορεύεται ὁ βασιλεὺς τῆς δόξης· ἰδοὺ θυσία μυστικῇ τετελειωμένη δορυφορεῖται·  
25 πίστει καὶ φόβῳ προσέλθωμεν ἵνα μέτοχοι ζωῆς αἰωνίου γινώμεθα. ἀλληλουῖα].

<sup>1</sup>[Μετὰ τὴν τῶν θείων δῶρων εἰσόδουσιν ἐτοιμῶς αἰθῦραι κατακλείσκονται· ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς τῷ ἀνωτάτῳ πέπλῳ, ὃ καὶ ἀέρα οἶδεν ὁ λόγος καλεῖν, τὰ δῶρα ἐπικαλύπτει].

## 〈THE LORD'S PRAYER〉

30

Καὶ μετὰ τὸ πληρωθῆναι Αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπέυχεται  
'Ὁ τῶν ἀρρήτων καὶ ἀθεάτων μυστηρίων θεὸς παρ' ᾧ οἱ



θησαυροὶ τῆς σοφίας καὶ τῆς γνώσεως ἀπόκρυφοί, ὁ τὴν διακονίαν  
 τῆς λειτουργίας ταύτης ἀποκαλύψας ἡμῖν καὶ θέμενος ἡμᾶς  
 τοὺς ἁμαρτωλοὺς διὰ πολλὴν σου φιλανθρωπίαν εἰς τὸ προσφέ-  
 ρειν σοι δῶρά τε καὶ ἰσχύος ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων ἁμαρτημάτων καὶ  
 τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων· αὐτὸς δόρατε βασιλεῦ ὁ ποιῶν 5  
 μεγάλα καὶ ἀνεξιχνίαστα ἔνδοξά τε καὶ ἐξάκισια ὧν οὐκ ἔστιν  
 ἀριθμὸς, ἔφιδε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀναξίους δούλους σου τοὺς τῷ  
 ἀγίῳ τούτῳ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὡς τῷ χερουβικῷ σου παρισταμένους  
 θρόνῳ ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ θεὸς ἡμῶν διὰ τῶν  
 προκειμένων φρικτῶν ἐπαναπαύεται μυστηρίων· <sup>α</sup> καὶ πάσης <sup>α</sup> 10  
 ἡμᾶς καὶ τὸν πιστὸν σου λαὸν ἐλευθερεύσας ἀκαθαρσίας  
 ἀγίασον πάντων ἡμῶν τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ τὰ σώματα ἀγιασμῷ  
 ἀναφαιρέτῳ ἵνα ἐν καθαρῷ συνειδῶτι, ἀνεπαισχύντῳ προσώπῳ,  
 πεφωτισμένη καρδίᾳ τῶν θείων τούτων μεταλαμβάνοντες ἀγιασ-  
 μάτων καὶ ὑπ' αὐτῶν ζωοποιούμενοι ἐνωθῶμεν αὐτῷ τῷ χριστῷ 15  
 σου τῷ ἀληθινῷ ἡμῶν θεῷ τῷ εἰπόντι Ὁ τρώγων μογ τὴν  
 σάρκα καὶ πίνων μογ τὸ αἶμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ· ὅπως  
 ἐνοικοῦντος ἐν ἡμῖν καὶ ἐμπεριπατοῦντος τοῦ λόγου σου *Κύριε*  
 γενώμεθα ναὸς τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ προσκυνητοῦ σου πνεύματος λελυ-  
 τρωμένοι πάσης διαβολικῆς μεθοδείας ἐν πράξει ἢ λόγῳ ἢ κατὰ 20  
 διάνοιαν ἐνεργουμένης καὶ τύχωμεν τῶν ἐπηγγελμένων ἀγα-  
 θῶν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἀγίοις τοῖς ἀπ' αἰῶνός σοι εὐαρεστήσασιν

ἐκφω.

καὶ καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς δέσποτα (μετὰ παρρησίας ἀκατακρίτως  
 τολμᾶν ἐπικαλεῖσθαί σε τὸν ἐπουράνιον Θεὸν Πατέρα καὶ 25  
 λέγειν)

ὁ λαός

Πάτερ ἡμῶν (ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σογ,  
 ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σογ, γενηθῆτω τὸ θέλημά σογ ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ  
 καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δός ἡμῖν 30  
 σήμερον καὶ ἄφεσ ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς

\* MS. σκεπάσης.

ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς  
πειρασμὸν ἀλλὰ ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ)

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφω.

ὅτι σοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία (καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς  
5 καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων)

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

(THE INCLINATION)

10

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

*Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν*

ὁ λαός

*Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ*

ὁ διάκονος

15

*Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν (τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν)*

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ μόνος ἀγαθὸς καὶ εὐσπλαγχνὸς ὁ ἐν ὑψηλοῖς κατοικῶν  
καὶ τὰ ταπεινὰ ἐφορῶν, ἔφιδε εὐσπλάγχνῳ ὄμματι ἐπὶ  
πάντα τὸν λαόν σου καὶ φύλαξον αὐτὸν καὶ ἀξιώσον πάντας  
20 ἡμᾶς ἀκατακρίτως μετασχεῖν τῶν ζωοποιῶν σου τούτων μυστη-  
ρίων· σοὶ γὰρ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ὑπεκλίναμεν κεφαλὰς ἀπεκδεχόμενοι  
τὸ παρὰ σοῦ πλούσιον ἔλεος

ἐκφω.

χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου  
25 υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ  
ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν (καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν  
αἰώνων)

ὁ λαός

Ἀμήν.

⟨THE ELEVATION, CONSIGNATION AND COMMIXTURE⟩

Ὁ διάκονος

Πρόσχωμεν

<sup>1</sup>[ἐν δέ γε τῇ τῆς ὑψώσεως ὥρα οὐ μὲν τοι αἶρει τὸ πέπλον ἀλλ' ἀπὸ κάτωθεν  
τούτου τὸν ἄρτον ὑψῶν λέγει] ὁ ἱερεὺς

5

Τὰ προηγιασμένα ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις

ὁ λαός

Εἰς ἅγιος, εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός

⟨εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρὸς⟩

<sup>1</sup>[εἶθ' οὕτως ὁ ἀὴρ αἶρεται· ἕκ τε τῶν τοιούτων καὶ ἐτέρων ὑποδειγμάτων μυστικῆ 10  
θυσία ἀνακηρύττεται καὶ ἄρτι τετελειωμένη ὡσαύτως καὶ προηγιασμένη τελετὴ ἕκ  
τε τῆς ἐπιφοιτήσεως τοῦ σταυροῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου αἵματος ἡνωμένη].

⟨THE COMMUNION⟩

Εὐχὴ μετὰ τὴν μετάληψιν

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι τῷ σωτῆρι τῶν ὄλων Θεῷ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν 15  
οἷς παρέσχου ἡμῖν ἀγαθοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ μεταλήψει τοῦ ἁγίου  
σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου· καὶ δεόμεθά σου δέσποτα  
φιλόανθρωπε φύλαξον ἡμᾶς ὑπὸ τὴν σκέπην τῶν πτερύγων σου  
καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν μέχρι τῆς ἐσχάτης ἡμῶν ἀναπνοῆς ἐπαξίως  
μετέχειν τῶν ἁγιασμάτων σου εἰς φωτισμὸν ψυχῆς καὶ σώ- 20  
ματος, εἰς βασιλείας οὐρανῶν κληρονομίαν

ἐκφω.

ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν  
τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

25

<sup>1</sup>[μετὰ τὴν ἰδίαν μετάληψιν ταύτην ἐπιτελεῖ ὁ τὴν ἱερουργίαν ποιῶν· οὕτω  
σοὶ καὶ γὰρ τέκνον ἐπιστάμενος προσφέρω καθὼς περ οὖν ἄρα καὶ τοὺς εἰς ἄκρον  
ἐπισταμένους ἑώρακα.

Ἔτα ἡ ἐκφώνησις τῆς μεταλήψεως τῶν ἀδελφῶν προσκαλουμένων μεταλαβεῖν

Μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ καὶ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης ⟨προσέλθετε⟩. 30

Μετὰ τὴν τῶν ἀδελφῶν μετάληψιν λέγεται

ΣΩΣΟΝ ὁ Θεὸς Τὸν λαόν σου (καὶ εὐλόγησον τὴν κληρονομίαν σου)  
καὶ ἐπιχαράττει τὸ θεῖον σημεῖον τοῦ τιμίου σταυροῦ.

5 Τὰ θεῖα δῶρα οὐδαμῶς ἐπὶ τῇ θεῖᾳ τραπέζῃ ὑποτίθεται ἀλλὰ ἐτοιμῶς ἢ ἀποκαθίστασις τῶν δώρων ἐν τῇ προθέσει καὶ αἱ κλείσεις τῶν θείων πυλῶν].

(THE DISMISSAL)

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ προέλθωμεν

ὁ λαός

10

Ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

Εὐχὴ ὀπισθάμβωνος εἰς τὰ προηγιασμένα

Δέσποτα ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ τὴν κτίσιν ἐν σοφίᾳ δημιουργήσας, ὁ διὰ τὴν ἄφατόν σου πρόνοιαν καὶ αὐθαιρέτῳ βουλήσει ἀγαγὼν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὰς πανσέπτους ἡμέρας ταύτας πρὸς  
15 καθαρισμόν ψυχῶν, πρὸς ἐγκράτειαν ἀναστάσεως· ὁ διὰ τῶν τεσσαράκοντα ἡμερῶν πλάκας χειρίσας τὰ θεοχάρακτα γράμματα Μωσῆ· παράσχου καὶ ἡμῖν δέσποτα ἀγαθὲ τὸν ἄγωνα τὸν καλὸν ἀγωνίσασθαι, τὸν δρόμον τῆς νηστείας ἐκτελέσαι, τὴν πίστιν ἀδιαίρετον τηρῆσαι, τὰς κεφαλὰς τῶν ἀοράτων δρακόντων  
20 συνθλάσαι, νικηταὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἀναφανῆναι<sup>a</sup> καὶ ἀκατακρίτως φθάσαι τὴν ἁγίαν σου ἀνάστασιν· ὅτι ἄγιον ὑπάρχει τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν (καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν).

<sup>a</sup> MS. ἀναφανῶμεν.

### 3. THE LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

ACCORDING TO THE PRESENT USE

OF THE

### GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH

(THE PREPARATION OF THE MINISTERS)

Μέλλων ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν θεῖαν ἐπιτελεῖν μυσταγωγίαν ὀφείλει προηγουμένως μὲν κατηλλαγμένος εἶναι μετὰ πάντων καὶ μὴ ἔχειν τι κατὰ τινος καὶ τὴν καρδίαν δέ ὄση δύναμις ἀπὸ πονηρῶν τηρῆσαι λογισμῶν ἐγκρατεῦσθαί τε μικρὸν ἀφ' ἑσπέρας καὶ ἐγρηγορηκῶς διάγειν μέχρι τοῦ τῆς ἱεουργίας καιροῦ. 5

Τούτου δὲ ἐπιστάντος μετὰ τὸ ποιῆσαι τὴν συνήθη τῷ προεστῶτι μετάνοιαν εἰσέρχεται ἐν τῷ ναῷ καὶ συνάμα τῷ διακόνῳ ποιούσι προσκυνήματα τρία εἶτα λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα

καὶ ποιήσαντος τοῦ ἱερέως εὐλογητόν

10

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν ἄρχεται λέγειν ὁ διάκονος τό

Βασιλεῦ οὐράνιε παράκλητε τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁ πανταχοῦ παρῶν καὶ τὰ πάντα πληρῶν, ὁ θησαυρὸς τῶν ἀγαθῶν καὶ ζωῆς χορηγός, ἔλθε καὶ σκήνωσον ἐν ἡμῖν καὶ καθάρισον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης κηλίδος καὶ σῶσον ἀγαθὴ τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν 15

Ἄγιος ὁ Θεός, ἅγιος ἰσχυρός, ἅγιος ἀθάνατος ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς

τρὶς

Δόξα. Καὶ νῦν

Παναγία τριάς ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς· Κύριε ἰλάσθητι ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ἡμῶν· δέσποτα 20  
συχώρησον τὰς ἀνομίας ἡμῖν· ἅγιε ἐπίσκεψαι καὶ ἴασαι τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν  
ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός σου

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον

Πάτερ ἡμῶν

Α α

μετὰ δὲ τὸ Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἱερεὺς

ὅτι σοῦ ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν

εἶτα λέγουσι τό

5 Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, Κύριε ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς· πάσης γὰρ ἀπολογίας ἀποροῦντες ταύτην σοὶ τὴν ἱκεσίαν ὡς δεσπότη οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ προσφέρομεν· ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι

Κύριε ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, ἐπὶ σοὶ γὰρ πεποιθήσαμεν· μὴ ὀργισθῆς ἡμῖν σφόδρα μηδέ μνησθῆς τῶν ἀνομιῶν ἡμῶν ἀλλ' ἐπίβλεψον καὶ νῦν ὡς εὐσπλαγχνος καὶ λήτρωσαι  
10 ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν· σὺ γὰρ εἶ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ἡμεῖς λαὸς σοῦ, πάντες ἔργα χειρῶν σοῦ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα σου ἐπικεκλήμεθα

Καὶ νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν

Τῆς εὐσπλαγχνίας τὴν πύλην ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν εὐλογημένη θεοτόκε· ἐλπίζοντες εἰς σέ μὴ ἀστοχῆσαιμεν· ῥυσθείημεν διὰ σοῦ τῶν περιστάσεων· σὺ γὰρ εἶ ἡ σωτηρία  
15 τοῦ γένους τῶν χριστιανῶν.

Ἐπειτα ἀπέρχονται εἰς τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ Χριστοῦ λέγοντες

Τὴν ἄχραντον εἰκόνα σου προσκυνοῦμεν ἀγαθὲ αἰτούμενοι συγχώρησιν τῶν πταισμάτων ἡμῶν Χριστέ ὁ Θεός, βουλήσει γὰρ ἠυδόκησας σαρκὶ ἀνελθεῖν ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ ἵνα ῥύσῃ οὓς ἔπλασας ἐκ τῆς δουλείας τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· ὅθεν εὐχαρίστως  
20 βοῶμέν σοι· χαρᾶς ἐπλήρωσας τὰ πάντα ὁ σωτὴρ ἡμῶν παραγενόμενος εἰς τὸ σῶσαι τὸν κόσμον

εἶτα ἀσπάζονται καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα τῆς θεοτόκου λέγοντες τὸ τροπάριον

Εὐσπλαγχνίας ὑπάρχουσα πηγὴ συμπαθείας ἀξίωσον ἡμᾶς θεοτόκε· βλέψον εἰς λαὸν τὸν ἁμαρτήσαντα, δεῖξον ὡς αἰεὶ τὴν δυναστείαν σου· εἰς σέ γὰρ  
25 ἐλπίζοντες τὸ Χαῖρε βοῶμέν σοι ὡς ποτὲ ὁ Γαβριὴλ ὁ τῶν ἀσωμάτων ἀρχιστράτηγος.

Εἶτα κλίνουσι τὴν κεφαλὴν καὶ λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς ταύτην τὴν εὐχὴν

Κύριε ἐξαπόστειλον τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐξ ὕψους κατοικητηρίου σου καὶ ἐνίσχυσόν με εἰς τὴν προκειμένην διακονίαν σου ἵνα ἀκατακρίτως παραστὰς τῷ φόβερῷ σου  
30 βήματι τὴν ἀναίμακτον ἱεουργίαν ἐπιτελέσω· ὅτι σοῦ ἔστιν ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

(THE VESTING)

Ἐπειτα ποιούσι καὶ εἰς τοὺς χοροὺς προσκυνήματα ἀνά ἓν καὶ οὕτως ἀπέρχονται εἰς τὸ Θυσιαστήριον λέγοντες τό

35 Εἰσελεύσομαι εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου

(ἕως τέλους ψαλμ. ε')

ἐλθόντες δὲ εἰς τὸ ἱερατεῖον ποιούσι προσκυνήματα τρία ἔμπροσθεν τῆς Ἁγίας

Τραπεζῆς καὶ ἀσπάζονται τὸ ἅγιον εὐαγγέλιον καὶ τὴν ἁγίαν τράπεζαν.

Εἶτα λαμβάνουσιν ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν ἑκάτερος τὸ στοιχάριον αὐτοῦ καὶ  
40 ποιούσι προσκυνήματα τρία πρὸς ἀνατολὰς λέγοντες καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἑκάτερος τό

Ὁ Θεὸς ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ

εἶτα προσέρχεται τῷ ἱερεί ὁ διάκονος κρατῶν ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ χειρὶ τὸ στοιχάριον  
σὺν τῷ ὠραρίῳ καὶ ὑποκλίνας τὴν ἑαυτοῦ κεφαλὴν λέγει

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὸ στοιχάριον σὺν τῷ ὠραρίῳ  
ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς λέγει

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. 5  
ἀμήν

εἶτα ὑποχωρεῖ καθ' ἑαυτὸν ὁ διάκονος εἰς ἓν μέρος τοῦ ἱερατείου καὶ ἐνδύεται  
τὸ Στοιχάριον εὐχόμενος οὕτως

Ἄγαλλιᾶσεται ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἐπὶ τῷ Κυρίῳ· ἐνέδycε γάρ με ἱμάτιον σωτηρίου  
καὶ χιτῶνα ἐφροσύνης περιέβαλέ με, ὡς νυμφίῳ περιέθηκέ μοι μίτραν καὶ ὡς 10  
νύμφῃν κατεκόσμησέ με κόσμῳ

καὶ τὸ μὲν Ὁράριον ἀσπασάμενος ἐπιτίθησι τῷ ἀριστερῷ ὦμῳ

τὰ δὲ Ἐπιμανίκια ἐπιθέμενος ταῖς χερσίν, ἐν μὲν τῇ δεξιᾷ λέγει

Ἡ δεξιὰ σοῦ χεῖρ Κύριε δεδózασται ἐν ἰσχύῳ, ἡ δεξιὰ σοῦ χεῖρ Κύριε ἔθραυσεν  
ἐχθροὺς καὶ τῷ πλήθει τῆς δόξης σοῦ συνέτριψας τοὺς ὑπεναντίους 15

ἐν δὲ τῇ ἀριστερᾷ λέγει

Αἱ χεῖρές σοῦ ἐποίησάν με καὶ ἔπλασάν με· συνέτίσιόν με καὶ μαθήσομαι τὰς  
ἐντολάς σοῦ

εἶτα ἀπελθὼν ἐν τῇ προθέσει εὐτρεπίζει τὰ ἱερά τὸν μὲν ἅγιον Δίσκον τιθεὶς  
ἐν τῷ μέρει τῷ ἀριστερῷ, τὸ δὲ Ποτήριον ἐν τῷ δεξιῷ καὶ τὰ ἄλλα σὺν 20  
αὐτοῖς.

Καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς δὲ οὕτως ἐνδύεται· λαβὼν τὸ Στοιχάριον ἐν τῇ ἀριστερᾷ χειρὶ καὶ  
προσκυνήσας τρίτον κατὰ ἀνατολὰς ὡς εἴρηται σφραγίζων αὐτὸ λέγει

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν

εἶτα ἐνδύεται αὐτὸ λέγων

25

Ἄγαλλιᾶσεται ἡ ψυχὴ μου

ἕως τέλους ὡς ἀνωτέρω

εἶτα λαβὼν τὸ Ἐπιτραχήλιον καὶ σφραγίσας περιτίθεται αὐτὸ λέγων

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἐκχέων τὴν χάριν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἱερεῖς αὐτοῦ ὡς μύρον  
ἐπὶ κεφαλῆς τὸ καταβαῖνον ἐπὶ πώγωνα, τὸν πώγωνα τὸν Ἀαρῶν, τὸ καταβαῖνον 30  
ἐπὶ τὴν ὠαν τοῦ ἐνδύματος αὐτοῦ

εἶτα λαβὼν τὴν Ζώνην λέγει περιζωννύμενος

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ὁ περιζωννύων με δύναμιν καὶ ἔθετο ἄωμον τὴν ὁδόν  
μου πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων

τὰ δὲ Ἐπιμανίκια ὡς ἀνωθεν εἴρηται

35

εἶτα λαβὼν τὸ Ὑπογονάτιον, εἰ ἔστι πρωτοσύκελλος τῆς μεγάλης ἐκκλησίας  
ἢ ἄλλος τις ἔχων ἀξίωμα, καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτὸ καὶ ἀσπασάμενος λέγει

Περίζωσαι τὴν ῥομφαίαν σοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν μηρόν σοῦ δυνατέ· τῇ ὠραιότητί σοῦ  
καὶ τῷ κάλλει σοῦ καὶ ἔντεινε καὶ κατεγοδοῦ καὶ βασίλεγε ἕνεκεν ἀληθείας καὶ  
πραότητος καὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ὀδηγήσει σε θαυμαστῶς ἡ δεξιὰ σοῦ πάντοτε νῦν 40  
καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν



εἶτα λαβὼν τὸ Φελόνιον καὶ εὐλογήσας ἀσπάζεται λέγων οὕτως

Οἱ ἱερεῖς σοῦ Κύριε ἐνδύσονται δικαιοσύνην καὶ οἱ ὄσιοί σοῦ ἀγαλλιάσει  
ἀγαλλιάσονται πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν.

〈THE LAVATORY〉

5 Εἶτα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὸ Χωνευτήριον νίπτουσι τὰς χεῖρας λέγοντες ἑκάτερος  
καθ' ἑαυτὸν

Νίψομαι ἐν ἁθώοις τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ κγκλώσω τὸ θυγισατήριόν σου Κύριε  
τοῦ ἀκοῦσαί με φωνῆς αἰνεσεώς σου καὶ διηγῆσασθαι πάντα τὰ θαυμάσιά σου.  
Κύριε ἠγάπησα εὐπρέπειαν οἴκου σου καὶ τόπον σκηνώματος δόξης σου. μὴ  
10 σὺναπολέσῃς μετὰ ἁσεβῶν τὴν ψυχήν μου καὶ μετὰ ἀνδρῶν αἱμάτων τὴν ζωὴν  
μου ὧν ἐν χερσὶν αἱ ἀνομίαι, ἡ δεξιὰ αὐτῶν ἐπλήσθη δώρων. ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν  
ἀκακίᾳ μου ἐπορεύθην· λῆτρωσαί με Κύριε καὶ ἐλέησόν με. ὁ πόσις μου ἔστι  
ἐν εὐθῆτητι, ἐν ἐκκλησίαῳ εὐλογῆσω σε Κύριε.

〈THE PROTHESIS〉

15 Καὶ οὕτως ἀπέρχονται ἐν τῇ Προθέσει. εἶτα προσκυνήματα τρία ἔμπροσθεν  
τῆς Προθέσεως ποιήσαντες λέγουσιν ἑκάτερος τό

‘Ὁ Θεὸς ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ καὶ ἐλέησόν με

εἶτα ὁ ἱερεὺς τό

‘Ἐξηγόρασας ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς κατάρας τοῦ νόμου τῷ τιμῷ σου αἵματι· τῷ σταυρῷ  
20 προσηλωθεὶς καὶ τῇ λόγχῃ κεντηθεὶς τὴν ἀθανασίαν ἐπήγασας ἀνθρώποις· σωτὴρ  
ἡμῶν δόξα σοι

εἶτα λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα

καὶ ποιεὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐλογητόν

25 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.  
ἀμήν.

Εἶτα λαμβάνει ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐν μὲν τῇ ἀριστερᾷ χειρὶ τὴν Προσφοράν, ἐν δὲ τῇ  
δεξιᾷ τὴν ἁγίαν Λόγχην καὶ σφραγίζων μετ' αὐτῆς τρίτον ἐπάνω τῆς σφραγίδος  
τῆς προσφορᾶς λέγει

30 Εἰς ἀνάμνησιν τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

ἐκ τρίτου καὶ εὐθὺς πῆγγυσι τὴν λόγχην ἐν τῷ δεξιῷ μέρει τῆς σφραγίδος

καὶ λέγει ἀνατέμνων

‘Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη

ἐν δὲ τῷ ἀριστερῷ

35 καὶ ὡς ἄμνος ἄμμος ἐναντίον τοῦ κείροντος αὐτὸν ἄφωνος οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ  
στόμα αὐτοῦ

ἐν δὲ τῷ ἄνω μέρει τῆς σφραγίδος

ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἤρθη

ἐν δὲ τῷ κάτω

τὴν δὲ γενεάν αἰτοῦ τίς διηγῆσεται;

ὁ δὲ διάκονος ἐνορῶν εὐλαβῶς τῇ τοιαύτῃ τελετῇ λέγει κατὰ μίαν ἐκάστην ἀνατομήν

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

κρατῶν καὶ τὸ ὠράριον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ

μετὰ ταῦτα λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Ἐπαρον δέσποτα

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐμβαλὼν τὴν ἁγίαν λόγχην ἐκ πλαγίου τοῦ δεξιοῦ μέρους τῆς προσφορᾶς ἐπαίρει τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον λέγων οὕτως

Ὅτι αἴρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ ζωὴ αἰτοῦ

καὶ θεὸς αὐτὸν ὕπιον ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ δίσκῳ εἰπόντος τοῦ διακόνου

Θύσον δέσποτα

θύει αὐτὸν σταυροειδῶς οὕτω λέγων

Θύεται ὁ ἄμνος τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς καὶ σωτηρίας.

Καὶ στρέφει τὸ ἕτερον μέρος ἐπάνω τὸ ἔχον τὸν σταυρόν, νύττων δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ δεξιῷ μέρει μετὰ τῆς λόγχης ἀμέσως ὑπὸ τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦς ἐπιλέγει

Εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ τὴν πλεγρὰν αἰτοῦ ἔνγυζε καὶ εὔθως ἐξήλαθεν αἷμα καὶ ἕδωρ καὶ ὁ ἑωρακῶς μεμαρτύρηκε καὶ ἀληθινή ἐστίν ἡ μαρτυρία αἰτοῦ

ὁ δὲ διάκονος ἐγγέει τῷ ἁγίῳ ποτηρίῳ ἐκ τοῦ νάματος ὁμοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὕδατος εἰπὼν πρότερον πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὴν ἁγίαν ἔνωσιν

ὅς καὶ εὐλογεῖ αὐτὰ λέγων

Εὐλογημένη ἡ ἔνωσις τῶν ἁγίων σου πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν.

Καὶ λαβὼν ὁ αὐτὸς ἐν ταῖς χερσὶ τὴν πρώτην σφραγίδα λέγει

Εἰς τιμὴν καὶ μνήμην τῆς ὑπερευλογημένης ἐνδόξου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας ἧς ταῖς πρεσβείαις πρόσδεξαι Κύριε τὴν θυσίαν ταύτην εἰς τὸ ὑπερουράνιον σου θυσιαστήριον

καὶ αἶρων μερίδα τίθησιν αὐτὴν ἐν τῷ δεξιῷ μέρει τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου πλησίον τῆς μέσης αὐτοῦ λέγων

Παρέστι ἡ Βασιλίς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου ἐν ἱματισμῷ διαχρύσῳ περιβεβλημένη πεποικιλμένη.

Εἶτα λαβὼν δευτέραν σφραγίδα καὶ αἶρων μερίδα μίαν ἐξ αὐτῆς τίθησιν αὐτὴν ἐν τῷ ἀριστερῷ μέρει τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου πλησίον αὐτοῦ ἀπέναντι τῆς μερίδος τῆς θεοτόκου καὶ ποιῶν ἀρχὴν τῆς πρώτης τάξεως λέγει

Εἰς τιμὴν καὶ μνήμην τῶν παμμεγίστων ταξιαρχῶν Μιχαὴλ καὶ Γαβριὴλ καὶ πασῶν τῶν ἐπουρανίων δυνάμεων ἀσωμάτων

εἶτα αἴρων δευτέραν μερίδα λέγει

Τοῦ τιμίου καὶ ἐνδόξου προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ Ἰωάννου, τῶν ἁγίων ἐνδόξων προφητῶν Μωσέως καὶ Ἀαρῶν, Ἡλιοῦ, Ἐλισσαίου, Δαυὶδ καὶ Ἰεσσαί, τῶν ἁγίων τριῶν παιδῶν καὶ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων  
5 προφητῶν

καὶ τίθησιν αὐτὴν ὑποκάτω τῆς πρώτης εὐτάκτως

εἶτ' αὖθις λέγει

Τῶν ἁγίων ἐνδόξων καὶ πανευφήμεων ἀποστόλων Πέτρου καὶ Παύλου, τῶν δώδεκα καὶ ἑβδομήκοντα καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἀποστόλων

10 καὶ οὕτω τίθησι τὴν τρίτην μερίδα ὑποκάτω τῆς δευτέρας τελειῶν τὴν πρώτην τάξιν

εἶτα λέγει

Τῶν ἐν ἁγίοις πατέρων ἡμῶν μεγάλων ἱεραρχῶν καὶ οἰκουμεικῶν διδασκάλων Βασιλείου τοῦ μεγάλου, Γρηγορίου τοῦ θεολόγου καὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ χρυσοστόμου,  
15 Ἀθανασίου καὶ Κυρίλλου, Νικολάου τοῦ ἐν Μύροις καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἱεραρχῶν

καὶ αἴρων τετάρτην μερίδα τίθησιν αὐτὴν πλησίον τῆς πρώτης μερίδος ποιῶν δευτέραν ἀρχὴν

εἶτα πάλιν λέγει

20 Τοῦ ἁγίου πρωτομάρτυρος καὶ ἀρχιδιακόνου Στεφάνου, τῶν ἁγίων μεγάλων μαρτύρων Δημητρίου Γεωργίου Θεοδώρου καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν τῶν ἁγίων μαρτύρων

καὶ αἴρων πέμπτην μερίδα τίθησιν αὐτὴν ὑποκάτω τῆς πρώτης τῆς οὔσης ἀρχῆς τῆς δευτέρας τάξεως

25 ἔπειτα λέγει

Τῶν ὁσίων καὶ θεοφόρων πατέρων ἡμῶν Ἀντωνίου Εὐθυμίου Σάββα Ὀνουφρίου Ἀθανασίου τοῦ ἐν τῷ Ἀθῶ καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν τῶν ὁσίων

καὶ οὕτως αἴρων ἕκτην μερίδα τίθησιν αὐτὴν ὑποκάτω τῆς δευτέρας μερίδος εἰς ἀναπλήρωσιν τῆς δευτέρας τάξεως

30 μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα λέγει

Τῶν ἁγίων καὶ θαυματουργῶν ἀναργύρων Κοσμᾶ καὶ Δαμιανοῦ, Κύρου καὶ Ἰωάννου, Παντελεήμονος καὶ Ἑρμολίου καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἀναργύρων

καὶ αἴρων ἑβδόμην μερίδα τίθησιν αὐτὴν ἄνω ποιῶν τρίτην ἀρχὴν κατὰ τάξιν

εἶτ' αὖθις λέγει

35 Τῶν ἁγίων καὶ δικαίων θεοπατόρων Ἰωακείμ καὶ Ἄννης, τοῦ ἁγίου τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ὧν ταῖς ἱκεσίαις ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός

καὶ τίθησιν ὀγδόην μερίδα ὑποκάτω τῆς πρώτης εὐτάκτως  
ἔτι δὲ πρὸς τούτοις λέγει

Τοῦ ἐν ἁγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰωάννου ἀρχιεπισκόπου Κωνσταντινουπόλεως τοῦ  
40 χρυσοστόμου

εἶπερ λέγεται ἡ λειτουργία αὐτοῦ· εἰ δὲ λέγεται τοῦ μεγάλου Βασιλείου, τούτου μνημονεύει· καὶ οὕτως αἶρων καὶ τὴν ἐνάτην μερίδα τίθησιν αὐτὴν ἐν τῷ τέλει τῆς τρίτης τάξεως εἰς ἀναπλήρωσιν.

Εἶτα λαβὼν τρίτην σφραγίδα λέγει

Μνήσθητι δέσποτα φιλόνηρωπε πίστεως ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρθοδόξων, τοῦ ἐπισκόπου 5  
ἢ ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἡμῶν τοῦ δεῖνος, τοῦ τιμίου πρεσβυτερίου, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ  
διακονίας καὶ παντὸς ἱερατικοῦ τάγματος, τοῦ δεῖνος καθηγουμένου, τῶν ἀδελφῶν  
καὶ συλλειτουργῶν ἡμῶν πρεσβυτέρων διακόνων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν  
οὓς προσεκαλέσω εἰς τὴν σὴν κοινωνίαν διὰ τῆς σῆς εὐσπλαγχνίας πανάγαθε  
δέσποτα 10

καὶ αἶρων μερίδα τίθησιν αὐτὴν ὑποκάτω τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου  
εἶτα μνημονεύει καὶ ὧν ἔχει ζώντων κατ' ὄνομα καὶ οὕτως αἶρων τὰς μερίδας  
τίθησιν αὐτὰς ὑποκάτω.

Ἐπειτα λαβὼν ἑτέραν σφραγίδα λέγει

Ἐπεὶ μνήμης καὶ ἀφέσεως τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν μακαρίων κτιτόρων τῆς ἁγίας 15  
μονῆς ταύτης ἢ τοῦ ἁγίου οἴκου τούτου

εἶτα μνημονεύει τοῦ χειροτονήσαντος αὐτὸν ἀρχιερέως καὶ ἐτέρων ὧν θέλει  
κεκοιμημένων κατ' ὄνομα καὶ τελευταῖον ἐπιλέγει οὕτω

Καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ἐλπίδι ἀναστάσεως ζωῆς αἰωνίου τῶν τῇ σῇ κοινωνίᾳ  
κεκοιμημένων ὀρθοδόξων πατέρων καὶ ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν φιλόνηρωπε Κύριε 20  
καὶ αἶρει μερίδα.

Μνημονεύει δὲ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὧν βούλεται ζώντων καὶ τεθνεώτων αἶροντος τοῦ  
ιερέως μερίδας ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν καὶ τελευταῖον λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Μνήσθητι Κύριε καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναξιώτητος καὶ συγχώρησόν μοι πᾶν πλημμέλημα  
ἐκούσιόν τε καὶ ἀκούσιον. 25

Καὶ λαβὼν τὴν Μοῦσαν συστέλλει τὰς ἐν τῷ δίσκῳ μερίδας ὑποκάτω τοῦ  
ἁγίου ἄρτου ὥστε εἶναι ἐν ἀσφαλείᾳ καὶ μὴ ἐκπεσεῖν τι.

Εἶτα ὁ διάκονος λαβὼν τὸ θυματήριον καὶ θυμίαμα βαλὼν ἐν αὐτῷ λέγει  
πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὸ θυμίαμα 30  
καὶ εὐθὺς ὁ αὐτός

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν.

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει τὴν εὐχὴν τοῦ θυμιάματος

Θυμίαμά σοι προσφέρομεν Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας πνευματικῆς  
ὁ προσδεξάμενος εἰς τὸ ὑπερουράνιον σου θυσιαστήριον ἀντικατάπεμψον ἡμῖν 35  
τὴν χάριν τοῦ παναγίου σου πνεύματος

ὁ διάκονος

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς θυμιάσας τὸν Ἀστερίσκον τίθησιν ἐπάνω τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου λέγων  
 Καὶ ἔλθῶν ὁ ἄστηρ ἔστι ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον

ὁ διάκονος

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

5 ὁ ἱερεὺς θυμῶν τὸ Πρῶτον Κάλυμμα σκεπάζει τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον σὺν τῷ δίσκῳ  
 λέγων

Ὁ Κύριος ἐβασίλευσεν, ἐγπρέπειαν ἐνεδέξατο, ἐνεδέξατο ὁ Κύριος δύναμιν καὶ  
 περιεζώσατο· καὶ γὰρ ἔστερέωσε τὴν οἰκογμένην ἥτις οὐ καλεγεῖσθαι. τῷ  
 οἴκῳ σοῦ πρέπει ἀγίασμα Κύριε εἰς μακρότητα ἡμερῶν πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ  
 10 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν

ὁ διάκονος

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν. Κάλυψον δέσποτα

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς θυμῶν τὸ Δεύτερον Κάλυμμα σκεπάζει τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον λέγων  
 Ἐκάλψεν οὐρανοῦς ἡ ἀρετὴ σου Χριστέ καὶ τῆς αἰνέσεώς σου πλήρης ἡ γῆ  
 15 πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν

ὁ διάκονος

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν. Σκέπασον δέσποτα

ὁ ἱερεὺς θυμῶν τὸ τρίτον κάλυμμα ἤτοι τὸν Ἀέρα καὶ σκεπάζων ἀμφότερα  
 λέγει

20 Σκέπασον ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ σκέπῃ τῶν πεπεργῶν σοῦ, ἀποδίωξον ἀφ' ἡμῶν πάντα  
 ἔχθρον καὶ πολέμιον, εἰρήνευσον ἡμῶν τὴν ζωὴν· Κύριε ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς καὶ τὸν  
 κόσμον σου καὶ σῶσον τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν ὡς ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος.

Εἶτα λαβὼν ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν θυμιατὸν θυμῆ τὴν Πρόθεσιν λέγων ἐκ τρίτου τό  
 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ οὕτως εὐδοκήσας, δόξα σοι

25 ὁ δὲ διάκονος ἐν ἐκάστῃ λέγει

πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. ἀμήν

καὶ προσκυνοῦσιν εὐλαβῶς ἀμφότεροι ἐκ τρίτου

ἔπειτα λαβὼν ὁ διάκονος τὸν θυμιατὸν λέγει ἐπὶ τῇ προθέσει τῶν τιμίων δώρων

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

30 καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν εὐχὴν τῆς προθέσεως

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν οὐράνιον ἄρτον τὴν τροφήν τοῦ  
 παντὸς κόσμου τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν καὶ θεὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐξ-  
 αποστείλας σωτῆρα καὶ λυτρωτὴν καὶ εὐεργέτην εὐλογοῦντα καὶ  
 ἀγιαζόντα ἡμᾶς· αὐτὸς εὐλόγησον τὴν πρόθεσιν ταύτην καὶ πρόσ-  
 35 δεξαι αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ ὑπερουράνιόν σου θυσιαστήριον· μνημόνευσον  
 ὡς ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος τῶν προσευγκάντων καὶ δι' οὓς

προσῆγαγον καὶ ἡμᾶς ἀκατακρίτους διαφύλαξον ἐν τῇ ἱερουργίᾳ τῶν θείων σου μυστηρίων· ὅτι ἡγίασται καὶ δεδόξασται τὸ πάν- τιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

5

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο ποιεῖ ἀπόλυσιν ἐκέισε λέγων οὕτω  
Δόξα σοι Χριστέ ὁ Θεὸς ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν, δόξα σοι

ὁ διάκονος

Δόξα. Καὶ νῦν. Κύριε ἐλέησον τρίς

δέσποτα εὐλόγησον

10

καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν ἀπόλυσιν ὁ ἱερεὺς οὕτω λέγων

{Ὁ ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου βαπτισθῆναι καταδεξάμενος διὰ τὴν ἡμῶν σωτη- ρίαν} Χριστὸς ὁ ἀληθινὸς θεὸς ἡμῶν ταῖς πρεσβείαις τῆς παναχράντου αὐτοῦ μητρὸς, τοῦ ἐν ἁγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν ἁγίου Ἰωάννου ἀρχιεπισκόπου Κωνσταντινουπόλεως τοῦ χρυσοστόμου<sup>α</sup> καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἐλεῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι ἡμᾶς ὡς ἀγαθὸς 15 καὶ φιλόανθρωπος

ὁ διάκονος

Ἄμήν.

(THE CENSING)

Μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀπόλυσιν θυμιᾷ ὁ διάκονος τὴν ἁγίαν πρόθεσιν· εἶτα ἀπέρχεται 20 καὶ θυμιᾷ τὴν ἁγίαν τράπεζαν κύκλῳ σταυροειδῶς λέγων καθ' ἑαυτὸν

Ἐν τάφῳ σωματικῶς, ἐν ἄδου δὲ μετὰ ψυχῆς ὡς Θεός, ἐν παραδείσῳ δὲ μετὰ ληστοῦ καὶ ἐν θρόνῳ ὑπῆρχες Χριστέ μετὰ Πατρὸς καὶ Πνεύματος πάντα πληρῶν ὁ ἀπερίγραπτος

καὶ τὸν πεντηκοστὸν

25

Ἐλέησόν με ὁ Θεός

ἐν ᾧ θυμιάσας τό τε ἱερατεῖον καὶ τὸν ναὸν ὅλον εἰσέρχεται αἰθὴς εἰς τὸ ἅγιον βῆμα καὶ θυμιάσας τὴν ἁγίαν τράπεζαν αἰθὴς καὶ τὸν ἱερέα τὸν μὲν θυμιατὸν ἀποτίθησιν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ τόπῳ.

Αὐτὸς δὲ προσέρχεται τῷ ἱερεῖ καὶ στάντες ὁμοῦ πρὸ τῆς ἁγίας τραπέζης 30 προσκυνοῦσιν ἐκ τρίτου καθ' ἑαυτοὺς εὐχόμενοι καὶ λέγοντες

Βασιλεῦ οὐράνιε

Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ τρίς

Κύριε τὰ χεῖλη μοῦ ἀνοίξεις δὶς

<sup>α</sup> εἰ δὲ τελεῖται ἡ λειτουργία τοῦ μεγάλου Βασιλείου λέγει

35

Βασιλείου Καισαρείας Καππαδοκίας τοῦ μεγάλου

εἶτα ἀσπάζονται ὁ μὲν ἱερεὺς τὸ ἅγιον εὐαγγέλιον, ὁ δὲ διάκονος τὴν ἁγίαν  
 τράπεζαν· καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο ὑποκλίνας ὁ διάκονος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ κεφαλὴν τῷ ἱερεὶ  
 κρατῶν καὶ τὸ ὠράριον τοῖς τρισὶ δακτύλοις τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς λέγει

Καιρὸς τοῦ ποιῆσαι τῷ Κυρίῳ. δέσποτα ἅγιε εὐλόγησον

5 καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς σφραγίζων αὐτὸν λέγει

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.  
 ἀμήν

εἶτα ὁ διάκονος

Εὔξαι ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ δέσποτα ἅγιε

10 ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς

Κατεγθῆναι Κύριος τὰ διαβήματά σου εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθόν

καὶ πάλιν ὁ διάκονος

Μνήσθητί μου δέσποτα ἅγιε

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς

15 Μνησθεῖή σου Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς  
 τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων.

(ENARXIS)

Καὶ ὁ διάκονος εἰπὼν τὸ Ἄμήν καὶ προσκυνήσας ἐξέρχεται καὶ στὰς ἐν τῷ  
 συνήθει τόπῳ κατέναντι τῶν ἁγίων θυρῶν προσκυνεῖ μετ' εὐλαβείας τρίτον λέγων  
 20 καθ' ἑαυτὸν τό

Κύριε τὰ χεῖλή μου ἀνοίξεις

καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

25 Εὐλογημένη ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ  
 ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων

ὁ χορὸς

Ἄμήν

Ὁ διάκονος

30 Ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ χορὸς

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ἐπὲρ τῆς ἀνωθεν εἰρήνης καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν  
 τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

35 Ἐπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμπαντος κόσμου, εὐσταθείας τῶν ἁγίων  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκλησιῶν καὶ τῆς τῶν πάντων ἐνώσεως τοῦ  
 Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν



Ἐπεὶ τοῦ ἁγίου οἴκου τούτου καὶ τῶν μετὰ πίστεως εὐλαβείας καὶ φόβου Θεοῦ εἰσιόντων ἐν αὐτῷ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τοῦ ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἡμῶν τοῦ δεινός, τοῦ τιμίου πρεσβυτερίου, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ διακονίας, παντὸς τοῦ κλήρου καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ θεοφυλάκτων βασιλέων ἡμῶν, παντὸς τοῦ παλατίου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τῆς ἁγίας μονῆς ἢ πόλεως ταύτης, πάσης πόλεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν πίστει οἰκούντων ἐν αὐταῖς τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ εὐκρασίας ἀέρων, εὐφορίας τῶν καρπῶν τῆς γῆς καὶ καιρῶν εἰρηνικῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ πλεόντων ὁδοιπορούντων νοσοῦντων καμνόντων αἰχμαλώτων καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τοῦ ῥυσθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς κινδύνου καὶ ἀνάγκης τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἀντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον καὶ διαφύλαξον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τῇ σῆ χάριτι

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερευλογημένης ἐνδόξου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων μνημονεύσαντες ἑαυτοὺς καὶ ἀλλήλους καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ζωὴν ἡμῶν Χριστῷ τῷ Θεῷ παραθώμεθα

ὁ χορὸς 25

Σοὶ Κύριε

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

Ὅτι πρέπει σοὶ πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ καὶ προσκύνησις τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορὸς

Ἀμήν.

30

καὶ ψάλλεται τὸ πρῶτον ἀντίφωνον παρὰ τῶν ψαλτῶν· καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει τὴν εὐχὴν τοῦ ἀντιφώνου· ὁ δὲ διάκονος προσκυνήσας μεθίσταται ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἵσταται ἐνώπιον τῆς εἰκόνας τῆς θεοτόκου βλέπων πρὸς τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ Χριστοῦ κρατῶν καὶ τὸ ὠρῆριον τοῖς τρισὶ δακτύλοις τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς

5

Ἀντίφωνον α' ἤχος β'

{ Ἐν ἐξόδῳ Ἰσραὴλ ἐξ Αἰγύπτου  
οἴκου Ἰακώβ ἐκ λαοῦ Βαρβάρου }

*Ταῖς πρεσβείαις τῆς θεοτόκου σῶτερ σῶσον ἡμᾶς*

{ Ἐγενήθη Ἰογδαία ἀγίασμα αὐτοῦ }

10

Ἰσραὴλ ἐξογσία αὐτοῦ }

*Ταῖς πρεσβείαις τῆς θεοτόκου σῶτερ σῶσον ἡμᾶς*

{ Ἡ θάλασσα εἶδε καὶ ἔφυγεν

ὁ Ἰορδάνης ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω }

*Ταῖς πρεσβείαις τῆς θεοτόκου σῶτερ σῶσον ἡμᾶς*

15

{ Τί σοι ἐστὶ θάλασσα ὅτι ἔφυγες

καὶ σὺ Ἰορδάνη ὅτι ἐστράφης εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω; }

*Ταῖς πρεσβείαις τῆς θεοτόκου σῶτερ σῶσον ἡμᾶς*

*Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι*

*Ταῖς πρεσβείαις τῆς θεοτόκου σῶτερ σῶσον ἡμᾶς*

20

*Καὶ νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν*

*Ταῖς πρεσβείαις τῆς θεοτόκου σῶτερ σῶσον ἡμᾶς*

εὐχὴ ἀντιφώνου α' μυστικῶς

*Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν οὗ τὸ κράτος ἀνείκαστον καὶ ἡ δόξα ἀκατάληπτος, οὗ τὸ ἔλεος ἀμέτρητον καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία ἀφατος· αὐτὸς δέσποτα κατὰ τὴν εὐσπλαγχνίαν σου ἐπίβλεψον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον οἶκον τοῦτον καὶ ποιήσον μεθ' ἡμῶν καὶ τῶν συνευχομένων ἡμῖν πλούσια τὰ ἐλέη σου καὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρισμοὺς σου.*

30 Μετὰ δὲ τὴν συμπλήρωσιν τοῦ ἀντιφώνου ἔλθων ὁ διάκονος καὶ σταὲς ἐν τῷ  
συνήθει τόπῳ καὶ προσκυνήσας λέγει

Ἔτι καὶ ἔτι ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ χορός

*Κύριε ἐλέησον*

Ἐπισημασθε  
 Ἄντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον καὶ διαφύλαξον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τῇ σῇ  
 χάριτι

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερευλογημένης ἐνδόξου δεσποίνης  
 ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας μετὰ πάντων τῶν  
 ἁγίων μνημονεύσαντες ἑαυτοὺς καὶ ἀλλήλους καὶ πᾶσαν 5  
 τὴν ζῶην ἡμῶν Χριστῷ τῷ Θεῷ παραθώμεθα

ὁ χορός

Σοὶ Κύριε

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

Ὅτι σὸν τὸ κράτος καὶ σοῦ ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἰο  
 ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν  
 καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

καὶ ψάλλεται ὁμοίως παρὰ τῶν ψαλτῶν τὸ β' ἀντίφωνον, ὁ δὲ διάκονος ὁμοίως  
 ποιεῖ ὡς καὶ ἐν τῇ προτέρᾳ εὐχῇ

Ἄντίφωνον β' ἤχος β'

15

{ ἨΓΡΑΨΑ ὅτι εἰσακούσεται Κύριος

τῆς φωνῆς τῆς δεήσεώς μου }

Σῶσον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ Θεοῦ { ὁ ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου

βαπτισθεὶς } ψάλλοντάς σοι ἀλληλουῖα

{ Ὅτι ἔκλινε τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ ἐμοί

20

καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις μου ἐπικαλέσομαι }

Σῶσον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ Θεοῦ κτλ

{ Περιέσχον με ὡδίνας θανάτου

κίναδυνοι ἄδογ εἴροσάν με }

Σῶσον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ Θεοῦ κτλ

25

{ Ἐλεήμων ὁ Κύριος καὶ δίκαιος

καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐλεεῖ }

Σῶσον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ Θεοῦ κτλ

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι

Σῶσον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ Θεοῦ κτλ

30

Καὶ νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

ἤχος πλ. β'

Ὁ μονογενὴς Υἱὸς καὶ Λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ

ἀθάνατος ὑπάρχων  
 καταδεξάμενος διὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν σωτηρίαν  
 σαρκωθῆναι  
 ἐκ τῆς ἀγίας θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας  
 5 ἀτρέπτως ἐνανθρωπήσας  
 σταυρωθεὶς τε Χριστὲ ὁ Θεὸς θανάτῳ θάνατον πατήσας  
 εἰς ᾧν τῆς ἀγίας τριάδος  
 συνδοξαζόμενος τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι  
 σῶσον ἡμᾶς  
 10 εὐχή ἀντιφώνου β' μυστικῶς

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν σῶσον τὸν λαόν σου καὶ εὐλόγησον τὴν  
 κληρονομίαν σου· τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς ἐκκλησίας σου φύλαξον,  
 ἀγίασον τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας τὴν εὐπρέπειαν τοῦ οἴκου σου· σὺ  
 αὐτοὺς ἀντιδόξασον τῇ θεϊκῇ σου δυνάμει καὶ μὴ ἐγκαταλίπῃς  
 15 ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἐλπίζοντας ἐπὶ σέ.

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἔτι καὶ ἔτι ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ χορός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

20 Ἀντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον καὶ διαφύλαξον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός κτλ  
 Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερευλογημένης ἐνδόξου κτλ

ὁ χορός

Σοὶ Κύριε

ἐκφώνησις

25 Ὅτι ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος Θεὸς ὑπάρχεις καὶ σοὶ τὴν  
 δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἀγίῳ  
 Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

Ἀντίφωνον γ' ἤχος α'

Ἐξομολογεῖσθε τῷ Κυρίῳ ὅτι ἀγαθός

30 ὅτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ

Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου Κύριε ἡ τῆς τριάδος ἐφανε-  
 ρώθη προσκύνησις· τοῦ γὰρ γεννήτορος ἡ φωνὴ προσεμαρ-

τύρει σοι ἀγαπητόν σε γίον ὀνομάζουσα καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐν εἶδει περιστερᾶς ἐβεβαίον τοῦ λόγου τὸ ἀσφαλές. ὁ ἐπιφανεὶς Χριστὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ τὸν κόσμον φωτίσας δόξα σοι

Εἰπάτω δὴ οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ ὅτι ἀγαθός

ὅτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ

5

Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου κτλ

Εἰπάτω δὴ οἶκος Ἀαρῶν ὅτι ἀγαθός

ὅτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ

Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου κτλ

Εἰπάτωσαν δὴ πάντες οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν Κύριον ὅτι ἀγαθός

10

ὅτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ

Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου κτλ }

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι

{ Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου κτλ }

Καὶ νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

15

{ Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου κτλ }

εὐχή ἀντιφώνου γ' μυστικῶς

Ὁ τὰς κοινὰς ταύτας καὶ συμφώνους ἡμῖν χαρισάμενος προσευχάς, ὁ καὶ δις καὶ τρίς ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου τὰς αἰτήσεις παρέχειν ἐπαγγελιάμενος· αὐτὸς καὶ νῦν τῶν δούλων σου τὰ αἰτήματα πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον πλήρωσον χορηγῶν ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ παρόντι αἰῶνι τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι ζωὴν αἰώνιον χαριζόμενος.

〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

〈THE LITTLE ENTRANCE〉

25

Ψαλλομένου δὲ τοῦ τρίτου ἀντιφώνου παρὰ τῶν ψαλτῶν, ἢ τῶν μακαρισμῶν ἐὰν ᾖ κυριακή, ὅταν ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸ Δόξα ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ διάκονος στάντες ἔμπροσθεν τῆς ἀγίας τραπέζης ποιοῦσι προσκυνήματα τρία· εἶτα λαβὼν ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸ ἅγιον εὐαγγέλιον δίδωσι τῷ διακόνῳ καὶ οὕτως ἐξεληθόντες διὰ τοῦ βορείου μέρους πορευομένων αὐτῶν λαμπάδων ποιοῦσι τὴν Μικρὰν Εἴσοδον.

30

Καὶ στάντες ἐν τῷ συνήθει τόπῳ κλίνουσιν ἀμφότεροι τὰς κεφαλὰς καὶ τοῦ  
 διακόνου εἰπόντος ἡρέμα

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν εὐχὴν τῆς εἰσόδου μυστικῶς

5 εὐχὴ τῆς εἰσόδου τοῦ εὐαγγελίου μυστικῶς

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ καταστήσας ἐν οὐρανοῖς  
 τάγματα καὶ στρατιάς ἀγγέλων καὶ ἀρχαγγέλων εἰς λειτουρ-  
 γίαν τῆς σῆς δόξης· ποιήσον σὺν τῇ εἰσόδῳ ἡμῶν εἴσοδον ἀγίων  
 ἀγγέλων γενέσθαι συλλειτουργούντων ἡμῖν καὶ συνδοξολογούν-  
 10 των τὴν σὴν ἀγαθότητα· ὅτι πρέπει σοὶ πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ καὶ  
 προσκύνησις τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν  
 καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

τῆς εὐχῆς δὲ τελεσθείσης λέγει ὁ διάκονος πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα δεικνύων πρὸς  
 ἀνατολὰς τῇ δεξιᾷ κρατῶν ἅμα καὶ τὸ ὠράριον τοῖς τρισὶ δακτύλοις

15 Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὴν ἁγίαν εἴσοδον

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐλογῶν λέγει

Εὐλογημένη ἡ εἴσοδος τῶν ἁγίων σου πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

20 εἶθ' οὕτως ἀπέρχεται πρὸς τὸν ἡγούμενον ὁ διάκονος καὶ ἀσπάζεται τὸ  
 εὐαγγέλιον εἰ πάρεστιν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἀσπάζεται τοῦτο ὁ ἱερεὺς.

Πληρωθέντος δὲ τοῦ τελευταίου τροπαρίου ἔρχεται ὁ διάκονος εἰς τὸ μέσον  
 καὶ στάς ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἱερέως ἀνυψοὶ μικρὸν τὰς χεῖρας καὶ δεικνύων τὸ ἅγιον  
 εὐαγγέλιον λέγει μεγαλοφῶνως

Σοφία· ὀρθοί

25 εἶτα προσκυνήσας αὐτὸς τε καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς κατόπισθεν αὐτοῦ εἰσέρχονται εἰς τὸ  
 ἅγιον βῆμα καὶ ὁ μὲν διάκονος ἀποτίθησι τὸ ἅγιον εὐαγγέλιον ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ  
 τραπέζῃ

οἱ δὲ ψάλλται λέγουσι τὰ συνήθη τροπάρια

Εἰσοδικόν

30 {Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου

Θεὸς Κύριος καὶ ἐπέφανεν ἡμῖν

Σῶσον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ Θεοῦ ὁ ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου βαπτισθεὶς  
 ψάλλοντάς σοι ἀλληλουῖα}

'Απολυτίκιον· ἤχος α'

35 {Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου Κύριε ἡ τῆς τριάδος κτλ}

ἀπὸ γ' ὠδῆς ἡ Ὑπακοή· ἤχος β'

{ Ὅτε τῇ ἐπιφανείᾳ σου ἐφώτισας τὰ σύμπαντα, τότε ἡ ἀλμυρὰ  
τῆς ἀμαρτίας θάλασσα ἔφυγε καὶ Ἰορδάνης κάτω ῥέων ἐστρά-  
φη, πρὸς οὐρανὸν ἀνυψῶν ἡμᾶς· ἀλλὰ τῷ ὕψει τῶν θείων  
ἐντολῶν σου συντήρησον Χριστὲ ὁ Θεὸς πρεσβείαις τῆς  
θεοτόκου καὶ σῶσον ἡμᾶς }

ἀφ' ἑκτῆς Κοντάκιον· ἤχος δ' αὐτόμελον

{ Ἐπεφάνης σήμερον τῇ οἰκουμένῃ καὶ τὸ φῶς σου Κύριε  
ἐσημειώθη ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἐπιγνώσει ὑμνουντάς σε

Ἦλθες ἐφάνης τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀπρόσιτον }

10

καὶ ὅταν εἴπωσι τὸ ὕστερον λέγει ὁ διάκονος

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

Ὅτι ἅγιος εἶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ  
Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ

15

ὁ διάκονος

καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορός

Ἀμήν.

Ἄντὶ τοῦ Τρισαγίου

ὁ πρῶτος χορός

{ Ὅσοι εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε

Χριστὸν ἐνεδέξασθε

ἀλληλούϊα }

ὁ δεύτερος χορός

{ Ὅσοι εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε

Χριστὸν ἐνεδέξασθε

ἀλληλούϊα }

ὁ πρῶτος χορός

{ Ὅσοι εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε

Χριστὸν ἐνεδέξασθε

ἀλληλούϊα }

ὁ δεύτερος χορός

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ

ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι

Ψαλλομένου δὲ τοῦ Τρισαγίου λέγει 20

ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην μυστικῶς

εὐχὴ τοῦ τρισαγίου ὕμνου

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἅγιος ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαγό-

μενος ὁ τρισαγίῳ φωνῇ ὑπὸ τῶν σερα-

φίμ ἀνυμνούμενος καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν χερουβίμ 25

δοξολογούμενος καὶ ὑπὸ πάσης ἐπου-

ρανίου δυνάμεως προσκυνούμενος, ὁ ἐκ

τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι παραγαγὼν τὰ

σύμπαντα, ὁ κτίσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον κατ'

εἰκόνα σὴν καὶ ὁμοίωσιν καὶ παντί σου 30

χαρίσματι κατακοσμήσας, ὁ διδοὺς

αἰτοῦντι σοφίαν καὶ σύνεσιν καὶ μὴ

παρορῶν ἀμαρτάνοντα ἀλλὰ θέμενος ἐπὶ

σωτηρίᾳ μετάνοιαν, ὁ καταξιώσας ἡμᾶς 35

τοὺς ταπεινοὺς καὶ ἀναξίους δούλους

σου καὶ ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ταύτῃ στήναι

κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ ἁγίου σου

θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τὴν ὀφειλομένην σοι

προσκύνησιν καὶ δοξολογίαν προσάγειν·



ὁ πρῶτος χορός

Καὶ νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

5 Χριστὸν ἐνεδέξασθε  
ἀλληλούϊα }

ὁ διάκονος

Δύναμις

10 ὁ πρῶτος χορός γεγωνοτέρα φωνῇ  
{“Ὅσοι εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε  
Χριστὸν ἐνεδέξασθε  
15 ἀλληλούϊα }.

αὐτὸς δέσποτα πρόσδεξαι καὶ ἐκ στό-  
ματος ἡμῶν τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν τὸν τρις-  
άγιον ὕμνον καὶ ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ  
χρηστότητί σου· συγχώρησον ἡμῖν πᾶν  
πλημμέλημα ἐκούσιόν τε καὶ ἀκούσιον,  
ἀγίασον ἡμῶν τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ τὰ σώματα  
καὶ δός ἡμῖν ἐν ὁσιότητι λατρεῖν σοι  
πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν·  
πρεσβείαις τῆς ἁγίας θεοτόκου καὶ πάν-  
των τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ’ αἰῶνός σου  
εὐαρεστησάντων· ὅτι ἅγιος εἶ ὁ θεὸς  
ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν  
τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ  
Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ταύτης δὲ τελεσθείσης λέγουσι καὶ  
αὐτοὶ ὁ τε ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ διάκονος τὸ  
τρισαγίον ποιοῦντες ὁμοῦ καὶ προσ-  
κυνήματα τρία ἔμπροσθεν τῆς ἁγίας  
20 τραπέζης.

Εἶτα λέγει ὁ διάκονος πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα

Κέλευσον δέσποτα

καὶ ἀπέρχονται ἐν τῇ καθέδρᾳ  
καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει ἀπερχόμενος

25 Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι  
Κυρίου

ὁ δὲ διάκονος

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὴν ἄνω καθέδραν  
καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς

30 Εὐλογημένος εἶ ὁ ἐπὶ θρόνον δόξης  
τῆς βασιλείας σου ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ  
τῶν χερογβίμ πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

(THE LECTIIONS)

35 Καὶ μετὰ τὴν συμπλήρωσιν τοῦ τρισαγίου ὁ διάκονος ἔλθων ἔμπροσθεν τῶν  
ἁγίων θυρῶν λέγει

Πρόσχωμεν

καὶ ὁ ἀναγνώστης Ψαλμὸς τῷ Δαυτῷ

καὶ ὁ διάκονος αὐθις

Σοφία

καὶ ὁ ἀναγνώστης

τὸ Προκείμενον τοῦ Ἀποστόλου ἤχος δ'

{ Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου

5

στ. Ἐξομολογεῖσθε τῷ Κυρίῳ ὅτι ἀγαθός. }

Καὶ αὐθις ὁ διάκονος

Πρόσχωμεν

ὁ ἀναγνώστης

{ Πρὸς Τίτον ἐπιστολῆς Παύλου τὸ ἀνάγνωσμα

10

Τέκνον Τίτε ἐπεφάνη ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ . . . κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς

αἰωνίου Tit. ii. 11-iii. 7 }

καὶ τοῦ ἀποστόλου πληρωθέντος λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη σοι τῷ ἀναγνώσκοντι.

Καὶ ὁ ἀναγνώστης

Ἀλληλουῖα

Ψαλμὸς τῷ Δαυίδ

ἤχος α'

{ Ἐνέγκατε τῷ Κυρίῳ γίοι Θεοῦ

ἐνέγκατε τῷ Κυρίῳ

γίοις κριῶν

στ. Φωνὴ Κυρίου ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων

{ Ἐνέγκατε τῷ Κυρίῳ γίοι Θεοῦ

ἐνέγκατε τῷ Κυρίῳ

γίοις κριῶν }

ἀλληλουῖα

Τοῦ δὲ ἀλληλουῖα ψαλλομένου λαβὼν 15

ὁ διάκονος τὸ θυματήριον καὶ τὸ θυ-  
μίαμα πρόσεισι τῷ ἱερεὶ καὶ λαβὼν  
εὐλογίαν παρ' αὐτοῦ θυμῆ τὴν ἁγίαν  
τράπεζαν γύρωθεν καὶ τὸ ἱερατεῖον ὄλον  
καὶ τὸν ἱερέα 20

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην  
μυστικῶς

εὐχὴ πρὸ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου

Ἐλλαμψον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν  
φιλάνθρωπε δέσποτα τὸ τῆς σῆς θεο- 25  
γνωσίας ἀκήρατον φῶς καὶ τοῦς τῆς  
διανοίας ἡμῶν διάνοιξον ὀφθαλμοῦς εἰς  
τὴν τῶν εὐαγγελικῶν σου κηρυγμάτων  
κατανόησιν ἔνθεσ ἡμῖν καὶ τὸν τῶν μακ-  
αρίων σου ἐντολῶν φόβον ἵνα τὰς 30  
σαρκικὰς ἐπιθυμίας πάσας καταπατή-  
σαντες πνευματικὴν πολιτείαν μετέλ-  
θωμεν πάντα τὰ πρὸς εὐαρέστησιν  
τὴν σὴν καὶ φρονούντες καὶ πράττοντες  
σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ φωτισμὸς τῶν ψυχῶν 35  
καὶ τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν Χριστὲ ὁ Θεὸς  
καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν σὺν τῷ  
ἀνάρχῳ σου πατρὶ καὶ τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ

ἀγαθῶ καὶ ζωοποιῶ σου πνεύματι νῦν  
καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

5 Ὁ δὲ διάκονος τὸ θυμιατήριον ἀπο-  
θέμενος ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα καὶ  
ὑποκλίνας αὐτῷ τὴν κεφαλὴν κρατῶν  
τὸ ὠράριον σὺν τῷ ἀγίῳ εὐαγγελίῳ  
τοῖς ἄκροις δακτύλοις, δηλονότι ἐν  
ἐκείνῳ τῷ τόπῳ τῆς ἁγίας τραπέζης,  
λέγει

10 Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὸν εὐαγγε-  
λιστὴν τοῦ ἁγίου ἀποστόλου καὶ  
εὐαγγελιστοῦ {Ματθαίου}

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς σφραγίζων αὐτὸν λέγει

15 Ὁ Θεὸς διὰ πρεσβειῶν τοῦ ἁγίου  
ἐνδόξου ἀποστόλου καὶ εὐαγγελιστοῦ  
{Ματθαίου} δῶή σοι ῥῆμα τῷ εὐαγγε-  
λιζομένῳ δυνάμει πολλῇ εἰς ἐκπλήρω-  
σιν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ υἱοῦ  
αὐτοῦ κυρίου δὲ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ  
20 ὁ δὲ διάκονος εἰπὼν τὸ Ἄμην καὶ  
προσκυνήσας μετ' εὐλαβείας τὸ ἅγιον  
εὐαγγέλιον αἶρει αὐτὸ καὶ ἐξελθὼν διὰ  
τῶν ἁγίων θυρῶν, προπορευομένων αὐτῷ  
λαμπάδων, ἔρχεται καὶ ἴσταται ἐν τῷ  
25 ἄμβωνι ἢ ἐν τῷ τεταγμένῳ τόπῳ

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἰστάμενος ἔμπροσθεν τῆς ἁγίας τραπέζης καὶ βλέπων πρὸς  
δυσμὰς ἐκφωνεῖ

Σοφία· ὀρθοί

Ἀκούσωμεν τοῦ ἁγίου εὐαγγελίου

30 Εἰρήνη πᾶσι

καὶ ὁ διάκονος

Ἐκ τοῦ κατὰ {Ματθαῖον} ἁγίου εὐαγγελίου τὸ ἀνάγνωσμα

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Πρόσχωμεν

35 ὁ διάκονος

Τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ { παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας . . . ἐν  
τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. S. Matt. iii. 13-17 }

καὶ πληρωθέντος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου λέγει πρὸς τὸν διάκονον ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη σοι τῷ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ

καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἔλθων ἕως τῶν ἁγίων θυρῶν ἀποδίδωσι τὸ ἅγιον εὐαγγέλιον  
τῷ ἱερεῖ.

(THE PRAYERS)

Καὶ (ὁ διάκονος) στὰς ἐν τῷ συνήθει  
τόπῳ ἄρχεται οὕτως

Εἶπωμεν πάντες ἐξ ὅλης τῆς  
ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς  
διανοίας εἶπωμεν

ὁ χορός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

γ'

Κύριε παντοκράτωρ ὁ θεὸς τῶν  
πατέρων ἡμῶν δεόμεθά σου  
ἐπάκουσον καὶ ἐλέησον

Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς κατὰ τὸ μέγα ἔλεός σου, δεόμεθά σου  
ἐπάκουσον καὶ ἐλέησον

15

Ἔτι δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ τῶν εὐσεβῶν καὶ ὀρθοδόξων χριστιανῶν

Ἔτι δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἡμῶν τοῦ δέινοσ

Ἔτι δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν τῶν ἱερέων ἱερομονάχων  
ἱεροδιακόνων καὶ μοναχῶν καὶ πάσης τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ ἡμῶν  
ἀδελφότητος

20

Ἔτι δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ τῶν μακαρίων καὶ ἀειμνήστων κτιτόρων  
τῆς ἁγίας μονῆς ταύτης ἢ τοῦ ἁγίου οἴκου τούτου καὶ  
ὑπὲρ πάντων τῶν προαναπαυσασμένων πατέρων καὶ ἀ-  
δελφῶν ἡμῶν τῶν ἐνθάδε κειμένων καὶ ἀπανταχοῦ ὀρθο-  
δόξων

25

Ἔτι δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ ἐλέους ζωῆς εἰρήνης ὑγείας σωτηρίας ἐπι-  
σκέψεως συγχωρήσεως καὶ ἀφέσεως ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν δούλων  
τοῦ Θεοῦ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῆς ἁγίας μονῆς ταύτης ἢ τοῦ  
ἁγίου οἴκου τούτου

Ἔτι δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ τῶν καρποφορούντων καὶ καλλιεργούντων ἐν  
τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ πανσέπτῳ ναῷ τούτῳ κοπιώντων ψαλλόντων

30

καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ περιστῶτος λαοῦ τοῦ ἀπεκδεχομένου τὸ παρὰ  
σου μέγα καὶ πλούσιον ἔλεος

ἐκφώνησις ὑπὸ τοῦ ἱερέως

ὅτι ἐλεήμων καὶ φιλόανθρωπος Θεὸς ὑπάρχεις καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν  
5 ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν  
καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορός

Ἄμήν.

(THE DISMISSALS)

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>10 Ὁ διάκονος<br/>Εὐξασθε οἱ κατηχούμενοι τῷ<br/>Κυρίῳ</p>   | <p>Εὐχή ὑπὲρ κατηχομένων μυστικῶς<br/>λεγομένη παρὰ τοῦ ἱερέως πρὸ τῆς<br/>ἁγίας ἀναφορᾶς</p>  |
| <p>ὁ χορός<br/>Κύριε ἐλέησον</p>  | <p>Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν<br/>ὑψηλοῖς κατοικῶν καὶ τὰ τα-<br/>πεινὰ ἐφορῶν, ὁ τὴν σωτηρίαν<br/>τῷ γένει τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐξ-<br/>αποστείλας τὸν μονογενῆ σου<br/>γῖόν καὶ θεὸν τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν<br/>'Ιησοῦν Χριστόν· ἐπίβλεψον<br/>ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους σου τοὺς<br/>κατηχομένους τοὺς ὑποκεκλι-<br/>κότας σοὶ τὸν ἑαυτῶν αὐχένα<br/>καὶ καταξίωσον αὐτοὺς ἐν<br/>κλιρῷ εὐθέτῳ τοῦ λογτροῦ τῆς<br/>πλιγγενεσίας, τῆς ἀφέσεως τῶν<br/>ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐνδύματος<br/>τῆς ἀφθαρσίας· ἔνωσον αὐ-<br/>τοὺς τῷ ἁγίᾳ σου καθολικῇ<br/>καὶ ἀποστολικῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ καὶ<br/>συγκαταρίθμησον αὐτοὺς τῇ<br/>ἐκλεκτῇ σου ποιίμνῃ</p> |
| <p>15 Οἱ πιστοὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν κατηχο-<br/>μένων δεηθῶμεν<br/>Ἴνα ὁ Κύριος αὐτοὺς ἐλεήσῃ<br/>Κατηχήσῃ αὐτοὺς τῷ λόγῳ τῆς<br/>ἀληθείας</p>           |  |
| <p>20 Ἀποκαλύψῃ αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέ-<br/>λιον τῆς δικαιοσύνης<br/>Ἐνώσῃ αὐτοὺς τῇ ἁγίᾳ αὐτοῦ<br/>καθολικῇ καὶ ἀποστολικῇ<br/>ἐκκλησίᾳ</p>        |  |
| <p>25 Σῶσον ἐλέησον ἀντιλαβοῦ καὶ<br/>διαφύλαξον αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς<br/>τῇ σῇ χάριτι<br/>Οἱ κατηχούμενοι τὰς κεφαλὰς<br/>ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνατε</p> |  |
| <p>30 ὁ χορός<br/>Σοὶ Κύριε</p>   |  |

ἐκφώνως

ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σὺν ἡμῖν δοξάζωσι τὸ πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορὸς

5

Ἀμήν

καὶ ἑξαπλοῖ τὸ Εἰλητὸν ὁ ἱερεὺς

καὶ ὁ διάκονος

Ὅσοι κατηχούμενοι προέλθετε· οἱ κατηχούμενοι προέλθετε· ὅσοι κατηχούμενοι προέλθετε· μήτις τῶν κατηχουμένων. 10

⟨MASS OF THE FAITHFUL⟩

⟨THE PRAYERS OF THE FAITHFUL⟩

⟨Ὁ διάκονος⟩

Ὅσοι πιστοὶ ἔτι καὶ ἔτι ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ χορὸς

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ἀντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον καὶ διαφύλαξον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τῇ σῇ χάριτι

ὁ χορὸς

Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ διάκονος

Σοφία

Εὐχή πιστῶν ἀ' μετὰ τὸ ἀπωλθῆναι τὸ εἰλητόν, μυστικῶς

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι Κύριε ὁ 15  
θεὸς τῶν δυνάμεων τῷ καταξι-  
ώσαντι ἡμᾶς παραστῆναι καὶ  
νῦν τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ  
καὶ προσπεσεῖν τοῖς οἰκτιρμοῖς  
σου ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων ἀμαρ- 20  
τημάτων καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ  
ἀγνοημάτων· πρόσδεξαι ὁ Θεὸς  
τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν, ποιήσον ἡμᾶς  
ἀξίους γενέσθαι τοῦ προσφέρειν  
σοι δεήσεις καὶ ἱκεσίας καὶ 25  
θυσίας ἀναιμάκτους ὑπὲρ παν-  
τὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου καὶ ἰκάνωσον  
ἡμᾶς οὗς ἔθογ εἰς τὴν διακονίαν  
σου τὰύτην ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ  
πνεύματός σου τοῦ ἁγίου ἀκατα- 30  
γνώστως καὶ ἀπροσκόπως ἐν

καθαρῶ τῷ μαρτυρίῳ τῆς συν-  
ειδήσεως ἡμῶν ἐπικαλεῖσθαί σε  
ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ καὶ τόπῳ ἵνα  
εἰσακούων ἡμῶν ἴλεως ἡμῖν  
εἴης ἐν τῷ πλήθει τῆς σῆς  
ἀγαθότητος

5

ἐκφώνησις ὑπὸ τοῦ ἱερέως

ὅτι πρέπει σοι πᾶσα δόξα τιμὴ καὶ προσκύνησις τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ  
τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας

10 Τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορός

ἌΜΗΝ.

Ὁ διάκονος

ἜΤΙ καὶ ἔΤΙ ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ  
15 Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ χορός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ἀντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον κτλ

ὁ χορός

20 Κύριε ἐλέησον

ὁ διάκονος

Σοφία

καὶ εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὸ ἱερόν

25

30

Εὐχὴ πιστῶν β' μυστικῶς

Πάλιν καὶ πολλάκις σοὶ  
προσπίπτομεν καὶ σοῦ δεόμεθα  
ἀγαθὲ καὶ φιλόανθρωπε ὅπως  
ἐπιβλέψας ἐπὶ τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν  
καθαρίσης ἡμῶν τὰς ψυχὰς καὶ  
τὰ σώματα ἀπὸ παντὸς μολυσ-  
μοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος καὶ  
δῶῆς ἡμῖν ἀνενοχον καὶ ἀκατά-  
κριτον τὴν παράστασιν τοῦ  
ἀγίου σου θυσιαστηρίου· χάρι-  
σαι δὲ ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς συνευχο-  
μένοις ἡμῖν προκοπὴν βίου καὶ  
πίστεως καὶ συνέσεως πνευμα-  
τικῆς· δὸς αὐτοῖς πάντοτε μετὰ  
φόβου καὶ ἀγάπης λατρεύειν  
σοι ἀνενόχως, καὶ ἀκατακρίτως  
μετέχειν τῶν ἀγίων σου μυσ-  
τηρίων, καὶ τῆς ἐπουρανίου σου  
Βασιλείας ἀξιοθῆναι



ἐκφώνησις ὑπὸ τοῦ ἱερέως

ὅπως ὑπὸ τοῦ κράτους σου πάντοτε φυλαττόμενοι σοὶ δόξαν  
ἀναπέμπωμεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν  
καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορός

5

Ἀμήν.

(THE GREAT ENTRANCE)

Ὁ Χερουβικὸς Ὑμνος

Οἱ τὰ χερουβὶμ

μυστικῶς εἰκονίζοντες

καὶ τῇ ζωοποιῷ τριάδι

τὸν τρισάγιον ὕμνον

προσάδοντες

παᾶσαν τὴν βιωτικὴν ἀπο-

θώμεθα μέριμναν

Εὐχὴ ἣν λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς τοῦ  
χερουβικοῦ ᾄδομένου

Οὐδεὶς ἄξιός τῶν συνδεδεμένων ταῖς 10

σαρκιαῖς ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς προσ-

έρχεσθαι ἢ προσεγγίζειν ἢ λειτουρ-

γεῖν σοὶ βασιλεῦ τῆς δόξης· τὸ γὰρ

διακονεῖν σοὶ μέγα καὶ φοβερὸν καὶ

αὐταῖς ταῖς ἐπουρανίαις δυνάμεσιν 15

ἀλλ' ὅμως διὰ τὴν ἄφατον καὶ ἀμέτρη-

τόν σου φιλανθρωπίαν ἀτρέπτως καὶ

ἀναλλοιώτως γεγονός ἀνθρώπος καὶ

ἀρχιερεὺς ἡμῶν ἐχρημάτισας καὶ τῆς

λειτουργικῆς ταύτης καὶ ἀναιμάκτου 20

θυσίας τὴν ἱερουργίαν παρέδωκας ἡμῖν

ὡς δεσπότης τῶν ἀπάντων· σὺ γὰρ

μόνος Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν δεσπόμενος

τῶν ἐπουρανίων καὶ τῶν ἐπιγείων

ὁ ἐπὶ θρόνου χερουβικοῦ ἐποχούμενος, 25

ὁ τῶν σεραφίμ κύριος καὶ βασιλεὺς τοῦ

Ἰσραὴλ, ὁ μόνος ἅγιος καὶ ἐν ἁγίοις

ἀναπαγόμενος. σὲ τοίνυν δυσωπῶ τὸν

μόνον ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐήκοον ἐπίβλεπον

ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὸν ἁμαρτωλὸν καὶ ἀχρεῖον 30

δογλόν σου καὶ καθάρισόν μου τὴν

ψυχὴν καὶ τὴν καρδίαν ἀπὸ συνει-

δήσεως πονηρᾶς καὶ ἰκάνωσόν με τῇ

δυνάμει τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος

ἐνδεδυμένον τὴν τῆς ἱερατείας χάριν 35

παραστήναι τῇ ἁγίᾳ σου ταύτῃ τραπέζῃ

καὶ ἱερουργῆσαι τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ἄχραντόν

σου σῶμα καὶ τὸ τίμιον αἷμα· σοὶ γὰρ

προσέρχομαι κλίνας τὸν ἕμαντοῦ αὐχένα

καὶ δέομαί σου μὴ ἀποστέρῃς τὸ 40

πρόσωπόν σοῦ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ μηδέ ἀπο-  
 δοκιμάσῃς με ἐκ παίδων σοῦ ἀλλ'  
 ἀξίωσον προσενεχθῆναι σοι ὑπ' ἐμοῦ  
 τοῦ ἁμαρτωλοῦ καὶ ἀναξίου δούλου  
 σου τὰ δῶρα ταῦτα· σὺ γὰρ εἶ  
 ὁ προσφέρων καὶ προσφερόμενος  
 καὶ προσδεχόμενος καὶ διαδιδόμενος  
 Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν  
 ἀναπέμπομεν σὺν τῷ ἀνάρχῳ σου  
 πατρὶ καὶ τῷ παραγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ  
 ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ  
 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

πληρωθείσης δὲ τῆς εὐχῆς λέγουσι  
 καὶ αὐτοὶ τὸν χερουβικὸν ὕμνον.

Εἶτα λαβῶν ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν θυμιατὸν  
 θυμῆ τὴν ἁγίαν τράπεζαν γύρωθεν καὶ  
 τὸ ἱερατεῖον ὅλον ὕστερον δὲ καὶ τὰς  
 δεσποτικὰς εἰκόνας καὶ τὸν λαὸν μικρὸν  
 προελθὼν τῶν βημοθύρων· λέγει δὲ καθ'  
 ἑαυτὸν καὶ τὸν πεντηκοστὸν καὶ τρο-  
 πάριον κατασκευαστικὰ ὅσα καὶ βούλεται.

Καὶ ἀπέρχονται ἐν τῇ προθέσει ὁ τε  
 ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ διάκονος προπορευομένοι  
 τοῦ διακόνου, αὐτὸς δὲ θυμιάσας τὰ  
 ἅγια καθ' ἑαυτὸν εὐχόμενος τό

Ὁ Θεὸς ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ  
 λέγει πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα

Ἐπαρον δέσποτα

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς ἄρας τὸν ἀέρα ἐπιτίθησιν  
 ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων αὐτοῦ λέγων

Ἐπάρατε τὰς χεῖρας ἡμῶν εἰς τὰ ἅγια  
 καὶ εὐλογεῖτε τὸν Κύριον

εἶτα τὸν ἅγιον δίσκον λαβῶν ἐπι-  
 βάλλει τῇ τοῦ διακόνου κεφαλῇ μετὰ  
 πάσης προσοχῆς καὶ εὐλαβείας, κρα-  
 τοῦντος ἅμα τοῦ διακόνου καὶ τὸν  
 θυμιατὸν ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων· αὐτὸς δὲ  
 τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον ἀνα χεῖρας λαβῶν

ἐξέρχονται διὰ τοῦ βορείου μέρους προπορευομένων αὐτοῖς λαμπάδων καὶ περιέρ-  
 χονται τὸν ναὸν εὐχόμενοι ἀμφότεροι ὑπὲρ πάντων καὶ λέγοντες

Πάντων ἡμῶν μνησθείη Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ  
 πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Ὁ χερουβικὸς ὕμνος  
Ὡς τὸν βασιλέα τῶν ὄλων  
ὑποδεξόμενοι  
ταῖς ἀγγελικαῖς  
ἀοράτως δορυφορούμενοι  
τάξειςιν  
ἀλληλουΐα ἀλληλουΐα  
ἀλληλουΐα.

Εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ διάκονος ἕνδον τῶν  
ἁγίων θυρῶν ἴσταται ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς  
καὶ μέλλοντος τοῦ ἱερέως εἰσελθεῖν  
λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ διάκονος

Μνησθεῖη Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ἱερωσύνης 5  
σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ κτλ

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς πρὸς αὐτὸν

Μνησθεῖη Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ἱερο-  
διακονίας σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ  
πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας 10  
τῶν αἰώνων

καὶ ἀποτίθησι μὲν ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸ ἅγιον  
ποτήριον ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ τραπέζῃ λαβῶν  
δὲ καὶ τὸν ἅγιον δίσκον ἀπὸ τῆς τοῦ  
διακόνου κεφαλῆς ἀποτίθησι καὶ αὐτὸν 15  
τῇ ἁγίᾳ τραπέζῃ λέγων

Ὁ εὐσχήμων Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου  
καθελὼν τὸ ἤχραντόν σου σῶμα σιν-  
δόνη καθαρᾷ εἰλήσας καὶ ἀρώμασιν ἐν  
μνήματι καινῷ κηδεύσας ἀπέθετο 20

Ἐν τάφῳ σωματικῶς κτλ (p. 361)

Ὡς ζωηφόρος, ὡς παραδείσου ὠραι-  
ότερος ὄντως καὶ παστάδος πάσης  
βασιλικῆς ἀναδέδεικται λαμπρότερος  
Χριστέ ὁ τάφος σου ἡ πηγὴ τῆς ἡμῶν 25  
ἀναστάσεως

εἶτα τὰ μὲν καλύμματα ἄρας ἀπὸ τε  
τοῦ ἱεροῦ δίσκου καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου ποτη-  
ρίου τίθησιν ἐν ἐνὶ μέρει τῆς ἁγίας  
τραπέζης, τὸν δὲ ἀέρα ἀπὸ τῶν τοῦ 30  
διακόνου ὤμων λαβῶν καὶ θυμιάσας  
σκεπάζει δι' αὐτοῦ τὰ ἅγια λέγων

Ὁ εὐσχήμων Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ κτλ  
καὶ λαβῶν τὸν θυμιατὸν ἐκ τῶν τοῦ  
διακόνου χειρῶν θυμῖα τὰ ἅγια τρεῖς ὅτε 35  
ὁ μὲν διάκονος λέγει

Ἀγάθων δέσποτα  
ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς

Τότε ἀνοίγοις ἐπὶ τὸ θγσιαστήριον  
σοῦ μόσχοις. 40

Καὶ ἀποδοὺς τὸν θυμιατὸν καὶ χαλά-

σας τὸ φελόνιον κλίνας τε τὴν κεφαλὴν  
λέγει πρὸς τὸν διάκονον

Μνήσθητί μου ἀδελφέ καὶ συλλει-  
τουργέ

καὶ ὁ διάκονος πρὸς αὐτόν

Μνησθείη Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ἱερωσύ-  
νης σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ

εἶτα ὁ διάκονος ὑποκλίνας καὶ αὐτὸς  
τὴν κεφαλὴν κρατῶν ἅμα καὶ τὸ ὠρά-  
ριον τοῖς τρισὶ δακτύλοις τῆς δεξιᾶς  
λέγει πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα

Εὐξαι ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ δέσποτα ἅγιε

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς

Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ καὶ  
δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι

καὶ ὁ διάκονος

Αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμα συλλειτουργήσῃ ἡμῖν  
πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν

καὶ αὐθις ὁ αὐτός

Μνήσθητί μου δέσποτα ἅγιε

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς

Μνησθείη σου Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ  
βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

Εὐχὴ τῆς προσκομιδῆς μετὰ τὴν ἐν  
τῇ ἀγίᾳ τραπέζῃ τῶν θείων δώρων  
ἀπόθεσιν μυστικῶς

Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς παντοκράτωρ  
ὁ μόνος ἅγιος ὁ δεχόμενος  
θυσίαν αἰνέσεως παρὰ τῶν ἐπι-  
καλουμένων σε ἐν ὅλῃ καρδίᾳ,  
πρόσδεξι καὶ ἡμῶν τῶν ἁμαρ-  
τωλῶν τὴν δέσιν καὶ προσά-  
γαγε τῷ ἀγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ  
καὶ ἰκάνωσον ἡμᾶς προσενεγ-  
κεῖν σοι δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας

5

10

15

20

25 Καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἐπειπὼν τὸ Ἄμην καὶ  
ἀσπασάμενος τὴν τοῦ ἱερέως δεξιὰν  
ἐξέρχεται καὶ σταὲς ἐν τῷ συνήθει τόπῳ  
λέγει

Πληρώσωμεν τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν

30 τῷ Κυρίῳ

ὁ χορός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ἐπὲρ τῶν προτεθέντων τιμίῳ  
δώρων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

35 Ἐπὲρ τοῦ ἀγίου οἴκου τούτου  
καὶ τῶν μετὰ πίστεως εὐλα-  
βείας καὶ φόβου Θεοῦ εἰσιόν-

των ἐν αὐτῷ τοῦ Κυρίου  
δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τοῦ ῥυθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ  
πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς κινδύ-  
νου καὶ ἀνάγκης τοῦ Κυρίου  
δεηθῶμεν

Ἀντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον καὶ  
διαφύλαξον ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς τῇ  
σῇ χάριτι

Τὴν ἡμέραν πᾶσαν τελείαν  
ἀγίαν εἰρηνικὴν καὶ ἀνα-  
μάρτητον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου  
αἰτησώμεθα

ὁ χορός

Παράσχου Κύριε

Ἄγγελον εἰρήνης, πιστὸν ὁδη-  
γόν, φύλακα τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ  
τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν παρὰ τοῦ  
Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα

Συγγνώμην καὶ ἄφεσιν τῶν  
ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ τῶν πλημμε-  
λημάτων ἡμῶν παρὰ τοῦ  
Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα

Τὰ καλὰ καὶ συμφέροντα ταῖς  
ψυχαῖς ἡμῶν καὶ εἰρήνην  
τῷ κόσμῳ παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου  
αἰτησώμεθα

Τὸν ὑπόλοιπον χρόνον τῆς ζωῆς  
ἡμῶν ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ μετα-  
νοίᾳ ἐκτελέσαι παρὰ τοῦ  
Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα

πνευματικὰς ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων  
ἁμαρτημάτων καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ  
ἀγνοημάτων καὶ καταξίωσον  
ἡμᾶς εὔρεῖν χάριν ἐνώπιόν σου  
τοῦ γενέσθαι σοι εὔπρόσδεκτον 5  
τὴν θυσίαν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐπισκη-  
νῶσαι τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτός  
σοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ  
ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα δῶρα ταῦτα  
καὶ ἐπὶ πάντα τὸν λαόν σου 10

15

20

25

30

Χριστιανὰ τὰ τέλη τῆς ζωῆς  
 ἡμῶν ἀνώδυνα ἀνεπαίς-  
 χυντα εἰρηνικὰ καὶ καλὴν  
 ἀπολογίαὶν τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ φο-  
 5 βεροῦ βήματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ  
 αἰτησώμεθα

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερ-  
 ευλογημένης ἐνδόξου δεσ-  
 ποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου κτλ

10

ὁ χορός

Σοὶ Κύριε

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς  
 εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν  
 15 καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορός

'Αμήν.

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

'Ο ἱερεὺς

20

Εἰρήνην πᾶσι

ὁ διάκονος

'Αγαπήσωμεν ἀλλήλους ἵνα ἐν ὁμονοίᾳ ὁμολογήσωμεν

ὁ χορός

25

Πατέρα Υἱὸν καὶ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα τριάδα ὁμοούσιον καὶ  
 ἀχώριστον

καὶ ὁ μὲν ἱερεὺς προσκυνήσας τρεῖς ἀσπάζεται τὰ ἅγια οὕτως ὡς εἰσι  
 κεκαλυμμένα λέγων μυστικῶς

30

'Αγαπήσω σε Κύριε ἡ ἰσχύς μου· Κύριος στερέωμά μου καὶ καταφυγή μου  
 καὶ ῥύστης μου

ἐκ τρίτου

ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ διάκονος συμπροσκυνεῖ ἐν ᾧ ἴσταται τόπῳ, ἀσπάζεται δὲ καὶ τὸ  
 ὠρᾶριον αὐτοῦ ἔνθα ἐστὶ σταυροῦ τύπος.

〈THE CREED〉

Καὶ οὕτως ἐκφωνεῖ

Τὰς θύρας, τὰς θύρας

Ἐν σοφίᾳ πρόσχωμεν

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἄρας τὸν ἄερα ἐπάνω τῶν δώρων κινεῖ αὐτὸν ἀνοικτόν

5

ὁ λαὸς τὸ

Πιστεύω εἰς ἓνα Θεὸν Πατέρα παντοκράτορα ποιητὴν οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς ὁρατῶν τε πάντων καὶ ἀοράτων. καὶ εἰς ἓνα Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ τὸν ἐκ τοῦ Πατρὸς γεννηθέντα πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων, φῶς ἐκ φωτός, 10 θεὸν ἀληθινὸν ἐκ θεοῦ ἀληθινοῦ, γεννηθέντα οὐ ποιηθέντα, ὁμοούσιον τῷ Πατρί· δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα ἐγένετο· τὸν δι' ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ διὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν σωτηρίαν κατελθόντα ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν καὶ σαρκωθέντα ἐκ Πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ Μαρίας τῆς παρθένου καὶ ἐνανθρωπήσαντα, σταυρωθέντα τε 15 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ Ποντίου Πιλάτου καὶ παθόντα καὶ ταφέντα καὶ ἀναστάντα τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ κατὰ τῆς γραφᾶς καὶ ἀνελθόντα εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ καθεζόμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ πάλιν ἐρχόμενον μετὰ δόξης κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς· οὗ τῆς βασιλείας οὐκ ἔσται τέλος. καὶ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τὸ κύριον 20 τὸ ζωοποιὸν τὸ ἐκ τοῦ Πατρὸς ἐκπορευόμενον τὸ σὺν Πατρὶ καὶ Τίμῳ συμπροσκυνούμενον καὶ συνδοξαζόμενον τὸ λαλῆσαν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν· εἰς μίαν ἁγίαν καθολικὴν καὶ ἀποστολικὴν ἐκκλησίαν· ὁμολογῶ ἓν βάπτισμα εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· προσδοκῶ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν καὶ ζωὴν τοῦ μέλλοντος αἰῶνος. ἀμήν. 25

〈ANAPHORA〉

Εἶτα ὁ διάκονος

Στῶμεν καλῶς, στῶμεν μετὰ φόβου, πρόσχωμεν τὴν ἁγίαν ἀναφορὰν ἐν εἰρήνῃ προσφέρειν

ὁ χορὸς

30

Ἐλεον εἰρήνης, θυσίαν αἰνέσεως



καὶ ὁ μὲν ἱερεὺς ἐπάρας τὸν ἀέρα ἀπὸ τῶν ἁγίων ἀποτίθησιν αὐτὸν ἐν ἐνὶ τόπῳ· ὁ δὲ διάκονος προσκυνήσας εἰσέρχεται ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ βήματι καὶ λαβὼν ριπίδιον ριπίζει τὰ ἅγια εὐλαβῶς

(THE THANKSGIVING)

5 Ὁ ἱερεὺς στραφεὶς πρὸς τὸν λαὸν ἐκφωνεῖ

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος εἶη μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν

καὶ εὐλογεῖ τὸν λαόν

10 ὁ χορός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ἄνω σχῶμεν τὰς καρδίας

δεικνύων ἅμα τῇ χειρὶ

15 ὁ χορός

Ἐχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ

ὁ χορός

20 ἌΖΙΟΝ καὶ δίκαιόν ἐστὶν προσκυνεῖν Πατέρα Υἱὸν καὶ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα τριάδα ὁμοούσιον καὶ ἀχώριστον

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς πρὸς ἀνατολὰς ἐστραμμένος

ἌΖΙΟΝ καὶ δίκαιον σὲ ὑμνεῖν σὲ εὐλογεῖν σὲ αἰνεῖν σοὶ εὐχαριστεῖν σὲ προσκυνεῖν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ τῆς δεσποτείας σου·  
 25 σὺ γὰρ εἶ Θεὸς ἀνέκφραστος ἀπερινόητος ἀόρατος ἀκατάληπτος, αἰεὶ ὢν, ὡσαύτως ὢν, σὺ καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ ἅγιον· σὺ ἐκ τοῦ μὴ ὄντος εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς παρήγαγες καὶ παραπεσόντας ἀνέστησας πάλιν καὶ οὐκ ἀπέστης πάντα ποιῶν ἕως ἡμᾶς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνήγαγες καὶ  
 30 τὴν βασιλείαν σου ἐχαρίσω τὴν μέλλουσαν. Ὑπὲρ τούτων ἀπάντων εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι καὶ τῷ μονογενεῖ σου υἱῷ καὶ τῷ πνεύματί σου τῷ ἁγίῳ, ὑπὲρ πάντων ὧν ἴσμεν καὶ ὧν οὐκ ἴσμεν, τῶν φανερῶν καὶ ἀφανῶν ἐυεργεσιῶν τῶν εἰς ἡμᾶς

γεγεννημένων· εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς λειτουργίας ταύτης ἦν ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν δέξασθαι κατηξίωσας καίτοι σοι παρεστῆκας χιλιάδες ἀρχαγγέλων καὶ μυριάδες ἀγγέλων, τὰ χερουβὶμ καὶ τὰ σεραφὶμ ἑξαπτέρυγα πολυόμματα μετάρσια πτερωτά

5

ἐκφώνως

τὸν ἐπινίκιον ὕμνον ἄδοντα βοῶντα κεκραγότα καὶ λέγοντα

ὁ χορός

Ἄγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος σαβαώθ

πλήρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς δόξης σου

10

ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις

εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου

ὡσαννὰ ὁ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις

ἐναυθα πάλιν λαβὼν ὁ διάκονος τὸν ἀστερίσκον ἐκ τοῦ ἁγίου δίσκου ποιεῖ σταυροῦ τύπον ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτὸν ἀποτίθησιν ἐν μέρει τινὶ 15

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπέυχεται μυστικῶς

Μετὰ τούτων καὶ ἡμεῖς τῶν μακαρίων δυνάμεων δέσποτα φιλόανθρωπε βοῶμεν καὶ λέγομεν Ἄγιος εἶ καὶ πανάγιος σὺ καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου υἱὸς καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ ἅγιον· ἅγιος εἶ καὶ πανάγιος καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὴς ἡ δόξα σου ὅς τὸν κόσμον σου 20 οὔτως ἠγάπησας ὥστε τὸν γιόν σου τὸν μονογενῆ δοῦναι ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὅς ἐλθὼν καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν οἰκονομίαν πληρώσας τῇ νυκτὶ ἢ παρεδίδοτο μᾶλλον δὲ ἐαυτὸν παρείδου γῆν τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς λαβὼν ἄρτον ἐν ταῖς ἀγίαις αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀχράντοις καὶ ἀμω- 25 μήτοις χερσὶν εὐχαριστήσας καὶ εὐλογήσας ἀγιάσας κλάσας ἔδωκε τοῖς ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις εἰπὼν

ἐκφώνως

Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό μοι ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

30

ὁ χορός

Ἀμήν

С С

[τούτου δὲ λεγομένου δεικνύει τῷ ἱερεὶ ὁ διάκονος τὸν ἅγιον δίσκον κρατῶν καὶ τὸ ὠράριον τοῖς τρισὶ δακτύλοις τῆς δεξιᾶς· ὁμοίως καὶ ὅταν λέγη ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸ  
Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες συνδεικνύει καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον]<sup>α</sup>

εἶτα μυστικῶς ὁ ἱερεὺς

5 Ὅμοίως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνήσαι λέγων  
ἐκφώνως

Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου τὸ τῆς κληνῆς  
διαθήκης τὸ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεςιν  
ἁμαρτιῶν

10 ὁ χορός  
'*Αμήν.*

(THE INVOCATION)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

Μεμνημένοι τοίνυν τῆς σωτηρίου ταύτης ἐντολῆς καὶ πάντων  
15 τῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν γεγενημένων, τοῦ σταυροῦ, τοῦ τάφου, τῆς τρι-  
μέρου ἀναστάσεως, τῆς εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἀναβάσεως, τῆς ἐκ δεξιῶν  
καθέδρας, τῆς δευτέρας καὶ ἐνδόξου πάλιν παρουσίας

ἐκφώνως

20 τὰ καὶ ἐκ τῶν σῶν σοὶ προσφέρομεν κατὰ πάντα καὶ διὰ πάντα  
ὁ χορός

Σὲ ὑμνοῦμεν σὲ εὐλογοῦμεν σοὶ εὐχαριστοῦμεν Κύριε  
καὶ δεόμεθά σου ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

Ἔτι προσφερόμέν σοι τὴν λογικὴν ταύτην καὶ ἀναίμακτον  
25 λατρείαν καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε καὶ δεόμεθα καὶ ἱκετεύομεν κατὰ-  
πεμψον τὸ Πνεῦμά σου τὸ Ἅγιον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ προκεί-  
μενα δῶρα ταῦτα

καὶ ὁ μὲν διάκονος ἀποτίθησι τὸ ριπίδιον καὶ ἔρχεται ἐγγύτερον τῷ ἱερεὶ  
καὶ προσκυνοῦσιν ἀμφότεροι τρις ἔμπροσθεν τῆς ἁγίας τραπέζης

<sup>α</sup> Σημ. ὅτι ἡ δεικτικὴ ἀντανυμία 'Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου' καὶ πάλιν 'Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου' οὐκ ἀναφέρεται εἰς τὰ προκείμενα δῶρα ἀλλ' εἰς ἅπερ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λαβὼν τότε ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἐνταῦθα δὲ τὰ δεσποτικὰ ἐκεῖνα λόγια ἐπαναλαμβάνεται διηγηματικῶς καὶ ἐπομένως περιττὴ ἡ δεῖξις μᾶλλον δὲ ἐναντία εἰς τὸ ὄρθον τῆς ἀνατολικῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκκλησίας φρόνημα. (The rubric in the text is from Εὐχολόγιον τὸ μέγα Venice 1839.)

εἶτα τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑποκλίνας ὁ διάκονος δεικνύει σὺν τῷ ὡραρίῳ τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον λέγων μυστικῶς

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς ἀνιστάμενος σφραγίζει τρις τὰ ἅγια δῶρα λέγων

Καὶ ποιήσον τὸν μὲν ἄρτον τοῦτον τίμιον σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ σου 5

ὁ διάκονος

Ἄμην

καὶ αὖθις ὁ αὐτὸς δεικνύων σὺν τῷ ὡραρίῳ τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐλογῶν λέγει

10

Τὸ δὲ ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ τούτῳ τίμιον αἷμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ σου

ὁ διάκονος

Ἄμην

καὶ αὖθις ὁ διάκονος δεικνύων μετὰ τοῦ ὡραρίου ἀμφότερα τὰ ἅγια λέγει

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὰ ἀμφότερα

15

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς εὐλογῶν ἀμφότερα τὰ ἅγια λέγει

Μεταβαλὼν τῷ Πνεύματί σου τῷ Ἁγίῳ

ὁ διάκονος

Ἄμην ἄμην ἄμην

καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑποκλίνας ὁ διάκονος τῷ ἱερεὶ καὶ εἰπὼν τό

20

Μνήσθητί μου ἅγιε δέσποτα τοῦ ἁμαρτωλοῦ

ἴσταται ἐν φῶ πρότερον ἴστατο τόπῳ καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ριπίδιον ριπίζει τὰ ἅγια ὡς καὶ τὸ πρότερον

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

Ὡστε γενέσθαι τοῖς μεταλαμβάνουσιν εἰς νῆψιν ψυχῆς, εἰς 25  
ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, εἰς κοινωσίαν τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος, εἰς  
βασιλείας οὐρανῶν πλήρωμα, εἰς παρρησίαν τὴν πρὸς σέ, μὴ  
εἰς κρίμα ἢ εἰς κατάκριμα.

(THE INTERCESSION)

Ἔτι προσφερόμέν σοι τὴν λογικὴν ταύτην λατρείαν ὑπὲρ 30  
τῶν ἐν πίστει ἀναπαυσαμένων προπατόρων πατέρων πατριαρχῶν  
προφητῶν ἀποστόλων κηρύκων εὐαγγελιστῶν μαρτύρων

ὁμολογητῶν ἐγκρατευτῶν καὶ παντὸς πνεύματος δικαίου ἐν  
πίστει τετελειωμένου

εἶτα θυμῶν τὴν ἁγίαν τράπεζαν κατέμπροσθεν λέγει ἐκφώνως

Ἐξαιρέτως τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερευλογημένης ἐνδόξου  
5 δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας

Ὁ χορός

{ ὁ εἰρμὸς ὡδῆς θ'

Ἄπορεῖ πᾶσα γλῶσσα εὐφη-  
μεῖν πρὸς ἀξίαν  
10 ἰλιγγιᾶ δὲ νοῦς καὶ ὑπερκόσ-  
μιος ὑμνεῖν σε θεοτόκε  
ὅμως ἀγαθὴ ὑπάρχουσα τὴν  
πίστιν δέχου  
καὶ γὰρ τὸν πόθον οἶδας τὸν  
15 ἔνθεον ἡμῶν  
σὺ γὰρ χριστιανῶν εἶ προ-  
στάτις  
σὲ μεγαλύνομεν }

20

25

30

καὶ ἐπιδίδωσι τὸ θυμιατήριον τῷ  
διακόνῳ ὅστις θυμιάσας τὴν ἁγίαν  
τράπεζαν κύκλῳ μνημονεύει ἔπειτα τὰ  
ΔΙΠΤΥΧΑ ΤΩΝ ΚΕΚΟΙΜΗΜΕΝΩΝ,  
μνημονεύει δὲ καθ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ ὧν βού-  
λεται ζώντων καὶ τεθνεώτων

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

Τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου προφή-  
του προδρόμου καὶ βαπτισ-  
τοῦ, τῶν ἁγίων ἐνδόξων καὶ  
πανευφήμων ἀποστόλων, τοῦ  
ἁγίου τοῦ δεῖνος οὗ καὶ  
τὴν μνήμην ἐπιτελοῦμεν καὶ  
πάντων σου τῶν ἁγίων  
ὧν ταῖς ἰκεσίαις ἐπίσκεψαι  
ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός· καὶ μνήσθητι  
πάντων τῶν κεκοιμημένων  
ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ἀναστάσεως ζωῆς  
αἰωνίου

μνημονεύει ἐνταῦθα ὄνομαστὶ καὶ ὧν  
βούλεται τεθνεώτων

καὶ ἀνάπανσον αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς  
ἡμῶν ὅπου ἐπισκοπεῖ τὸ φῶς  
τοῦ προσώπου σου

Ἐτι παρακαλοῦμέν σε μνήσ-  
θητι Κύριε πάσης ἐπισκοπῆς  
ὀρθοδόξων τῶν ὀρθοτομογόντων  
τὸν λόγον τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας,  
παντὸς τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου, τῆς

ἐν Χριστῷ διακονίας καὶ παν-  
τὸς ἱερατικοῦ τάγματος

Ἔτι προσφέρομέν σοι τὴν  
λογικὴν ταύτην λατρείαν ὑπὲρ  
τῆς οἰκουμένης, ὑπὲρ τῆς ἁγίας 5  
καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς  
ἐκκλησίας, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν ἀγνείᾳ  
καὶ σεμνῇ πολιτείᾳ διαγόντων,  
ὑπὲρ τῶν πιστοτάτων καὶ  
φιλοχρίστων ἡμῶν βασιλέων, 10  
παντὸς τοῦ παλατίου καὶ τοῦ  
στρατοπέδου αὐτῶν· δὸς αὐτοῖς  
Κύριε εἰρηνικὸν τὸ βασίλειον  
ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν τῇ γαλήνῃ  
ἀγτῶν ἤρεμον καὶ ἡσυχίον βίον 15  
διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ  
σεμνότητι

ἐκφώνως

Ἐν πρώτοις μνήσθητι Κύριε τοῦ ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἡμῶν τοῦ  
δεῖνος ὃν χάρισαι ταῖς ἁγίαις σου ἐκκλησίαις ἐν εἰρήνῃ σῶον 20  
ἔντιμον ὑγιᾶ μακροημερεύοντα καὶ ὀρθοτομοῦντα τὸν λόγον τῆς  
σῆς ἀληθείας

καὶ ὁ διάκονος πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ στας λέγει

Τοῦ δεῖνος πατριάρχου μητροπολίτου ἢ ἐπισκόπου ὅστις ἂν ᾖ κτλ

εἶτα μνημονεύει ὁ αὐτὸς τὰ ΔΙΠΤΥΧΑ ΤΩΝ ΖΩΝΤΩΝ

25

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῆς πόλεως ἢ τῆς μονῆς ἐν ᾗ παροικοῦμεν  
καὶ πάσης πόλεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν πίστει οἰκούντων ἐν αὐταῖς

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πλεόντων ὁδοιπορούντων νοσούντων καμ-  
νόντων αἰχμαλώτων καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν 30

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν καρποφορούντων καὶ καλλιεργούντων  
ἐν ταῖς ἁγίαις σου ἐκκλησίαις καὶ μεμνημένων τῶν πενήτων καὶ  
ἐπὶ πάντα ἡμᾶς τὰ ἔλεῃ σου ἔξαπόστειλον

ἐκφώνως

Καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι καὶ μιᾷ καρδίᾳ δοξάζειν καὶ  
 ἀνυμνεῖν τὸ πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς  
 καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 5 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορός

Ἄμην.

〈THE BLESSING〉

Καὶ στραφεῖς πρὸς τὸν λαὸν καὶ εὐλογῶν αὐτὸν λέγει

10 Καὶ ἔσται τὰ ἑλέη τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ἡμῶν

ὁ χορός

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σου.

〈THE LORD'S PRAYER〉

15 Ὁ δὲ διάκονος λαβὼν καιρὸν παρὰ  
 τοῦ ἱερέως καὶ ἐξελθὼν καὶ στὰς ἐν τῷ  
 συνήθει τόπῳ λέγει

Πάντων τῶν ἁγίων μνημονεύ-  
 σαντες ἔτι καὶ ἔτι ἐν εἰρήνῃ  
 20 τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ χορός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

Ἐπεὶ τῶν προσκομισθέντων  
 καὶ ἁγιασθέντων τιμίῳ  
 25 δώρων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ὅπως ὁ φιλόανθρωπος θεὸς  
 ἡμῶν ὁ προσδεξάμενος αὐτὰ  
 εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ὑπερου-  
 ράνιον καὶ νοερὸν αὐτοῦ  
 30 θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὁσμὴν  
 εὐωδίας πνευματικῆς ἀντι-

Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

Σοὶ παρακατατιθέμεθα τὴν  
 ζῶν ἡμῶν ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν  
 ἐλπίδα δέσποτα φιλόανθρωπε  
 καὶ παρακαλουμέν σε καὶ δεόμε-  
 θα καὶ ἱκετεύομεν καταξίωσον  
 ἡμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν τῶν ἐπουρα-  
 νίων σου καὶ φρικτῶν μυστη-  
 ρίων ταύτης τῆς ἱερᾶς καὶ  
 πνευματικῆς τραπέζης μετὰ  
 25 καθαροῦ συνειδότος εἰς ἄφε-  
 σιν ἁμαρτιῶν, εἰς συγχώρησιν  
 πλημμελημάτων, εἰς Πνεύμα-  
 τος ἁγίου κοινωνίαν, εἰς βασι-  
 λείας οὐρανῶν κληρονομίαν,  
 εἰς παρρησίαν τὴν πρὸς σέ, μή  
 εἰς κρίμα ἢ εἰς κατάκριμα



καταπέμψη ἡμῖν τὴν θείαν  
χάριν καὶ τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ  
ἀγίου Πνεύματος δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ τοῦ ῥυσθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ  
πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς κτλ

5

Ἀντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον κτλ

Τὴν ἡμέραν πᾶσαν τελείαν κτλ

Ἄγγελον εἰρήνης πιστὸν ὁδη-  
γόν κτλ

Συγγνώμην καὶ ἄφεσιν κτλ

10

Τὰ καλὰ καὶ συμφέροντα ταῖς  
ψυχαῖς κτλ

Τὸν ὑπόλοιπον χρόνον κτλ

Χριστιανὰ τὰ τέλη τῆς ζωῆς  
ἡμῶν ἀνάδυνα κτλ

15

Τὴν ἐνότητα τῆς πίστεως καὶ  
τὴν κοινωνίαν τοῦ ἀγίου

Πνεύματος αἰτησάμενοι ἑαυ-  
τοὺς καὶ ἀλλήλους καὶ πᾶ-

σαν τὴν ζωὴν ἡμῶν Χριστῷ  
τῷ Θεῷ παραθώμεθα

20

ὁ χορός

Σοὶ Κύριε

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

καὶ καταξιώσον ἡμᾶς δέσποτα μετὰ παρρησίας ἀκατακρίτως 25  
τολμᾶν ἐπικαλεῖσθαι σὲ τὸν ἐπουράνιον Θεὸν Πατέρα καὶ λέγειν

ὁ λαὸς τό

Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σοι,  
ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σοι, γερνηθῆτω τὸ θέλημά σοι ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ  
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δός ἡμῖν σήμερον 30  
καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς  
ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμὸν ἀλλὰ  
ῥύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ

ὁ ἱερεύς

ὅτι σοῦ ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς  
καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

5

ὁ λαός

'ΑΜΗΝ.

(THE INCLINATION)

Ὁ ἱερεύς

*Εἰρήνη πάσι*

10

ὁ χορός

*Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ*

ὁ διάκονος

*Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν.*

ὁ δὲ ἱερεύς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

15 *Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι βασιλεῦ ἄρατε ὁ τῇ ἀμετρήτῳ σου  
δυνάμει τὰ πάντα δημιουργήσας καὶ τῷ πλήθει τοῦ ἐλέους σου  
ἐξ οὐκ ὄντων εἰς τὸ εἶναι τὰ πάντα παραγαγών· αὐτὸς δέσποτα  
οὐρανόθεν ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τοὺς ὑποκεκλικότας σοι τὰς ἑαυτῶν κεφαλὰς·  
οὐ γὰρ ἔκλιναν σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι ἀλλὰ σοὶ τῷ φοβερῷ Θεῷ·*  
20 *σὺ οὖν δέσποτα τὰ προκείμενα πάσι ἡμῖν εἰς ἀγαθὸν ἐξομά-  
λισον κατὰ τὴν ἐκάστου ἰδίαν χρεῖαν· τοῖς πλέουσι σύμπλευ-  
σον, τοῖς ὁδοιποροῦσι συνόδευσον, τοὺς νοσοῦντας ἴασαι ὁ ἱατρὸς  
τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν*

ἐκφώνησις

25 *Χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ μονογενοῦς σου υἱοῦ  
μεθ' οὗ εὐλογητὸς εἶ σὺν τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ  
σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων*

ὁ χορός

'Αμήν.

30

(THE ELEVATION)

Ὁ ἱερεύς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

*Πρόσχεσ Κύριε Ἰησοῦ Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐξ ἁγίου κατοι-  
κητηρίου σοῦ καὶ ἀπὸ θρόνου δόξης τῆς βασιλείας σοῦ καὶ ἐλθέ*

εἰς τὸ ἀγιάσαι ἡμᾶς ὁ ἄνω τῷ Πατρὶ συγκαθήμενος καὶ ὧδε  
 ἡμῖν ἀοράτως συνὼν καὶ καταξίωσον τῇ κραταίῃ σου χειρὶ  
 μεταδοῦναι ἡμῖν τοῦ ἀχράντου σώματός σου καὶ τοῦ τιμίου  
 αἵματος καὶ δι' ἡμῶν παντὶ τῷ λαῷ

εἶτα προσκυνεῖ ὁ ἱερεὺς ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἐν ᾧ ἔστι τόπω 5  
 λέγοντες μυστικῶς τρίς

Ὁ Θεὸς ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ

ἐν τοσούτῳ δὲ ὁ διάκονος ζώννυται καὶ τὸ ὠράριον αὐτοῦ σταυροειδῶς  
 ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃ τὸν ἱερέα ἐκτείνοντα τὰς χεῖρας καὶ ἀπτόμενον τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου  
 πρὸς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὴν ἁγίαν ὑψωσιν ἐκφωνεῖ 10

Πρόσχωμεν

καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς ὑψῶν τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον ἐκφωνεῖ

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἀγίοις

ὁ χορός

Εἰς ἅγιος, εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρὸς. 15

(THE MANUAL ACTS AND THE COMMUNION)

(Ἄρχεται ψάλλειν ὁ χορὸς τὸ κοινωτικόν)

ἦχος γ'

{ Ἐπεφάνη ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σωτήριος πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις }  
 ἀλληλουῖα 20

Εἶτα ὁ διάκονος εἰσέρχεται ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ βήματι καὶ στὰς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ ἱερέως  
 κρατοῦντος τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον λέγει

Μέλισον δέσποτα τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς μελίσσας αὐτὸν εἰς μερίδας τέσσαρας μετὰ προσοχῆς καὶ εὐλαβείας  
 λέγει 25

Μελίζεται καὶ διαμερίζεται ὁ ἄμνος τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ μελιζόμενος  
 καὶ μὴ διαιρούμενος, ὁ πάντοτε ἐσθιόμενος καὶ μηδέποτε  
 δαπανώμενος ἀλλὰ τοὺς μετέχοντας ἀγιάζων

καὶ τίθησιν αὐτὰς ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ δίσκῳ σταυροειδῶς οὕτως

ΙΣ

ΝΙ ΚΑ

ΧΣ

καὶ ὁ διάκονος δεικνύων σὺν τῷ ὠραρίῳ τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον λέγει

Πλήρωσον δέσποτα τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς λαβὼν τὴν ἄνω κειμένην μερίδα τὴν ἔχουσαν δηλαδὴ τὸ ὄνομα ΙΣ  
ποιεῖ σὺν αὐτῇ σταυρὸν ἐπάνω τοῦ ἁγίου ποτηρίου λέγων

*Πλήρωμα ποτηρίου πίστεως, Πνεύματος ἁγίου*

καὶ οὕτως ἐμβάλλει αὐτὴν εἰς τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον

5

ὁ διάκονος

Ἄμην

καὶ δεχόμενος ὁ αὐτὸς τὸ ζέον λέγει πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὸ ζέον

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς εὐλογεῖ λέγων

10 Εὐλογημένη ἡ ζέσις τῶν ἁγίων σου πάντοτε νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἐγγείει τοῦ ζέοντος τὸ ἄρκοῦν σταυροειδῶς ἔνδον τοῦ ἁγίου  
ποτηρίου λέγοντος τοῦ ἱερέως

*Ζέσις πίστεως πλήρης Πνεύματος ἁγίου*

15

καὶ ἀποτιθέμενος τὸ ζέον ἴσταται μικρὸν ἀποθεν.

Ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς κλίνας κάτω τὴν κεφαλὴν προσεύχεται λέγων

Πιστεύω Κύριε καὶ ὁμολογῶ ὅτι εἰ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ γίος τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος,  
ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἁμαρτωλοῦς σώσαι ὧν πρῶτος εἰμι ἐγώ. ἔτι πιστεύω  
ὅτι τοῦτο αὐτὸ ἐστὶ τὸ ἄχραντον σῶμά σου καὶ τοῦτο αὐτὸ ἐστὶ τὸ τίμιον αἶμά  
20 σου. δέομαι οὖν σου ἐλέησόν με καὶ συγχώρησόν μοι τὰ παραπτώματά μου τὰ  
ἐκούσια καὶ τὰ ἀκούσια, τὰ ἐν λόγῳ, τὰ ἐν ἔργῳ, τὰ ἐν γνώσει καὶ ἀγνοίᾳ, καὶ  
ἀξιώσόν με ἀκατακρίτως μετασχεῖν τῶν ἀχράντων σου μυστηρίων εἰς ἄφεισιν  
ἀμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἀμήν

καί

25 Τοῦ δείπνου σου τοῦ μυστικοῦ σήμερον νιὲ Θεοῦ κοινωνόν με παράλαβε· οὐ μὴ  
γὰρ τοῖς ἐχθροῖς σου τὸ μυστήριον εἶπω· οὐ φίλημά σοι δώσω καθὼς ὁ Ἰούδας  
ἀλλ' ὡς ὁ ληστής ὁμολογῶ σοι Μνήσθητί μοι Κύριε ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου

καὶ τελευταῖον τό

Μὴ μοι εἰς κρίμα ἢ εἰς κατάκριμα γένοιτο ἢ μετάληψις τῶν ἁγίων σου μυστη-  
30 ρίων Κύριε ἀλλ' εἰς ἴασιν ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος

εἶτα λαβὼν μίαν μερίδα τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου λέγει

Τὸ τίμιον καὶ πανάγιον σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ μεταδίδοταί μοι τῷ δεῖνι ἱερεῖ εἰς ἄφεισίν μου ἀμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν  
αἰώνιον

35 καὶ οὕτω μεταλαμβάνει τοῦ ἐν χερσὶ μετὰ φόβου καὶ πάσης ἀσφαλείας

εἶτα λέγει

Ὁ διάκονος πρόσελθε

καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ διάκονος ποιεῖ μετάνοιαν εὐλαβῶς αἰτῶν συγχώρησιν· ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς κρατῶν τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον δίδωσι τῷ διακόνῳ· καὶ ἀσπασάμενος ὁ διάκονος τὴν μεταδιδούσαν αὐτῷ χεῖρα λαμβάνει τὸν ἅγιον ἄρτον λέγων

Μετάδος μοι δέσποτα τὸ τίμιον καὶ ἅγιον σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

5

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς λέγει

Τῷ δεῖνι ἱεροδιακόνῳ μεταδίδοταί σοι τὸ τίμιον καὶ ἅγιον καὶ ἄχραντον σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσίν σου ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον

καὶ ἀπέρχεται ὁ διάκονος ὀπισθεν τῆς ἱερᾶς τραπέζης καὶ κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν 10  
προσεύχεται καὶ μεταλαμβάνει ὡς ὁ ἱερεὺς

εἶτα ἀναστὰς ὁ ἱερεὺς λαμβάνει ταῖς χερσὶν ἀμφοτέραις μετὰ τοῦ καλύμματος τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον καὶ μεταλαμβάνει τρίτον ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ οὕτω τὰ τε ἴδια χεῖλη καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ποτήριον τῷ ἐν χερσὶ καλύμματι ἀποσπογγίσας καλεῖ τὸν διάκονον λέγων

15

Διάκομε πρόσελθε

καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἔρχεται καὶ προσκυνεῖ ἅπαξ λέγων

Ἴδου προσέρχομαι τῷ ἀθανάτῳ βασιλεῖ

καὶ τό

Πιστεύω Κύριε καὶ ὁμολογῶ ὅλον

20

καὶ λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Μεταλαμβάνει ὁ δοῦλος τοῦ Θεοῦ διάκονος ὁ δεῖνα τὸ τίμιον καὶ ἅγιον αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον

μεταλαβόντος δὲ τοῦ διακόνου λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

25

Τοῦτο ἤψατο τῶν χειλέων σοῦ καὶ ἀφελεῖ τὰς ἀνομίας σοῦ καὶ τὰς ἁμαρτίας σοῦ περικαθαριεῖ

τότε λαβὼν τὸν ἅγιον δίσκον ὁ διάκονος ἐπάνω τοῦ ἁγίου ποτηρίου ἀποσπογγίζει τῷ ἁγίῳ σπόγγῳ πάνυ καλῶς καὶ μετὰ προσοχῆς καὶ εὐλαβείας σκεπάξει τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον τῷ καλύμματι, ὁμοίως καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον δίσκον ἀνατίθησι 30  
τὸν ἀστέρα καὶ τὸ κάλυμμα

εἶτα ἐπιλέγει τὴν τῆς εὐχαριστίας εὐχὴν ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι δέσποτα φιλόνητο, εὐεργέτα τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν, ὅτι καὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ ἡμέρα κατηξίωσας ἡμᾶς τῶν ἐπουρανίων σου καὶ ἀθανάτων μυστηρίων· ὀρθοτόμησον ἡμῶν τὴν ὁδόν, στήριξον ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ φόβῳ σου τοὺς πάντας, φρούρησον ἡμῶν τὴν ζωὴν, ἀσφάλισαι ἡμῶν τὰ διαβήματα· εὐχαῖς καὶ ἱκεσίαις τῆς ἐνδόξου θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων σου.

35

Καὶ οὕτως ἀνοίγουσι τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἁγίου βήματος καὶ ὁ διάκονος προσκυνήσας ἅπαξ λαμβάνει παρὰ τοῦ ἱερέως τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον μετὰ εὐλαβείας καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὴν θύραν καὶ ὑψῶν δείκνυσι τῷ λαῷ λέγων

40

Μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης προσέλθετε

ὁ χορός

Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου

Θεὸς Κύριος καὶ ἐπέφανεν ἡμῖν

ὁ χορός

5 Τοῦ δείπνου σου τοῦ μυστι-  
 κοῦ σήμερον υἱὲ Θεοῦ κοινωνόν  
 με παράλαβε· οὐ μὴ γὰρ τοῖς  
 ἐχθροῖς σου τὸ μυστήριον εἶπω·  
 οὐ φίλημά σοι δώσω καθάπερ  
 10 ὁ Ἰούδας ἀλλ' ὡς ὁ ληστής  
 ὁμολογῶ σοι  
 Μνήσθητί μοι Κύριε ἐν τῇ  
 βασιλείᾳ σου.

<sup>a</sup> [τότε δὲ καὶ ἀνέκαθεν προσήρχοντο  
 οἱ πιστοὶ καὶ μετελάμβανον· τοῦτο  
 πολλαχοῦ γίνεται καὶ νῦν ὁσάκις εἶναι  
 κοινωνοῦντες. λέγουσι δὲ τὰ καὶ ὑπὸ  
 τῶν ἱερέων λεγόμενα

Πιστεύω Κύριε καὶ ὁμολογῶ κτλ  
 ἀλλὰ πολλαχοῦ νῦν μεταλαμβάνουσι  
 μετὰ τὸ τέλος τῆς λειτουργίας διὰ τὴν  
 εὐκολίαν· ὅπερ δὲν εἶναι ὀρθόν.]  
 (ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει τῷ κοινωνοῦντι

Μεταλαμβάνει ὁ δοῦλος τοῦ  
 θεοῦ ὁ δεῖνα τὸ τίμιον καὶ ἅγιον  
 σῶμα καὶ αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ  
 θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν αὐτοῦ ἁμαρ-  
 τιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον).

<sup>a</sup> Ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς εὐλογεῖ τὸν λαὸν ἐπιλέγων ἐκφώνως

Σῶσον ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαόν σου καὶ εὐλόγησον τὴν κληρονομίαν σου

20 ὁ χορὸς τὸ ἀπολυτικίον τῆς ἡμέρας

{ Ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ βαπτιζομένου σου Κύριε ἡ τῆς τριάδος ἐφα-  
 νερώθη προσκύνησις· τοῦ γὰρ γεννήτορος ἡ φωνὴ προσεμαρτύρει  
 σοι ἀγαπητόν σε γιόν ὀνομάζουσα καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐν εἴδει περι-  
 τερὰς ἐβεβαίου τοῦ λόγου τὸ ἀσφαλές

25 Ὁ ἐπιφανεὶς Χριστὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ τὸν κόσμον φωτίσας δόξα σοι }.

Καὶ ἐπιστρέφουσιν ὃ τε διάκονος καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν τράπεζαν καὶ  
 ὁ μὲν διάκονος ἀποθέμενος ἐν αὐτῇ τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον λέγει πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα

Ἐψωσον δέσποτα

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς θυμῷ τρις λέγων καθ' ἑαυτόν

30 Ἐψώθητι ἐπὶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ ἐπὶ πάσαν τὴν γῆν ἡ δόξα σου  
 εἶτα λαβὼν τὸν ἅγιον δίσκον τίθησιν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν τοῦ διακόνου καὶ ὁ διά-  
 κονος κρατῶν αὐτὸν μετ' εὐλαβείας καὶ θεωρῶν ἔξω πρὸς τὴν θύραν οὐδὲν λέγων  
 ἀπέρχεται εἰς τὴν πρόθεσιν καὶ ἀποτίθησιν αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς προσκυνήσας  
 καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον καὶ ἐπιστραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν θύραν ὄρᾷ τὸν λαόν

<sup>a</sup> Rompotes *Χριστιανικὴ ἠθικὴ καὶ λειτουργικὴ* Athens 1869, p. 381.

λέγων μυστικῶς

Εὐλόγητος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν

εἶτα ἐκφωνεῖ

πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

(THANKSGIVING)

5

Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ διάκονος καὶ στὰς ἐν τῷ συνήθει τόπῳ λέγει

Ὁρθοὶ μεταλαμβάντες τῶν θείων ἀγίων ἀχράντων ἀθανάτων  
ἐπουρανίων καὶ ζωοποιῶν φρικτῶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ μυστηρίων  
ἀξίως εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ

Ἀντιλαβοῦ σῶσον ἐλέησον κτλ

10

Τὴν ἡμέραν πᾶσαν τελείαν ἀγίαν εἰρηνικὴν κτλ

ἐκφώνησις ὑπὸ τοῦ ἱερέως

Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ἡμῶν καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν  
τῷ Πατρὶκαὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

15

ὁ χορὸς

Ἀμήν.

(THE DISMISSAL)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ προέλθωμεν

20

ὁ χορὸς

Ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου

ὁ διάκονος

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ χορὸς

25

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον

Δέσποτα ἅγιε εὐλόγησον

εὐχὴ ὀπισθάμβωνος ἐκφωνουμένη παρὰ τοῦ ἱερέως ἔξω τοῦ βήματος

Ὁ εὐλογῶν τοῦς εὐλογοῦντάς σε Κύριε καὶ ἁγιάζων τοὺς ἐπὶ  
σοὶ πεποιθότας σῶσον τὸν λαόν σου καὶ εὐλόγησον τὴν κληρο-  
νομίαν σου· τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς ἐκκλησίας σου φύλαξον· ἁγιάσον



τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας τὴν εὑπρέπειαν τοῦ οἴκογ σου· σὺ αὐτοὺς ἀντιδόξασον τῇ θεϊκῇ σου δυνάμει καὶ μὴ ἐγκαταλίπῃς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἐλπίζοντάς ἐπὶ σέ· εἰρήνην τῷ κόσμῳ σου δώρησαι, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σου, τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, τοῖς βασιλεῦσιν ἡμῶν, τῷ στρατῷ  
 5 καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ σου· ὅτι πᾶσα δόσις ἀγαθὴ καὶ πᾶν δῶρημα τέλειον ἄνωθέν ἐστι καταβαῖνον ἐκ σοῦ τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν φώτων καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν καὶ προσκύνησιν ἀναπέμπομεν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

10 Ταύτης δὲ τελεσθείσης ὁ μὲν ἱερεὺς εἰσέρχεται διὰ τῶν ἁγίων θυρῶν καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐν τῇ προθέσει λέγει τὴν παρούσαν εὐχὴν μυστικῶς

Τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν αὐτὸς ὑπάρχων Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ πληρώσας πᾶσαν τὴν πατρικὴν οἰκονομίαν, πλήρωσον χαρᾶς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

15 Ὁ διάκονος

Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ἐγλογία Κυρίου καὶ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ ἔλθοι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι καὶ φιλανθρωπία πάντοτε νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
 20 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

ὁ χορός

Ἀμήν

εἶτα ὁ ἱερεὺς

Δόξα σοι ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν δόξα σοι

25 ὁ λαός

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι

Καὶ νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

καὶ γίνεται ἀπόλυσις

{ Ὁ ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου βαπτισθῆναι καταδεξάμενος διὰ τὴν  
 30 ἡμῶν σωτηρίαν } Χριστὸς ὁ ἀληθινὸς θεὸς ἡμῶν κτλ (p. 361).

Ὁ δὲ διάκονος εἰσελθὼν καὶ αὐτὸς διὰ τοῦ βορείου μέρους συστέλλει τὰ ἅγια μετὰ φόβου καὶ πάσης ἀσφαλείας ὥστε μηδὲν τι τῶν ἁγίων λεπτοτάτων ἐκπεσεῖν ἢ καταλειφθῆναι καὶ ἀπονίπτεται τὰς χεῖρας ἐν τῷ συνήθει τόπῳ.

(THE EULOGIA)

Εἶτα ἀναγινώσκειται ὁ ἐπόμενος  
ψαλμὸς λγ'

Ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐξελθὼν δίδωσι τῷ  
λαῷ τὸ Ἀντίδωρον.

Εὐλογῆσω τὸν Κύριον ἐν παντὶ  
καιρῷ κτλ.

5

(THE DISMISSAL OF THE MINISTERS)

Εἶτα εἰσελθὼν ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ βήματι ἀποδύεται τὴν ἱερατικὴν στολὴν λέγων  
Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου κτλ

Ἄγιος ὁ Θεός, ἅγιος ἰσχυρός, ἅγιος ἀθάνατος ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς  
Δόξα. Καὶ νῦν

10

Παναγία τριάς ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς· Κύριε ἰλάσθητι ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ἡμῶν· δέσποτα  
συγχώρησον τὰς ἀνομίας ἡμῶν· ἅγιε ἐπίσκεψαι καὶ ἴασαι τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν  
ἐνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός σου

Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον, Κύριε ἐλέησον  
Δόξα. Καὶ νῦν

15

Πάτερ ἡμῶν

εἶτα τὸ ἀπολυτικίον τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

Ἡ τοῦ στόματός σου καθάπερ πυρσὸς ἐκλάμψασα χάρις τὴν οἰκουμένην  
ἐφώτισεν, ἀφιλαργυρίας τῷ κόσμῳ θησαυροὺς ἐναπέθετο, τὸ ὕψος ἡμῶν τῆς  
ταπεινοφροσύνης ὑπέδειξεν· ἀλλὰ σοῖς λόγοις παιδεύων πάτερ Ἰωάννη 20  
Χρυσόστομε πρέσβευε τῷ Λόγῳ Χριστῷ τῷ Θεῷ σωθῆναι τὴν ψυχὰς ἡμῶν  
τό

Κύριε ἐλέησον

δωδεκάκις

Δόξα. Καὶ νῦν

25

Τὴν τιμιωτέραν τῶν χερουβὶμ καὶ ἐνδοξοτέραν ἀσυγκρίτως τῶν σεραφίμ, τὴν  
ἀδιαφθόρως Θεὸν Λόγον τεκοῦσαν, τὴν ὄντως Θεοτόκον, σὲ μεγαλύνομεν

καὶ ποιεῖ ἀπόλυσιν

{Ὁ ἐν Ἰορδάνῃ ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου βαπτισθῆναι καταδεξάμενος κτλ }

καὶ προσκυνήσας καὶ εὐχαριστήσας τῷ Θεῷ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἐξέρχεται.

30

Τέλος τῆς θείας λειτουργίας τοῦ Χρυσοστόμου

## 4. THE PRAYERS OF THE LITURGY OF S. BASIL

ACCORDING TO THE MODERN TEXT

(THE DISMISSALS)

Εὐχή ὑπὲρ τῶν κατηχουμένων πρὸ τῆς ἁγίας ἀναφορᾶς ἣν ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει μυστικῶς

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν οὐρανοῖς κατοικῶν καὶ ἐπιβλέπων ἐπὶ  
πάντα τὰ ἔργα σου, ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους σου τοὺς κατη-  
5 χουμένους τοὺς ὑποκεκλιότας τοὺς ἑαυτῶν ἀρχένας ἐνώπιόν σου  
καὶ δὸς αὐτοῖς τὸν ἑλαφρὸν ζυγόν· ποιήσον αὐτοὺς μέλη τίμια  
τῆς ἁγίας σου ἐκκλησίας καὶ καταξίωσον αὐτοὺς τοῦ λουτροῦ  
τῆς παλιγγενεσίας, τῆς ἀφέσεως τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐνδύ-  
ματος τῆς ἀφθαρσίας εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν σοῦ τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ θεοῦ  
10 ἡμῶν.

(THE PRAYERS OF THE FAITHFUL)

Εὐχή πιστῶν πρώτη

Σὺ Κύριε κατέδειξας ἡμῖν τὸ μέγα τοῦτο τῆς σωτηρίας  
μυστήριον, σὺ κατηξίωσας ἡμᾶς τοὺς ταπεινοὺς καὶ ἀναξίους  
15 δούλους σου γενέσθαι λειτουργοὺς τοῦ ἁγίου σου θυσιαστηρίου·  
σὺ ἰκάνωσον ἡμᾶς τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος εἰς τὴν  
διακονίαν ταύτην ἵνα ἀκατακρίτως στάντες ἐνώπιον τῆς ἁγίας  
δόξης σου προσάγωμέν σοι θυσίαν αἰνέσεως· σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ ἐνεργῶν  
τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσι· δὸς Κύριε καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων

ἁμαρτημάτων καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων δεκτὴν γενέσθαι τὴν θυσίαν ἡμῶν καὶ εὐπρόσδεκτον ἐνώπιόν σου.

Εὐχὴ πιστῶν δευτέρα

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἐπισκεψάμενος ἐν ἐλέει καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς τὴν ταπεινωσιν ἡμῶν, ὁ στήσας ἡμᾶς τοὺς ταπεινοὺς καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὺς καὶ 5 ἀναξίους δούλους σου κατενώπιον τῆς ἁγίας δόξης σου λειτουργεῖν τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ· σὺ ἐνίσχυσον ἡμᾶς τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος εἰς τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν λόγον ἐν ἀνοίξει τοῦ στόματος ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ ἐπικαλεῖσθαι τὴν χάριν τοῦ ἁγίου σου πνεύματος ἐπὶ τῶν μελλόντων προτί- 10 θεσθαι δώρων.

(THE OFFERTORY)

Εὐχὴ τῆς Προσκομιδῆς

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ κτίσας ἡμᾶς καὶ ἀγαγὼν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν ταύτην, ὁ ὑποδείξας ἡμῖν ὁδοὺς εἰς σωτηρίαν, ὁ χαρισάμενος 15 ἡμῖν οὐρανίων μυστηρίων ἀποκάλυψιν· σὺ εἶ ὁ θέμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματός σου τοῦ ἁγίου· εὐδόκησον δὴ Κύριε τοῦ γενέσθαι ἡμᾶς διακόνους τῆς καινῆς σου διαθήκης, λειτουργοὺς τῶν ἁγίων σου μυστηρίων· πρόσδεξαι ἡμᾶς προσεγγίζοντας τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ 20 κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου ἵνα γενώμεθα ἄξιοι τοῦ προσφέρειν σοι τὴν λογικὴν ταύτην καὶ ἀναίμακτον θυσίαν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἡμετέρων ἁμαρτημάτων καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημάτων· ἦν προσδεξάμενος εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ νοερόν σου θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὄσμην εὐωδίας ἀντικατάπεμψον ἡμῖν τὴν χάριν τοῦ ἁγίου 25 σου πνεύματος. ἐπίβλεψον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τὴν λατρείαν ἡμῶν ταύτην καὶ πρόσδεξαι αὐτὴν ὡς προσεδέξω Ἄβελ τὰ δῶρα, Νῶε τὰς θυσίας, Ἀβραὰμ τὰς ὀλοκαρπώσεις, Μωσέως καὶ Ἀαρῶν τὰς ἱερωσύνας, Σαμουὴλ τὰς εἰρηνικάς· ὡς προσεδέξω ἐκ τῶν ἁγίων σου ἀποστόλων τὴν ἀληθινὴν ταύτην 30 λατρείαν οὕτω καὶ ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν πρόσδεξαι τὰ δῶρα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ χρηστότητί σου Κύριε ἵνα καταξιωθέντες λειτουργεῖν ἀμέμπτως τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ

εὐρωμεν τὸν μισθὸν τῶν πιστῶν καὶ φρονίμων οἰκονόμων ἐν τῇ  
 ἡμέρᾳ τῇ φυβερᾷ τῆς ἀνταποδόσεώς σου τῆς δικαίας.

(ANAPHORA)

Ὁ ὢν, δέσποτα Κύριε Θεὲ Πάτερ παντοκράτορ προσκυνητέ,  
 5 ἄξιον ὡς ἀληθῶς καὶ δίκαιον καὶ πρέπον τῇ μεγαλοπρεπείᾳ τῆς  
 ἀγιοσύνης σου σὲ αἰνεῖν σὲ ὑμνεῖν σὲ εὐλογεῖν σὲ προσκυνεῖν  
 σοὶ εὐχαριστεῖν σὲ δοξάζειν τὸν μόνον ὄντως ὄντα Θεὸν καὶ σοὶ  
 προσφέρειν ἐν καρδίᾳ συντετριμμένη καὶ πνεύματι ταπεινώσεως  
 τὴν λογικὴν ταύτην λατρείαν ἡμῶν· ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ χαρισάμενος  
 10 ἡμῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας, καὶ τίς ἱκανὸς λαλῆσαι  
 τὰς δυναστείας σου, ἀκουστὰς ποιῆσαι πάσας τὰς αἰνέσεις  
 σου ἢ διηγῆσασθαι πάντα τὰ θαυμάσιά σου ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ;  
 δέσποτα τῶν ἀπάντων, κύριε οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς καὶ πάσης  
 κτίσεως ὀρωμένης τε καὶ οὐχ ὀρωμένης, ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ θρόνου  
 15 δόξης καὶ ἐπιβλέπων ἀβύσσους, ἀναρχε ἀόρατε ἀκατάληπτε  
 ἀπερίγραπτε ἀναλλοίωτε ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν  
 ὃς ἐστὶν εἰκὼν τῆς σῆς ἀγαθότητος, σφραγὶς ἰσότυπος, ἐν  
 20 ἑαυτῷ δεικνὺς σὲ τὸν Πατέρα, Λόγος ζῶν, Θεὸς ἀληθινός,  
 ἢ πρὸ αἰῶνων σοφία ζωὴ ἀγιασμὸς δύναμις, τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν  
 παρ' οὗ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐξεφάνη, τὸ τῆς ἀληθείας πνεῦμα,  
 τὸ τῆς υἰοθεσίας χάρισμα, ὁ ἀρραβὼν τῆς μελλούσης κληρο-  
 νομίας, ἡ ἀπαρχὴ τῶν αἰωνίων ἀγαθῶν, ἡ ζωοποιὸς δύναμις,  
 ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ ἀγιασμοῦ· παρ' οὗ πᾶσα κτίσις λογικὴ τε καὶ  
 25 νοερὰ δυναμουμένη σοὶ λατρεύει καὶ σοὶ τὴν αἰδίου ἀναπέμπει  
 δοξολογίαν ὅτι τὰ σύμπαντα δοῦλα σά. σὲ γὰρ αἰνοῦσιν  
 ἄγγελοι ἀρχάγγελοι θρόνοι κυριότητες ἀρχαὶ ἐξουσίαι δυνάμεις  
 καὶ τὰ πολυόμματα χερουβὶμ' σοὶ παρίστανται κύκλω τὰ  
 σεραφίμ, ἐξ πτέρυγες τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ ἐξ πτέρυγες τῷ ἐνί, καὶ ταῖς  
 30 μὲν δυσὶ κατακαλύπτουσι τὰ πρόσωπα ἑαυτῶν, ταῖς δὲ δυσὶ  
 τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς δυσὶ πετόμενα κέκραγεν ἕτερον πρὸς τὸ  
 ἕτερον ἀκαταπαύστοις στόμασιν ἀσιγήτοις δοξολογίαις

ἐκφώνως ὁ ἱερεὺς

τὸν ἐπινίκιον ὕμνον ἄδοντα βοῶντα κεκραγότα καὶ λέγοντα

ὁ χορός

Ἅγιος ἅγιος ἅγιος

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπέυχεται μυστικῶς

5

Μετὰ τούτων τῶν μακαρίων δυνάμεων δέσποτα φιλόανθρωπε καὶ ἡμεῖς οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ βοῶμεν καὶ λέγομεν Ἅγιος εἰ ὡς ἀληθῶς καὶ πανάγιος καὶ οὐκ ἔστι μέτρον τῇ μεγαλοπρεπείᾳ τῆς ἀγιοσύνης σου καὶ ὅσιος ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔργοις σου ὅτι ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ κρίσει ἀληθινῇ πάντα ἐπήγαγες ἡμῖν· πλάσας γὰρ τὸν 10 ἄνθρωπον χοῦν λαβὼν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς καὶ εἰκόνι τῇ σῆ ὁ Θεὸς τιμήσας τέθεικας αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ τῆς τρυφῆς ἀθανασίαν ζωῆς καὶ ἀπόλαυσιν αἰώνιων ἀγαθῶν ἐν τῇ τηρήσει τῶν ἐντολῶν σου ἐπαγγειλάμενος αὐτῷ· ἀλλὰ παρακούσαντα σοῦ τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτὸν καὶ τῇ ἀπάτῃ τοῦ 15 ὄφεως ὑπαχθέντα νεκρωθέντα τε τοῖς οἰκείοις αὐτοῦ παραπτώμασιν ἐξώρισας αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ δικαιοκρισίᾳ σου ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τοῦ παραδείσου εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον καὶ ἀπέστρεψας εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐξ ἧς ἐλήφθη οἰκονομῶν αὐτῷ τὴν ἐκ παλιγγενεσίας σωτηρίαν τὴν ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ χριστῷ σου· οὐ γὰρ ἀπεστράφησ 20 τὸ πλάσμα σου εἰς τέλος ὁ ἐποίησας ἀγαθὸν οὐδὲ ἐπελάθου ἔργα χειρῶν σου ἀλλ' ἐπεσκέψω πολυτρόπως διὰ σπλάγχχνα ἐλέους σου· προφήτας ἐξαπέστειλας, ἐποίησας δυνάμεις διὰ τῶν ἁγίων σου τῶν καθ' ἐκάστην γενεὰν εὐαρεστησάντων σοι, ἐλάλησας ἡμῖν διὰ στόματος τῶν δούλων σου τῶν προφητῶν 25 προκαταγγέλλων ἡμῖν τὴν μέλλουσαν ἔσσεσθαι σωτηρίαν, νόμον ἔδωκας εἰς βοήθειαν, ἄγγέλους ἐπέστησας φύλακας· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν καιρῶν ἐλάλησας ἡμῖν ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ υἱῷ σου δι' οὗ καὶ τοὺς αἰῶνας ἐποίησας· ὃς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης σου καὶ χαρακτήρ τῆς ὑποστάσεώς σου φέρων τε τὰ 30 πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ οὐχ ἄρπαγμὸν ἠγάγατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα σοὶ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ ἀλλὰ Θεὸς ὢν προαιώνιος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ὤφθη καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις συνανεστράφη καὶ ἐκ

παρθένου ἁγίας σαρκωθείς ἐκένωσεν ἑαυτὸν μορφὴν δούλου  
 λαβὼν, σύμμορφος γενόμενος τῷ σώματι τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν  
 ἵνα ἡμᾶς συμμόρφους ποιήσῃ τῆς εἰκόνης τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ·  
 ἐπειδὴ γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον  
 5 καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος, εὐδόκησεν ὁ μονογενὴς σου  
 υἱὸς ὁ ὢν ἐν τοῖς κόλποις σου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς γενόμενος  
 ἐκ γυναικὸς τῆς ἁγίας θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας,  
 γενόμενος ὑπὸ νόμον κατακρῖναι τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ  
 αὐτοῦ ἵνα οἱ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ ἀποθνήσκοντες ζωοποιηθῶσιν ἐν αὐτῷ  
 10 τῷ χριστῷ σου· καὶ ἐμπολιτευσάμενος τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, δούς  
 προστάγματα σωτηρίας, ἀποστήσας ἡμᾶς τῆς πλάνης τῶν  
 εἰδώλων προσήγαγε τῇ ἐπιγνώσει σου τοῦ ἀληθινοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ  
 Πατρὸς κτησάμενος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον, βασιλείον  
 ἱεράτευμα, ἔθνος ἅγιον· καὶ καθάρισας ἐν ὕδατι καὶ ἀγιασας  
 15 τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ἀντάλλαγμα τῷ θανάτῳ  
 ἐν ᾧ κατειχόμεθα πεπραμένοι ὑπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν καὶ κατελθὼν  
 διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ εἰς τὸν ἄδην ἵνα πληρώσῃ ἑαυτοῦ τὰ πάντα  
 ἔλυσε τὰς ὀδύνας τοῦ θανάτου καὶ ἀναστὰς τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ  
 καὶ ὀδοποιήσας πάσῃ σαρκὶ τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν, καθότι  
 20 οὐκ ἦν δυνατὸν κρατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῆς φθορᾶς τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς  
 ζωῆς, ἐγένετο ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν  
 νεκρῶν ἵνα ἡ αὐτὸς τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσι πρωτεύων, καὶ ἀνελθὼν  
 εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης σου ἐν  
 ὑψηλοῖς ὅς καὶ ἤξει ἀποδοῦναι ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.  
 25 κατέλιπε δὲ ἡμῖν ὑπομνήματα τοῦ σωτηρίου αὐτοῦ πάθους  
 ταῦτα ἃ προτεθείκαμεν κατὰ τὰς αὐτῷ ἐντολάς· μέλλων γὰρ  
 ἐξιέναι ἐπὶ τὸν ἐκούσιον καὶ αἰδίμον καὶ ζωοποιὸν αὐτοῦ  
 θάνατον τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρεδίδου ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου  
 ζωῆς λαβὼν ἄρτον ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀχράντων χειρῶν  
 30 καὶ ἀναδείξας σοὶ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ εὐχαριστήσας εὐλογήσας  
 ἀγιασας κλάσας

εἶτα ἐκφώνως

ἔδωκε τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις εἰπὼν



Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον  
εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ὁ χορὸς ψάλλει

Ἄμην

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

5

Ὅμοίως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου λαβὼν  
κεράσας εὐχαριστήσας εὐλογήσας ἀγιάσας

εἶτα ἐκφώνως

ἔδωκε τοῖς ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις εἰπὼν Πίετε  
ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτό ἐστὶ τὸ αἷμά μου τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης  
τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν

ὁ χορὸς ψάλλει

Ἄμην

ὁ ἱερεὺς κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

Τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν· ὅσάκις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε  
τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο πίνητε τὸν ἐμὸν  
θάνατον καταγγέλλετε καὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάστασιν ὁμολογεῖτε.

Μεμνημένοι οὖν δέσποτα καὶ ἡμεῖς τῶν σωτηρίων αὐτοῦ  
παθημάτων, τοῦ ζωοποιοῦ σταυροῦ, τῆς τριημέρου ταφῆς, τῆς  
ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάσεως, τῆς εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἀνόδου, τῆς ἐκ δεξιῶν  
σου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς καθέδρας καὶ τῆς ἐνδόξου καὶ  
φοβερᾶς δευτέρας αὐτοῦ παρουσίας

εἶτα ἐκφώνως

τὰ σὰ ἐκ τῶν σῶν σοὶ προσφέρομεν κατὰ πάντα καὶ διὰ πάντα

ὁ χορὸς ψάλλει τό

25

Σὲ ὑμνοῦμεν σὲ εὐλογοῦμεν σοὶ εὐχαριστοῦμεν Κύριε  
καὶ δεόμεθά σου ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν

ὁ ἱερεὺς κλίνας τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

Διὰ τοῦτο δέσποτα πανάγιε καὶ ἡμεῖς οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ καὶ  
ἀνάξιοι δοῦλοί σου οἱ καταξιωθέντες λειτουργεῖν τῷ ἁγίῳ σου  
θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐ διὰ τὰς δικαιοσύνας ἡμῶν, οὐ γὰρ ἐποιήσαμεν  
τι ἀγαθὸν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰ ἔλεη σου καὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρ-  
μούς σου οὓς ἐξέχεας πλουσίως ἐφ' ἡμᾶς θαρροῦντες προσεγγί-

ζομεν τῷ ἁγίῳ σου θυσιαστηρίῳ καὶ προθέντες τὰ ἀντίτυπα  
 τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου σοῦ δεόμεθα  
 καὶ σὲ παρακαλοῦμεν ἅγιε ἁγίων εὐδοκία τῆς σῆς ἀγαθότητος  
 ἔλθειν τὸ Πνεῦμά σου τὸ "Ἁγιον ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ προ-  
 5 κείμενα δῶρα ταῦτα καὶ εὐλογῆσαι αὐτὰ καὶ ἀγιάσαι καὶ  
 ἀναδειξάσαι τὸν μὲν ἄρτον τοῦτον αὐτὸ τὸ τίμιον σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου  
 καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τὸ δὲ ποτήριον  
 τοῦτο αὐτὸ τὸ τίμιον αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος  
 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τὸ ἐκχυθὲν ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς  
 10 καὶ σωτηρίας <sup>α</sup>

ὁ διάκονος

Ἄμην ἀμὴν ἀμὴν

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται

Ἡμᾶς δὲ πάντας τοὺς ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου καὶ τοῦ ποτηρίου  
 15 μετέχοντας ἐνώσαις ἀλλήλοις εἰς ἐνὸς Πνεύματος ἁγίου  
 κοινωνίαν καὶ μηδένα ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα ἢ εἰς κατάκριμα ποιή-  
 σαις μετασχεῖν τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ  
 σου ἀλλ' ἵνα εὐρωμεν ἔλεον καὶ χάριν μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων  
 τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνός σοι εὐαρεστησάντων προπατόρων πατέρων πατρι-  
 20 αρχῶν προφητῶν ἀποστόλων κηρύκων εὐαγγελιστῶν μαρτύρων  
 ὁμολογητῶν διδασκάλων καὶ παντὸς πνεύματος δικαίου ἐν πίστει  
 τετελειωμένου

εἶτα ἐκφώνως

ἐξαιρέτως τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερευλογημένης ἐνδόξου  
 25 δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας

ὁ χορὸς ψάλλει

Ἐπὶ σοὶ χαίρει <κτλ>

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται μυστικῶς

τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ, τῶν  
 30 ἁγίων καὶ πανευφήμεων ἀποστόλων, τοῦ ἁγίου τοῦ δεῖνος οὗ καὶ  
 τὴν μνήμην ἐπιτελοῦμεν καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων σου ὧν ταῖς

<sup>α</sup> Τὸ 'Μεταβαλὼν τῷ Πνεύματί σου τῷ Ἁγίῳ' ἐκ τῆς τοῦ θείου Χρυσοστόμου λειτουργίας μεταγραφὴν θεωρούμενον κατὰ σύνταξιν οὐκ ἔχει χώραν οὐδεμίαν ἐν ταῦτα εἰς τὴν τοῦ μ. Βασιλείου ἀλλ' ἔστι προσθήκη τολμηρῶς παρά τινος γενομένη ὡς καὶ Νικὸδῆμος ὑπεσημείωσεν ἐν τῷ Πηδαλίῳ αὐτοῦ (Κανόνι ιθ' τῆς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ Συνόδου).

ἱκεσίαις ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός· καὶ μνήσθητι πάντων τῶν προκεκοιμημένων ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ἀναστάσεως ζωῆς αἰωνίου

ἐνταῦθα μνημονεύει ὄνομαστὶ καὶ ὧν βούλεται τεθνεώτων καὶ ἀνάπαυσον αὐτοὺς ὅπου ἐπισκοπεῖ τὸ φῶς τοῦ προσώπου σου

5

Ἔτι σοῦ δεόμεθα μνήσθητι Κύριε τῆς ἁγίας σου καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἀπὸ περάτων ἕως περάτων τῆς οἰκουμένης καὶ εἰρήνευσον αὐτὴν ἣν περιεποιήσω τῷ τιμίῳ αἵματι τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ τὸν ἅγιον οἶκον τοῦτον στερέωσον μέχρι τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος

10

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν τὰ δῶρά σοι ταῦτα προσκομισάντων καὶ ὑπὲρ ὧν καὶ δι' ὧν καὶ ἐφ' οἷς αὐτὰ προσεκόμισαν

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν καρποφορούντων καὶ καλλιεργούντων ἐν ταῖς ἁγίαις σου ἐκκλησίαις καὶ μεμνημένων τῶν πενήτων· ἄμειψαι αὐτοὺς τοῖς πλουσίοις σου καὶ ἐπουρανοῖς χαρίσμασι, 15 χάρισαι αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ τῶν ἐπιγείων τὰ ἐπουράνια, ἀντὶ τῶν προσκαίρων τὰ αἰώνια, ἀντὶ τῶν φθαρτῶν τὰ ἄφθαρτα

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν ἐν ἐρημίαις καὶ ὄρεσι καὶ σπηλαίοις καὶ ταῖς ὄραις τῆς γῆς

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν ἐν παρθενίᾳ καὶ εὐλαβείᾳ καὶ ἀσκήσει 20 καὶ σεμνῇ πολιτείᾳ διαγόντων

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ πιστοτάτων ἡμῶν βασιλέων οὓς ἐδικαίωσας βασιλεύειν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ὄπλω ἀληθείας, ὄπλω εὐδοκίας στεφάνωσον αὐτούς· ἐπισκίασον ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτῶν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ πολέμου, ἐνίσχυσον αὐτῶν τὸν βραχίονα, 25 ὑψώσον αὐτῶν τὴν δεξιάν, κράτυνον αὐτῶν τὴν βασιλείαν· ὑπόταξον αὐτοῖς πάντα τὰ βάρβαρα ἔθνη τὰ τοὺς πολέμους θέλοντα· χάρισαι αὐτοῖς βαθεῖαν καὶ ἀναφαίρετον εἰρήνην· λάλησον εἰς τὴν καρδίαν αὐτῶν ἀγαθὰ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας σου καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου ἵνα ἐν τῇ γαλήνῃ αὐτῶν ἤρεμον καὶ 30 ἡσύχιον βίον διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ τῶν ἐν

παλατίῳ ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν καὶ παντὸς τοῦ στρατοπέδου· τοὺς ἀγαθοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀγαθότητί σου διατήρησον, τοὺς πονηροὺς ἀγαθοὺς ποίησον ἐν τῇ χρηστότητί σου

Μνήσθητι Κύριε τοῦ περιστῶτος λαοῦ καὶ τῶν δι' εὐλόγους  
 5 αἰτίας ἀπολειφθέντων καὶ ἐλέησον αὐτοὺς καὶ ἡμᾶς κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ ἐλέους σου· τὰ ταμεῖα αὐτῶν ἔμπλησον παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ, τὰς συζυγίας αὐτῶν ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ ὁμοιοῖα διατήρησον· τὰ νήπια ἔκθρεψον, τὴν νεότητα παιδαγωγῆσον, τὸ γῆρας περικράτησον· τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους παραμύθησαι, τοὺς ἔσκορ-  
 10 πισμένους ἐπισυνάγαγε, τοὺς πεπλανημένους ἐπανάγαγε καὶ συναψον τῇ ἀγίᾳ σου καθολικῇ καὶ ἀποστολικῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· τοὺς ὀχλουμένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ἐλευθέρωσον· τοῖς πλέουσι σύμπλευσον, τοῖς ὁδοιποροῦσι συνόδευσον· χηρῶν πρόστηθι, ὀρφανῶν ὑπεράσπισον, αἰχμαλώτους ρύσαι, νοσοῦν-  
 15 τας ἴασαι, τῶν ἐν βήμασι καὶ μετάλλοις καὶ ἔξορίαις καὶ πάσῃ θλίψει καὶ ἀνάγκῃ καὶ περιστάσει ὄντων μνημόνευσον ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πάντων τῶν δεομένων τῆς μεγάλης σου εὐσπλαγχνίας· καὶ τῶν ἀγαπώντων ἡμᾶς καὶ τῶν μισούντων καὶ τῶν ἐντειλαμένων ἡμῖν τοῖς ἀναξίοις εὐχέσθαι ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν

20 Καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου μνήσθητι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ἐπὶ πάντα ἔκχεον τὸ πλούσιόν σου ἔλεος, πᾶσι παρέχων τὰ πρὸς σωτηρίαν αἰτήματα· καὶ ὧν ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐμνημονεύσαμεν δι' ἄγνοιαν ἢ λήθην ἢ πλῆθος ὀνομάτων αὐτὸς μνημόνευσον ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εἰδὼς ἐκάστου τὴν ἡλικίαν καὶ τὴν προσηγορίαν, ὁ εἰδὼς  
 25 ἕκαστον ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ· σὺ γὰρ εἶ Κύριε ἡ βοήθεια τῶν ἀβοηθήτων, ἡ ἐλπίς τῶν ἀπηλπισμένων, ὁ τῶν χειμαζομένων σωτήρ, ὁ τῶν πλεόντων λιμῆν, ὁ τῶν νοσοῦντων ἰατρός· αὐτὸς τοῖς πᾶσι τὰ πάντα γενοῦ ὁ εἰδὼς ἕκαστον καὶ τὸ αἶτημα αὐτοῦ, οἶκον καὶ τὴν χρεῖαν αὐτοῦ

30 Ῥύσαι Κύριε τὴν πόλιν ἢ τὴν μονὴν ταύτην καὶ πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ χώραν ἀπὸ λιμοῦ λοιμοῦ σεισμοῦ καταποντισμοῦ πυρὸς μαχαίρας ἐπιδρομῆς ἀλλοφύλων καὶ ἐμφυλίου πολέμου

εἶτα ἐκφωνεῖ

Ἐν πρώτοις μνήσθητι Κύριε τοῦ ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἡμῶν τοῦ δεινὸς  
ὄν χάρισαι ταῖς ἀγίαις σου ἐκκλησίαις ἐν εἰρήνῃ σῶων ἔντιμον ὑγιᾶ  
μακροημερεύοντα καὶ ὀρθοτομοῦντα τὸν λόγον τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας

καὶ ὁ διάκονος λέγει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ στάς

5

Τοῦ δεινὸς πανιερωτάτου μητροπολίτου ἢ ἐπισκόπου ὅστις ἂν ἦ  
καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ προσκομίζοντος τὰ ἅγια δῶρα ταῦτα κτλ μέχρι τοῦ  
καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν

καὶ ὁ χορὸς ψάλλει

Καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν

10

ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς ἐπέυχεται μυστικῶς

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάσης ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρθοδόξων τῶν ὀρθοτο-  
μοῦντων τὸν λόγον τῆς σῆς ἀληθείας· μνήσθητι Κύριε κατὰ  
τὸ πλῆθος τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν σου καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναξιότητος·  
συγχώρησόν μοι πᾶν πλημμέλημα ἐκούσιόν τε καὶ ἀκούσιον,  
καὶ μὴ διὰ τὰς ἐμὰς ἀμαρτίας κωλύσης τὴν χάριν τοῦ ἀγίου  
σου πνεύματος ἀπὸ τῶν προκειμένων δώρων· μνήσθητι Κύριε  
τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ διακονίας καὶ παντὸς ἱερατι-  
κοῦ τάγματος καὶ μηδένα ἡμῶν καταισχύνης τῶν κυκλούντων  
τὸ ἅγιόν σου θυσιαστήριον

20

Ἐπίσκεψαι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ χρηστότητί σου Κύριε, ἐπιφάνηθι  
ἡμῖν ἐν τοῖς πλουσίοις σου οἰκτιρμοῖς· εὐκράτους καὶ ἐπωφελεῖς  
τοὺς ἀέρας ἡμῖν χάρισαι, ὄμβρους εἰρηνικοὺς τῇ γῇ πρὸς καρποφο-  
ρίαν δώρησαι, εὐλόγησον τὸν στέφανον τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ τῆς χρησ-  
τότητός σου· παῦσον τὰ σχίσματα τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν, σβέσον τὰ  
φρυάγματα τῶν ἐθνῶν, τὰς τῶν αἰρέσεων ἐπαναστάσεις ταχέως  
κατάλυσον τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ ἀγίου σου πνεύματος· πάντα ἡμᾶς  
πρόσδεξαι εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν σου υἱοὺς φωτὸς καὶ υἱοὺς ἡμέρας  
ἀναδείξας· τὴν σὴν εἰρήνην καὶ τὴν σὴν ἀγάπην χάρισαι ἡμῖν  
Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, πάντα γὰρ ἀπέδωκας ἡμῖν

30

ἐκφώνως

καὶ δὸς ἡμῖν ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι καὶ μιᾷ καρδίᾳ δοξάζειν καὶ  
ἀνυμνεῖν τὸ πάντιμον καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὲς ὄνομά σου τοῦ Πατρὸς

καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

εἶτα ἐπιστρέφει πρὸς τὴν θύραν καὶ εὐλογῶν λέγει ἐκφώνως

Καὶ ἔσται τὰ ἑλέη τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν  
5 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ θεὸς τοῦ σώζειν σὺ ἡμᾶς δίδαξον εὐχαρισ-  
τεῖν σοι ἀξίως ὑπὲρ τῶν εὐεργεσιῶν σου ὧν ἐποίησας καὶ ποιεῖς  
μεθ' ἡμῶν· σὺ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ προσδεξάμενος τὰ δῶρα ταῦτα  
10 καθάρισον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ παντὸς μολυσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος  
καὶ δίδαξον ἁγιωσύνην ἐπιτελεῖν ἐν φόβῳ σου ἵνα ἐν καθαρῷ  
τῷ μαρτυρίῳ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν ὑποδεχόμενοι τὴν μερίδα  
τῶν ἁγιασμάτων σου ἐνωθῶμεν τῷ ἁγίῳ σώματι καὶ αἵματι τοῦ  
Χριστοῦ σου καὶ ὑποδεξάμενοι αὐτὰ ἀξίως σχῶμεν τὸν Χριστὸν  
15 κατοικοῦντα ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν καὶ γενώμεθα ναὸς τοῦ  
ἁγίου σου πνεύματος, ναὶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν καὶ μηδένα ἡμῶν ἔνοχον  
ποιήσης τῶν φρικτῶν σου τούτων καὶ ἐπουρανίων μυστηρίων  
μηδὲ ἀσθενῆ ψυχῇ καὶ σώματι ἐκ τοῦ ἀναξίως αὐτῶν μετα-  
λαμβάνειν ἀλλὰ δὸς ἡμῖν μέχρι τῆς ἐσχάτης ἡμῶν ἀναπνοῆς  
20 ἀξίως ὑποδέχεσθαι τὴν μερίδα τῶν ἁγιασμάτων σου εἰς ἐφόδιον  
ζωῆς αἰωνίου, εἰς ἀπολογίαὶν εὐπρόσδεκτον τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ φοβεροῦ  
βήματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ σου ὅπως ἂν καὶ ἡμεῖς μετὰ πάντων τῶν  
ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνός σοι εὐαρεστησάντων γενώμεθα μέτοχοι  
τῶν αἰωνίων σου ἀγαθῶν ὧν ἠτοίμασας τοῖς ἀγαπῶσί σε Κύριε

25 ἐκφώνησις παρὰ τοῦ ἱερέως

καὶ καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς δέσποτα μετὰ παρρησίας ἀκατακρίτως τολ-  
μῶν ἐπικαλεῖσθαι σὲ τὸν ἐπουράνιον Θεὸν Πατέρα καὶ λέγειν

ὁ λαὸς τό

Πάτερ ἡμῶν

30 ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφώνως

ὅτι σοῦ ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς  
καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος κτλ.

(THE INCLINATION)

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρῶν καὶ θεὸς πάσης παρακλήσεως τοὺς ὑποκεκλικότας σοι τὰς ἑαυτῶν κεφαλὰς εὐλόγησον ἀγίασον ἐνδυνάμωσον ὀχύρωσον, ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου πονηροῦ ἀπόστησον, παντὶ δὲ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ συναψον καὶ κατ- 5 ἀξίωσον ἀκατακρίτως μετασχεῖν τῶν ἀχράντων σου τούτων καὶ ζωοποιῶν μυστηρίων εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, εἰς Πνεύματος ἀγίου κοινωνίαν.

(THE COMMUNION)

Εἶτα τῆς μεταλήψεως τελειωθείσης καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν γενομένων ὅσα καὶ ἐν τῇ τοῦ 10 Χρυσοστόμου λειτουργίᾳ προεῖρηται ἐπέυχεται ὁ ἱερεὺς μυστικῶς

Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῇ μεταλήψει τῶν ἀγίων ἀχράντων ἀθανάτων καὶ ἐπουρανίων σου μυστηρίων ἃ ἔδωκας ἡμῖν ἐπ' εὐεργεσίᾳ καὶ ἀγιασμῷ καὶ ἰάσει τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ τῶν σωμάτων ἡμῶν. αὐτὸς δέσποτα τῶν ἀπάντων δὸς 15 γενέσθαι ἡμῖν τὴν κοινωνίαν τοῦ ἀγίου σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ σου εἰς πίστιν ἀκαταίσχυντον, εἰς ἀγάπην ἀνυπόκριτον, εἰς πλησμονὴν σοφίας, εἰς ἴασιν ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος, εἰς ἀποτροπὴν παντὸς ἐναντίου, εἰς περιποίησιν τῶν ἐντολῶν σου, εἰς ἀπολογία ἐμπρόσδεκτον τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ φοβεροῦ βήματος 20 τοῦ χριστοῦ σου.

(IN THE PROTHESIS)

Εὐχὴ ἐν τῷ συστεῖλαι τὰ ἅγια μυστικῶς

Ἦνυσται καὶ τετέλεσται ὅσον εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν δύναμιν Χριστὲ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν τὸ τῆς σῆς οἰκονομίας μυστήριον· ἔσχομεν 25 γὰρ τοῦ θανάτου σου τὴν μνήμην, εἶδομεν τῆς ἀναστάσεώς σου τὸν τύπον, ἐνεπλήσθημεν τῆς ἀτελευτήτου σου ζωῆς, ἀπηλαύσαμεν τῆς ἀκενώτου σου τρυφῆς ἧς καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι αἰῶνι πάντας ἡμᾶς καταξιωθῆναι εὐδόκησον· χάριτι τοῦ ἀνάρχου σου πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ ἀγίου καὶ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ ζωοποιοῦ σου πνεύματος 30 νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

Τέλος τῆς θείας λειτουργίας τοῦ μεγάλου Βασιλείου.



## 5. THE LITURGY OF THE ARMENIANS

### (THE VESTING)

*While the priest is vesting the choir sings  
this hymn*

*The hymn of the vesting of the priest*

5

O mystery deep unsearchable eternal which hast decked with splendid glory the heavenly dominions, the legions of fiery spirits in the chamber of LIGHT UNAPPROACHABLE

15

With wonderful power didst thou create Adam in a lordly image and didst clothe him with gracious glory in the garden of Eden, the abode of delights

25

*When the priest will offer the sacrifice he must put on vestments privately on this wise*

*With the deacon he goes into the vestry where the vestments are kept*

*The ministers being vested each according to his order, they say in antiphon*

*Ktzord* LET THY PRIESTS BE CLOTHED WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS AND THY SAINTS SING WITH JOYFULNESS

*Phokh* LORD REMEMBER DAVID AND ALL HIS TROUBLE  
*and the rest of Ps. cxxxii*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

Now and ever and world without end. Amen

*The deacon proclaims*  
Again in peace let us beseech the Lord

Let us in faith with one accord request of the Lord that he will bestow on us the grace of mercy  
The almighty God our Lord save and have mercy

*and they say twelve times*  
Lord have mercy.

Through the sufferings of  
thine onlybegotten all crea-  
tures are renewed and man  
hath again been made immor-  
tal, clad in a garment that none  
can take from him

O chalice of rain of fire that  
wast poured on the apostles in  
the holy upperroom, o Holy  
Ghost, pour thy wisdom on us  
also along with the vestment

HOLINESS BECOMETH THINE  
HOUSE, WHO ART CLOTHED WITH  
MAJESTY. Like as thou art  
girt about with the glory of  
holiness, so also GIRD US ABOUT  
WITH TRUTH

*The priest says this prayer*

O our Lord Jesus Christ who  
DECKEST THYSELF WITH LIGHT AS WITH  
A GARMENT, thou didst SHOW THYSELF  
UPON EARTH in unspeakable humility 5  
and didst CONVERSE WITH MEN, who  
wast MADE eternal HIGHPRIEST AFTER  
THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC and didst  
adorn thine holy church: almighty Lord  
who hast granted us to put on the same 10  
heavenly garment, account me worthy,  
thine unprofitable servant, at this hour  
when I make bold to draw nigh to the  
same spiritual service of thy glory, to  
be stripped of all mine ungodliness 15  
which is the garment of filthiness and  
be adorned with thy light: remove  
my wickedness from me and blot out  
my transgressions that I be accounted  
worthy of the light prepared of thee. 20  
Grant me to enter with priestly glory  
upon the ministry of thine holy things  
in fellowship with them that have  
kept thy commandments innocently,  
so that I also be found ready for the 25  
heavenly marriagefeast with the wise  
virgins there to glorify thee, o Christ,  
who didst take away the sins of all  
men. For thou art the holiness of our  
souls and thee, o beneficent God, 30  
glory dominion and honour befitteth  
now and ever world without end.  
Amen.

*Then the deacons draw near and vest  
him saying*

35

In peace let us beseech the Lord  
Receive save and have mercy

*The priest*

Blessing and glory be to the Father  
and to the Son and to the Holy 40  
Ghost now and ever and world with-  
out end. Amen

*And first he puts the Saghavart upon  
his head saying*

Lord, put upon me THE HELMET OF 45  
SALVATION to fight against THE POWER

Thou who didst spread thy  
 creating arms to the stars,  
 strengthen our arms with  
 5 power to intercede when we  
 lift up our hands unto thee

10

15 Bind our thoughts as the  
 crown wreathes our head and  
 our senses with the cross-  
 decked stole woven with gold  
 and flowers like Aaron's for  
 20 the honour of the sanctuary

25

Supreme divine sovereign of  
 30 all beings, thou hast covered  
 us with a robe as with love  
 to be ministers of thine holy  
 mystery

35

40 Heavenly king, keep thy  
 church immovable and main-  
 tain in peace the worshippers  
 of thine holy name.

OF THE ENEMY: by the grace of our  
 Lord Jesus Christ unto whom is fitting  
 glory dominion and honour now and  
 ever and world without end. Amen

*For the Schapik*

CLOTHE ME, o Lord, WITH THE GAR-  
 MENT OF SALVATION AND WITH THE  
 ROBE OF gladness and gird me with  
 vesture of salvation: by the grace

*For the Ourar*

Clothe my neck, o Lord, with righ-  
 teousness and cleanse my heart from  
 all filthiness of sin: by the grace

*For the Goti*

Let the girdle of faith bound in the  
 midst of my heart and of my mind  
 quench in them the thought of im-  
 purity and may the power of thy  
 grace abide in them at all times: by  
 the grace

*For the Bazpan*

Give strength, o Lord, to my hands  
 and wash away all my filthiness that  
 I be enabled to serve thee in cleanness  
 of mind and body: by the grace

*For the Vacas*

Clothe my neck, o Lord, with righ-  
 teousness and cleanse my heart from  
 all filthiness of sin: by the grace

*For the Schourdchar*

Lord, of thy mercy clothe me with  
 a bright garment and protect me  
 against the wiles of the evil one that  
 I be accounted worthy to glorify thy  
 glorious name: by the grace

*After putting on all his vestments the  
 priest says*

MY SOUL SHALL BE JOYFUL IN THE  
 Lord, FOR HE HATH CLOTHED ME WITH  
 A GARMENT OF SALVATION and with  
 a vesture of gladness: he hath put  
 upon me a crown AS UPON A BRIDE-  
 GROOM AND HATH ADORNED ME LIKE  
 A BRIDE WITH HER JEWELS: by the  
 grace.

(THE PREPARATION OF THE MINISTERS)

*Then the priest coming into the middle of the church washes his hands saying*

*Ktzord* I WILL WASH MY HANDS IN INNOCENCY, O LORD: AND  
SO WILL I GO TO THINE ALTAR

*Phokh* BE THOU MY JUDGE, O LORD, FOR I HAVE WALKED 5  
INNOCENTLY

*and the rest of Psalm xxvi*

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy  
Ghost

Now and ever world without end. Amen.

10

*The priest*

And for the sake of the holy mother of God, o Lord, accept  
our supplications and save us

*The deacon*

Let us make the holy mother of God and all the saints our 15  
intercessors with the Father in heaven that he be pleased  
to have mercy and in his pity to save his creatures  
Almighty Lord our God, save and have mercy

*The priest*

Receive, o Lord, our supplications through the intercession 20  
of the holy mother of God, the immaculate mother of thine  
onlybegotten Son, and through the supplications of all thy  
saints. Hear us, o Lord, and have mercy: pardon expiate  
and forgive us our sins and account us worthy with praises  
to glorify thee with thy Son and the Holy Ghost now and ever 25  
and world without end. Amen.

*Then turning towards the people he says*

I confess before God and the holy mother of God and before  
all the saints and before you, fathers and brethren, all the sins  
I have committed: for I have sinned in thought word and deed 30  
and with every sin committed of men: I have sinned, I have  
sinned: I pray you request for me of God forgiveness

*The [priests] standing by answer*

God the potentate have mercy on thee and grant thee for-  
giveness of all thy trespasses past and present, deliver thee 35  
from those in the time to come, confirm thee in every good  
work and give thee rest in the life to come. Amen

*The priest answers*

God the lover of men set you also free and forgive you all your trespasses, give you time for repentance and for the practice of good works and direct also your life in time to  
 5 come: through the grace of the Holy Ghost the potentate and merciful unto whom be glory for ever. Amen.

*The bystanders*

Remember us before the immortal lamb of God

*The priest*

10 Ye shall be remembered before the immortal lamb of God.

*The clerks then say Ps. c in antiphon*

O BE JOYFUL IN THE LORD ALL YE LANDS  
 Glory be. Now and ever.

*The deacon*

15 Through the holy church let us beseech the Lord that through her he will deliver us from sins and save us through the grace of his mercy  
 Almighty Lord our God, save and have mercy

*The priest*

20 In the midst of this temple and in the presence of these divine and bright holy signs and holy place, bowing down in fear we worship, we glorify thine holy marvellous and triumphant {Resurrection} and unto thee with the Father and the Holy Ghost we offer blessing and glory now and ever  
 25 and world without end. Amen

*The priest saying Ps. xliii in antiphon with the deacon goes up to the altar*

*Ktzord* I WILL GO UNTO THE ALTAR OF GOD EVEN UNTO THE  
 GOD OF MY JOY AND GLADNESS

*The deacon*

30 *Phokh* GIVE SENTENCE WITH ME, O GOD, AND DEFEND MY  
 CAUSE AGAINST THE UNGODLY PEOPLE

*and the rest of Ps. xliii*

Glory be. Now and ever.

*The deacon*

35 Again in peace let us beseech the Lord

Let us bless the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who hath vouchsafed unto us to stand in this place of praise and to sing spiritual songs

Almighty Lord our God, save and have mercy

*The priest*

In this abode of holiness and in this place of praise, the dwelling of angels and expiatory of men, in presence of these divine and bright holy signs and holy place, bowing down in fear we worship, we bless and glorify thine holy marvellous and triumphant {Resurrection} and unto thee with the Father and the Holy Ghost we with the host of heaven offer blessing and glory now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*If the celebrant be a bishop he shall draw over his breast the venerable em̄phoron : and approaching to the table of gifts and falling on his knees with copious flow of tears, he shall say, silently and without whispering, prayers to the Holy Ghost who is the dispenser of the work*

*Prayer of S. Gregory of Narek [the 33rd chap. of his Book of prayer]*

O almighty beneficent lover of men, God of all, creator of all things visible and invisible, saviour and preserver, provider and peacemaker, mighty Spirit of the Father, we entreat thee with open arms with loud groanings of prayer in thine awful presence: we draw nigh in great fear and trembling to offer this reasonable sacrifice, first to thine unsearchable power, being as thou art sharer in throne, in glory and in creation with the unchangeable majesty of the Father and searcher as thou art also of the hidden deep mysteries of the almighty will of the Father of Emmanuel who sent thee, who is the saviour and quickener and creator of all. Through thee was made known to us the threefold personality of God undivided, whereof thou art known as one, o thou incomprehensible. By thee and through thee did the offspring of the patriarchal family of old, called seers, declare aloud and clearly things past and things to come, things wrought and things not yet come to effect. Thou, o energy illimitable whom Moses proclaimed SPIRIT OF GOD MOVING ON THE FACE OF THE WATERS, by thine immense brooding and by thy tender sheltering of the new generations under the overspreading of thy wings madest known the mystery of the font: who after the same pattern spreading first the liquid element as a veil on high didst in lordly wise form out of nothing, o mighty, the complete natures of all things that are. By thee all creatures made by thee shall be renewed at the resurrection, the which day is the last of this existence and the first of the land of the living. Thee also did the firstborn Son, thy fellow and of the same essence with the Father, in our likeness, obey with oneness of will, as he did his Father. Thee he announced as the true God equal and of the same substance with his mighty Father: he declared that blasphemy against thee should never be forgiven, and stopped the impious mouths of thy gainsayers as fighters against God, while he the just

and spotless saviour of all forgave his own accusers, even he WHO WAS DELIVERED FOR OUR SINS AND ROSE AGAIN FOR OUR JUSTIFICATION. Unto him be glory through thee, unto thee be praise with the Father almighty world without end. Amen

5 *It shall again be repeated to the same effect until confidence through upward contemplation of light be wonderfully certified and revealed, the bishop again announcing a second peace*

We entreat and beseech with sighs and tears from all our souls thy glorious creatorship, o incorruptible uncreated timeless merciful Spirit, who art our  
10 advocate with the Father of mercies WITH GROANINGS UNUTTERABLE, who keepest the saints and clearest sinners and makest them temples of the living and saving will of the most high Father: set us now free from all unclean deeds that are not conformable to thine indwelling, that the light of thy grace which ENLIGHTENETH THE EYES OF OUR MIND be not quenched within us, for  
15 that we are taught that it is by prayer and the incense of a godly life that we are united with thee. And forasmuch as one of the Trinity is being offered and another accepteth, wellpleased in us through the reconciling blood of his firstborn Son, do thou receive our supplications and make us an habitation unto honour with every preparation for partaking of the heavenly lamb and  
20 for receiving without punishment of damnation this manna of life, of new salvation, that maketh immortal. And let our every offence be consumed by this fire, like as was the prophet's by the live coal brought in the tongs, that in all thy mercy may be proclaimed as the Father's lovingkindness manifested through the Son, who brought the prodigal son into the inheritance of his  
25 father and directed harlots to the heavenly kingdom, the bliss of the righteous. Yea, yea, I also am one of them: receive me also with them as requiring great lovingkindness and save me by thy grace who have been purchased by the blood of Christ: that in all this and in all thy godhead be made manifest unto all, which is glorified together with the Father in like honour with one  
30 will and in one power of praise

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The bishop aloud*

For thine is the clemency, the power, the mercy, the strength  
35 and the glory world without end. Amen.

(THE PROTHESIS)

[*The curtain is drawn to and so remains during the whole prothesis*]

40 *Meanwhile the clerks sing a megledi proper to the day or else the following which is the Hymn of Censing*

*Then the celebrant comes to the table of gifts where the protodeacon brings the wafer and the celebrant takes it and places it on the paten saying*

In this abode of votive offerings in the Lord's temple

In remembrance of our Lord Jesus Christ



assembled together for the mystery of worship and supplication for the holy sacrifice, here round about in the upper hall of this altar we form

a choir, with sweet spices  
Favourably receive our prayers as the savour of sweet-smelling incense, myrrh and cinnamon

Keep firm us who offer it to thee to serve thee now and ever in holiness

Through the intercession of thy virgin mother accept the supplications of thy ministers

*Then taking the wine he pours it in the form of a cross into the chalice saying*

For the remembrance of the saving dispensation of the Lord God and our Saviour Jesus Christ 5

*Then he says privately this prayer of S. John Chrysostom*

O GOD, EVEN OUR OWN GOD, who didst SEND FORTH the heavenly bread, 10 the food of the whole world, our Lord Jesus Christ, TO BE A SAVIOUR REDEEMER and benefactor, TO BLESS and to sanctify us: do thou, o Lord, thyself bless now ✠ this presentation: receive 15 it on thine heavenly table. Remember, good and lover of man as thou art, both them that offer it and them for whom it is offered, and keep us without rebuke in the priestly minis- 20 tration of thy divine mysteries. For holy and glorious is the most honourable majesty of thy glory, of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, now and ever and world 25 without end. Amen.

*Then he covers (the oblation) saying*

THE LORD IS KING AND HATH PUT ON GLORIOUS APPAREL

*and the rest of Psalm xciii* 30

Glory be. Now and ever.

*Then he burns incense saying*

I offer incense before thee, o Christ, a spiritual fragrance: receive it for a sweetsmelling savour on to thine 35 holy heavenly and immaterial place of offering: do thou in its stead send upon us the graces and gifts of thine Holy Spirit: for unto thee we offer glory with the Father and the Holy 40 Ghost now and ever and world without end. Amen.

O Christ who with thy blood  
 hast made thy church brighter  
 than the heavens and hast  
 appointed within her after  
 5 the pattern of heavenly hosts  
 orders of apostles prophets  
 and holy teachers: we, priests  
 deacons readers and clergy  
 assembled here, burn incense  
 10 before thee as Zachariah did  
 of old

Accept from us our prayers  
 which we offer with the incense,  
 like the sacrifice of Abel, of  
 15 Noah and of Abraham

Through the intercession of  
 thine heavenly hosts maintain  
 ever firm the throne of  
 the Armenians

20 *The Hymn of the church*

REJOICE GREATLY, O ZION,  
 DAUGHTER of light, holy mother-  
 church with thy children: adorn  
 and embellish thyself, o fair  
 25 spouse and heavenlike sanc-  
 tuary, for the anointed God,  
 being of being, is ever sacri-  
 ficed in thee unconsumed in  
 reconciliation of the Father  
 30 and distributeth his own body  
 and blood in expiation of us  
 for the fulfilment of his dis-  
 pensation

May he grant forgiveness to  
 35 the founder of this temple

The holy church confesseth  
 the pure virgin Mary mother  
 of God, from whom hath been

*Then the curtain is drawn aside and  
 the priest comes down censuring into the  
 midst of the church along with the  
 deacons and censures the church and the  
 people and then returning bows three  
 times to the altar.*

given us the bread of immortality and the cup of rejoicing. Give ye him blessings in spiritual songs.

(ENARXIS)

5

*The protodeacon standing in the midst of the church proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

BLESSED BE THE KINGDOM of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost now and ever and world without end. Amen

*The clerks say the Shamamout according to the proper of the day*

{*On ordinary Sundays*

Onlybegotten Son and Word, God and immortal being, thou who didst endure to take flesh of the holy mother of God and evervirgin: thou unchangeable didst become man and wast crucified: o Christ our God, thou by death didst overcome death, thou one of the holy Trinity, glorified with the Father and the Holy Ghost: save us}

*The deacon proclaims*

20

Again in peace let us beseech the Lord  
Receive save and have mercy

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest*

Blessing and glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost now and ever and world without end. Amen

Peace ✠ be to all

*The clerks*

And with thy spirit

*The deacon*

30

Let us worship God

*The clerks*

Before thee, o Lord

*The priest aloud*

Lord our God whose power is unsearchable and thy glory incomprehensible, whose mercy is unmeasurable and thy

clemency boundless: look down according to thine abundant love towards mankind upon thy people and upon this holy temple and abundantly perform thy mercy and pity on us and on them that pray with us: for unto thee is fitting glory dominion  
 5 and honour now and ever and world without end. Amen

*Then the clerks sing the psalm and  
 hymn appointed for the day*

<sup>a</sup>{ THE LORD IS KING AND HATH  
 PUT ON GLORIOUS APPAREL

10 Christ the king, consubstan-  
 tial with the Father, who for  
 us hast been made man of the  
 holy virgin

15 King of glory, o Christ,  
 glory to thee

Thou who by voluntary  
 death hast slain death and by  
 thine incorruptible resurrec-  
 tion hast renewed the world

20 King of glory, o Christ,  
 glory to thee }

25

30

35

*While they sing the priest says privately*

Lord our God, SAVE THY  
 PEOPLE AND BLESS THINE IN-  
 HERITANCE, guard the fulness  
 of thy church, sanctify them  
 that in LOVE come to greet  
 THE BEAUTY OF THINE HOUSE:  
 glorify us, o Lord, by thy  
 divine power and forsake not  
 them that put their trust in  
 thee: for thine is the power  
 and the dominion and the glory  
 world without end. Amen

Peace be to all

Thou that didst teach us  
 all to pray thus in common  
 and with one accord and didst  
 promise to grant the requests  
 of TWO OR THREE GATHERED  
 TOGETHER IN thy NAME: fulfil  
 now the petitions of thy ser-  
 vants AS SHALL BE MOST EXPE-  
 DIENT FOR THEM, granting us  
 in this world the knowledge of  
 thy truth and in the world to  
 come life everlasting: for thou,  
 o God, art good and a lover of  
 man and unto thee is fitting  
 glory dominion and honour  
 world without end. Amen

<sup>a</sup> One of the eight alternatives appointed for ordinary Sundays.

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost

Now and ever and world without end. Amen

{Thou who by thy lifegiving blood hast enlightened the holy church, we sing to thee with angels saying

King of glory, o Christ, glory to thee }

*Then while the clerks give glory they all bow before the sanctuary and the priest bowing to the holy table says privately the prayer following*

Lord God who hast disposed in heaven the troops and armies of angels and arch-angels for the ministry of thy glory, cause that along with our entrance there be an entrance of holy angels ministering with us and with us glorifying thy goodness

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

For thine is the power and the dominion and the glory for ever. Amen.

<MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS>

<THE LITTLE ENTRANCE>

*Then they kiss the holy table and the deacon proclaims*

Proschūmen

*Then one of the deacons takes up the holy Gospel [from the altar and going round the altar offers the book to one of the people to kiss]*

*The clerks sing the proper Trisagion of the feast*

Holy God  
holy and mighty  
holy and immortal  
who {didst rise from death}  
have mercy upon us

Holy God  
holy and mighty  
holy and immortal  
who {didst rise from death}  
have mercy upon us

*The priest says privately*

HOLY God who DWELLEST IN THE HOLY PLACE and with the song of the trisagion the seraphim praise thee and the cherubim glorify and all the heavenly hosts adore thee: thou who didst out of nothing bring all creatures into being, who didst make man AFTER THINE OWN IMAGE AND LIKENESS and didst adorn him with all thy graces and didst teach him to seek wisdom and good understanding and didst not pass over the sinner but didst ordain for him repentance unto salvation: thou hast vouchsafed unto us thine

Holy God  
 holy and mighty  
 holy and immortal  
 who {didst rise from death}  
 5 have mercy upon us.

10

15

*Then the deacon proclaims*

20 Again in peace let us beseech  
 the Lord

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

For the peace of the whole  
 25 world and for the stability  
 of the holy church let us  
 beseech the Lord

For all the holy and orthodox bishops let us beseech the Lord  
 For the long life of our patriarch lord *N* and for the salvation  
 30 of his soul let us beseech the Lord

For the doctors priests deacons clerks and for every order of  
 the church's children let us beseech the Lord

For religious kings and Godloving princes, their generals and  
 their armies let us beseech the Lord

35 For the souls of them that rest in death, who are fallen asleep  
 in Christ in the true and orthodox faith let us beseech the  
 Lord

*The clerks*

Lord remember and have mercy

humble unworthy servants in this  
 hour to STAND BEFORE THE GLORY of  
 thine holy altar and to offer thee  
 the worship and praise that is due.  
 Receive. o Lord, out of the mouth of  
 us sinners the hymn of the trisagion  
 and keep us by thy goodness, forgive  
 us all our trespasses voluntary and  
 involuntary, sanctify our souls and  
 minds and bodies and grant us to  
 SERVE THEE IN HOLINESS ALL THE DAYS  
 OF OUR LIFE: through the intercession  
 of the holy mother of God and of all  
 thy saints who since the world began  
 have been wellpleasing unto thee: for  
 holy art thou, o Lord our God, and  
 unto thee is fitting glory dominion and  
 honour now and ever and world with-  
 out end. Amen.

*Meanwhile the priest with open arms  
 says this prayer privately*

O Lord our God, accept the fervent  
 supplications of thy servants: have  
 mercy upon us AFTER THY GREAT  
 GOODNESS: send down thy compas-  
 sion on us and on all this people  
 that awaiteth the abundant mercy  
 which is of thee

Again in unity for our true and holy faith let us beseech the Lord

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

Let us commit ourselves and one another unto the Lord the almighty God

*The clerks*

Let us, o Lord, be committed unto thee

HAVE MERCY UPON US, O LORD OUR GOD, AFTER THY GREAT GOODNESS. Let us all say with one accord

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

Lord have mercy

Lord have mercy

15

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

For albeit thou art God, thou art merciful and a lover of man, and unto thee is fitting glory dominion and honour now and ever and world without end. Amen.

*Then he kisses the altar and goes and sits on the steps.*

(THE LECTIIONS)

*Then the clerks begin to sing the Saghmos Jashou appointed for the day*

{THOU, O GOD, ART PRAISED IN SION

25

AND UNTO THEE SHALL THE VOW BE PERFORMED IN JERUSALEM}.

*Then the Prophet is read*

{HEAR, O HEAVENS . . . YOUR HANDS ARE FULL OF BLOOD  
*Isa. i 2-15*}.

*Then the clerks sing the Mesedi*

30

*Ktzord* {HOLY IS THY TEMPLE WONDERFUL IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

*Phokh* THOU, O GOD, ART PRAISED IN SION

AND UNTO THEE SHALL THE VOW BE PERFORMED IN JERUSALEM}.

*Then the Apostle is read*

{LET NOT SIN THEREFORE REIGN . . . ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH  
JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD *Rom. vi 12-23*}.



*The Byzantine Rite**The clerks sing the Alelou Jashou*

Alleluia Alleluia

{LORD THOU HAST BECOME GRACIOUS UNTO THY LAND  
THOU HAST TURNED AWAY THE CAPTIVITY OF JACOB}.

5

*The deacon proclaims*

Orthi

*The priest*

Peace ✠ be to all

*The clerks*

10

And with thy spirit

*A deacon*

Hearken with fear

*The deacon*

The holy Gospel according to {Matthew}

15

*The clerks*

Glory be to thee, o Lord our God

*The deacon*

Proschūmen

*The clerks*

20

God speaks

*Then the deacon reads the holy Gospel*

{AT THAT TIME JESUS WENT ON THE SABBATHDAY . . . EVEN  
OF THE SABBATHDAY *S. Matt. xii 1-8*}

*and at the end of it the clerks say*

25

Glory be to thee, o Lord our God.

〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

〈THE CREED〉

*And after this the deacon says the Nicene creed in full*

We believe in one God the Father almighty, maker of heaven  
30 and earth, of things visible and invisible. And in one Lord  
Jesus Christ, the Son of God begotten of God the Father, only-  
begotten, that is, of the essence of the Father: God of God,  
Light of Light, very God of very God, an offspring and not  
a thing made: of the very nature of the Father: by whom all

things were made in heaven and upon earth, both visible and invisible: who for us men and for our salvation came down from heaven and was incarnate, was made man, was born perfectly of the holy virgin Mary by the Holy Ghost, by whom he took body soul and mind and everything that is in man, truly 5 and not in semblance: who having suffered, been crucified and buried and rising again the third day, ascending into heaven in the same body, sat down at the right hand of the Father: he shall come again in the same body and in the glory of the Father to judge the quick and the dead: whose kingdom shall 10 have no end. We also believe in the Holy Ghost uncreated and perfect who spake in the law and in the prophets and in the gospels, who came down upon the Jordan, preached <sup>a</sup>the apostle<sup>a</sup> and dwelt in the saints. We also believe in one only universal and apostolic church: in one <sup>b</sup>baptism, 15 in repentance<sup>b</sup>, in propitiation and forgiveness of sins: in the resurrection of the dead, in the everlasting judgment of souls and bodies, in the kingdom of heaven and in the life everlasting

But those who say there was when the Son was not, or that 20 there was when there was no Holy Ghost, or that they came into being out of nothing, or who say that the Son of God or the Holy Ghost be of a different essence and that they be changeable or alterable, such doth the catholic and apostolic holy church anathematize 25

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest says after S. Gregory the Illuminator*

But we will glorify him who was before all worlds by adoring the holy Trinity and the one godhead of the Father and of the 30 Son and of the Holy Ghost now and ever and world without end. Amen.

<sup>a</sup> So printed editions and some mss. Other mss. and Nerses iii (cent. vii) have 'in the apostles.' Nerses of Lampron (cent. xii) implies both forms. See Catergian *De fidei symbolo quo Armenii utuntur* Viennae 1893, p. 15.

<sup>b</sup> On 'baptism of repentance' as probably the original reading see Catergian *o. c.* p. 16.

## 〈THE PRAYERS〉

*The deacon proclaims*

Again in peace let us beseech  
the Lord

*While they sing the priest says this  
prayer privately*

O our Lord and Saviour  
Jesus Christ who art great in  
mercy and abundant in gifts of  
thy bounty: thou who at this  
hour of thine own will didst  
endure the sufferings of the  
cross and of death on account  
of our sins and didst abundantly  
grant the gifts of thine  
Holy Spirit on the blessed  
apostles: make us also, o Lord,  
we beseech thee, partakers of  
thy divine gifts, of the for-  
giveness of our sins and of  
receiving the Holy Ghost

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

Again in faith let us beseech  
and request of the Lord  
God and of our Saviour  
Jesus Christ at this hour  
of worship and of prayer,  
that he will make us  
WORTHY OF ACCEPTATION,  
that the Lord will  
hearken to the voice of  
our supplications, that he  
will receive the requests  
of our hearts, forgive our  
trespasses and have mercy

upon us. May our prayers and requests at all times enter  
into the presence of his great majesty and may he grant  
us united in one faith to labour in good works in  
righteousness

That he will bestow on us his grace of mercy

May the almighty Lord save and have mercy

*The clerks*

Save us, o Lord

That we may pass in peace this hour of the sacrifice and the  
day now before us let us ask of the Lord

*The clerks*

Grant it, o Lord

The angel of peace to guard our souls let us ask of the Lord

The expiation and forgiveness of our sins let us ask of the  
Lord

The great and powerful strength of the holy cross for the help  
of our persons let us ask of the Lord

Again in unity for our true and holy faith let us beseech the  
Lord

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

Let us commit ourselves and one another unto the Lord the  
almighty God

*The clerks*

Let us, o Lord, be committed  
unto thee

HAVE MERCY UPON US, O LORD OUR GOD, AFTER THY GREAT  
GOODNESS. Let us all say with one accord

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

Lord have mercy

Lord have mercy

15

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

That so we be accounted worthy to praise and glorify thee  
with the Father and the Holy Ghost now and ever world  
without end. Amen.

<THE INCLINATION>

*The priest*

Peace ☩ be to all

*The clerks*

And with thy spirit

25

*The deacon*

Let us worship God

*The clerks*

Before thee, o Lord

30

*The priest aloud*

With thy PEACE, o Christ our Saviour, WHICH PASSETH ALL  
UNDERSTANDING and words, defend us and keep us fearless  
from all evil, enrol us among thy TRUE WORSHIPPERS who  
WORSHIP thee IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH: for unto the allholy 35

Trinity is fitting glory dominion and honour now and ever  
and world without end

Blessed be our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen

*The deacon proclaims*

5 Sir, give a blessing

*The priest makes the sign of the cross over the people saying aloud*

The Lord God bless ✠ you all

*The clerks*

Amen.

10

(THE GREAT ENTRANCE)

*The deacon*

Let none of the catechumens,  
none of little faith, none  
of the penitents nor of the  
15 unclean draw nigh to this  
divine mystery.

*The clerks*

The body of the Lord and the  
blood of the Saviour are set  
20 forth: the heavenly hosts sing  
unseen and say with unceasing  
voice

HOLY HOLY HOLY LORD OF  
HOSTS

25 *The deacon*

Sing unto our Lord God, ye  
clerks, spiritual songs with  
sweet voice

*Then the clerks shall sing the Hagiology*  
30 *according to the proper of the day*

{*For Palm Sunday, Pentecost, the*  
*Church and the feast of the Angels and*  
*for other sundays*

35 With the angelic order, o God,  
thou hast filled thine holy  
church. THOUSAND THOUSAND  
archangels STAND BEFORE THEE

*The priest takes off his saghavart: if  
a bishop he takes off his emiphoron as  
well: and then he bows before the holy  
table and prays in secret*

None of us that are bound by  
FLESHLY passions and LUSTS is worthy  
to approach thy table or to serve thy  
kingly glory: for to minister to thee  
is a great thing and a fearful even for  
the heavenly hosts themselves. Yet  
through thy measureless goodness  
thou, infinite Word of the Father,  
wast made man and didst appear as  
our highpriest, and as lord of all  
didst commit unto us the priesthood  
for this ministry and unbloody immo-  
lation, for that thou art the Lord our  
God who rulest over things in heaven  
and things on earth, who sittest on  
the cherubic throne, o lord of seraphim  
and KING OF ISRAEL, who alone art  
HOLY and DWELLEST IN THE HOLY  
PLACE. I beseech thee who alone  
art good and ready to hear, look upon  
me thy sinful and unprofitable servant  
and cleanse my soul and my mind  
from all filthiness of the evil one and  
by the power of thine Holy Spirit  
enable me, that have been clothed  
with the grace of the priesthood, to  
stand at this holy table and to sacri-  
fice thine immaculate body and thy

AND TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN  
THOUSAND angels MINISTER  
UNTO thee, o Lord: yet thou  
art wellpleased to accept praise  
from men in mystic song

HOLY HOLY HOLY LORD OF  
HOSTS }

precious blood. I entreat thee with  
neck bowed down, turn not thy face  
away from me and reject me not from  
among thy servants, but vouchsafe that  
these gifts be offered unto thee by me 5  
a sinner and unworthy servant: for  
thou art he that offereth and is offered,  
that receiveth and giveth, o Christ our  
God, and to thee we offer glory with  
thine eternal Father and thine allholy 10  
and good Spirit now and ever and  
world without end. Amen

*Meanwhile the gifts are removed [by a deacon] to the table*

*[In some churches and on some days the following is done. When the hagiology  
is finished as they come burning incense to the holy mystery the deacon proclaims 15*

IN THEM HATH HE SET A TABERNACLE FOR THE SUN WHICH  
COMETH FORTH AS A BRIDEGROOM OUT OF HIS CHAMBER

*The clerks*

AND REJOICETH AS A GIANT TO RUN HIS COURSE

*The deacon*

20

We who the cherubim

*The clerks*

mystically figure forth

*then coming towards the east the  
deacon says*

25

CAST UP AN HIGHWAY FOR  
HIM THAT RIDETH UPON THE  
HEAVEN OF HEAVENS TOWARDS  
THE EAST

30

and sing the thriceholy hymn  
to the lifegiving Trinity

*then coming towards the south the  
deacon says*

GOD SHALL COME FROM THE  
SOUTH AND THE HOLY ONE 35  
FROM MOUNT PARAN

lay we aside all worldly cares

*then coming to the steps of the altar  
the bearer of the holy mystery says at-  
tentively*

40

LIFT UP YOUR HEADS, O YE

GATES, AND BE YE LIFT UP, YE  
EVERLASTING DOORS, AND THE  
KING OF GLORY SHALL COME IN

*The celebrant censes and says*

5 WHO IS THE KING OF GLORY?  
THE LORD STRONG AND MIGHTY,  
EVEN THE LORD MIGHTY IN  
BATTLE

10 that we may receive  
the king of all

*The deacon*

15 LIFT UP YOUR HEADS, O YE  
GATES: YEA LIFT THEM UP, YE  
EVERLASTING DOORS, AND THE  
KING OF GLORY SHALL COME IN

*The priest*

20 WHO IS THE KING OF GLORY?  
THE LORD OF HOSTS

and solemnly represent  
the order of the angels

*The deacon*

THIS IS THE KING OF GLORY

*Then the celebrant receives the gifts from the hands of the deacons and with  
them makes the sign of the cross towards the people saying*

25 BLESSED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD

*The clerks*

Alleluia].

*And the priest burns incense.*

*And he washes his hands saying*

30 I WILL WASH MY HANDS IN INNOCENCY, O LORD, AND SO WILL  
I GO TO THINE ALTAR.

*The deacon*

Again in peace let us beseech  
the Lord

*A prayer of Athanasius*

Lord God of hosts and maker  
of all beings, who didst bring  
all things into existence out  
of nothing, who also in love  
towards mankind didst honour

35

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy  
Again in faith and purity let us



stand in prayer with awe before the holy table of God: not with scruple or offence, not with guile or fraud, not with wiles or deceit, not with doubt and not with little faith: but with a right conversation, a pure mind, a single heart, a perfect faith, being filled with love, full and overflowing with all good works let us stand in prayer before the holy table of God and find the grace of mercy in the day of his appearing and at the second coming of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. May he save and have mercy

*The clerks*

Save, o Lord, and have mercy

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

Through the grace and love towards mankind of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ with whom unto thee, o Father, and to the Holy Ghost is fitting glory dominion and honour now and ever and world without end. Amen.

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

*The priest*

Peace be ✠ with you all

*The clerks*

And with thy spirit

f f

15

20

25

35

*The Byzantine Rite**The deacon*

Let us worship God

*The clerks*

Before thee, o Lord

5

*The deacon*

GREET YE ONE ANOTHER WITH AN HOLY KISS and those among  
 you that are not able to partake of this divine mystery  
 go without the doors and pray

*The clerks*

10 Christ hath been manifested amongst us : God, which is, hath  
 seated himself here : the peace hath been proclaimed, this holy  
 greeting hath been enjoined : the church hath become one soul,  
 the kiss hath been given to be a BOND OF PERFECTNESS : enmity  
 hath been removed and love been spread abroad

15 Now, o ye ministers, raise your voice and bless with one  
 accord the united godhead unto whom seraphim sing  
 the hallowing song

*Meanwhile they kiss the holy table and one another**On festivals some add this*

20

*The deacon*

Ye who with faith stand before the holy royal table, see the  
 king Christ sitting and surrounded with the heavenly  
 hosts

*The clerks*

25 We lift our eyes upwards and implore on this wise saying  
 Remember not our sins but in thy compassion expiate them  
 With the angels we bless thee  
 and with thy saints, o Lord, we give thee glory.

*(ANAPHORA)*

30

*The deacon*

Stand we with awe, stand we with fear, stand we well  
 and look upwards with good heed

*The clerks*

To thee, o God

35

*The deacon*

Christ the Lamb of God is offered in sacrifice

*The clerks*

Mercy and peace and a sacrifice of praise

(THE THANKSGIVING)

*The deacon*

Sir, give a blessing

5

*The priest*

The grace, the love and the divine sanctifying power of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost be with you ✠ and with all

*The clerks*

Amen and with thy spirit

10

*The deacon*

The doors, the doors  
With all wisdom and caution  
Lift up your minds with divine fear

15

*The clerks*

We lift them up unto thee, o Lord almighty

*The deacon*

And give thanks unto the Lord with the whole heart

*The clerks*

It is MEET and right

20

*On festivals in some places the deacon adds*

And we give thee thanks, o Christ, for the true salvation always and everywhere, through which the hosts praise thy marvellous {Resurrection}, the seraphim tremble and the cherubim shudder and the supreme powers in heaven make a choir and shout with sweet voice and say

25

*While they sing the priest says privately with clasped hands the prayer following*

It is very meet and right with earnest diligence always to adore and glorify thee, Father almighty, who by thine immaterial and fellowcreator Word didst remove the hindrance of the curse: who having made the church his own people reckoned all those who believe in thee his property and was pleased to dwell among us in a material nature taken by dispensation from the virgin and as a divine architect framed a new work,

35

making earth into heaven: for that he before whom even the legions of watchers endured not to stand, awestruck at the dazzling and UNAPPROACHABLE LIGHT of the godhead, even he became man for our salvation and granted to us to join the  
5 spiritual choirs of the inhabitants of heaven

*The deacon proclaims*  
Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

and with seraphim and cherubim to frame songs in hallowing  
10 concert and with boldness to shout and cry aloud with them  
and say

*The clerks*

HOLY HOLY HOLY LORD GOD OF HOSTS  
heaven and EARTH are FULL OF thy GLORY

15 Blessing in the highest

BLESSED art thou THAT didst come and COMEST  
IN THE NAME OF THE LORD

HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST

*While they sing the priest says privately with his arms extended*

20 HOLY HOLY HOLY art thou truly and allholy: and who is he that will presume to compass in words thine infinite outflowings of lovingkindness towards us? Thou who from of old in divers manners didst take care of and comfort man fallen in sin, by prophets, by giving the law, by priesthood and the  
25 typical offering of kine, but in these last days, having torn up utterly the sentence of condemnation touching all our debts, didst give us thine onlybegotten Son, both debtor and debt, immolation and anointed, lamb and bread of heaven, highpriest and sacrifice: for he it is that distributeth and himself that  
30 is distributed in the midst of us without ever being consumed. For having been made man truly and not in semblance and becoming incarnate by union without confusion from the mother of God and holy virgin Mary, he journeyed through life with all the passions of our human life with-  
35 out sin and of his free will came to the cross whereby he gave life to the world and wrought salvation for us. Then  
TAKING THE BREAD in his holy divine immortal immaculate

and creative hands he BLESSED, GAVE THANKS, BRAKE IT AND GAVE IT TO his chosen and holy DISCIPLES sitting at meat with him SAYING

*The deacon*

Sir, give a blessing

5

*The priest aloud*

TAKE EAT: THIS IS MY BODY WHICH IS distributed FOR YOU and for many for the expiation and remission of sins

*The clerks*

Amen

10

*The priest privately*

LIKewise TAKING THE CUP he blessed, GAVE THANKS, drank and GAVE to his chosen and holy disciples sitting at meat with him SAYING

*The deacon*

Sir, give a blessing

15

*The priest aloud*

DRINK YE ALL OF THIS: THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT WHICH IS SHED FOR YOU AND FOR MANY FOR THE expiation and REMISSION OF SINS

20

*The clerks*

Amen

Heavenly Father who didst give thy Son unto death for our sakes as debtor of our debts, we beseech thee through the shedding of his blood, have mercy on thy rational flock

25

*The priest privately*

And thy good onlybegotten Son delivered us the commandment always to DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF him, and having descended into the nether abode of death in the body which he took of our nature and having broken asunder with might the bolts of hell, made thee known unto us THE ONLY TRUE GOD, God of quick and dead.

<THE INVOCATION>

*And he takes the gifts in his hands and says privately*

We therefore, o Lord, presenting unto thee according to this commandment this saving mystery of the body and blood of thine onlybegotten, do remember the saving sufferings he

endured for us, his lifegiving crucifixion, his burial of three days, his blessed resurrection, his divine ascension and his session at thy righthand, o Father, and we confess and bless his fearful and glorious second coming

5 *The deacon*  
Sir, give a blessing

*The priest then raising the gifts a little offers them unto the Father, and then he places them on the holy table saying aloud*

And we offer unto thee thine own of thine own in all and  
10 for all

*The clerks*

In all things thou art blessed, o Lord

We bless thee, we praise thee, we give thanks to thee  
and we beseech thee, o Lord our God

15 *While they sing the priest says privately with open arms*

We do indeed praise thee and give thanks unto thee, o Lord our God, continually, who passing over our unworthiness hast made us ministers of this fearful and unspeakable mystery, not for any good works of ours, whereof we are wholly bereft and  
20 always find ourselves utterly destitute: but ever trusting in thine overflowing indulgence we presume to approach the ministry of the body and blood of thine onlybegotten our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, unto whom is fitting glory dominion and honour now and ever and world without end. Amen

25 *The deacon proclaims*  
Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*  
Peace be with you all

*The clerks*

30 And with thy spirit

*The deacon*

Let us worship God

*The clerks*

Before thee, o Lord

35 Son of God, sacrificed for our reconciliation to the Father, thou art being distributed among us for bread of life: through the shedding of thine holy blood, we beseech thee have mercy on the flock saved by thy blood

*While they sing the priest humbling himself bows to the holy table and says  
- privately*

We adore and we beseech and ask thee, o good God, send upon us and upon these gifts here set forth thy coeternal and consubstantial Holy Spirit

5

*then the deacon standing close to the priest with great fear and reverence says softly at every blessing*

Amen. Sir, give a blessing

*and the priest signs the gifts with the sign of the cross saying in a low voice*

by whom blessing this bread ✠ thou wilt make it truly the body 10 of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ *thrice repeated*, and blessing this cup ✠ thou wilt make it really the blood of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ *thrice repeated*: by whom blessing this bread and this wine ✠ thou wilt make them truly the body and blood of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, changing them by thine 15 Holy Spirit *thrice repeated*

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

So that this be to us all who draw nigh to it for release from 20 condemnation and for the expiation and remission of sins

*The clerks*

Spirit of God who coming down from heaven dost operate by our hands the mystery of him who shares thy glory, we beseech thee through the shedding of his blood grant rest to 25 the souls of our departed.

〈THE INTERCESSION〉

*Henceforth the priest does not raise his hands spread over the gifts but holds them low and keeping his eyes on them he prays thus privately*

Through this grant love stability and longed-for peace to the 30 whole world, to the holy church and to all orthodox bishops, to priests, deacons, kings of the earth and princes, to peoples, to travellers, to seafarers, to prisoners, to those in danger, to those that labour and to them that are at war among barbarians

35

Through this grant also mild weather and to the fields fruitfulness and to those afflicted with divers diseases a speedy return to health



Through this give rest to all those who aforetime have fallen  
 asleep in Christ, to our forefathers, to the patriarchs prophets  
 apostles martyrs bishops presbyters deacons and the whole  
 clergy of thine holy church and to all laity, men and women,  
 5 who have died in the faith

*The deacon proclaims*  
 Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

With whom we also beseech thee, good God, to visit us

10 *The clerks*

Remember, o Lord, and have mercy

*The priest*

We beseech thee that in this holy sacrifice remembrance be  
 made of the mother of God the holy virgin Mary, and of John  
 15 the baptist, of the protomartyr Stephen and of all the saints

*The clerks*

Remember, o Lord, and have mercy

*Then the deacons go to the right side  
 of the table and proclaim with clasped  
 20 hands*

We beseech thee that in this  
 holy sacrifice remembrance  
 be made of the holy apostles  
 prophets doctors martyrs  
 25 and all holy patriarchs,  
 apostolic bishops, presby-  
 ters, orthodox deacons and  
 of all saints

*The clerks*

30 Remember, o Lord,  
 and have mercy

*(On feasts of our Lord*

We adore the blessed praised  
 glorious admirable and  
 35 divine { Resurrection } of  
 Christ

*The priest privately*

Remember, o Lord, and  
 have mercy and bless thine  
 holy catholic and apostolic  
 church which thou didst save  
 with the precious blood of  
 thine onlybegotten and didst  
 deliver by his holy cross:  
 grant her unshaken peace

Remember, o Lord, and  
 have mercy and bless all or-  
 thodox bishops who RIGHTLY  
 DIVIDE THE WORD OF TRUTH  
 among us

*The clerks*

Glory be to thy {Re-  
surrection}, o Lord

*On Saints' days*

We beseech that in this holy sacrifice remembrance be made of the holy prophet *or* patriarch *or* apostle *or* martyr *N* dear to God, whose commemoration we have made today 5 10

*The clerks*

Remember, o Lord,  
and have mercy)

We beseech that in this holy sacrifice remembrance be made of our leaders and our first holy illuminators, the apostles Thaddaeus and Bartholomew, and Gregory the illuminator 15 20

Aristaces Gregory of  
Verthanes Narec

Hysic Nerses Cla-  
Gregoris yetsi 25

Nerses John Orot-  
Sahac netsi

Daniel Gregory and  
Khat Moses Tathe-

Mesrob the vatsi 30  
doctor

and of all the pastors and  
chief pastors of Armenia

We beseech that in this holy sacrifice remembrance be made of the holy anchorets and God-instructed monks 35

Paulus Antony

Polus            Evagrius  
 Macarius       Barsūmas  
 Onuphrius     John  
 Mark the       Simeon  
 5     abbat        Oski and his  
       Serapion       companions  
       Nilus           Sukias and his  
       Arsenius       companions

and of all the holy fathers  
 10 and of their disciples in the  
 whole world

We beseech that in this holy  
 sacrifice remembrance be  
 made of the christian kings  
 15 Abgar Constantine Tiri-  
 dates Theodosius and of all  
 holy and pious kings and  
 Godloving princes

We beseech that in this holy  
 20 sacrifice remembrance be  
 made of all the faithful in  
 general, men and women,  
 old men and children and  
 of all of every age who are  
 25 fallen asleep in Christ in  
 faith and holiness

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest aloud*

30 And especially grant us our archbishop the venerable  
 patriarch of all Armenians, reverend *N*, for length of days in  
 sound doctrine

*Then the deacons go to the left side  
 of the table and proclaim*

*While they sing the priest says this  
 prayer privately*

35 We offer thee, o Lord our God,  
 thanks and glory for this  
 holy and immortal sacrifice       Remember, o Lord, and have  
 mercy and bless thy people  
 here present and us that offer

which is on this holy table,  
that thou grant it to us for  
holiness of life

Through this grant love stability and longed-for peace to the whole world, to the holy church and to all orthodox bishops, especially to our archbishop the venerable patriarch of all Armenians, reverend *N*, and to the priest who offers this sacrifice

Let it be for the strength and victory of christian kings and of pious princes

Let us also beseech and entreat for the souls of those who are at rest and especially for our departed prelates, for the founders of this holy church and for all those who rest under the shadow thereof, for the deliverance of those our brethren who are taken captive and for grace upon the congregation here present and for the rest of those who have died in Christ in faith and holiness: let remembrance of them be made in this sacrifice

*The clerks*

In all and for all.

this sacrifice and grant unto them what is necessary and profitable

Remember, o Lord, and have mercy and bless the pilgrims 5 and them that bring forth fruit unto thine holy church: also them that remember the poor with alms and render them their dues according to thy 10 wonted bounty, an hundred-fold here and in the world to come

Remember, o Lord, and have mercy and have pity on the 15 souls of the departed: give them rest and light and rank them among thy saints in thy kingdom of heaven and make them worthy of thy mercy. 20 Remember also, o Lord, the soul of thy servant *N* and have mercy on him after thy great goodness and give him by thy visitation rest in the 25 light of thy countenance *and if he be living* save him from all snares of soul and body

Remember also, Lord, them that have bidden us remember 30 in our prayers any that are alive or departed: direct the purpose of their prayers and ours to what is right and ACCOMPANIETH SALVATION and 35 reward them all with thine imperishable and blessed good things

And having cleansed our thoughts, make us temples fit to receive the body and blood of thine onlybegotten Son our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, with whom to thee, o Father almighty, with thy lifegiving and liberating Holy Spirit is fitting glory dominion and honour now and ever and world without end. Amen.

〈THE BLESSING〉

*The deacon proclaims*  
Sir, give a blessing

15 *The priest making the sign of the cross on the people says aloud*  
And the mercy OF OUR GREAT GOD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST  
be with ✝ you all

*The clerks*  
Amen and with thy spirit.

20 〈THE LORD'S PRAYER〉

*The deacon*  
Again in peace let us beseech  
the Lord

*While the deacon makes this proclamation the priest says this prayer privately*

25 *The clerks*  
Lord have mercy

O GOD OF TRUTH and Father of mercies, we thank thee for that thou hast been pleased to exalt our defaulting nature above the blessed patriarchs: because thou wast called their God, but in pity for us thou hast been pleased to be called Father. Now, Lord, we beseech thee grant to shine and flourish more and more this new and venerable name in the midst of thine holy church

With all the saints whom we have commemorated especially let us beseech the Lord

30 For the holy and divine sacrifice which is now on this holy table let us beseech the Lord

That the Lord our God who  
35 hath accepted it on his holy

heavenly and immaterial  
place of offering send down  
on us in recompense thereof  
the grace and gifts of his  
Holy Spirit let us beseech  
the Lord

5

Receive save and have mercy  
and keep us, o Lord, by thy  
grace

*The clerks*

10

Save us, o Lord  
by thy grace

Making mention of the allholy  
mother of God the ever-  
virgin Mary with all the  
saints let us beseech the  
Lord

15

*The clerks*

Remember, o Lord  
and have mercy

20

Again in unity for our true  
and holy faith let us beseech  
the Lord

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

25

Let us commit ourselves and  
one another unto the Lord  
the almighty God

*The clerks*

Let us, o Lord, be  
committed unto thee

30

Have mercy upon us, o Lord  
our God, after thy great  
goodness. Let us all say  
with one accord

35

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

*three times*

*The deacon proclaims*  
Sir, give a blessing

40

*The priest*

And grant us with bold voice to open our mouth and to call upon thee heavenly Father and to sing and say

*The clerks then sing with open arms*

5 OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE THY NAME, THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE IN EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN. GIVE US THIS DAY OUR CONTINUAL BREAD AND FORGIVE US OUR TRESPASSES AS WE FORGIVE THEM THAT TRESPASS AGAINST US AND LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT  
10 DELIVER US FROM EVIL

*While they sing the priest prays in silence*

LORD OF LORDS, GOD OF GODS, KING ETERNAL. creator of all things created, FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, LEAD US NOT INTO TEMPTATION BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL and save us  
15 from temptation

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest*

FOR THINE IS THE KINGDOM, THE POWER AND THE GLORY FOR  
20 EVER. AMEN.

〈THE INCLINATION〉

*The priest*

Peace ☩ be to all

*The clerks*

25 And with thy spirit

*The deacon*

Let us worship God

*The clerks*

Before thee, o Lord

30 *The priest then bows his head and all the people bow down while the priest prays privately*

Holy Ghost which art the FOUNTAIN OF LIFE and the spring of mercy, have mercy on this people which bowed down adoreth thy godhead: keep them entire and stamp upon  
35 their hearts the posture of their bodies for the inheritance and possession of good things to come



*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest*

Through Jesus Christ our Lord with whom to thee, o Holy Ghost, and the Father almighty glory dominion and honour is fitting now and ever and world without end. Amen.

〈THE ELEVATION〉

*Then the priest takes the holy bread in his hand while the deacon proclaims*

Proschūmen

*and the priest elevating it in the sight of the whole congregation says aloud* 10

Unto the holiness of the holies

*The clerks in a loud voice*

One holy, ONE LORD JESUS CHRIST  
TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER. Amen

*The deacon*

15

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest*

Blessed be the holy Father, true God

*The clerks*

Amen

20

*The deacon*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest*

Blessed be the holy Son, true God

*The clerks*

Amen

25

*The deacon*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest*

Blessed be the Holy Ghost, true God

*The clerks*

Amen

30

*The deacon*

Sir, give a blessing

*The priest*

Blessing and glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Ghost now and ever and world without end. Amen

*The clerks*

5

Amen

The Father is holy  
the Son is holy  
the Holy Ghost is holy

10 Blessing be to the Father and  
to the Son and to the Holy  
Ghost now and ever and  
world without end Amen.

15

20

25

30

35

*And while they sing the priest bows  
himself and says this prayer  
privately*

Look upon us, o our Lord  
Jesus Christ, FROM HEAVEN  
THINE holy DWELLINGPLACE and  
from the throne of the glory  
of thy kingdom: come and  
purify and quicken us, o thou  
who sittest with the Father  
and art here sacrificed: vouch-  
safe to give us of thine imma-  
culate body and of thy precious  
blood, and by our hands to this  
whole people

*Having said this he worships and  
kisses the holy table, and taking the holy  
body he dips it whole into the precious  
blood and says*

Lord our God, who hast  
called us christians after the  
name of thine onlybegotten Son  
and hast granted us the remis-  
sion of sins by the baptism  
of the spiritual font and hast  
vouchsafed us to communicate  
in the holy body and blood of  
thine onlybegotten: we now  
beseech thee, o Lord, account  
us worthy to receive this holy  
mystery for the remission of  
our sins and with thanks to  
glorify thee with the Son and  
the Holy Ghost now and ever  
and world without end. Amen

The deacon proclaims  
Sir, give a blessing

Then the priest elevates it in the sight of the congregation and says

Let us taste in holiness of the holy holy and precious body and blood of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who having 5  
come down from heaven is being distributed among us

This is life a hope resurrection a expiation and forgiveness of sins

Sing psalms unto the Lord our God, sing psalms unto our immortal king of heaven, who sitteth in the chariot of the 10  
cherubim.

<FRACTION COMMIXTURE AND COMMUNION>

[The curtain is drawn to]

The deacon proclaims

Sing psalms to our Lord  
God, ye clerks, and spiritual  
songs with sweet voice:  
for unto him are fitting  
PSALMS AND HYMNS alleluias  
AND SPIRITUAL SONGS  
Ye ministers, sing psalms with  
spiritual songs and bless the  
Lord who is in heaven

The clerks sing

Christ is sacrificed and dis-  
tributed among us

Alleluia

He gives us his body for food  
and he sprinkles his holy  
blood upon us

Alleluia

Draw nigh unto the Lord  
and take of his light

Alleluia

The priest takes the body in his hand  
and he kisses it with tears, saying 15  
privately

What blessing and what thanks-  
givings shall we render unto thee  
for this bread and for this cup? But,  
o Jesus, we bless thee alone with 20  
the Father and the allholy Spirit now  
and ever world without end. Amen

he adds this also

I confess and believe that THOU ART  
CHRIST THE SON OF GOD, who didst 25  
TAKE AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD

then breaking it he puts it into the  
chalice of the blood saying

The fulness of the Holy Ghost.

Then taking one piece of the bread in 30  
his hand he says privately with tears  
and thanksgiving to the Father and to  
the Son

Holy Father who hast called us by  
the name of thine onlybegotten and 35  
hast enlightened us through the bap-  
tism of the spiritual font, vouchsafe

a Older reading 'hope of resurrection.'

O TASTE AND SEE HOW GRA-  
CIOUS THE LORD IS

Alleluia

O PRAISE THE LORD OF  
HEAVEN

Alleluia

PRAISE HIM IN THE HEIGHT

Alleluia

PRAISE HIM ALL YE ANGELS  
OF HIS

Alleluia

PRAISE HIM ALL HIS HOST

Alleluia

*Then they sing if necessary other hymns  
according to the day.*

to receive this holy mystery for the forgiveness of our sins, stamp upon us the graces of the Holy Ghost as thou didst on the holy apostles who tasted of it and became cleansers of the whole world. Now then, o Lord and good Father, make this communion a part of the supper of the disciples by removing the darkness of sins. Look not upon mine unworthiness neither withhold from me the graces of thine Holy Spirit, but according to thine infinite love towards mankind grant that this be for the expiation of sins and the remission of trespasses. As our Lord Jesus Christ promised and said WHOSO EATETH MY FLESH AND DRINKETH MY BLOOD SHALL LIVE FOR EVER: make it now to be to us for the expiation of sins, that those who shall eat and drink of it may bless and glorify the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost now and ever world without end. Amen

Peace be to all

I thank thee, Christ o king, for that thou hast made me unworthy worthy to partake of thine holy body and blood. Therefore now I beseech thee, let it not be to me for condemnation but for expiation and forgiveness of sins, for health of soul and body and for the fulfilment of all virtuous works, so that it purify my spirit and my soul and body and so make me the temple and abode of the allholy Trinity and to be worthy with thy saints to glorify thee with the Father and the Holy Ghost now and ever world without end. Amen

*Prayer of S. John Chrysostom*

I praise and magnify and glorify thee, o Lord my God, that thou hast accounted me worthy, unworthy as

I am, this day to partake of thy  
divine and awful mystery of thine  
immaculate body and precious blood.  
Wherefore having these for interces-  
sors I beseech thee to keep me in 5  
thine holiness every day and during  
the whole time of my life, so that  
remembering thy tender mercies I may  
live unto thee, who for our sake didst  
suffer and die and rise again. Let not, 10  
my Lord and God, the destroyer come  
near to me, for that my soul is sealed  
with thy precious blood. Do thou, al-  
mighty, cleanse me through these from  
all my dead works, thou who alone art 15  
without sin: strengthen my life, o Lord,  
against all temptation and let mine ad-  
versary turn back from me ashamed and  
confused so often as he riseth against  
me: strengthen the goings of my mind 20  
and of my tongue and all the ways of  
my body: be thou with me always  
according to thy neverfailing promise  
WHOSO EATETH MY FLESH AND DRINK-  
ETH MY BLOOD DWELLETH IN ME AND 25  
I IN HIM. Thou didst say so, o thou  
lover of man: stablish the divine and  
unchangeable words of thy mouth:  
for thou art the God of mercy, of pity  
and of love towards mankind and the 30  
giver of all good things, and unto thee  
is fitting glory with the Father and  
thine allholy Spirit now and ever  
world without end. Amen

*Then the priest signs himself and 35  
prays of the true God the sundry things  
he desires for himself, for the congrega-  
tion and for the whole world: he also  
shall pray for the pardon of them that  
have offended him, his enemies and them 40  
that hate him*

*And then with fear and trembling  
he tastes of the body and drinks of the  
chalice saying*

In faith do I believe in the allholy 45

Trinity, in the Father, the Son and  
the Holy Ghost

In faith do I taste of thine holy life-  
giving and saving body, o Christ my  
God Jesus, for the forgiveness of my  
sins

In faith do I drink thy sanctifying  
and cleansing blood, o Christ my God  
Jesus, for the forgiveness of my sins

Let thine incorruptible body be to  
me for life and thine holy blood for the  
propitiation and forgiveness of sins.

*The deacons also communicate.*

[*The curtain is withdrawn*]

*The deacon proclaims to the congregation*

Draw near with fear and partake in holiness

*Then all who are worthy communicate*

*The clerks sing*

Mother of faith, thou shrine  
of holy spousals, heavenly  
bridechamber

Home of thine immortal bride-  
groom who hath adorned  
thee for ever

A marvellous second heaven  
art thou FROM GLORY TO  
GLORY exalted

Which by the laver dost re-  
generate us children radiant  
like the light

Thou that dost distribute this  
spotless bread and givest us  
to drink this pure blood

Who dost lift us up to an higher  
station than the angels can  
attain unto

Come then, o children of the  
new Sion, meet our Lord in  
holiness

[*The people come one by one and  
stand in front of the bema and the  
priest communicates them from the  
chalice in which is the sacred bread  
steeped in the wine: and he says each  
time*

The body and blood of our  
Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ  
be to thee for salvation and for  
a guide to eternal life].

O TASTE AND SEE HOW GRACIOUS  
our LORD IS and mighty  
The ancient tabernacle was  
a type of you, but ye are  
of higher pattern 5  
It burst the adamantine gates :  
ye raze the gates of hell to  
their foundations  
It parted Jordan : ye cleave  
the sea of universal sin 10  
Its leader was Joshua the cap-  
tain : thine is Jesus the only  
Son of the Father  
THIS BREAD IS THE BODY OF  
Christ, THIS CUP IS THE BLOOD 15  
OF THE NEW TESTAMENT  
The greatest of mysteries is  
revealed to us, God himself  
is manifested to us herein  
This is the same Christ the 20  
divine Word who sitteth at  
the right hand of the Father  
And WHO sacrificed here  
amongst us TAKETH AWAY  
THE SIN OF THE WORLD 25  
He is BLESSED FOR EVER with  
the Father and the Spirit  
Now and ever for the time  
to come and world without  
end. 30

*When all have communicated the clerks sing in a loud voice*

OUR GOD AND OUR LORD HATH APPEARED TO US

BLESSED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD

*Then the priest makes over them the sign of the cross with the sacred gifts  
and says*

35

SAVE THY PEOPLE, O LORD, AND BLESS THINE INHERITANCE :  
GOVERN THEM AND LIFT THEM UP FOR EVER

*[The curtain is drawn to again].*



## 〈THANKSGIVING〉

*The clerks sing*

We have been filled, o Lord,  
from thy good things, tasting  
of thy body and blood

Glory be on high to thee  
who hast fed us

Thou who continually feedest  
us, send down upon us thy  
spiritual blessing

Glory be on high to thee  
who hast fed us

*The deacon proclaims*

Again in peace let us beseech  
the Lord

*The clerks*

Lord have mercy

Render again in faith thanks  
unto the Lord ye who have  
received this divine holy  
heavenly immortal immacu-  
late and incorruptible mys-  
tery

*The clerks*

We render thanks unto  
thee, o Lord, who hast fed  
us at thine immortal table,  
distributing thy body and  
blood for the salvation of  
the world and for the life  
of our souls.

*Meanwhile the priest prays privately  
on this wise*

We thank thee, o Father  
almighty who didst prepare for  
us the holy church for a haven  
of rest and a temple of holi-  
ness where the holy Trinity  
is glorified. Alleluia

We thank thee, Christ o  
king, who hast bestowed upon  
us life by thy lifegiving body  
and thine holy blood. Grant  
forgiveness and great mercy.  
Alleluia

We thank thee, o true Spirit,  
who hast renewed the holy  
church. Keep her spotless by  
faith in the Trinity henceforth  
and for ever. Alleluia

*The priest says privately*

We render thanks unto thee,  
o Christ our God, for that thou  
hast granted to us such a taste  
of thy good things unto holi-  
ness of life. Keep us through  
it HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME  
by dwelling among us through  
thy divine protection. Feed  
us in the fields of thine holy  
and benevolent will, whereby  
being protected against every  
attack of the adversary we may  
be accounted worthy to hear  
thy voice alone and to follow  
thee as our only most mighty  
and true shepherd and to re-  
ceive from thee the PLACE PRE-

PARED FOR US in the kingdom of heaven, o our God and our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who art blessed with the Father and with the Holy Ghost now 5 and ever and world without end. Amen

Peace be to all

To the unsearchable incomprehensible triple personality, 10 creating embracing and indivisible consubstantial holy Trinity, is fitting glory dominion and honour now and ever and world without end. Amen. 15

(THE DESCENT FROM THE ALTAR)

[*The curtain is drawn back*] and the priest takes the gospel and after kissing the altar comes down into the middle of the church

*The deacon proclaims*

Sir, give a blessing

20

*The priest aloud*

O Lord, who blessest them that bless thee and sanctifiest them that put their trust in thee: SAVE THY PEOPLE AND BLESS THINE INHERITANCE, GUARD THE FULNESS OF THY CHURCH: sanctify these who in LOVE came to greet THE BEAUTY OF THINE 25 HOUSE: glorify us with thy divine power and FORSAKE NOT THEM THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN THEE Grant peace to the whole world, to the churches, to priests, to christian kings, to their armies and to all this people: FOR EVERY GOOD GIFT AND EVERY PERFECT GIFT COMETH DOWN FROM thee ABOVE, that art 30 THE FATHER OF LIGHT: and unto thee is fitting glory dominion and honour now and ever and world without end. Amen

*The clerks three times*

THE LORD'S NAME BE PRAISED FROM THIS TIME FORTH AND FOR EVERMORE

35

*The priest turns to the people and says aloud*

Thou art the fulness of the law and of the prophets, Christ,  
o God our Saviour, who didst fulfil all the dispensation com-  
manded of the Father : fill us also with thine Holy Spirit.

5 <THE LAST GOSPEL>

*The deacon*

Orthi

*The priest*

Peace ✠ be to all

10 *The clerks*

And with thy spirit

*The deacon*

Hearken we in fear

*The priest*

15 The holy Gospel according to John

*The clerks*

Glory be to thee, o Lord our God

*The deacon*

Proschūmen

20 *The clerks*

God speaks

*The priest*

FROM THE FATHER OF LIGHT

25 IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD . . . . FULL OF GRACE AND  
TRUTH. *S. John i 1-14*

*or from Easterday to the eve of Pentecost*

SO WHEN THEY HAD DINED . . . . FOLLOW ME. *S. John xxi 15-19.*

*The clerks*

Glory be to thee, o Lord our God.

30 <THE DISMISSAL>

*The deacon*

Let us beseech the Lord that through his holy cross he save us  
from our sins and keep us in life by the grace of his mercy  
Almighty Lord our God, save and have mercy

*The priest*

Keep us in peace, o Christ our God, under the protection of thine holy and venerable cross: save us from enemies visible and invisible and account us worthy to glorify thee with thanksgiving with the Father and the Holy Ghost now and ever and 5 world without end Amen

*The deacon*

I WILL ALWAYS GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD  
HIS PRAISE SHALL EVER BE IN MY MOUTH

*The priest making the sign of the cross over the people says aloud* 10

Be ye blessed with the grace of the Holy Ghost

GO IN PEACE and THE LORD BE WITH YOU ALL. Amen.

(THE EULOGIA)

*The clerks say*

MY SOUL SHALL MAKE HER BOAST IN THE LORD 15  
THE HUMBLE SHALL HEAR THEREOF AND BE GLAD

*and the rest of Psalm xxxiv*

Glory be. Now and ever.

*and while the clerks sing the psalm the Neschkar is distributed.*

*Then he turns to the east and bows three times before the holy table and says* 20

Lord Jesus, o God, have mercy upon me.

*Then going into the vestry he takes off his vestments and he comes before the altar and bows again three times and goes in peace.*



## APPENDICES

## APPENDICES

- A. The Liturgical forms of the Sahidic *Ecclesiastical Canons*, p. 461.
- B. The Liturgy of Palestine in the fourth century, p. 464.
- C. The Liturgy of Antioch from the writings of S. Chrysostom, p. 470.
- D. The Liturgy of Syria from the fifth to the eighth century, p. 481.
- E. The Liturgy of the Dionysian writings, p. 487.
- F. The Epistle of James of Edessa to Thomas the presbyter, p. 490.
- G. The Praesanctified Liturgy of S. James, p. 494.
- H. Diptychs of Jerusalem, p. 501.
- J. The Liturgy from the writings of the Egyptian fathers, p. 504.
- K. The Egyptian Liturgy of the Arabic *Didaskalia*, p. 510.
- L. Fragment of an Anaphora of the Persian rite, p. 511.
- M. The Liturgy of Asia from the Canons of Laodicea, p. 518.
- N. The Liturgy from the writers of the Pontic Exarchate, p. 521.
- O. The Byzantine Liturgy before the seventh century, p. 527.
- P. The Byzantine Liturgy of the seventh century, p. 534.
- Q. The development of the Byzantine Prothesis, p. 539.
- R. A Byzantine Diptych, p. 552.



## APPENDIX A

### THE LITURGICAL FORMS OF THE SAHIDIC ECCLESIASTICAL CANONS

P. A. de Lagarde *Aegyptiaca*

1. *Cap.* 64 sq. **Mass at the consecration of a bishop** (pp. 274-277). 5

*Let one among the bishops place the sacrifice on the hands of him that shall have been consecrated and let the bishops also seat him on the throne that appertains to him.*

*And when they have greeted him with the greeting in the Lord  
let them read in the holy Gospels.* 10

*And when they have finished reading the Gospel let the bishop who has been consecrated greet all the church saying*

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God the Father and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be with you all

*and let them all answer* 15

And with thy spirit

*and when they have finished saying this let him also speak to the people words of exhortation.*

*And when he has finished instructing let the deacon ascend on a high place and proclaim* 20

Let no unbeliever remain here.

*And so when the bishop has finished all the prayers which it is meet that he make as well for the sick as for the rest*

*let the deacon say to them all*

Greet one another with an holy kiss 25

*and let the clergy greet the bishop and the laymen greet one another and the women also greet the women.*

*Let the little children stand near the bema and let a deacon also stand over them that they wanton not one with another: let deacons also go to watch the men and the women that there be no disturbance amongst them and that none make signs to another or whisper or sleep: let a subdeacon stand at the men's door and a deacon* 30

*stand at the women's door that no one go out nor the doors be opened at the time of the holy oblation even though it be a believer who is at the door.*

*And let a subdeacon bring water that the priests may wash their hands for a sign of the purity of their souls dedicated to almighty God.*

5 *And let the deacon also shout aloud*

Let none of the catechumens remain here

Let none of them that hear the word only but do not communicate in the holy mystery stand here

Let none of the unbelievers remain here

10 Let none of the heretics stand here with us today

Mothers, lay hold of your children

Let none allow a quarrel in his heart against any

Let none stand here in dissimulation or in hypocrisy

Be ye all erect unto the Lord God

15 Stand we to offer in fear of God and trembling.

*And when these things are done let the deacons bring the gifts to the bishop at the holy altar.*

*And the presbyters shall stand at the right hand and the left of the bishop in quietness with the bearing of disciples standing by their master. And let two deacons stand one on each side of the altar holding light fans made of some light substance or peacocks' feathers or light <sup>a</sup>linen<sup>a</sup> to drive away the little flying creatures that they light not on the chalice.*

*And likewise let the <sup>b</sup>pontiff<sup>b</sup> pray over the oblation that the Holy Ghost descend on it making the bread the body of Christ and the chalice the blood of Christ.*

25 *And when he has finished the prayers which it is meet that he say let the bishop receive first, after him the presbyters, after them the deacons and in like sort also all the clergy in order: after them let all the people receive and when the bishop gives [the communion] let him say*

This is the body of Christ

30 *let him also that receives say*

Amen

*and in like manner again let the deacon who gives the chalice say*

This is the blood of Christ, this is the cup of life

*let him again that receives say*

35 Amen

*and let them sing while they are giving [the communion] until they have finished all the congregation*

*and when all [the men] have received let the women also receive.*

*And when the singer ceases singing let the deacon cry aloud saying*

40 Having all received the body and the precious blood of Christ let us give thanks to him for that he hath accounted us worthy to partake of his holy and immortal heavenly mystery

<sup>a</sup> phakiarion, i. e. φακιάλιον, facialis (Pallad. *hist. Lausiac* ἰ οὔτος ὁ ἅγιος μέχρις αὐτῆς τῆς τελευταίας οὐκ ὀθόνην ἐφόρησεν ἐκτὸς φακιαλίου) or φακιάλιον (Jo. Moschus *P. S.* 196 οἱ δὲ τοῖς φακιολίοις ἐρρίπιζον). <sup>b</sup> archiereus.

and then let the bishop pray giving thanks for the eating of the body and the drinking of the blood of Christ.

And when he has finished praying let the deacon say

Bow down your heads unto the Lord that he may bless you  
and when they have received a blessing let the deacon say to them

5

Go in peace.

Whatsoever remains over let the presbyters and the deacons gather up, taking careful heed that there be not much over that so there be not exceeding great judgement upon them like the sons of Aaron and the sons of Eli whom the Holy Ghost smote because they refrained not from setting at nought the Lord's sacrifice: 10 how much more them that shall think scorn of the body and blood of the Lord deeming that it is only bodily food that they receive, not spiritual.

And these things we command you, o bishops and presbyters and deacons, touching the holy ministry of the mystery.

2. Cap. 31. Mass at the consecration of a bishop (p. 249).

15

And let the deacons bring the oblation to him.

And when he has laid his hand upon the oblation with the presbyters let him say a thanksgiving

Ο ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΜΕΤΑ ΠΑΝΤΩΝ ΥΜΩΝ

Let all the people say

20

ΜΕΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΝΕΥΜΑΤΟΣ ΣΟΥ

Let him say

ΑΝΩ ΥΜΩΝ ΤΑΣ ΚΑΡΔΙΑΣ

Let the people say

ΕΧΟΜΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ

25

Let him say again

ΕΥΧΑΡΙΣΤΗΣΩΜΕΝ ΤΩ ΚΥΡΙΩ

Let all the people say

ΑΞΙΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΝ

and let him pray in like sort saying what follows after these things according 30 to the custom of the holy oblation.

3. Cap. 46. Baptismal mass (p. 257 sq.).

[Let the deacons bring the oblation to the bishop.

And he shall give thanks over a loaf because it is the symbol of the flesh of Christ and over a chalice of wine because it is the blood of Christ which was outpoured for all 35 that believe on him and (over) milk and honey mixed for the fulfilling of the promises unto the fathers: for he hath said I will give unto you a land flowing with milk

and honey]<sup>a</sup>. *This is the flesh of Christ which he gave unto us that they that believe on him might be nourished therefrom like babes to cast out bitterness of heart through the sweetness of the word. So of all these things shall the bishop discourse to them that receive baptism.*

5 *And when the bishop has now broken the bread let him give a fragment to every one of them saying*

This is the bread of heaven, the body of Christ Jesus  
let him also that receives say

Amen

10 *and if there be not there a presbyter besides let the deacons take the chalice and stand in fair order and give them the blood of Christ Jesus our Lord and the milk and the honey: and let him that giveth the chalice say*

This is the blood of Jesus Christ our Lord  
let him also that receives again answer

15

Amen.

<sup>a</sup> In the bracketed passage Lagarde uses Tattam's 'memphitic' to supply a lacuna in the sahidic.

## APPENDIX B

### THE LITURGY OF PALESTINE IN THE FOURTH CENTURY

20

S. Cyril of Jerusalem *Catecheses*

Η ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

⟨MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS⟩

Τὰ Ἀναγνώσματα<sup>2</sup>.

Ἡ Προσομλία<sup>3</sup>.

25

⟨MASS OF THE FAITHFUL⟩

.<sup>4</sup>

⟨THE LAVATORY⟩

30 Ὁ διάκονος νίψασθαι δίδωσι τῷ ἱερεὶ καὶ τοῖς κυκλοῦσι τὸ θυσιαστήριον  
τοῦ Θεοῦ πρεσβυτέρους<sup>5</sup>.

⟨THE KISS OF PEACE⟩

Εἶτα βοᾷ ὁ διάκονος

Ἀλλήλους ἀπολάβετε

καί

Ἄλλήλ̄ως ἀσπαζόμεθα<sup>6</sup>.

(ANAPHORA)

(THE THANKSGIVING)

5

Μετὰ τοῦτο βοᾷ ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ἄνω τὰς καρδίας

εἶτα ἀποκρίνεσθε

Ἐχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον

εἶτα ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγει

10

Ἐὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ

εἶτα λέγετε

Ἄζιον καὶ δίκαιον<sup>7</sup>

Μετὰ ταῦτα μνημονεύομεν οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς καὶ θαλάσσης, ἡλίου καὶ σελήνης, ἀστρων, πάσης κτίσεως λογικῆς τε καὶ ἀλόγου, ὁρατῆς τε καὶ ἀοράτου, ἀγγέλων 15 ἀρχαγγέλων δυνάμεων κυριοτήτων ἀρχῶν ἐξογκιῶν θρόνων τῶν χερογβίμ τῶν πολυπροσώπων, δυνάμει λέγοντες τὸ τοῦ Δαβὶδ Μεγαλύνετε τὸν Κύριον σὺν ἐμοί· μνημονεύομεν καὶ τῶν σεραφίμ ἃ ἐν Πνεύματι ἀγίῳ ἐθεάσατο Ἡσαΐας παρεστηκότα κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ταῖς μὲν δγσί πτέργῃ κατακαλύπτοντα τὸ πρόσωπον ταῖς δὲ δγσί τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς δγσί πετόμενα καὶ λέγοντα 20

Ἄγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος σαβαώθ

διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ τὴν παραδοθείσαν ἡμῖν ἐκ τῶν σεραφίμ θεολογίαν ταύτην λέγομεν ὅπως κοινωνοὶ τῆς ὑμνωδίας ταῖς ὑπερκοσμίαις γενόμεθα στρατιαῖς<sup>8</sup>

[ὄντως γὰρ εὐχαριστεῖν ὀφείλομεν ὅτι ἀναξίους ὄντας ἡμᾶς ἐκάλεσεν εἰς τὴν τηλικαύτην χάριν, ὅτι ἐχθροὺς ὄντας ἡμᾶς κατήλλαξεν, ὅτι πνεύματος υἰοθεσίας 25 κατηξίωσεν . . . εὐχαριστοῦντες γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἄξιον ποιούμεν πρᾶγμα καὶ δίκαιον, αὐτὸς δὲ οὐ δίκαιον ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τὸ δίκαιον ποιῶν ἡμᾶς εὐηργέτησε καὶ τηλικούτων ἡξίωσεν ἀγαθῶν<sup>9</sup> . . . ὁ δὲ διὰ νόμου καὶ προφητῶν εἰς Χριστὸν παιδαγωγήσας<sup>10</sup> . . . ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἢ παρεδίδοτο ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς λαβὼν ἄρτον—ἐπὶ τῶν ἀχράντων ἀγτοῦ χειρῶν 30 —καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκε τοῖς ἐαγτοῦ μαθηταῖς λέγων Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό μοῦ ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε Δάβετε πίετε· τοῦτό μοῦ ἐστὶ τὸ αἷμα—τὸ ὑπὲρ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν<sup>11</sup>].

(THE INVOCATION)

35

Εἶτα ἀγιάσαντες ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τῶν πνευματικῶν τούτων ὕμνων παρακαλοῦμεν τὸν φιλόανθρωπον Θεὸν τὸ ἄγιον Πνεῦμα—τὸ ἐν νόμῳ καὶ προφήταις, παλαιᾷ τε καὶ καινῇ διαθήκῃ λαλήσαν, τὸ ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν εἶδει περιστερᾶς κατελθόν, τὸ ἐν τῇ πεντηκостῇ κατελθόν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐν εἶδει πυρίνων γλωσσῶν ἐνταῦθα ἐν τῇ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐν τῇ ἀνωτέρα τῶν ἀποστόλων 40

H h

ἐκκλησίᾳ—ἐξαποστείλαι ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα ἵνα ποιήσῃ τὸν μὲν ἄρτον σῶμα Χριστοῦ, τὸν δὲ οἶνον αἷμα Χριστοῦ<sup>12</sup>.

⟨THE INTERCESSION⟩

Εἶτα μετὰ το ἀπαρτισθῆναι τὴν πνευματικὴν θυσίαν, τὴν ἀναίμακτον λατρείαν,  
 5 ἐπὶ τῆς θυσίας ἐκείνης τοῦ ἰλασμοῦ παρακαλοῦμεν τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ κοινῆς τῶν  
 ἐκκλησιῶν εἰρήνης, ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου εὔσταθείας, ὑπὲρ βασιλέων, ὑπὲρ  
 στρατιωτῶν καὶ συμμάχων, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν ἀσθενείαις, ὑπὲρ τῶν καταπονογμένων  
 καὶ ἀπαξιαπλῶς ὑπὲρ πάντων βοηθείας δεομένων δεόμεθα πάντες ἡμεῖς καὶ  
 10 πρῶτον πατριαρχῶν προφητῶν ἀποστόλων μαρτύρων ὅπως ὁ Θεὸς ταῖς εὐχαῖς  
 αὐτῶν καὶ πρεσβείαις προσδέξῃται ἡμῶν τὴν δέησιν· εἶτα καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν προκεκοι-  
 μημένων ἀγίων πατέρων καὶ ἐπισκόπων καὶ πάντων ἀπλῶς τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν προ-  
 κεκοιμημένων<sup>13</sup>.

⟨THE LORD'S PRAYER⟩

15 Εἶτα μετὰ ταῦτα τὴν εὐχὴν λέγομεν ἐκείνην ἣν ὁ σωτὴρ παρέδωκε τοῖς οἰκείοις  
 αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς

μετὰ καθαρᾶς συνειδήσεως πατέρα ἐπιγραφόμενοι τὸν Θεὸν καὶ λέγοντες  
 Πάτερ ἡμῶν . . . . . καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμὸν Κύριε ἀλλὰ  
 ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ

20 εἶτα μετὰ πλήρωσιν τῆς εὐχῆς λέγεις  
 ἘΜΗΝ<sup>14</sup>.

⟨THE ELEVATION⟩

Μετὰ ταῦτα λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Τὰ ἄγια τοῖς ἀγίοις

25 εἶτα ὑμεῖς λέγετε

Εἰς ἄγιος, εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός<sup>15</sup>.

⟨THE COMMUNION⟩

Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀκούετε τοῦ ψάλλοντος  
 μετὰ μέλους θεοῦ προτροπομένου ὑμᾶς  
 30 εἰς τὴν κοινωνίαν τῶν ἀγίων μυστηρίων  
 καὶ λέγοντος

Γεύσασθε καὶ ἴδετε ὅτι χρῆστὸς ὁ  
 Κύριος<sup>16</sup>.

35

Προσιῶν οὖν—πρὸς τὸ ἅγιον τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ θυσιαστήριον—μὴ τεταμένους τοῖς  
 τῶν χειρῶν καρποῖς προσέρχου μηδὲ  
 διηρημένοι τοῖς δακτύλοις ἀλλὰ τὴν  
 ἀριστερὰν θρόνον ποιήσας τῇ δεξιᾷ ὡς  
 μελλούσῃ βασιλέα ὑποδέχου καὶ  
 κοιλάνας τὴν παλάμην δέχου τὸ σῶμα  
 τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπιλέγων τὸ

ἘΜΗΝ

μετ' ἀσφαλείας οὖν ἁγιάσας τοὺς ὀφ-  
 θαλμοὺς τῇ ἐπαφῇ τοῦ ἁγίου σώματος  
 μεταλάμβανε προσέχων μὴ παραπο-  
 λέσης τι ἐκ τούτου αὐτοῦ

40

εἶτα προσέρχου καὶ τῷ ποτηρίῳ τοῦ  
αἵματος μὴ ἀνατείνων τὰς χεῖρας ἀλλὰ  
κύπτων καὶ τρόπῳ προσκυνήσεως καὶ  
σεβάσματος λέγων τό

ἈΜΗΝ

5

ἀγιάζου καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος μεταλαμ-  
βάνων Χριστοῦ· ἔτι δὲ καὶ τῆς νοτίδος  
ἐνούσης τοῖς χεῖλεσί σου χερσὶν ἐπαφώ-  
μενος καὶ ὀφθαλομοῦς καὶ μέτωπον καὶ  
τὰ λοιπὰ ἀγίαζε αἰσθητήρια<sup>17</sup>.

10

(THANKSGIVING)

Εἶτα ἀναμείνας τὴν εὐχὴν εὐχαρίσται τῷ Θεῷ τῷ καταξιώσαντί σε τῶν  
τηλικούτων μυστηρίων<sup>18</sup>.

The *Catecheses* of S. Cyril were delivered in Jerusalem in 348 (ed. Reischl, Munich 1848, p. cxli). The *Peregrinatio S. Silviae*, an account of her pilgrimage 15 in the east by a lady of Aquitaine in about 385, in which she describes the offices and ceremonies of Jerusalem (Gamurrini *S. Silviae aquitan. peregrinatio ad loca sancta* Roma 1888: Bernard *The pilgrimage of S. Silvia of Aquilania to the holy places* [Palest. Pilg. Text Soc. 16] Lond. 1891), has an account (pp. 72 sq.) of the process of initiation to which the Catecheses belong and to many details 20 of which they allude. The φωτιζόμενοι having given in their names (*Procat.* 1, 4, 13: iii. 2), their instruction in the faith preparatory to baptism (*Procat.*, i-xviii: for their scope see xviii. 32) began forty days before Easter (*Procat.* 4: i. 5) and was continued at intervals till the week before Palm Sunday (iv. 3: xviii. 32). In holy week they made the *reddito symboli* one by one to the bishop (not 25 mentioned in Cyr.), and there was a further preliminary instruction on the details of the baptismal rite immediately before Easter (xviii. 32: this instruction is not found among the Catecheses nor mentioned in Silvia). The competents were baptized and received their first communion on Easter night (*Procat.* 15: xix. 1, xviii. 32), and the five Mystagogic Catecheses (numbered here xix-xxiii), 30 being instructions on the doctrine and rites of baptism (xix sq.), confirmation (xx) and the eucharist (xxii sq.), were delivered on successive days from monday to friday in Easter week (xx. 1: xviii. 33, according to which there must have been a sixth, which is not extant: Silvia describes the instructions as covering the whole octave). All the Catecheses were delivered within the precincts of 35 Constantine's buildings at the Holy Sepulchre (xiv. 14), *Procat.* and i-xviii in the basilica (*Silv.* 72 in ecclesia majore: 58 quae in Golgotha est: cp. *Cat.* i. 1: iv. 10, 14: x. 19: xiv. 6), and xix-xxiii at the Anastasis (xviii. 33) i.e. at the Holy Sepulchre itself (*Silv.* 73 stat episcopus incumbens in cancello interiore qui est in spelunca Anastasis. Cp. Duchesne *Origines du culte chrétien* Paris 1889, p. 470). 40 Silvia does not describe the liturgy ('missa' means 'dismissal' and perhaps in no case means 'mass' simply; the translation in the P. P. T. S. ed. is not to be relied on in this respect). S. Jerome, who is quoted below for a few points, lived at Bethlehem from 386 to 420.

<sup>1</sup> Συναξίς i. 6, iv. 25, x. 14, xiv. 26, xviii. 33, xxiii. 1. The orders mentioned, 45 besides the lay faithful, are the κατηχούμενοι (*Procat.* 6: i. 4, v. 1), the φωτιζόμενοι (*Procat.* 1, 12: cp. 15, vi. 29), the religious (iv. 24 τῶν μοναζόντων καὶ τῶν παρθένων τάγμα, vi. 35, xii. 34) and the clergy (*Procat.* 4 κανονικῶν παρουσίᾳ, including ψαλμφοδοὶ xiii. 26: cp. ὁ ψαλλων xxiii. 20). Their orderly distribution (cp. p. 13. 16: 28 sq. above) is alluded to in *Procat.* 4 βλέπεις μοι τὸ σεμνὸν τοῦτο τῆς ἐκκλησίας 50



κατάστημα ; θεωρεῖς μοι τάξιν καὶ ἐπιστήμην, γραφῶν ἀνάγνωσιν, κανονικῶν παρουσίαν, διδασκαλίας ἀκολουθίαν ; cp. vi. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Γραφῶν ἀνάγνωσις *Procat.* 4, cp. 6: τὰ ἀναγνώσματα iv. 1, xiv. 24. The number of the lections is undefined. The Gospel is particularized in vi. 29 τὸ μὲν γὰρ  
5 ἀκοῦσαι τοῦ εὐαγγελίου πᾶσιν ἐφίεται. S. Jerome writing at Bethlehem in 406 mentions the Gospel lights as universal in the east : c. *Vigilant.* 8 (ii. 394 D) per totas orientis ecclesias quando legendum est evangelium accenduntur luminaria iam sole rutilante, non utique ad fugandas tenebras sed ad signum laetitiae demonstrandum. In *Silvia* at the sunday vigil incense is lighted before the  
10 Gospel : thimiataria inferuntur intro spelunca Anastasis ut tota basilica Anastasis repleatur odoribus : et tunc ubi stat episcopus intro cancellos prendet evangelium et accedet ad hostium et leget resurrectionem dominus episcopus ipse (p. 57). Perhaps it was the same at the liturgical Gospel. Where Syriac was the vernacular the lections were 'interpreted,' e.g. at Scythopolis, *Passio S. Procopii* ap. Ruinart  
15 *Acta sincera* (Paris 1789) p. 372 ibi ecclesiae tria ministeria praebebat, unum in legendi officio, alterum in syri interpretatione, etc.: cp. *Silv.* 73 sq. quoniam in ea provincia pars populi et grece et siriste novit, pars etiam alia per se grece, aliqua etiam pars tantum siriste, itaque quoniam episcopus licet siriste noverit tamen semper grece loquitur et nunquam siriste, itaque ergo stat semper  
20 presbyter qui episcopo grece dicente siriste interpretatur ut omnes audiant quae exponuntur : lectiones etiam quaecunque in ecclesia leguntur quia necesse est grece legi semper stat qui siriste interpretatur propter populum ut semper discant. sane quicumque hic latini sunt id est qui nec siriste nec grece noverunt, ne contristentur, et ipsis exponit episcopus quia sunt alii fratres et  
25 sorores greci latini qui latine exponunt iis. Cp. S. Epiph. *de Fide* 21. The lectionary is alluded to in xiv. 24 τῇ χθὲς ἡμέρᾳ κατὰ τὴν κυριακὴν κατ' οἰκονομίαν τῆς θείας χάριτος ἐν τῇ συνάξει τῆς τῶν ἀναγνωσμάτων ἀκολουθίας τὰ περὶ τῆς εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἀνόδου τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν περιεχοῦσης. There is no allusion to psalms among the lections : but ψαλμοῖδοί and psalmody are mentioned xiii. 26 : cp.  
30 *Silv.* 59 dum predicant vel legent singulas lectiones vel dicunt ymnos omnia tamen apta ipsi diei.

<sup>3</sup> *Procat.* 4 ἀνάγνωσις γραφῶν . . διδασκαλίας ἀκολουθία : iv. 1 ἡ ἐκκλησία νουθετεῖ : *Procat.* 11 αἱ συνήθεις προσομιλαίαι as distinguished from τὰ παρόντα διδασκαλεῖα (iv. 1), the special instructions addressed to the φωτιζόμενοι. The form of the  
35 sermon with its text and its final doxology is illustrated by the catecheses : the *hom. in Paralyticum* has no text. Several sermons, *Silv.* 58 hic consuetudo sic est ut de omnibus presbiteris qui sedent quanti volunt predicent et post illos omnes episcopus predicat : quae predicationes propterea semper dominicis diebus sunt ut semper erudiatur populus in scripturis et in Dei dilectione. For  
40 applause see *Silv.* 73.

<sup>4</sup> The distinction of *missae* is implied in the *disciplina arcani* which is often alluded to (*Procat.* 12 : vi. 29), and in the fact that S. Cyril in xxiii expounds only the mass of the faithful, that is, what is new to the neophytes. But there is no explicit allusion to the prayers for the catechumens etc. (but the end of  
45 the *Procat.* may contain reminiscences), the dismissals or the prayers of the faithful. At the offices there were prayers and blessings of the catechumens and the faithful. *Silv.* 56 (at vespers) ad ubi perducti fuerint (sc. ymni vel antiphonae) iuxta consuetudinem, lebat se episcopus et stat ante cancellum, id est ante speluncam, et unus ex diaconibus facit commemorationem singulorum  
50 sicut solet esse consuetudo. et diacono dicente singulorum nomina semper pisinni plurimi stant respondentes semper *Kyrie eleyson* quod dicimus nos *Miserere Domine*, quorum voces infinitae sunt. et at ubi diaconus perduxerit omnia quae dicere habet dicet orationem primum episcopus et orat pro omnibus et sic orant omnes tam fideles quam et catechumini simul : item mittet vocem diaconus ut  
55 unusquisque quomodo stat catechumini inclinet caput et sic dicet episcopus stans benedictionem super catechuminos : item fit oratio et denuo mittet diaconus vocem et commonet ut unusquisque stans fidelium inclinet capita sua : item

benedicet fideles episcopus. No doubt the form was the same in the liturgy. Cp. pp. 9-12, 38-40 above.

<sup>5</sup> xxiii. 2. P. 82. Ps. xxvi. 6 is quoted as an illustration, not as a formula. The words οὐδὲ γὰρ βύπον σώματος ἔχοντες τὴν ἀρχὴν εἰσπείμεν εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν may allude to the use of the cantharus at which the people washed before entering the basilica: cp. Euseb. *H. E.* x. 4 (of the basilica at Tyre) ἱερῶν δ' ἐνταῦθα (in the atrium) καθαρῶν ἐτίθει σύμβολα κρήνας ἀντικρυς εἰς πρόσωπον ἐπισκευάζων τοῦ νεῶ πολλῶ τῷ χεύματι τοῦ νάματος τοῖς περιβόλων ἱερῶν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔσω προΐουσι τὴν ἀπόρρυσιν παρεχομένας.

<sup>6</sup> xxiii. 3. P. 44, 84. There is no mention of the Offertory, but the quotation of S. Matt. v. 23 sq. and the order of *Ap. const.*, p. 13 above, suggest that it followed the kiss of peace.

<sup>7</sup> xxiii. 4, 5. P. 50, 85.

<sup>8</sup> xxiii. 6: cp. ix. 16. P. 50, 85 sq.

<sup>9</sup> xxiii. 5, the exposition of εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ etc. From n. 8 S. Cyril passes at once to εἶτα ἀγιάσαντες κτλ below n. 12, omitting all explicit reference to what intervenes between the Sanctus and the words of Invocation: but he is only expounding the salient points of the rite and for the purposes of his exposition the whole passage between the Sanctus and the Intercession would be a single paragraph with the form of Invocation for its essential point. The inserted passages (9-11) may be assumed to represent the contents of the paragraph.

<sup>10</sup> iv. 33. P. 51. 16: 86. 30.

<sup>11</sup> xxii. 1, 7. P. 51, 86. The Institution is not mentioned as recited here: but for S. Cyril it does not belong to the 'form' of consecration (xix. 7, xxi. 3, xxiii. 7) and he has already given lecture xxii to the exposition of it. Notice the form τοῦτό μου ἐστι compared with p. 52. 2, 13; and λάβετε πίετε compared with p. 87. 14, and Euseb. *Dem. ev.* viii. 1 (p. 380 c.) οὗ παραδέδωκεν αὐτὸς τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ μαθηταῖς εἰπὼν Λάβετε πίετε· τοῦτό μου ἐστι τὸ αἷμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. Cp. p. 177. 23: 232. 29. The reference to the hands is from xx. 5 Χριστὸς ἐδέξατο ἐπὶ τῶν ἀχράντων αὐτοῦ χειρῶν καὶ ποδῶν ἡλούς. Cp. p. 51. 27: 87. 2.

<sup>12</sup> xxiii. 7; the addition τὸ ἐν νόμῳ κτλ from iv. 16, xvi 4. P. 53, 88. The 'upper church of the apostles' is the *Coenaculum* on Zion, the oldest church in Jerusalem (S. Epiph. *περὶ μέτρων* 14), the church of Zion or S. Mary of the crusaders, the present *Neby Dáúd*.

<sup>13</sup> xxiii. 8, 9. P. 54-58, 89-96. Ταῖς εὐχαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ πρεσβείαις, p. 35. 14: 48. 12: cp. 57. 9 sqq. Euseb. *Vit. Const.* iv. 45 θυσίας ἀνάμοις καὶ μυστικαῖς ἱερουργίαις τὸ θεῖον ἱλάσκοντο, ὑπὲρ τῆς κοινῆς εἰρήνης, ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Θεοῦ αὐτοῦ τε βασιλέως, ὑπὲρ τοῦ τοσοῦτων αἰτίου παίδων τ' αὐτοῦ θεοφιλῶν ἱκετηρίους εὐχὰς τῷ Θεῷ προσαναφέροντες. S. Epiph. *Haer.* lxxv. 7 (i. 911 B) ὑπὲρ δικαίων ποιούμεθα τὴν μνήμην καὶ ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτωλῶν· ὑπὲρ μὲν ἁμαρτωλῶν ὑπὲρ ἐλέους Θεοῦ δεόμενοι, ὑπὲρ δὲ δικαίων καὶ πατέρων καὶ πατριαρχῶν, προφητῶν καὶ ἀποστόλων καὶ εὐαγγελιστῶν καὶ μαρτύρων καὶ ὁμολογητῶν, ἐπισκόπων τε καὶ ἀναχωρητῶν καὶ παντὸς τοῦ τάγματος ἵνα τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἀφορίσωμεν ἀπὸ τῆς τῶν ἀνθρώπων τάξεως. The conclusion of the intercession in S. James, αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ μόνος ἀναμάρτητος (p. 57. 30: cp. 51. 23), is alluded to by S. Jerome *c. Pelag.* ii. 23 (ii. 757 B) ipse solus hanc non ingreditur civitatem quam aedificavit Cain in nomine filii sui Enoch, quae omnia sacerdotum quotidie ora concelebrant ὁ μόνος ἀναμάρτητος, quod in lingua nostra dicitur *qui solus est sine peccato*. S. Cyril uses εἰς μόνος ἀναμάρτητος ii. 10, ἀναμ. ὦν iii. 11, ὁ ἀναμ. xiii. 23.

<sup>14</sup> xxiii. 11-18. P. 59. 29: 100. S. Jer. *c. Pelag.* iii. 15 (ii. 786 A) sic docuit apostolos suos ut quotidie in corporis illius sacramento credentes AUDEANT LOQUI PATER NOSTER etc. Notice κύριε after πειρασμόν: cp. p. 60. 9. S. Jer. in *Ezech. xlvi.* 16 (v. 609 A) quotidie in oratione dicentes NE INDUCAS NOS IN TENTATIONEM QUAM FERRE NON POSSUMUS: in *Matt. xxvi.* 41 (vii. 220 B) in oratione dominica dicimus NE INDUCAS . . . POSSUMUS. Cp. p. 100. 12, which

also represents the reading of the greek in codd. *Messan., Vat., Barber., Paris* 476 (*ὄν ὑπενεγκεῖν οὐ δυνάμεθα*: cp. 1 Cor. x. 13: Swainson *Gk. Litt.* pp. 306 sq.). But the addition is found in other Latin fathers (S. Hil. *tract. in Ps. cxviii.* i 15 [250 c]: Chromat. *tract. in Matt.* xiv. 7 [Migne *P. L.* xx. 362 B]: [Ambr.] *de Sacr.* 5 v. 29 [ii. 380 B] = [Aug.] *Serm.* lxxxiv. 4 [v. app. 153 D]) and may not be derived by Jer. from the Palestinian liturgy. Cp. Chase *The Lord's Prayer in the Early Church* Camb. 1891, pp. 66 sqq.

<sup>15</sup> xxiii. 19. P. 62, 101.

<sup>16</sup> xxiii. 20. P. 63, 35: cp. 25. 14. S. Jer. *in Esai.* v. 20 (iv. 82 D) *quotidie* 10 *coelesti pane saturati dicimus GUSTATE ET VIDETE QUAM SUAVIS EST DOMINUS.*

<sup>17</sup> xxiii. 21, 22. xviii. 32. P. 64, 104. Cp. below p. 484. 10.

<sup>18</sup> xxiii. 22. P. 65, 104. In *Silvia* the faithful are blessed one by one by the bishop at the end of the offices: 56 et sic exiens [episcopus] de cancellos, similiter ei ad manum acceditur. Cp. 57.

15

## APPENDIX C

THE LITURGY OF ANTIOCH FROM THE  
WRITINGS OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

## Η ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ

## 〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

20

## 〈THE LECTIONS AND THE SERMON〉

Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἀναβαίνων ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον

Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ<sup>1</sup>.

25

Ὁ ἀναγινώσκων τὸν Προφήτην

Τίδε λέγει Κύριος { . . . . . }<sup>2</sup>.

Ὁ ἀναγινώσκων τὸν Ἀπόστολον

{ Ἐπεφάνη ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ . . . . . Tit. ii. 11 sqq. }<sup>3</sup>.

[Ὁ ψάλλον ψάλλει καὶ πάντες ὑπηχοῦσιν]<sup>4</sup>.

30

Τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον

{ S. Matt. iii }<sup>5</sup>.

Ὁ ὁμιλῶν

Εἰρήνη πῦσιν

ὁ λαός

35

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ὁ ὁμιλῶν

{ Πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐν εὐθυμίᾳ τήμερον . . . . . χάριτι καὶ φιλανθρωπία τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' οὗ τῷ Πατρὶ ἅμα τῷ ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κρῖτος καὶ ἡ προσκύνησις νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν }<sup>6</sup>.

(THE DISMISSALS)

Οἱ κατηχούμενοι χάριαι κείνται καὶ ὁ διάκονος λέγει

Ἐπεὶ τῶν κατηχουμένων ἔκτενωσ δεηθῶμεν

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

5

Στῶμεν καλῶσ· δεηθῶμεν

Ἴνα ὁ παντελεήμων καὶ οἰκτίρμων Θεὸς ἐπακούσῃ τῶν δεήσεων αὐτῶν

Ἴνα διανοίξῃ τὰ ὄτα τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ κατηχήσῃ αὐτοὺς τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας

Ἴνα κατασπείρῃ τὸν φόβον αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ βεβαιώσῃ τὴν πίστιν αὐτοῦ ἐν ταῖς διανοίαις αὐτῶν 10

Ἴνα ἀποκαλύψῃ αὐτοὺς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δικαιοσύνης

Ἴνα αὐτοῖς δῶν νοῦν ἔνθεον, σωφρόνα λογισμὸν καὶ ἐνάρετον πολιτείαν, διαπαντὸς τὰ αὐτοῦ νοεῖν, τὰ αὐτοῦ φρονεῖν, τὰ αὐτοῦ μελετᾶν, ἐν νόμῳ αὐτοῦ καταγίνεσθαι ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, τὰς ἐντολάς αὐτοῦ μνημονεύειν, τὰ δικαιώματα αὐτοῦ φυλάσσειν 15

Ἐτι ἐκτενέστερον ὑπερ αὐτῶν παρακαλέσωμεν

Ἴνα ἐξέλθῃ αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς πονηροῦ καὶ ἀτόπου πράγματος, ἀπὸ παντὸς ἁμαρτήματος διαβολικοῦ καὶ πάσης περιστάσεως τοῦ ἀντικειμένου

Ἴνα καταξιώσῃ αὐτοὺς ἐν καιρῷ εὐθέτῳ τῆς τοῦ λουτροῦ παλιγγενεσίας, τῆς ἀφέσεως τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν, τοῦ ἐνδύματος τῆς ἀφθαρσίας 20

Ἴνα εὐλογήσῃ τὰς εἰσόδους αὐτῶν καὶ τὰς ἐξόδους, πάντα τὸν βίον αὐτῶν, τοὺς οἴκους αὐτῶν καὶ τὰς οἰκειάς, τὰ τέκνα αὐτῶν ἵνα αὐξήσας εὐλογήσῃ καὶ εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας ἀγαγὼν σοφίση

Ἴνα κατευθύνη αὐτοῖς πάντα τὰ προκείμενα πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον 25

Ἐγείρεσθε

Τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς εἰρήνης αἰτήσατε οἱ κατηχούμενοι

Εἰρηνικὰ ὑμῖν πάντα τὰ προκείμενα

Εἰρηνικὴν τὴν παροῦσαν ἡμέραν καὶ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ὑμῶν αἰτήσασθε

Χριστιανὰ ὑμῶν τὰ τέλη 30

Τὸ καλὸν καὶ τὸ συμφέρον

Ἐαυτοὺς τῷ ζῶντι Θεῷ καὶ τῷ Χριστῷ αὐτοῦ παράθεσθε

Κλίνατε τὰς κεφαλὰς

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν 35

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ  
οὕτω τῆς εὐλογίας ἄρχεται

ἐπιβοῶσιν ἅπαντες τό

40

Ἀμήν<sup>7</sup>

.....

Ὁ διάκονος

Ἵπὲρ τῶν ἐνεργουμένων (ἐκτενῶς δεηθῶμεν)

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

5

.....

Κλίνατε τὰς κεφαλὰς

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

10

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ  
οὕτω τῆς εὐλογίας ἄρχεται<sup>8</sup>

.....

Ὁ διάκονος

15 Ἵπὲρ τῶν ἐν μετανοίᾳ (ἐκτενῶς δεηθῶμεν)

ὁ λαός

Κύριε ἐλέησον

.....

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

20

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ  
οὕτω τῆς εὐλογίας ἄρχεται<sup>9</sup>

.....

ὁ διάκονος

25

Ἵσοι ἐν μετανοίᾳ ἀπέλθετε πάντες<sup>10</sup>.

Αἱ θύραι κλείονται<sup>11</sup>.

〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

〈THE PRAYERS〉

30

Πάντες ὁμοίως ἐπ' ἐδάφους κεῖνται<sup>12</sup>

ὁ διάκονος

Δεηθῶμεν ὑπὲρ τῆς οἰκουμένης ἀπάσης

ὁ λαός καὶ τὰ παιδιά

Κύριε ἐλέησον

35 Ἵπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς μέχρι περάτων τῆς γῆς ἐκτεταμένης

Ἵπὲρ ἐπισκόπων ἀπάντων, ὑπὲρ πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῆς ἀντιλήψεως καὶ ἵνα  
ὀρθοτομῇ τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας

Ἐπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ τῶν κρατούντων  
 Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἐνταῦθα καὶ τῶν ἀπανταχοῦ  
 Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἐν νόσοις, ἐν μετάλλοις, ἐν σκληραῖς δουλείαις  
 Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἐνεργουμένων  
 Ἐπὲρ γῆς καὶ θαλάσσης 5  
 Ἐπὲρ ἀέρων<sup>13</sup>

πάντες ὁμοίως ἀνιστάμεθα<sup>12</sup>

ὁ διάκονος

Τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς εἰρήνης λιθησώμεθα  
 Τὰ προκείμενα πάντα εἰρηνικὰ αἰτησώμεθα 10

ὁ ἱερεύς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου  
 οὕτω τῆς εὐλογίας ἄρχεται<sup>14</sup> 15

. . . . .

〈THE KISS OF PEACE〉

Ἀσπάζονται ἀλλήλους μέλλοντος τοῦ δώρου προσφέρεσθαι<sup>15</sup>.

〈THE OFFERTORY〉

Ὁ διάκονος 20

Ἀπέλθετε οἱ μὴ δυνάμενοι δεηθῆναι

Ἐπιγινώσχετε ἀλλήλοισ

Ὅρθοι στῶμεν καλῶς<sup>16</sup>

. . . . .

〈ANAPHORA〉 25

〈THE THANKSGIVING〉

Ὁ ἱερεύς

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς  
 καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος εἶη μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν

ὁ λαὸς ἐπιφθέγγεται 30

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ<sup>17</sup>

ὁ ἱερεύς

Ἄνω σκῶμεν ἡμῶν τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰς καρδίας

ὁ λαός

Ἐχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον 35

ὁ ἱερεύς

Ἐγχαριστήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ



ὁ λαός

ἌΖΙΟΝ καὶ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΝ

τότε ἄρχεται ὁ ἱερεὺς τῆς εὐχαριστίας<sup>18</sup>

Εὐχαριστίαν δὲ ὅταν εἶπω πάντα ἀναπτύσσω τὸν τῆς εὐεργεσίας τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 5 θησαυρὸν καὶ τῶν μεγάλων ἐκείνων ἀναμνησκῶ δωρεῶν· καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἡμεῖς  
 ἐπιλέγοντες τῷ ποτηρίῳ [τῆς εὐλογίας] τὰς ἀφάτους εὐεργεσίας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ  
 ὅσων ἀπολελεύκαμεν οὕτως αὐτὸ προσάγομεν καὶ κοινωνοῦμεν εὐχαριστοῦντες  
 ὅτι τῆς πλάνης ἀπήλλαξε τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων γένος, ὅτι μάκραν ὄντας ἐγγὺς  
 ἐποίησεν, ὅτι ἐλπίδα μὴ ἔχοντας καὶ ἀθέους ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἀδελφοὺς ἑαυτοῦ  
 10 κατεσκεύασε καὶ συγκληρονόμους· ὑπὲρ τούτων καὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἀπάντων  
 εὐχαριστοῦντες οὕτω πρόσιμεν<sup>19</sup>

Ἐννόησον μετὰ τίνων ἔστηκας κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῶν μυστηρίων, μετὰ τῶν  
 χερουβίμ, μετὰ τῶν σεραφίμ . . . πῶς οὖν δυνήσῃ σὺ μετ' ἐκείνων λέγειν

ἌΓΙΟΣ ἌΓΙΟΣ ἌΓΙΟΣ<sup>20</sup>15 πλῆρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ<sup>21</sup>

Ἡ προσφορὰ ἡ αὐτὴ ἐστίν . . ἦν ὁ Χριστὸς τοῖς μαθητοῖς ἔδωκε καὶ ἦν νῦν οἱ  
 ἱερεῖς ποιοῦνται . . ὥσπερ γὰρ τὰ ῥήματα ἅπερ ὁ Θεὸς ἐφθέγγετο τὰ αὐτὰ ἐστίν  
 ἅπερ ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ νῦν λέγει οὕτω ἡ προσφορὰ ἡ αὐτὴ ἐστὶ<sup>22</sup>.

〈THE INVOCATION〉

20 Ἔστηκε πρὸ τῆς τραπέζης ὁ ἱερεὺς τὰς χεῖρας ἀνατείνων εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καλῶν  
 τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον τοῦ παραγενέσθαι καὶ ἄψασθαι τῶν προκειμένων—ἵνα ἡ  
 χάρις ἐπιπεσοῦσα τῇ θυσίᾳ δι' ἐκείνης τὰς ἀπάντων ἀνάψῃ ψυχὰς καὶ ἀργυρίου  
 λαμπροτέρας ἀποδείξῃ πεπυρωμένου<sup>23</sup>

ποιεῖ σταυρὸν ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα<sup>24</sup>.

25 〈THE INTERCESSION〉

Τὸ κοινὸν τῆς οἰκουμένης κείται καθάρσιον· διὰ τοῦτο θαρροῦντες ὑπὲρ τῆς  
 οἰκουμένης δεόμεθα τότε—ὑπὲρ τῆς καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἀπὸ περάτων ἕως  
 περάτων τῆς οἰκουμένης—πρόσεισι [ὁ ἱερεὺς] τῷ Θεῷ δεόμενος τοὺς ἀπανταχοῦ  
 30 πολέμους σβεσθῆναι, λυθῆναι τὰς ταραχάς· εἰρήνην, εὐετηρίαν, πάντων τῶν ἐκάστω  
 ποιούμεθα τῶν ἀπελθόντων ἐπὶ τῶν θείων μυστηρίων καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν πρόσιμεν  
 δεόμενοι τοῦ ἀνοῦ τοῦ κειμένου τοῦ λαβόντος τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου<sup>28</sup>

. . . . .  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων

35 ὁ λαός

ἌΜΗΝ<sup>27</sup>.

〈THE LORD'S PRAYER〉

Ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ λαός

Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς κτλ<sup>28</sup>.



(THE MANUAL ACTS)

‘Ο διάκονος παρεστῶς τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ βοᾷ	‘Ο ἱερεὺς κλᾶ τὸν ἄρτον <sup>29</sup> .	
Δεηθῶμεν πάντες κοινῇ . . . . .		5
‘Υπὲρ πάντων τῶν ἐν Χριστῷ κεκοιμη- μένων καὶ τῶν τὰς μνείας ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐπιτελούντων . . . . . <sup>29</sup>		
‘Ανέλκεται τὰ ἀμφίθυρα καὶ ἐκφέρεται ἡ θυσία <sup>30</sup>		10
ὁ ἱερεὺς Τὰ ἄγια τοῖς ἀγίοις <sup>31</sup> . . . . .		

(THE COMMUNION)

Οἱ ψάλται ψαλμὸν ρμδ’ ‘Υψῶσω σε ὁ θεὸς μου ὁ βασιλεὺς μου ὑποψάλλει ὁ λαὸς καθ’ ἕκαστον στίχον	Οἱ πιστοὶ προσέρχονται καὶ οἱ διακον- ούμενοι διανέμουσι τὰ δῶρα <sup>33</sup> .	15
Οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ πάντες εἰς σὲ ἐλπίζουσι καὶ σὺ δίδως τὴν τροφήν αὐτῶν ἐν εὐκαιρίᾳ <sup>32</sup> .		20

(THANKSGIVING)

‘Η ἐσχάτη Εὐχαριστία<sup>34</sup>.

(THE DISMISSAL)

‘Ο διάκονος Πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ <sup>35</sup> .	25
--	----

The Antiochene writings of S. Chrysostom belong to the years 370-398 and mostly to 381-398. Of the works quoted below it is doubtful whether the *de Poenitentia* ix and the *in illud Vidi Dominum* i belong to the Antiochene period or to the Constantinopolitan, and there is some doubt as to the genuineness of 30 the latter (see *monita* in the Benedictine ed., ii. p. 278, vi. p. 94): *ad eos qui scandalizantur* was written in the exile (*ib.* iii. p. 465). Some of the references are derived from an article by Dr. Probst in the *Zeitschr. f. kath. Theol.* 1883.

Chrysostom mentions the beggars at the gates of the atrium (αὐλή) of the basilica (*de verbis Habentes eundem spiritum* iii. 11 [iii. 289 D]), the cantharus at 35 which the people washed their hands (*ib.* κρήνας εἶναι ἐν ταῖς αὐλαῖς τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν οἴκων νερόμισται ἵνα οἱ μέλλοντες εὐχεσθαι τῷ Θεῷ πρότερον ἀπονιψάμενοι τὰς χεῖρας οὕτως αὐτὰς εἰς εὐχὴν ἀνατείνωσιν), the doors where they kissed the threshold or the posts on entering (*in 2 Cor.* xxx. 2 [x. 650 D] ἢ ὄχ ὑρᾶτε ὅσοι καὶ τὰ πρόθυρα τοῦ ναοῦ τούτου φιλοῦσιν οἱ μὲν κίψαντες, οἱ δὲ τῇ χειρὶ κατέχοντες καὶ τῷ στόματι τὴν χεῖρα 40

προσάγοντες;), the barriers separating the men from the women in the nave (*in Matt.* lxxiii al. lxxiv. 3 [vii. 712 B] ἔχρην μὲν οὖν ἐνδον ἔχειν τὸ τεῖχος τὸ διείργον ὑμᾶς τῶν γυναικῶν· ἐπειδὴ δὲ οὐ βούλεσθε ἀναγκαῖον ἐνόμισαν εἶναι οἱ πατέρες κὰν ταῖς σανίσιν ὑμᾶς ταύτας διατειχίσαι· ὡς ἔγωγε ἀκούω τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ὅτι τὸ παλαιὸν οὐδὲ ταῦτα ἦν τὰ τευχία), the sanctuary (*Bῆμα de s. Pentec.* i. 4 in n. 23 below) with the episcopal throne (*θρόνος n. 1*) and the altar (*τὸ θυσιαστήριον n. 29, ἡ τράπεζα n. 20, 22, 24*; sometimes of silver, *in Matt.* l al. li. 3 [vii. 518 B]) within its curtains (*τὰ ἀμφίθυρα n. 29, τὰ παραπετάσματα n. 32*), with a cross (*n. 24*, but this may only refer to the use of the sign of the cross 'in the sacred banquet') and its costly vessels (*ποτήριον χρυσοῦν καὶ λιθοκόλλητον in Matt.* l al. li. 3 [vii. 518 A]) the silk veils (*ib. v σηρικὰ ἱμάτια*), and the candelabrum (*λυχνία ib. xxxii. 6 [vii. 373 c.]*); the albs of the ministers (*in Matt.* lxxxii al. lxxxiii. 6 [vii. 789 D] τοῦτο ὑμῶν ἡ ἀξία, τοῦτο ἡ ἀσφάλεια, τοῦτο ὁ στέφανος ἅπας, οὐχ ἵνα λευκὸν χιτανίσκον καὶ ἀποστίλβοντα περιβαλλόμενοι περιίητε; and the stoles of the deacons *in de Fil. prod.* 3 [viii app. 37 A] τῶν λειτουργῶν τῆς θείας ἱερουργίας τῶν μιμουμένων τὰς τῶν ἀγγέλων πτέρυγας ταῖς λεπταῖς ὀθόναις ταῖς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀριστερῶν ὤμων κειμέναις: but this is not Chrysostom's; possibly it is by Severian of Gabala; see *monitum* p. 33). For the behaviour of Antiochene congregations see *in Matt.* xxxii. 7 (vii. 374 D), *in 1 Cor.* xxxvi. 7 (x. 341 c). Ἡ Σύναξις *in Matt.* v. 1 (vii. 72 A).

The most inclusive passage on the liturgy is *in 2 Cor.* xviii. 3 (x. 568 B) ἔστι δὲ ὅπου οὐδὲ διέστηκεν ὁ ἱερεὺς τοῦ ἀρχομένου, οἷον ὅταν ἀπολαύειν δέη τῶν φρικτῶν μυστηρίων· (33) ὁμοίως γὰρ πάντες ἀξιούμεθα τῶν αὐτῶν, οὐ καθάπερ ἐπὶ τῆς παλαιᾶς [διαθήκης] τὰ μὲν ὁ ἱερεὺς ἤσθιε τὰ δὲ ὁ ἀρχόμενος καὶ θέμις οὐκ ἦν τῷ λαῷ μετέχειν ἄν μετέχεν ὁ ἱερεὺς· ἀλλ' οὐ νῦν ἀλλὰ πᾶσιν ἐν σώμα πρόκειται καὶ ποτήριον ἐν. καὶ ἐν ταῖς εὐχαῖς δὲ πολλὸν τὸν λαὸν ἴδοι τις ἄν συνεισφέροντα· καὶ γὰρ (8) ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐνεργουμένων, (9) ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν μετανοίᾳ κοινὰ καὶ παρὰ τοῦ ἱερέως καὶ πορ' αὐτῶν γίνονται αἱ εὐχαὶ καὶ πάντες μίαν λέγουσιν εὐχὴν, εὐχὴν τὴν ἐλεοῦ γέμουσαν. πάλιν ἐπειδὴν (11) εἰρῶμεν τῶν ἱερῶν περιβόλων τοὺς οὐ δυναμένους τῆς ἱερᾶς μετασχεῖν τραπέζης (12) ἐτέραν δεῖ γενέσθαι εὐχὴν καὶ πάντες ὁμοίως ἐπ' ἐδάφους κείμεθα καὶ πάντες ὁμοίως ἀνιστάμεθα. (15) ὅταν εἰρήνης πάλιν μεταλαμβάνειν καὶ μεταδιδόναι δέη πάντες ὁμοίως ἀσπασόμεθα. (17) ἐπ' αὐτῶν πάλιν τῶν φρικωδεστάτων μυστηρίων ἐπέυχεται ὁ ἱερεὺς τῷ λαῷ, ἐπέυχεται καὶ ὁ λαὸς τῷ ἱερεῖ· τὸ γὰρ Μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος σοῦ οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἐστὶν ἢ τοῦτο. (18) τὰ τῆς εὐχαριστίας πάλιν κοινὰ· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος εὐχαριστεῖ μόνος ἀλλὰ καὶ ὁ λαὸς ἅπας· πρότερον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαβῶν φωνήν, εἶτα συντιθεμένω ὅτι ἀξίως καὶ δικαίως τοῦτο γίνεται τότε ἀρχεται τῆς εὐχαριστίας. καὶ τί θαυμάζεις ἔτι που μετὰ τοῦ ἱερέως ὁ λαὸς φέγγεται ὅπου γε καὶ (20) μετ' αὐτῶν τῶν χερουβὶμ καὶ τῶν ἄνω δυνάμεων κοινῇ τοὺς ἱεροὺς ἐκείνους ὕμνος ἀναπέμπει. This is referred to below as 'the introductory passage' and the numbers in the text refer to the notes following.

<sup>1</sup> *Adv. Jud.* iii. 6 (i. 614 c) εἰσιὰν ὁ πατὴρ οὐ πρότερον ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον ἀναβαίνει τοῦτον ἕως ἂν ἅπασιν ὑμῖν εἰρήνην ἐπέυξηται καὶ ἀναστὰς οὐ πρότερον ἀρχεται τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς διδασκαλίας ἕως ἂν ἅπασι δῶ τὴν εἰρήνην καὶ μέλλοντες εὐλογεῖν οἱ ἱερεῖς πρότερον τοῦτο ὑμῖν ἐπευξάμενοι οὕτω τῆς εὐλογίας ἀρχονται: *de s. Pentecoste* i. 4 (ii. 463 B) διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἀναβαίνοντι μόνον οὐδὲ διαλεγόμενα πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲ εὐχομένω ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ταύτην ἐπιφθέγγεσθε τὴν ρῆσιν . . . καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπιφθέγγεσθε αὐτῷ Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ: *in Matt.* xxxii. 6 (vii. 374 A) ἐνταῦθα δέξασθε μετὰ ἀγάπης εἰσιόντας ἡμᾶς πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ὅταν εἴπω Εἰρήνην ὑμῖν εἶτα εἴητε Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ. Cp. pp. 33, 35 above.

<sup>2</sup> *In Rom.* xxiv. 3 (ix. 697 E) ὁ μάτην ἐνταῦθα εἰσελθὼν εἶπε τίς προφήτης, τίς ἀπόστολος σήμερον διελέχθη ἡμῖν καὶ περὶ τίνων; *ad rom. Ant.* vii. 1 (ii. 85 E) τὸ σήμερον ἡμῖν ἀναγνωσθὲν μεταχειριόμενοι βιβλίον καὶ εἰ δοκεῖ τὴν ἀρχὴν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ προόμιον (*Gen.* i. 1): *in 1 Cor.* xxxvi. 6 (x. 341 A) ὅταν ἀκούσης τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος Τάδε λέγει Κύριος, ἀπόστηθι τῆς γῆς, ἀνάβηθι καὶ αὐτὸς εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. Cp. *in Act. ap.* xix. 5, *in 2 Thess.* iii. 4 quoted below p. 531, n. 5, from which it becomes probable that at Antioch also Τάδε λέγει Κύριος was the standing introduction to the Old Testament lection. Cp. n. 4.

<sup>3</sup> See n. 2 and *de baptismo Christi* 2 (ii. 369c) ἠκούσατε σήμερον Παύλου Τίτω διαλεγόμενον καὶ λέγοντος οὕτως περὶ μὲν τῆς παρουσίας Ἐπεφάνη ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ χάρις κτλ, περὶ δὲ τῆς μελλούσης Προσδεχόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα κτλ from which it appears that Tit. ii. 11–13 was part of the Apostle for the Theophania, Jan. 6. Cp. p. 371. 11 above. In Eastertide the Acts took the place of the Apostle: *cur* 5 *in Pentecoste* 5 (iii. 89 D) τοῦτο οὖν ἐστὶ λοιπὸν τὸ ζητούμενον, τίνας ἔνεκεν αἱ Πράξεις τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐν τῇ πεντηκοστῇ ἀναγινώσκονται; and *passim*. Cp. n. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *In* 1 *Cor.* xxxvi. 7 (x. 342c) διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὁ ἀναγινώσκων μόνος φθέγγεται, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν ἔχων ἀνέχεται σιγῇ καθήμενος· καὶ ὁ ψάλλον ψάλλει μόνος· κἀν πάντες ὑπηχοῦσιν ὡς ἐξ ἑνὸς στόματος ἢ φωνῆ φέρεται· καὶ ὁ ὀμιλῶν ὀμιλεῖ μόνος. 10 This may well refer to psalms between the lections: but there seems to be no certain evidence of this use in Chrysostom. In *expos. in Ps.* cxvii. 1 (v. 317 A) he refers to the Easter refrain Ps. cxviii. 24 (This is the day etc.). The people only responded (ὑπῆχύν, ὑποβάλλειν) with the refrain: *ib.* τοῦ μὲν γὰρ στίχου οἱ πατέρες ἄτε ἦχον ὄντα καὶ τι ὑψηλὸν ἔχοντα δόγμα τὸ πλῆθος ὑπῆχύν ἐνομοθέτησαν 15 ἡμερῶν μετὰ χεῖρας λαμβάνων ψαλμὸν: *in Matt.* ii. 5 (vii. 29c) τίς γὰρ ὑμῶν εἶπέ μοι τῶν ἐνταῦθα ἐστηκότων ψαλμὸν ἕνα ἀπαιτηθεὶς εἰπεῖν δύναται· ἂν ἢ ἄλλο τι μέρος τῶν θείων γραφῶν; οὐκ ἐστὶν οὐδεὶς. Cp. *in Ps.* cxliii. 1 (v. 466 E) and p. 29. 30 above.

<sup>5</sup> *In Joan.* x al. xi. 1 (viii. 62 B) κατὰ μίαν σαββάτων ἢ καὶ κατὰ σάββατον τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐν ὑμῖν ἀναγνωσθήσεσθαι τῶν εὐαγγελίων περικοπὴν, ταύτην πρὸ τούτων τῶν 20 ἡμερῶν μετὰ χεῖρας λαμβάνων ἕκαστος οἴκοι καθήμενος ἀναγινώσκειτω συνεχῶς: *in Matt.* i. 6 (vii. 13 B) ὥστε δὲ εὐμαθέστερον γενέσθαι τὸν λόγον δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν ὅπερ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων γραφῶν πεποιήκαμεν προλαμβάνειν τὴν περικοπὴν τῆς γραφῆς ἣν ἂν μέλλωμεν ἐξηγεῖσθαι. The homily *de baptismo Christi* (ii. 367 sqq.) follows S. Matt. iii., which was probably the Gospel for the 25 Theophania. Cp. p. 372. 36 above.

<sup>6</sup> See n. 1 and *in* 1 *Cor.* xxxvi. 4 (x. 339 D) ἐπειδὴν ἀρξώμεθα λέγειν ὁ λαὸς ἀντιφθέγγεται τῷ πνεύματι σου δεικνύς ὅτι τὸ παλαιὸν οὕτως ἔλεγον οὐκ οἰκεία σοφία ἀλλὰ τῷ πνεύματι κινούμενοι. Cp. n. 4. *Hom. de bapt. Christi* (ii. 367) was preached on the Theophania. For several sermons at one synaxis (cp. 30 p. 29. 41) see *in* 1 *Cor.* xxxvi. 4 (x. 339 C) ἀλλὰ νῦν τὰ σύμβολα κατέχομεν τῶν χαρισμάτων ἐκείνων μόνον· καὶ γὰρ καὶ νῦν δύο ἢ τρεῖς λέγομεν καὶ ἀνὰ μέρος καὶ ἐτέρου σιγῶντος ἕτερος ἀρχεται (1 *Cor.* xiv. 27–29). For applause at sermons, *de incompr. Dei nat.* iii. 7 (i. 471 A) ἐπῆρσάτε τὰ εἰρημῆνα; μετὰ πολλοῦ θορύβου καὶ κρότου τὴν παραίνεσιν ἐδέξασθε; *ad rom. Antioch.* ii. 4 (ii 25 A) τί μοι τῶν κρότων 35 ὄφελος τούτων; τί δὲ τῶν ἐπαίνων καὶ τῶν θορύβων; Cp. *in Gen.* xxvii. 8 (iv. 268 B). *In de incompr. Dei nat.* iii. 6 (i. 469 A) S. Chrysostom expostulates with those who depart after the sermon.

<sup>7</sup> *De incompr. Dei nat.* iii. 7 (i. 471 A) μετὰ τὴν παραίνεσιν εὐθέως εὐχή. For rubrics and formula see *in* 2 *Cor.* ii. 5 sqq. (x. 435–440). The response Κύριε 40 ἐλέησον to each petition is implied in the corresponding formulae for energumens, penitents and faithful below, n. 8, 13. Cp. p. 3. 15–5. 11. For the peace and blessing see n. 1.

<sup>8</sup> *In Matt.* lxxi al. lxxii. 4 (vii. 699 E) καὶ ἡ πρώτη δὲ δέησις ἐλέους γέμει ὕταν 45 ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐνεργουμένων παρακαλῶμεν· καὶ ἡ δευτέρα πάλιν ὑπὲρ ἐτέρων τῶν ἐν μετανοίᾳ πολὺ τὸ ἔλεος ἐπιζητοῦσα: *de incompr. Dei nat.* iv. 4 (i. 477 C) ἴνα τοῦ δήμου καὶ τῆς πόλεως ἀπάσης ἔνδον παρουσίας κοιναὶ περὶ αὐτῶν ἱκετηρία γένωνται πάντων ὁμοθυμαδὸν τὸν κοινὸν δεσπότην ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ξηαιτουμένων καὶ ἐλεῆσαι παρακαλοῦντων μετὰ σφοδρᾶς τῆς βοῆς; *ib.* iii. 7 (i. 470 E) τοὺς ἐνεργουμένους κατ' ἐκείνους 50 ἴστησι τὸν καιρὸν ὃ διάκονος καὶ κελεύει κλίνειν τὴν κεφαλὴν μόνον καὶ τῷ σχήματι τοῦ σώματος ποιῆσαι τὰς ἱκετηρίας· εὐχεσθαι γὰρ αὐτοὺς μετὰ τοῦ κοινοῦ συλλόγου τῶν ἀδελφῶν οὐ θέμεις: *in* 2 *Cor.* xviii. 3 (see introductory passage above). The first two and the last of the passages indicate the response Κύριε ἐλέησον: from the third it appears that the energumens were not bidden to pray for themselves and that there would be nothing in these prayers corresponding to the clauses 55 beginning Ἐγείρεσθε ἐν the catechumens' prayers. Cp. p. 5 sq. For the peace and blessing see n. 1; and on the exclusion of the catechumens see n. 11 below.

<sup>9</sup> *In Matt.* lxxi al. lxxii. 4 above n. 8, and see introductory passage and n. 1.

<sup>10</sup> *In Eph.* iii. 4 (xi. 23 A) ἀκούεις ἐστῶτος τοῦ κήρυκος καὶ λέγοντος Ὅσοι ἐν μετανοίᾳ ἀπέλθετε πάντες. The MSS. here read δεήθητε: see *S. Chrys homiliae in Gal. et Eph.* in *Biblioth. patrum* Oxon. 1852, p. 133 and note p. 388, where is suggested the emendation ὅσοι ἐν μετανοίᾳ ἀπέλθετε ὅσοι μὴ ἐν μετανοίᾳ δεήθητε.

<sup>11</sup> *In Matt.* xxiii. 3 (vii. 288 C) καὶ γὰρ τὰ μυστήρια διὰ τοῦτο τὰς θύρας κλείοντες ἐπιτελοῦμεν καὶ τοὺς ἀμύητους εἶργομεν οὐκ ἐπειδὴ ἀσθένειαν κατέγνωμεν τῶν τελουμένων ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ ἀτελέστερον οἱ πολλοὶ πρὸς αὐτὰ ἐτι διάκεινται: *de Resur.* 3 (ii. 441 E) ἔστηκε πολλάκις πλοῦσιος καὶ πένης ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ· κατέλαβεν ἡ ὥρα τῶν θείων μυστηρίων· ἐξωθεῖται ὁ πλοῦσιος ὡς ἀμύητος, ἴσταιται δὲ ὁ πένης ἐντὸς τῶν οὐρανίων σκηρῶν καὶ οὐκ ἀγαρακτεῖ ὁ πλοῦσιος, οἶδε γὰρ ἑαυτὸν ἀλλότριον τῶν θείων μυστηρίων. . . ἐννόησον ἀγαπητὴ πῶς ὑποχωρεῖ τῆς ἐκκλησίας δεσπότης καὶ παρεδρεύει τοῖς μυστηρίοις πιστὸς οἰκέτης, ἀναχωρεῖ δέσποινα καὶ μένει ἡ θεράπαινα. On the concealment of the mysteries see further in *Gen.* xvi. 2 (iv. 125 E), and introductory passage, and the formula ἴσασι οἱ μεμνημένοι, *de Proph. obscur.* ii. 5 (vi. 188 B), in *Gen.* xxvii. 8 (iv. 268 A) and passim.

<sup>12</sup> Introductory passage.

<sup>13</sup> *De Proph. obscurit.* ii. 5 (vi. 188 A) κοινῇ δὲ πάντες ἀκούοντες τοῦ διακόνου τοῦτο κελεύοντος καὶ λέγοντος Δεηθῶμεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπισκόπων καὶ τοῦ γῆρος καὶ τῆς ἀντιλήψεως καὶ ἴνα ὀρθοτομῇ τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐνταῦθα καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀπανταχοῦ, οὐ παραιεῖσθε ποιεῖν τὸ ἐπίταγμα· ἀλλὰ μετ' ἐκτενείας ἀναφέρετε τὴν εὐχὴν εἰδότες τῆς ὑμετέρας συνόδου τὴν δύναμιν· ἴσασι οἱ μεμνημένοι τὰ λεγόμενα, τῇ γὰρ εὐχῇ τῶν κατηχομένων οὐδέπω τοῦτο ἐπιτέτραπται ἐπειδὴ οὐδέπω πρὸς τὴν παρησίαν ἔφθασαν ταύτην. ὑμῖν δὲ καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς οἰκουμένης καὶ ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς μέχρι περάτων τῆς γῆς ἐκτεταμένης καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν διοικούντων αὐτὴν ἐπισκόπων ἀπάντων παρακελεύεται ποιεῖσθαι τὰς δεήσεις ὁ ταῦταις διακόνων καὶ ὑπακούετε μετὰ προθυμίας: *in Matt.* lxxi al. lxxii. 4 (vii. 699 E) καὶ ἡ τρίτη δὲ [δέησις] πάλιν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν αὐτῶν καὶ αὐτὴ τὰ παιδιά τὰ ἄμωμα τοῦ δήμου προβάλλεται τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ ἔλεον παρακαλοῦντα: *in 2 Cor.* ii. 8 (x. 440 E) καὶ γὰρ ἐπὶ τῶν πιστῶν ὑπὲρ ἐπισκόπων, ὑπὲρ πρεσβυτέρων, ὑπὲρ βασιλείων, ὑπὲρ τῶν κρατούντων, ὑπὲρ γῆς καὶ θαλάσσης, ὑπὲρ ἄερων, ὑπὲρ τῆς οἰκουμένης ἀπάσης κελεύομεθα προσιέναι τῷ φιλοανθρώπῳ Θεῷ: *de incomfr. Dei nat.* iii. 6 (i. 468 E) εἰ γὰρ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν νόσοις, ἐν μετάλλοις, ἐν σκληραῖς δουλείαις καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐνεργουμένων κελεύομεθα τὸν Θεὸν παρακαλεῖν (but this is not said expressly in reference to 'the prayer of the faithful'). For the παιδιά cp. p. 5. 12 above.

<sup>14</sup> *Adv. Jud.* iii. 6 (i. 614 C) καὶ ὁ διάκονος δὲ κελεύει εὐχεσθαι μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων καὶ τοῦτο ἐπιτάττει κατὰ τὴν εὐχὴν αἰτεῖν τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς εἰρήνης καὶ τὰ προκείμενα πάντα εἰρηνικά: *in Ascensione I* (ii. 448 D) ἄκουσον ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς αἰεὶ λεγόντων τῶν διακόνων Τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς εἰρήνης αἰτήσατε. Cp. *Ap. const.* viii. 36, 37; and <sup>40</sup> p. 39. 21 above. For the peace and blessing see n. 1.

<sup>15</sup> *De comrunct. ad Demetr.* i. 3 (i. 127 A B) διὰ ταῦτα κελεύει τὸ δῶρον ἀφέντας ἐπὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου πρῶτον διαλλαγῆναι τῷ ἀδελφῷ. . . ἡμεῖς δὲ τὰ μὲν σύμβολα τῶν πραγμάτων κατέχομεν, τῆς δὲ ἀληθείας αὐτῆς ἐκπεπτώκαμεν ἀσπασζόμενοι μὲν ἀλλήλους μέλλοντος τοῦ δάρου προσφέρεσθαι, χεῖλεσι δὲ ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ καὶ στόματι τοῦτο ποιοῦντες μόνον (cp. *S. Cyr. Hier. Cat.* xxiii. 3): *in 2 Cor.* xviii, see introductory passage. Cp. *ib.* xxx. 1 sq. (x. 650 C): *de prodit. Judae* i. 6 (ii. 385 D).

<sup>16</sup> *In Eph.* iii. 4 (xi. 23 A) τίνοις οὖν ἔνεκεν λέγει Ἀπέλθετε [al. προέλθετε] οἱ μὴ δυνάμενοι δεηθῆναι, σὺ δὲ ἔστηκας Ἰταμῶς; *adv. Jud.* i. 4 (i. 593 B) οὐχ ὕρατε ἐπὶ τῶν μυστηρίων τί βοᾶ συνεχῶς ὁ διάκονος Ἐπιγινώσκετε ἀλλήλους; *de incomfr. Dei nat.* iv. 5 (i. 478 C) καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο παρακελεύεσθαι τὸν διάκονον ἅπασιν καὶ λέγειν Ὅρθοι στῶμεν καλῶς οὐχ ἀπλῶς οὐδὲ εἰκῆ νουνομοθέτηται ἀλλ' ἴνα τοὺς χαμὰι συμρομένους λογιμοὺς ἀνορθώσωμεν. The position of these proclamations is not defined: they are placed here on the analogy of *Ap. const.* p. 13. 26 sqq. above. Cp. p. 41. 5 sqq. There is no evidence in *S. Chrysostom* as to the position of <sup>55</sup> the offertory and little allusion to it. Two passages commonly assumed to refer to the offertory (*in Eph.* iii. 5 and *in 1 Cor.* xxxvi. 6: see *Probst Lit. d. vierten Jahrhunderts* Münster 1894, pp. 176, 178) describe rather the com-

munion: see below n. 29, 30. But the *Ap. const.* (p. 13, 33) may be taken as evidence that at Antioch it followed the kiss of peace in S. Chrysostom's time. The people's προσφοραί, offered with special intentions, are mentioned, in *Joan.* lxii al. lxi. 5 (viii. 374 C) εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀμαρτωλὸς ὁ τεθηγκῶς καὶ πολλὰ τῷ Θεῷ προσκεκρουκῶς δεῖ δακρῦναι, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ δακρῦναι μόνον, τοῦτο γὰρ οὐδὲν ὕφελος ἔκείνῳ, ἀλλὰ ποιεῖν τὰ δυνάμενα τινὰ παραμυθίαν αὐτῷ περιποιῆσαι ἐλεημοσύνας καὶ προσφοράς.

<sup>17</sup> *De s. Pentecoste* i. 4 (ii. 463 B) οὐ πρότερον ἄπτεται τῶν προκειμένων ἕως ἂν ὑμῖν αὐτὸς ἐπεύξηται τὴν παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου χάριν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπιφθέγγεσθε αὐτῷ Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ. Theodoret *ad Jo. oec. ep.* 146 (Migne P. G. lxxxiii. 1392 D) ἡ χάρις . . . πάντων ἡμῶν . . . τοῦτο δὲ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς μυστικῆς ἐστὶ λειτουργίας προόμιον. The form is the Byzantine, p. 321, and not that of the *Ap. const.* p. 14 or of S. James, p. 49. The response given by Chrysostom above is not exact: it is given accurately in introductory passage.

<sup>18</sup> *De poenitentia* ix. 1 (ii. 349 C) τί ποιεῖς ἄνθρωπε; οὐχ ὑπέσχου τῷ ἱερεῖ εἰπόντι Ἄνω σχῶμεν ἡμῶν τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰς καρδίας, καὶ εἶπας Ἐρχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον; and introductory passage. Cp. p. 50.

<sup>19</sup> *In 1 Cor.* xxiv. 1 (x. 212 DE): cp. the following context (213 A) ποτήριον δὲ εὐλογίας ἐκάλεσεν ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸ μετὰ χεῖρας ἔχοντες οὕτως αὐτὸν ἀνυμνοῦμεν θαυμάζοντες ἐκπληττόμενοι τῆς ἀπάτου δωρεᾶς εὐλογοῦντες ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐξέχεεν ἵνα μὴ μείωμεν ἐν τῇ πλάνῃ καὶ οὐ μόνον ἐξέχεεν ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσιν ἡμῖν μετέδωκεν. *Ad eos qui scandalizantur* 7 sq. (iii. 482 B sqq.) is certainly modelled on the Thanksgiving, especially 8: πρὸς τούτων ἀπάντων ἰμοῦ πλάσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον διδάσκαλον αὐτῷ τὸν ἔμφυτον ἐναπέθετο νόμον . . . καὶ ὅμως οὐδὲ οὕτως αὐτὸν ἐγκατέλιπεν ἀλλὰ καὶ πεσόντα καὶ ὑποσκελισθέντα ἐπηνώρθω καὶ ἐπιμελείας ἀπολαύειν ἐπείκει, καὶ πρῶτον μὲν παραινῶν καὶ συμβουλεύων, ὕστερον δὲ τῷ φόβῳ τῷ τρόμῳ νουθετῶν παιδεύων διδάσκων· ἐπειδὴ δὲ τοσοῦτον προῦδωκαν δῶρον οἱ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τὴν ἀπὸ τῆς φυσικῆς διδασκαλίας λέγω ἀφέλειαν, οὐδὲ οὕτως αὐτοὺς κατέλιπεν οὐδὲ πανωλεθρία παρέδωκεν ἀλλ' ἔμεινε διὰ πραγμάτων δι' εὐεργεσιῶν διὰ κολάσεων παιδεύων νουθετῶν, διὰ τῆς κτίσεως αὐτῆς καθ' ἡμέραν ἐργαζομένης καὶ τὴν διακονίαν πληρουσῆς τὴν εἰωθίαν, διὰ τῶν παραδόξως παρὰ τὰ εἰωθῶτα γινομένων, διὰ τῶν ἐν ἀρχῇ δικαίων . . . εἶτα καὶ νόμον ἔδωκε καὶ προφήτας ἀπέστειλε καὶ ἐπληξε καὶ ἀνῆκε καὶ αἰχμαλωσία παρέδωκε καὶ ἐλευθερίας ἰξίωσε καὶ οὐ διέλιπεν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἕως τέλους πάντα ποιῶν καὶ πραγματευόμενος ὑπὲρ τοῦ γένους τοῦ ἡμετέρου . . . καὶ τέλος τὸ κεφάλαιον τῶν ἀγαθῶν εἰργάσατο καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἀπέστειλε τὸν ἐαυτοῦ τὸν υἱὸν τὸν γιήσιον τὸν μονογενῆ καὶ ὁ τῆς αὐτῆς φύσεως ὢν αὐτῷ γίνεται ὑπὲρ ἐγῶ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς βαδίζων τοῖς ἀνθρώποις συναεστρέφετο κτλ. The whole tract is on the grounds of thanksgiving and may be regarded as a spacious paraphrase of this section of the liturgy. Cp. pp. 16 sqq., 51, 324 sqq.

<sup>20</sup> *In Eph.* xiv. 4 (xi. 108 A). Cp. *in illud Vidi Dominum* i. 1 (vi. 95 D) ἄνω στρατιαὶ δοξολογοῦσιν ἀγγέλων, κάτω ἐν ἐκκλησίαις χοροστατοῦντες ἄνθρωποι τὴν αὐτὴν ἐκείνους ἐκμιμῶνται δοξολογίαν· ἄνω τὰ σεραφίμ τὸν τρισάγιον ἕμνον ἀναβοᾶ, κάτω τὸν αὐτὸν ἢ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀναπέμπει πληθὺς: *de Poenitent.* ix. 1 (ii. 349 D) τῆς τραπέζης τῆς μυστικῆς ἐξηρτισμένης . . . τῶν χερουβὶμ παρισταμένων καὶ τῶν σεραφίμ ἱπταμένων, τῶν ἑξαπετέρων τὰ πρόσωπα κατακαλυπτόντων, πασῶν τῶν ἀσωμάτων δυνάμεων μετὰ τοῦ ἱερέως ὑπὲρ σοῦ προσβενουσῶν κτλ. Cp. introductory passage. *In illud Vidi Dominum* i. 1 (vi. 95 D) ἀκατάπαντος ἕμνολογία, *ib.* v. 4 (vi. 144 B) ἀκατάπ. δοξολογία, *de bapt. Christi* 4 (ii. 374 C) ἐπνίκιος ᾧδῃ.

<sup>21</sup> *In illud Vidi Dominum* i. 3 (vi. 98 E).

<sup>22</sup> *In 2 Tim.* ii. 4 (xi. 671 E). Cp. *de prodit. Judae* i. 6 (ii. 384 B) σχῆμα πληρῶν ἕστηκεν ὁ ἱερεὺς τὰ ῥήματα φθειγγόμενος ἐκείνα, ἡ δὲ δύναμις καὶ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶ. Τοῦτό μού ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμά φησι· τοῦτο τὸ ῥῆμα μεταρρυθμίζει τὰ προκείμενα· καὶ καθάπερ ἡ φωνὴ ἐκείνη ἡ λέγουσα Αὐξάνεσθε καὶ πληθύνεσθε καὶ πληρώσατε τὴν γῆν ἐρρέθη μὲν ἀπᾶς διὰ παντὸς δὲ τοῦ χρόνου γίνεται ἔργω ἐνδυναμοῦσα τὴν φύσιν τὴν ἡμετέραν πρὸς παιδοποιεῖαν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὕτη ἀπᾶς λεχθεῖσα καθ' ἐκαστὴν τράπεζαν ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις ἐξ ἐκείνου μέχρι σήμερον καὶ μέχρι τῆς αὐτοῦ παρουσίας τὴν θυσίαν ἀπρητισμένην ἐργάζεται.



<sup>23</sup> *In coemet. appellat.* 3 (ii. 401 D): *de Sacerdot.* iii. 4 (i. 383 A) ἔστηκε γὰρ ὁ ἱερεὺς οὐ πῦρ καταφέρων ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον καὶ τὴν ἱκετηρίαν ἐπὶ πολὺ ποιεῖται οὐχ ἵνα τις λαμπὰς ἄνωθεν ἀφειθεῖσα καταναλώσῃ τὰ προκείμενα ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ χάρις ἐπιπεσοῦσα κτλ.: cp. *de s. Pentecoste* i. 4 (ii. 463 C) ἡ τοῦ Πνεύματος χάρις 5 παρούσα καὶ πᾶσιν ἐφιπταμένη τὴν μυστικὴν ἐκείνην κατασκευάζει θυσίαν . . . οὐδὲν ἀνθρώπινον τῶν γινομένων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τούτῳ βήματι. Possibly the following alludes to the passage preceding the words of invocation: *in illud Vidi Dominum* i. 2 (vi. 97 B D) δέον σε δεδοικῶτα καὶ τρέμοντα τὴν ἀγγελικὴν δοξολογίαν ἐκπέμπειν φόβῳ τε τὴν ἐξομολόγησιν τῷ κτίστῃ ποιεῖσθαι καὶ διὰ ταύτης συγγνώμην τῶν 10 ἔπταισμένων αἰτεῖσθαι . . . Ἐλέησόν με ὁ Θεὸς λέγεις καὶ τοῦ ἐλέους ἀλλότριον τὸ ἦθος ἐπιδείκνυσσαι. Σῶσόν με βοᾶς καὶ ξένον τῆς σωτηρίας τὸ σχῆμα διατυποῖς. Cp. p. 53 above.

<sup>24</sup> *Quod Christus sit Deus* 9 (i. 571 A) οὗτος [ὁ σταυρὸς] ἐν τῇ ἱερᾷ τραπέζῃ, οὗτος ἐν ταῖς τῶν ἱερέων χειροτονίαις, οὗτος πάλιν μετὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ 15 ἐπὶ τὸ μυστικὸν δείπνον διαλάμπει.

<sup>25</sup> *In I Cor.* xli. 5 (x. 393 B): *hom. in Eustathium* 3 (ii. 607 C): *de Sacerdot.* vi. 4 (i. 424 A). Cp. p. 21. 15: 54. 27: 56. 1-6.

<sup>26</sup> *In I Cor.* xli. 4 (x. 392 E).

<sup>27</sup> *In I Cor.* xxxv. 3 (x. 325 E) ὁ δὲ λέγει τοῦτο ἔστιν ἂν εὐλογήσῃς τῇ τῶν 20 βαρβάρων φωνῇ, οὐκ εἰδὼς τί λέγεις οὐδὲ ἐρμηνεύσαι δυνάμενος οὐ δύναται ὑποφωνῆσαι τὸ ἄμην ὁ λαϊκός: οὐ γὰρ ἀκούων τὸ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων ὑπερἔστι τέλος οὐ λέγει τὸ ἄμην. Cp. p. 58. 9 sqq.

<sup>28</sup> *In Gen.* xxvii. 8 (iv. 268 A) ἂν τοῦτο διορθώσωμεν δυνησόμεθα μετὰ καθαροῦ συνειδότης καὶ τῇ ἱερᾷ ταύτῃ καὶ φρικτῇ τραπέζῃ προσελθεῖν καὶ τὰ ῥήματα ἐκεῖνα 25 τὰ τῇ εὐχῇ συνεξουγμένα μετὰ παρρησίας φθέγγασθαι: ἴσασι οἱ μεμνημένοι τὸ λεγόμενον (sc. Ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν κτλ.). Cp. p. 59. 28 sq.

<sup>29</sup> Perhaps the reconstruction here and at the communion is overbold: there is little in Chrysostom to indicate the connexion of the points he mentions. The materials are: *in Eph.* iii. 5 (xi. 23 D) ἐκφερομένης τῆς θυσίας καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ 30 τεθυμένου καὶ τοῦ προβάτου τοῦ δεσποτικοῦ, ὅταν ἀκούσῃς Δεηθῶμεν πάντες κοινῇ, ὅταν ἴδῃς ἀνεκτόμενα τὰ ἀμφίθυρα, τότε νόμισον διαστέλλεσθαι τὸν οὐρανὸν ἄνωθεν καὶ κατέιναι τοὺς ἀγγέλους: *in I Cor.* xli. 4 (x. 392 E, following n. 26 above) ὁ παρεστὸς τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ τῶν φρικτῶν μυστηρίων τελουμένων βοᾷ Ἵπὲρ πάντων κτλ. (cp. *in Act. ap.* xxi. 4 [ix. 176 A] quoted below p. 532. 48, from which 'it 35 appears that the deacon is referred to): *in I Cor.* xxiv. 2 (x. 213 C) διὰ τί δὲ προσέθηκεν Ὁν κλῶμεν: τοῦτο γὰρ ἐπὶ μὲν τῆς εὐχαριστίας ἔστιν ἰδεῖν γινόμενον ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ σταυροῦ οὐκέτι ἀλλὰ τὸυναντίον τούτῳ: Ὅσοτον γὰρ αὐτοῦ φησιν οὐ συντριβή- 40 σεται: ἀλλὰ ὅπερ οὐκ ἔπαθεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦτο πάσχει ἐπὶ τῆς προσφορᾶς διὰ σέ καὶ ἀνέχεται διακλῶμενος ἵνα πάντας ἐμπλήσῃ. In the first passage, the details are 45 evidently not in their order of occurrence, since the withdrawal of the curtain must precede the bringing forth of the sacrament; while the fraction and the elevation would be regarded as closely connected with and part of the communion. The two exclamations of the deacon seem to correspond to those of the litany in *Ar. const.* p. 23. 14, 28, which probably accompanied 50 the fraction: cp. p. 62. 8 sqq.: 97. 8 sqq.: 138. 20 sqq.

<sup>30</sup> See n. 29: cp. *in I Cor.* xxxvi. 6 (x. 340 E) καὶ σὺ τοῖνον καὶ πρὸ τοῦ καιροῦ τοῦ φρικώδους ἐκείνου διανάστηθι καὶ πρὶν ἰδεῖν τὰ παραπετάσματα ἀναστελλόμενα καὶ τὸν χορὸν τῶν ἀγγέλων προβαίνοντα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀνάβαινε τὸν οὐρανόν: ἀλλ' 5 ἄγνοεῖ ταῦτα ὁ ἀμύητος.

<sup>31</sup> *In Matt.* vii. 6 (vii. 114 A) καὶ παρ' ἡμῶν αἰτεῖ [ὁ Χριστὸς] πιεῖν οὐχ ὕδωρ ἀλλ' ἀγιασμένην: τὰ γὰρ ἅγια τοῖς ἀγίοις δίδωσιν. Cp. p. 62. 2.

<sup>32</sup> *In Ps.* cxliv. 1 (v. 466 E) μετὰ ἀκριβείας τούτῳ μάλιστα προσέχειν ἄξιον τῷ ψαλμῷ οὗτος γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ τὰ ῥήματα ἔχων ταῦτα ἅπερ οἱ μεμνημένοι συνεχῶς ὑποψάλλοντι λέγοντες Οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ κτλ. Probably the psalm responded to would be that 55 from which the response is taken. Perhaps the psalm followed the communion and was part of the thanksgiving, not a *κοινωνικόν*. Cp. use of Ps. xxxiv p. 25. 14: 63. 36: 466. 32.

<sup>33</sup> *In Matt.* lxxxii al. lxxxiii. 6 (vii. 789 c) καὶ γὰρ ἀναγκαῖον καὶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς [τοὺς διακονουμένους] διαλεχθῆναι ὥστε μετὰ πολλῆς τῆς σπουδῆς διανέμειν ταῦτα τὰ δῶρα· οὐ μικρὰ κόλασις ὑμῖν ἐστίν· εἰ συνειδότες τινὶ πονηρίαν συγχωρήσητε μετασχεῖν ταύτης τῆς τραπέζης: *in Matt.* l al. li. 2 (vii. 516 E) τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ πρόκειται νῦν ἡμῖν, οὐ τὸ ἱμάτιον μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ σῶμα, οὐχ ὥστε ἀψασθαι μόνον 5 ἀλλ' ὥστε καὶ φαγεῖν καὶ ἐμφορηθῆναι. προσερχώμεθα τοῖνυν μετὰ πίστεως. Cp. introductory passage.

<sup>34</sup> *De bapt. Christi* 4 (ii. 374 c sqq.) βούλεσθε εἶπω πόθεν ὁ θόρυβος καὶ ἡ κραυγὴ γίνεται; ὅτι οὐ διαπαντὸς ὑμῖν τὰς θύρας ἀποκλείομεν ἀλλὰ συγχωροῦμεν πρὸς τῆς ἐσχάτης εὐχαριστίας ἀποπηδᾶν καὶ ἀναχωρεῖν οἴκαδε . . . βούλεσθε εἶπω τίνος ἔργον 10 ποιοῦσιν οἱ πρὸς τῆς συμπληρώσεως ἀναχωροῦντες καὶ τὰς εὐχαριστηρίους ᾧδὰς οὐκ ἐπιφέροντες τῷ τέλει τῆς τραπέζης; . . . ἐκεῖνος [ὁ Ἰουδαῖος] μὲν μετὰ Ἰουδαίων, οὗτοι δὲ [οἱ συμμαθηταὶ] μετὰ τοῦ δεσπότου ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον· ὁρᾷς ὅτι ἡ ἐσχάτη μετὰ τὴν θυσίαν εὐχὴ κατ' ἐκείνον γίνεται τὸν τύπον;

<sup>35</sup> *Adv. Jud.* iii. 6 (i. 614 c) καὶ τῆς συνόδου ταύτης ἀπολύων ὑμᾶς [ὁ διάκονος] 15 τοῦτο ὑμῖν ἐτεύχεται λέγων Πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. P. 67. 19: cp. 27. 14.

## APPENDIX D

### THE SYRIAN LITURGY FROM THE FIFTH TO THE EIGHTH CENTURY

#### H ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

20

#### (MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

##### (THE ENTRANCE)

Ἅγιος ὁ Θεὸς καὶ Πατήρ

ἅγιος ἰσχυρὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ σαρκωθεὶς καὶ σταυρωθεὶς σαρκὶ δι' ἡμᾶς

ἅγιος ἀθάνατος τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον

25

ὁ εἰς Κύριος σαβαὼθ ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς<sup>2</sup>.

##### (THE LECTIONS)

. . . . .

ἽΟ Ἀπόστολος<sup>3</sup>.

Τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον<sup>4</sup>.

30

#### (MASS OF THE FAITHFUL)

. . . . .

##### (THE CREED)

Ἐν πάσῃ συνάξει τὸ Σύμβολον λέγεται<sup>5</sup>.

35

##### (THE KISS OF PEACE)

Ἄσπασόμεθα ἀλλήλους<sup>6</sup>.



(THE DIPTYCHS)

Τὰ ἱερὰ Δίπτυχα<sup>7</sup>.

(THE OFFERTORY)

Τὰ δῶρα προτιθέασι ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ θυσιαστηρίῳ οἱ διάκονοι<sup>8</sup>.

5

(ANAPHORA)

Ὁ διάκονος προσφωνεῖ

ΣΤῶΜΕΝ ΚΑΛῶΣ, ΣΤῶΜΕΝ ΜΕΤὰ ΦόΒΟΥ, ΠΡόΧΩΜΕΝ Τῆ ἁγίᾳ ἀναφορᾷ  
ὁ διάκονος πρὸς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου μετὰ τῆς μυστικῆς ῥιπίδος  
παρίσταται

10

οἱ παῖδες ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἁγίου ἱερατείου ἴστανται<sup>9</sup>.

(THE THANKSGIVING)

Διαμαρτύρεται ἡμῖν ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγων

Ἄνω τὰς καρδίας

πρὸς ταῦτα ἡμεῖς ἀποκρινόμεθα

15

Ἐχομεν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον<sup>10</sup>

· · · · ·  
ἡ προσαγωγή τῆς ἀναφορᾶς<sup>10</sup>

ἀγγέλων λειτουργούντων, ἐξαπτεργῶν τὴν μυστικὴν τράπεζαν καλυπτόντων,  
20 τῶν χερογβῖμ παρισταμένων καὶ τὸν τρισάγιον ἕμνον λαμπρᾷ τῆ φωνῇ κεκρα-  
γύτων, τῶν σεραφὶμ μετ' εὐλαβείας κεκυφίτων

ἡ τοῦ τρισαγίου δοξολογία

Ἄγιος ἄγιος ἄγιος Κύριος σαβαώθ<sup>11</sup>πλήρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ τῆς δόξης σου<sup>12</sup>

25

μετὰ τὸ εἰπεῖν τὸν λαὸν τὸν τρισάγιον ἕμνον ὁ ἱερεὺς ὥσπερ ἐρμηνεύων τὸν ἕμνον φησὶν

Ἄγιος εἶ βασιλεῦ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ πάσης ἀγιοσύνης κύριος καὶ δοτήρ· ἄγιος  
καὶ ὁ μονογενὴς σου γιὸς δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα ἐποίησας· ἄγιον καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά σου τὸ  
πανάγιον τὸ ἐρευνῶν τὰ πάντα καὶ τὰ βάθη σου τοῦ Θεοῦ<sup>13</sup>

30

Καὶ τοῦ παραδείσου κατὰ τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ δικαιοκρισίαν γεγονότα ἐξόριστον καὶ  
θανάτῳ κατάκριτον καὶ φθορᾷ ὑποχείριον οὗ παρείδεν ὁ συμπαθὴς τοῦ οἰκείου  
πλάσματος τὴν ἀσθένειαν ὃ τὸ εἶναι δούς καὶ τὸ εἶναι χαρισάμενος ἀλλ'  
ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῷ πεσόντι πολλοῖς πρότερον παιδαγωγῆσας καὶ πρὸς  
35 ἐπιστροφὴν καλέσας, στόμφ καὶ τρόμφ, ὕδατος κατακλυσμῷ, καὶ παντὸς τοῦ  
γένους μικροῦ δεῖν πανωλεθρία, συγχύσει καὶ διαιρέσει τῶν γλωσσῶν, ἀγγέλων  
ἐπιστασία, πόλεων ἐμπρησμῷ, τυπικαῖς θεοφανεῖαις, πολέμοις νίκαις ἤτταις  
σημείοις καὶ τέρασι, ποικίλαις δυνάμεσι, νόμῳ προφήταις . . . ἔδει δὲ τὸν

λυτροῦσθαι μέλλοντα ἀναμάρτητον εἶναι . . . εὐδοκία γὰρ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς ὁ μονογενὴς γιὸς . . . κατέρχεται . . . καὶ ὁ Λόγος σάρξ ἀτρέπτως ἐγένετο ἐκ Πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ Μαρίας τῆς ἁγίας ἀειπαρθένου καὶ θεοτόκου<sup>14</sup>—ἵνα δι' ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀνακαινίσῃ μὲν τὸ κατ' εἰκόνα καὶ καθ' ὁμοίωσιν<sup>15</sup>—ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβίς· μέλλων γὰρ τὸν ἐκοῦσιον ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καταδέχεσθαι θάνατον ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἐν ἣ ἕατὸν παρεδίδογ διαθήκην καινὴν διέθετο τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ μαθηταῖς καὶ ἀποστόλοις καὶ δι' αὐτῶν πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύουσιν ἐν τῷ ὑπερώῳ τοῖνυν τῆς ἁγίας καὶ ἐνδόξου Σιών τὸ παλαιὸν πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ φαγὼν καὶ πληρώσας τὴν παλαιὰν διαθήκην . . . κλάσας ἄρτον ἐπέδιδογ αὐτοῖς λέγων Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό μοῦ ἐστι τὸ σῶμα 10 τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν· ὁμοίως καὶ λαβὼν καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ἐξ οἴνου καὶ ἕδατος μετ' ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτό μοῦ ἐστι τὸ αἷμα τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκῃς τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν· ὅσαίς γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο πίνητε τὸν θάνατον τοῦ γιόγ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 15 καταγγέλλετε καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῦ ὁμολογεῖτε ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ<sup>16</sup>.

(THE INVOCATION)

. . . τὰ πάθη . . . τὸν θάνατον . . . τὸν σταγρὸν τὸν σωτήριον, τὴν ταφὴν, τὴν ἀνάστασιν, τὴν εἰς οὐρανοῦς ἀνοδον . . .<sup>17</sup>

φησὶν ὁ ἱερεὺς

20

ἵνα ἐπιφοιτήσαν, Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον—ἐφ' ἡμᾶς (καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ προκείμενα)—το κύριον τὸ ζωοποιὸν . . . ὁμοούσιον τε καὶ συναϊδίον—τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ τῷ Υἱῷ ὁμοούσιον συμβασιλεῶν—ἐν εἴδει πυρίνων γλωσσῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἁγίους αὐτοῦ μαθητὰς ἐκκεχυμένον—ἐν τῷ ὑπερώῳ τῆς ἁγίας καὶ ἐνδόξου Σιών—ἁγιάσῃ καὶ ποιήσῃ τὸν μὲν ἄρτον τοῦτον σῶμα ἅγιον Χριστοῦ καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο αἷμα 25 τίμιον Χριστοῦ<sup>18</sup>—(ἵνα) γένηται τοῖς πιστεῖ ἀξίως μεταλαμβάνουσιν εἰς ἄφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον καὶ εἰς φυλακῆριον ψυχῆς τε καὶ σώματος<sup>19</sup>.

(THE INTERCESSION)

τῆς ἁγίας καὶ ἐνδόξου Σιών—τῆς μητρὸς τῶν ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκογμένην 30 ἐκκλησιῶν—τῆς ἁγίας τοῦ Θεοῦ καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας—ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν τῆς πίστεως ἐστηριγμένης<sup>20</sup>. . . . .  
μόνος ἐν ἀνθρώποις φανεῖς ἀναμάρτητος<sup>21</sup>. . . . .

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Ἦ Προσευχή<sup>22</sup>.

35

(THE ELEVATION)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς μετὰ τὸ ἁγιασθῆναι τὴν θυσίαν ἐκείνην τὴν ἀναίμακτον ἀνυψοῖ τὸν ἄρτον τῆς ζωῆς καὶ πᾶσιν αὐτὸν ὑποδεικνύει εἶτα ἐκφωνεῖ ὁ διάκονος καὶ λέγει

Πρόσχωμεν<sup>23</sup>

40

ὁ ἱερεὺς τὰς χεῖρας εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀνατείνων μετὰ λαμπρᾶς φησὶ τῆς φωνῆς

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις <sup>24</sup>

ὁ λαός

Εἰς ἅγιος, εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστός εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρὸς

5 σὺν ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι ᾧ ἡ δόξα <sup>25</sup>.

Κλᾶται ὁ ἄρτος <sup>26</sup>.

(THE COMMUNION)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς παρέχει τὴν ἁγίαν κοινωνίαν τοῖς κληρικοῖς  
μετὰ τοὺς κληρικοὺς τοῖς παισὶ

10 ὁ λαὸς προσέρχεται καὶ σταυροειδῶς τὰς παλάμας τυπώσας τὸ σῶμα ὑπο-  
δέχεται καὶ ἐπιθεῖς ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ χεῖλη καὶ μέτωπα τοῦ θεοῦ ἄνθρωκος  
μεταλαμβάνει

ὁ διάκονος κατέχει τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον καὶ ἐπιδίδωσι <sup>27</sup>.

. . . . .

15 *Igni traduntur quaecunque remanere contigerit inconsumpta* <sup>28</sup>.

The authors used are chiefly Hesychius the Presbyter († c. 438, Migne *P. G.* xciii. 787 sqq.), Cyril of Scythopolis (c. 555, *Euthymii vita* in Cotelerius *Eccl. graec. mon.* Paris 1681-6, ii. 200 sqq., *Saba's vita* ib. iii. 220 sqq.), S. Anastasius Sinaita (either the patriarch of Antioch who died 593 or his successor 599-610, *de sacra Synaxi* in Migne *P. G.* lxxxix. 825 sqq.), S. John of Damascus (c. 685-765, *Opera* ed. Lequien, Paris 1712. Neither the *de corpore et sanguine Christi* nor the *de Azymis* is authentic: one MS. attributes the former to Peter Mansour probably a relative of S. John, and it is certainly Syrian: see i. 652 sqq., 647) and John Moschus († 620, *Pratum spirituale* in Migne *P. G.* lxxxvii. 2851 sqq.).

25 <sup>1</sup> *Σύνυξις*, Cyr. Scythop. *S. Euthym.* 78, *S. Saba* 61: S. Anast. *de s. Synaxi* 829 c & c.: Jo. Mosch. *P. S.* 196. For the form of the church see Cyr. Scythop. *S. Saba* 17 εἶρε σπήλαιον μέγα τε καὶ θαυμάσιον, ἐκκλησίας Θεοῦ ἐκτύπωμα ἔχον· κατὰ γὰρ τὸ ἀνατολικὸν μέρος κόγχη ἐστὶ θεόκτιστος καὶ κατὰ τὸ βόρειον μέρος οἶκον εὔρε μέγαν διακονικοῦ τάξιν ἔχοντα, ἐκ δὲ τοῦ νότου εἴσοδον πλατεῖαν καὶ τὴν

30 φωταυγίαν ἱκανῶς εἰσδεχομένην ἐκ τῆς ἡλιακῆς ἀκτίνας. For διακονικόν see Jo. Moschus *P. S.* 25 in n. 8 below: the ambo Cyr. Scythop. *S. Saba* 56: the sanctuary (*θυσιαστήριον*) in n. 9: the consecrated altar (*θυσιαστήριον ἡγιασμένον*) *ib.* 16 (γράπεξι S. Jo. Dam. *de Imag.* iii. 35 [i. 361 A], ἡ ζωηφόρος τράπεζα *ib.* i. 16 [i. 314 A]): the gold or silver dove hanging above it, Labbé-Coss. *Concil.*

35 v. 1129 A, ed. 1738 (petition of the Antiochenes at the council *sub Mennā*, 536): the candelabra (*λυχνίαι*) S. Jo. Dam. *de Imag.* iii. 35 (i. 361 A): the censers (*θυμιατοὶ*) *ib.* (τὸ εὐῶδες θυμίαμα *ib.* i [i. 321 C]): the sacred vessels (*δίσκοι, ποτήρια*) *ib.* iii. 35. The people washed their hands before communicating, i. e. probably in the atrium before entering (S. Anast. *de Syn.* 832 B ὅταν

40 ἀρπαγὰς καὶ πονηρίας καὶ πλήθη ἀμωρημάτων ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἔχοντες ὕδατι μικρῶ τὰς χεῖρας ἀποπιπτόμενοι οὕτω τὸ ἅγιον ἐκεῖνο σῶμα καὶ τὸ θεῖον αἶμα κτλ) and kissed the crosses and the ikons on entering (*ib.* c οὐ γὰρ τὸ εἰσερχεσθαι ἐν τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκλησίᾳ καὶ τὰς θείας μωρῶσεις τῶν ἁγίων εἰκόνων καὶ τοὺς τιμίους σταυροὺς ἀσπάξεσθαι τοῦτο ἀρεστὸν οὐδὲ τῷ ὕδατι ἐκπλῦναι τὰς χεῖρας τοῦτο κάθαρσις).

45 <sup>2</sup> S. Jo. Damasc. *de Trisagio* 26 (i. 495 D), where he exhorts his correspondent to persuade the objector παύσασθαι μὲν τῆς τοιαύτης ἐνστάσεως σὺν ἡμῖν δὲ τοῖς θεολήπτοις πατράσι κατ' ἔχνος ἀκολουθοῦντα Ἄγιος λέγειν ὁ Θεός κτλ: but possibly

he is not referring to an expanded Trisagion actually in use at Jerusalem, but only summing up in this form the result of the preceding argument and the intention with which the *hymn* ought to be used. Contrast p. 155. 11, 218. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Cyr. Scythop. *S. Saba* 75 κατεπέριγαν αὐτὸν τὸ τε ψαλτήριον διδάξαι με καὶ τὸν 5 ἀπίστολον. Readers are mentioned in *S. Euthym.* 5 ὁ τῶν ἀναγνώστων βαθμός.

<sup>4</sup> *S. Anast. de Syn.* 829 A τὸ θεῖον ὑαγγέλιον, μείζονα περικοπήν εἰ εἴπης, ἀνανακτοῦμεν. For ἡ τῶν εὐαγγελίων παναγία βίβλος and the honour shown it see *S. Jo. Dam. de Imagin.* i. 16 (i. 313 E).

<sup>5</sup> *Theod. Lect. H. E.* ii. 48 Πέτρον φησὶ τὸν κναφέα ἐπινοήσαι . . . ἐν πάσῃ 10 συνάξει τὸ σύμβολον λέγεσθαι. Peter the Fuller was patriarch of Antioch 476-88.

<sup>6</sup> *S. Anast. de Syn.* 840 A οὐχ ὕρᾶς ὅτι διὰ τοῦτο ἀσπαζίμεθα ἀλλήλους κατ' ἐκείνην τὴν ὥραν τὴν φοβεράν ἵνα πάντα σὺνδισμον ἀδικίας καὶ σκληροκορίας βύψαντες ἐν καθορᾷ καρδία τῷ δεσπότῃ προσέλθωμεν ;

<sup>7</sup> *S. Maximus Schol. in Dion. Ar. H. E.* iii. 2 ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ πατρὸς τούτου μετὰ τὸν 15 ἀσπασμὸν τὰ δίπτυχα ἐλέγετο ὡσπερ καὶ ἐν ἀνατολῇ. In Cyr. Scythop. *S. Saba* 61 *S. Saba* is sent on a mission from Jerusalem to Caesarea and Scythopolis to secure the entry of the names of the four councils on the diptychs : cp. *ib.* 85 for the removal and the restoration of the name of Ephraim of Antioch.

<sup>8</sup> *Joan Moschus Pratum spirituale* 196 (*Migne P. G.* lxxxvii. 3081 A)—of some 20 children playing at the mass—καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς μίαν πέτραν ὀμαλήν· καὶ γὰρ ἔπαιζον· καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πέτρᾳ ὡς ἐν τάξει θυσιαστηρίου διεθήκασιν τοῖς ἄρτους καὶ ἐν καυκίῳ ὄστρακίῳ οἶνον καὶ παρίστανται ὁ μὲν ὡς πρεσβύτερος οἱ δὲ ὡς διάκονοι ἔθεν καὶ ἔθεν καὶ ὁ μὲν τὴν προσκομιδὴν ἔλεγεν οἱ δὲ τοῖς φακιολίοις ἐρρίπιζον . . . ὡς οὖν πάντα πεποιήκασιν κατὰ τὴν ἐκκλησιαστικὴν συνήθειαν πρὶν ἢ τοὺς ἄρτους μελίωσιν 25 πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατελήλυθεν καὶ τὰ προσκομισθέντα πάντα κατέφαγεν καὶ τὴν πέτραν κατέκασεν ἅπασαν : *ib.* 25 (2869 D) ἦν τις ἀδελφὸς ἐν τῷ κοινοβίῳ τοῦ Χουζιβᾶ ὃς ἦν μαθὼν τὴν προσκομιδὴν τῆς ἁγίας ἀναφορᾶς· ἐν μίᾳ οὖν ἐπέμφθη ἐνέγκαι εὐλογίας καὶ ἐρχόμενος ἐν τῷ μοναστηρίῳ εἶπεν τὴν προσκομιδὴν ὡς ἐν τάξει τῆς στιχολογίας· καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς εὐλογίας προέθηκον ἐν τῷ δίσκῳ ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ θυσιαστηρίῳ οἱ 30 διάκονοι· καὶ ἐν τῷ προσκομίζεῖν τὸν ἄββαν τὸν Ἰωάννην τὸν τότε πρεσβύτερον ὄντα τὸ ἐπίκλην Χοζεβίτην ὃς καὶ ὕστερον γέγονεν Καισαρείας τῆς κατὰ Παλαιστίνην ἐπίσκοπος οὐκ ἐθεάσατο κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τὴν ἐπιφοίτησιν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος καὶ λυπηθεὶς μῆτι ἄρα αὐτὸς ἤμαρτεν καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἀπέστη τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον εἰσηλθὲν ἐν τῷ διακονικῷ κλαίῳ καὶ ῥίπτων ἑαυτὸν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον καὶ φαίνεται αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου λέγων ὅτι 35 Ἐξότου ἐν τῇ ὀδῷ ἐπικομίζόμενος τὰς εὐλογίας ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἔλεγεν τὴν ἁγίαν ἀναφορὰν ἠγγιάσθησαν καὶ τετελειωμένοι εἰσίν. There is no clear evidence in these writers as to the position of the offertory, but these stories suggest this if any. For the matter of the oblation, [*S. Jo. Dam.*] *de corpore et sanguine Christi* 4 (i. 658 E) κείται . . . ἐν τῇ τραπέζῃ τῇ μυστικῇ ὕλη ὁ ἄρτος καὶ τὸ ἐξ οἴνου καὶ ὕδατος κρᾶμα : 40 for leavened bread as against ἄζυμα, *de Azymis* (i. 647 sqq.).

<sup>9</sup> *S. Anast. de Syn.* 836 D ἀκοῦσατε τί ὁ διάκονος ὑμῖν προσφωνεῖ λέγων ΣΙῶΜΕΝ κτλ. Cp. 833 B. c. and p. 49. 17. Cyr. Scythop. *S. Euthym.* 78 μᾶς τῶν σαββάτων ὁ μὲν [Εὐθύμιος] ἐλειτούργει Θεῷ καὶ τὴν ἀναίμακτον αὐτῷ προσήγε θυσίαν, 45 Δομετιανὸς δὲ πρὸς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη μετὰ τῆς μυστικῆς ἐκείνης ῥίπιδος παρίστατο· τελεῖσθαι δὲ ἥδη μελλούσης τῆς τοῦ τρισαγίου δοξολογίας Τερέβων τε ὁ Σαρακηνὸς καὶ ὁ Χρυσίππου ἀδελφὸς Γαβριήλιος ὁ μὲν πλησίον ὁ δὲ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου ἔνδον ἐστὼς . . . ὁράσι πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ αἰφνιδίου καθάπερ ἐπὶ τινὸς διακεχυμένου ὀθύνης ἀνοθεν κατιὸν καὶ αὐτὸν τε τὸν μέγαν Εὐθύμιον σὺν αὐτῷ δὲ καὶ Δομετιανὸν ἔνδον περιλαβὼν καὶ οὕτω 50 περὶ αὐτοὺς διαμείναν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς τοῦ τρισαγίου ἄχρη καὶ συμπληρώσεως τῆς ἱερᾶς λειτουργίας. Cp. n. 8 and p. 14. 3. *Jo. Mosch. P. S.* 196 (3081 A) ἡ συνήθεια ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ παρέδραμεν ὥστε τοὺς παῖδας ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἁγίου ἱερατείου ἵστασθαι ἐν ταῖς ἁγίαις συνάξεσι. P. 13. 16.

<sup>10</sup> *S. Anast. de Syn.* 837 A. Cyr. Scyth. *S. Euthym.* 80 τὴν πρώτην εὐθὺς προσάγων ἤνδηε τὴν θυσίαν ὁ ἱερεὺς οἶονεὶ τὸ πλῆθος προσαφελίζεται Ἄνω σχῶμεν τὰς 55 καρδίας αὐτοῖς ἐπιφωνῶν καὶ τὴν παρ' ἐκείνων λαβὼν ὑπόσχεσιν οὕτω τὴν προσαγωγὴν θαρρεὶ τῆς ἀναφορᾶς. *S. Anast.* p. 837 A gives also the form Ἄνω σχῶμεν τὸν

- νοῦν καὶ τὰς καρδίας. P. 50. Cp. ἡ προσκομιδῆ, ἡ προσκ. τῆς ἁγίας ἀναφορᾶς in n. 8. The anaphora was still said aloud in some places: Jo. Mosch. P. S. 196 (3081 B) ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἐν τισι τόποις ἐκφωνεῖν μεγάλως εἰώθασιν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εὐρέθησαν τὰ παιδία τὴν εὐχὴν τῆς ἁγίας ἀναφορᾶς ἐκμανθάνοντα ἐκ τοῦ συνεχῶς αὐτὴν ἐκφωνεῖσθαι.
- 5 <sup>11</sup> S. Anast. *de Syn.* 841 B. Cyr. Scyth. S. *Euthym.* 78, above n. 9. S. Jo. Dam. *F. O.* ii. 3 (i. 157 E) τῶν ἐξαπτερίγων σεραφίμ καὶ τῶν πολυγομμᾶτων χερογβίμ (p. 50. 23 above).
- <sup>12</sup> S. Jo. Dam. *de Trisagio* 2 (i. 482 c).
- <sup>13</sup> *Ib.* 27 (i. 496 B). P. 51. 6 sqq. above.
- 10 <sup>14</sup> *Id.* *F. O.* iii. 1 (i. 203 sq. slightly rearranged) where the liturgy is not mentioned, but the passage is evidently modelled on S. James and *Ap. Const.*: see pp. 19, 51. Cp. in *Ficum arefact.* 1 (ii. 804 D E), in *Sab. sanct.* 11 (ii. 819 E), *de Transfig.* 4 (ii. 794 A).
- <sup>15</sup> *Id.* *F. O.* iv. 4 (i. 255 c). P. 51. 18 sq.
- 15 <sup>16</sup> *Ib.* iv. 13 (i. 268 A B): cp. *de corpore et sanguine Christi* 5 (i. 659 c). P. 51. 17-52. 22.
- <sup>17</sup> *Id.* *de Imagin.* i. 8 (i. 311 A). P. 52. 30 sqq.
- <sup>18</sup> [*Id.*] *de corp. et sang. Christi* 4 (i. 659 A): *F. O.* i. 8 (i. 137 B): in *Sab. sanct.* 4 (ii. 817 c), *frag. in S. Luc.* (i. 576 c): *F. O.* iv. 13 (i. 268 A). S. Anast. *de Syn.* 837 B
- 20 τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ παριστάμενος παρακαλεῖ καὶ ἐπισπεύδει ἄνωθεν τὴν χάριν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος σοι ἐπιφοιτῆσαι, which justifies the ἐφ' ἡμᾶς (cp. p. 54. 2). P. 53. 24 sqq. Cp. in *Sab. sanct.* 35 (ii. 831 B) σάρκα Θεοῦ ἐκ σίτου καὶ αἷμα Θεοῦ ἐξ οἴνου ἀληθῶς τῇ ἐπικλήσει καὶ ἀρρήτως μεταποιούμενον: i. 656 A B: S. Anast. *de Syn.* 840 B.
- <sup>19</sup> S. Jo. Dam. *F. O.* iv. 13 (i. 271 A). P. 54. 14.
- 25 <sup>20</sup> *Ib.* 268 A: in *Dormit.* ii. 4 (ii. 871 E): *de Imagin.* iii. 41 (i. 361 E): *de Transfig.* 6 (ii. 795 c): cp. i. 340 E, 361 E). P. 54. 17, 27.
- <sup>21</sup> *Id.* in *Sab. sanct.* 20 (ii. 822 c). P. 57. 30.
- <sup>22</sup> S. Anast. *de Syn.* 837 C τὸ μὴ μόνον ψευδεσθαι τῷ Χριστῷ κατ' ἐκείνην τὴν φοβερὰν ὥραν τῆς θείας συνάξεως ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς ἑαυτῶν ἀδελφοῖς μνησικακεῖν καίπερ
- 30 λέγοντα ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ Καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὑφειλήματα ἡμῶν κτλ.
- <sup>23</sup> *Ib.* 841 A. P. 61. 20.
- <sup>24</sup> Cyr. Scythop. S. *Euthym.* 81 ἧς καὶ συντελεσθείσης [sc. τῆς ἀναφορᾶς] τὰς χεῖρας ἐκείνος πάλιν εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀνατείνων καὶ ὡς περ αὐτοῖς ὑποδεικνύς τὸ οἰκονομηθὲν τῆς σωτηρίας χάριν τῆς ἡμετέρας μυστήριον μετὰ λαμπρᾶς οὕτω φησὶ τῆς φωνῆς Τὰ
- 35 ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις. Cp. S. Anast. u. s. n. 23: S. Jo. Dam. *ep. ad Zach.* (i. 656 B), *de corpore et sanguine Christi* 5 (i. 659 A). P. 62. 2.
- <sup>25</sup> S. Jo. Dam. *de Trisagio* 27 (i. 496 B) ἐν τῇ ὑψώσει δὲ τοῦ ἄρτου τῆς εὐχαριστίας οὐ λέγομεν Τρισάγιος ἢ Τρισκύριος ἀλλὰ Εἰς ἅγιος κτλ. P. 62. 4-6.
- <sup>26</sup> [*Id.*] *de corpore et sanguine Christi* 5 (i. 659 A B) εἶτα ὑψοῦται ἐν ταῖς χερσὶ
- 40 τοῦ ἱερέως ὡς ἐπὶ σταυροῦ καὶ διαδίδονται κλώμενον . . . καὶ κλάται ὑψ' ἡμῶν τιμῶς καὶ πιστῶς. Cp. n. 8 πρὶν ἢ τοὺς ἄρτους μελίσωσιν. P. 62. 7.
- <sup>27</sup> Jo. Mosch. P. S. 127 (2989 A) καὶ παρέχει αὐτῷ [ὁ ἐπίσκοπος] τὴν ἁγίαν κοινωνίαν μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων: *ib.* 196 (3081 A) ἡ συνθήεια ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ παρέδραμεν ὥστε τοὺς παῖδας . . . πρώτους μετὰ τοὺς κληρικοὺς τῶν ἁγίων μεταλαμ-
- 45 βάνειν μυστηρίων. S. Jo. Dam. *F. O.* iv. 13 (i. 271 c) προσέλωμεν αὐτῷ πόθῳ διακαεῖ καὶ σταυροειδῶς τὰς παλάμας τυπώσαντες τοῦ ἐσταυρωμένου τοῦ σώμα ὑποδεξώμεθα καὶ ἐπιθίντες ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ χεῖλη καὶ μέτωπα τοῦ θείου ἄνθρωπος μεταλάβωμεν. Jo. Mosch. u. s. 219 (3109 c) βλέπω οὖν αὐτὸν [τὸν διάκονον] κατέχοντα τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον καὶ ἐπιδίδοντα. Cp. S. Anast. *de Syn.* 429 B οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες οὐ μέχρι τῆς
- 50 συμπληρώσεως παρίστασθαι ἀξιούσιν ἀλλὰ δι' ἐτέρων ἐρωτῶσι τί τελεῖται ἐν τῇ συνάξει καὶ εἰ ὁ καιρὸς τῆς μεταλήψεως πάρεστι καὶ τότε εἰσπηδῶντες δρομαίως ὡς κύνες καὶ τὸν ἄρτον τὸν μυστικὸν ἀρπάζοντες ἐξέρχονται. Cyr. Scythop. S. *Euthym.* 80 φασὶ δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ ποτε πρὸς τινὰς τῶν ἀδελφῶν καταμόνας αὐτῷ συνόντας εἰπεῖν ὡς ἄρα φοβερὰν ἴδοι πολλάκις ὕψιν ἀγγέλων συλλειτουργοῦσαν αὐτῷ καὶ τῶν ἱερῶν
- 55 συνεφαπτομένην καὶ ὡς ἐν τῇ τοῦ δεσποτικοῦ σώματος μεταλήψει τινὰς μὲν τῶν προσιόντων φωτιζομένους ὑπ' αὐτῆς ὄρα, τινὰς δὲ οἷον ἀμαυρομένους καὶ νεκρομένους . . . διὸ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς οὐκ ἔληγε διαμαρτυρόμενος καὶ τὸ τοῦ ἀποστόλου ἄριστα παραινῶν

προσέχειν ἕκαστον καὶ ἑαυτὸν δοκιμάζειν καὶ οὕτω φρικτῶς τοῦ ἄρτου τε καὶ τοῦ ποτηρίου μεταλαμβάνειν. Cp. p. 466. 31.

<sup>28</sup> Hesy chius in *Lev.* ii (Migne *P. G.* xciii. 886 D) sed hoc quod reliquum est de carnibus et panibus in igne incendi praecepit (*Lev.* viii. 32). quod nunc videmus etiam sensibilibus in ecclesia fieri ignique tradi quaecunque remanere 5 contigerit inconsumpta, non omnino ea quae una die vel duabus aut multis servata sunt: sicut enim apparet non hoc legislator praecepit sed quod reliquum est incendi iubet.

## APPENDIX E

### THE LITURGY OF THE DIONYSIAN WRITINGS 10

S. Dionysius Areop. *Eccl. Hier.* iii.

#### Η ΙΕΡΑ ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

#### ⟨MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS⟩

#### ⟨THE CENSING⟩

Ὁ ιεράρχης εὐχὴν ἱερὰν ἐπὶ τοῦ θείου θυσιαστηρίου τελέσας ἔξ αὐτοῦ τοῦ 15  
θυμιᾶν ἀρξάμενος ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ἔρχεται τὴν τοῦ ἱεροῦ χώρου περιοχὴν<sup>2</sup>.

#### ⟨THE LECTIONS⟩

Ἀναλύσας δὲ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ θεῖον θυσιαστήριον ἀπάρχεται τῆς ἱερᾶς τῶν  
Ψαλμῶν μελωδίας συναδούσης αὐτῷ τὴν ψαλμικὴν ἱερολογίαν ἀπάσης τῆς  
ἐκκλησιαστικῆς διακοσμῆσεως<sup>3</sup>. 20

Διὰ τῶν λειτουργῶν ἢ τῶν Ἀγιογράφων Δέλτων ἀνάγνωσις ἀκολουθῶς γίνεται<sup>4</sup>.

#### ⟨THE DISMISSALS⟩

Καὶ μετὰ ταύτας ὑπὸ τῆς τοῦ λειτουργοῦ διακριτικῆς φωνῆς ἔξω γίνονται  
τῆς ἱερᾶς περιοχῆς οἱ Κατηχούμενοι καὶ οἱ Ἐνεργούμενοι καὶ οἱ ἐν Μετανοίᾳ  
ὄντες<sup>5</sup>. 25

#### ⟨MASS OF THE FAITHFUL⟩

Μένουσι δὲ οἱ τῆς τῶν θείων ἐποψίας καὶ κοινωνίας ἄξιοι τῶν λειτουργῶν  
δὲ οἱ μὲν ἑστᾶσι παρὰ τὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ πύλας συγκεκλεισμένους οἱ δὲ ἄλλο τι  
τῶν τῆς οἰκειᾶς τάξεως ἐνεργοῦσι<sup>6</sup>.

#### ⟨THE CREED⟩

Προομολογεῖται ὑπὸ παντὸς τοῦ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πληρώματος  
ἢ Καθολικῆ Ὑμνολογία<sup>7</sup>. 30



## 〈THE OFFERTORY〉

Οἱ δὲ τῆς λειτουργικῆς διακοσμῆσεως ἔκκριτοι σὺν τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν ἐπὶ τοῦ  
θείου θυσιαστηρίου προτιθέασι ἐγκεκαλυμμένον τὸν ἱερὸν ἄρτον καὶ τὸ τῆς  
εὐλογίας ποτήριον<sup>8</sup>

5

ὁ θεῖος ἱεράρχης εὐχὴν ἱερὰν τελεῖ.

## 〈THE KISS OF PEACE〉

Τὴν ἁγίαν Εἰρήνην ἅπασι διαγγέλλει καὶ ἀσπάζονται ἀλλήλους ἅπαντες<sup>9</sup>.

## 〈THE DIPTYCHS〉

10

Τῶν ἱερῶν Πτυχῶν ἢ μετὰ τὴν εἰρήνην ἀνάρρησις ἀνακηρύττει τοὺς ὁσίως  
βεβιωκότας<sup>10</sup>.

## 〈THE LAVATORY〉

Ἐστὼς ἐπίπροσθεν τῶν ἁγιωτάτων συμβόλων ὕδατι τὰς χεῖρας ὁ ἱεράρχης  
νίπτεται μετὰ τοῦ σεμνοῦ τῶν ἱερῶν τάγματος<sup>11</sup>.

## 〈ANAPHORA〉

15

Ὁ μὲν ἱεράρχης ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θείου θυσιαστηρίου καθίσταται, περιστάσι  
δὲ μόνου μετὰ τῶν ἱερῶν οἱ τῶν λειτουργῶν ἔκκριτοι

## 〈THE THANKSGIVING AND CONSECRATION〉

Ὁ ἱεράρχης τὰς ἱερὰς θεουργίας ὑμνεῖ<sup>12</sup>

Τίνας μὲν εἶναι τὰς εἰς ἡμᾶς θεουργίας φαρὰν ἐξῆς ἀφηγιτέον ὅση δύναμις . . .  
20 Τὴν ἀνθρωπίαν φύσιν ἀρχῆθεν ἀπὸ τῶν θείων ἀγαθῶν ἀνοήτως ἐξολισθήσασαν  
ἢ πολυπαρεστάτη ζωὴ διαδέχεται καὶ τὸ τοῦ φθοροποιοῦ θανάτου πέρας· ἀκολου-  
θῶς γὰρ ἢ τῆς οὐτως ἀγαθότητος ὀλέθριος ἀποστασία καὶ τῆς ἱερᾶς ἐν παριδείσῳ  
θεσμοθεσίας ὑπερβασία τὸν ἐξοστρήσαντα τοῦ ζωοποιοῦ ζυγοῦ ταῖς οἰκείαις  
ῥοπαῖς καὶ θελκτικαῖς τοῦ ἐναντίου καὶ δυσμενέσιν ἀπάταις τοῖς ἐναντίοις τῶν  
25 θείων ἀγαθῶν παραδέδωκεν, ἔνθεν ἔλεινῶς ἀντὶ μὲν αἰωνίου τὸ θνητὸν ἀνηλ-  
λάξατο, τὴν δὲ οἰκείαν ἀρχὴν ἐν φθαρτικαῖς ἐσχηκίαι γενέσεσιν ἐπὶ τὸ τῆς ἀρχῆς  
κατάλληλον εἰκότως ἤγε τὸ πέρας· ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς θείας καὶ ἀναγώγου ζωῆς ἐθειλοσίως  
ἀποπεσοῦσα πρὸς τὴν ἐναντίαν ἐσχατιὰν ἠνέχθη τὴν πολυπαρεστάτην ἀλλοίωσιν·  
πλυνωμένη δὲ καὶ τῆς εὐθείας ὁδοῦ τῆς ἐπὶ τὸ ὄντως ἔντα Θεὸν ἐκτετραμμένη  
30 καὶ ταῖς ὀλεθρίαῖς καὶ κακεργέτισιν ὑποταττομένη πληθίσιν ἐλάνθανεν οὐ θεοῖς  
οὐδὲ φίλους ἀλλὰ δυσμενεῖς θεραπεύουσα, τῶν δὲ ἀφειδῶς αὐτῇ κατὰ τὸ οἰκείον  
ἀνηλεῆς ἀποκεχρημένων εἰς ἀνπαρξίας οἰκτρῶς ἐμπεπτῶκει καὶ ἀπωλείας κίνδυνον.  
ἢ δὲ τῆς θεαρχικῆς ἀγαθότητος ἀπειροτάτη φιλανθρωπία καὶ τὴν αὐτουργὸν ἡμῶν  
ἀγαθοπρεπῶς οὐκ ἀπηνήματο πρόνοιαν ἀλλὰ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ μεθέξει τῶν καθ' ἡμᾶς  
35 γενομένη πάντων ἀναμαρτίτως καὶ πρὸς τὸ ταπεινὸν ἡμῶν ἐνοποιηθεῖσα μετὰ τῆς  
τῶν οἰκείων ἀσυγχίτου καὶ ἀλωβίτου παντελῶς ἕξεως τὴν πρὸς αὐτὴν ἡμῖν  
κοινωνίαν ὡς ὁμογενεσί λοιπὸν ἐδωρίσατο καὶ τῶν οἰκείων ἀνέδειξε μετόχους  
καλῶν, τῆς μὲν ἀποστατικῆς πληθύος ὡς ἡ κρυφία παράδοσις ἔχει τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν



καταλύσασα κράτος οὐ κατὰ δύναμιν ὡς ὑπερισχύουσα, κατὰ δὲ τὸ μυστικῶς ἡμῖν παραδοθὲν λόγιον ἐν κρίσει καὶ δικαιοσίγη, τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς δὲ πρὸς τοῦναντίον ἅπαν ἀγαθουργῶς μετεσκεύασατο· τὸ μὲν γὰρ κατὰ νοῦν ἡμῶν ἀλαμπὲς ἐνέπλησεν ὀλβίου καὶ θειοτάτου φωτὸς καὶ τοῖς θεοειδέσιν ἐκόσμησε τὸ ἀνείδεον κάλλεσι· τὸ δὲ τῆς ψυχῆς οἰκητήριον ἐν παντελεῖ σωτηρία τῆς ὅσον οὐπω καταπεσοίσης ὅ ἡμῶν οὐσίας ἐναγεστάτων παθῶν καὶ φθοροποιῶν μολυσμῶν ἠλευθέρωσεν ἀναγωγῆν ἡμῖν ὑπερκόσμιον δείξασα καὶ πολιτεῖαν ἔνθεον ἐν ταῖς πρὸς αὐτὴν ἡμῶν ἱεραῖς κατὰ τὸ δυνατόν ἀφομοιώσει· τὸ θεομίμητον δὲ πῶς ἂν ἡμῖν ἐτέρως ἐγγέιοιτο μὴ τῆς τῶν ἱερωτάτων θεουργιῶν μνήμης ἀνανευμένης ἀεὶ ταῖς ἱεραρχικαῖς ἱερολογίαις τε καὶ ἱεουργίαις; τοῦτο οὖν ποιούμεν ὡς τὰ λόγια φησιν εἰς 10 τὴν αὐτῆς ἀνάμνησιν

ἐνθεν ὁ θεὸς ἱεράρχης ἐπὶ τοῦ θείου θυσιαστηρίου καταστάς ὑμνεῖ τὰς εἰρημένας ἱερὰς θεουργίας Ἰησοῦ τῆς θειοτάτης ἡμῶν προνοίας ἃς ἐπὶ σωτηρία τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν εὐδοκία τοῦ παναγεστάτου Πατρὸς ἐν Πνεύματι ἀγίῳ κατὰ τὸ λόγιον ἐτελείωσεν. 15

Ἐμνήσας δὲ καὶ τὴν σεβασμίαν αὐτῶν καὶ νοητὴν θεωρίαν ἐν νοεροῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἐποπτεύσας ἐπὶ τὴν συμβολικὴν αὐτῶν ἱεουργίαν ἔρχεται καὶ τοῦτο θεοπαράδοτος· ὅθεν εἰλαβῶς τε ἅμα καὶ ἱεραρχικῶς μετὰ τοὺς ἱερούς τῶν θεουργιῶν ὕμνους ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑπὲρ αὐτὸν ἱεουργίας ἀπολογεῖται πρότερον ἱερῶς πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀναβοῶν 20

Σὺ εἶπας Τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν

εἶτα τῆς θεομίμητου ταύτης ἱεουργίας ἄξιος αἰτεῖ γενέσθαι καὶ τῇ πρὸς αὐτὸν Χριστὸν ἀφομοιώσει τὰ θεῖα τελέσαι καὶ διαδοῦναι παναγίως καὶ τοὺς τῶν ἱερῶν μεθέξοντας ἱεροπρεπῶς μετασχεῖν<sup>13</sup>.

(THE MANUAL ACTS) 25

Ἰεουργεῖ τὰ θεϊότατα καὶ ὑπ' ὄψιν ἄγει τὰ ὑμνημένα διὰ τῶν ἱερῶς προκειμένων συμβόλων καὶ τὰς δωρεὰς τῶν θεουργιῶν ὑποδείξας<sup>14</sup> τὸν ἐγκεκαλυμμένον καὶ ἀδιαίρετον ἄρτον ἀνακαλύψας εἰς πολλὰ διαιρεῖ<sup>15</sup>.

(THE COMMUNION)

Εἰς Κοινωνίαν ἱερὰν αὐτὸς τε ἔρχεται καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους προτρέπεται<sup>16</sup>. 30

(THANKSGIVING)

Μετασχὼν δὲ καὶ μεταδοὺς τῆς θεαρχικῆς κοινωνίας εἰς εὐχαριστίαν ἱερὰν καταλήγει μετὰ παντὸς τοῦ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἱεροῦ πληρώματος<sup>17</sup>.

In accordance with the plan of the *Eccl. hierarch.* the synaxis is described continuously in c. 2, and the description is repeated in c. 3, sometimes in other 35 words and sometimes more explicitly, with a commentary or 'contemplation' on the successive features. Above, the more explicit description is adopted in each case, or the two descriptions are combined. The reff. are to *Opp. S. Dionys. Areop.* ed. Corderius, Antv. 1634.

<sup>1</sup> c. 3 § 2: κοινωνία καὶ σύναξις c. 1: μυστήριον συνάξεως εἶπουν κοινωνίας c. 2 tit. <sup>2</sup> c. 2: 3 § 3 τὸν ἱεράρχην (the bishop) . . . ἀπὸ τοῦ θείου θυσιαστηρίου μέχρι τῶν ἐσχάτων τοῦ ἱεροῦ μετ' εὐσσμίας ἴοντα καὶ πάλιν ἐπ' αὐτῷ τελειωτικῶς ἀποκαθιστάμενον. The prayer is not mentioned here: probably a private prayer is meant in c. 2. <sup>3</sup> c. 2. <sup>4</sup> c. 2. <sup>5</sup> c. 2: ὑπὸ . . . φωνῆς c. 3 § 7. Λειτουργοὶ includes deacons and subdeacons: S. Maxim. *Schol.* p. 305 λειτουργοὺς φησι τοὺς διακόνους καὶ τοὺς νῦν ὑποδιακόνους λεγομένους. Here = deacon. <sup>6</sup> c. 2. Cp. p. 13, 16 sqq., 28, 12 sqq., 30, 10 sqq. <sup>7</sup> c. 2: 3 § 7 τὸν ὕμνον δὲ τοῦτον οἱ μὲν ὑμνολογίαν καλοῦσιν, οἱ δὲ τῆς θρησκείας τὸ σύμβολον, ἄλλοι δὲ ὡς οἶμαι θεϊότερον ἱεραρχικὴν εὐχαριστίαν ὡς περιεκτικὴν τῶν εἰς ἡμᾶς θεόθεν ἀφικομένων ἱερῶν δῶρων. <sup>8</sup> c. 2: ἐγκεκαλυμμένον c. 3 § 8: οἱ . . . ἔκκριτοι, S. Maxim. *Schol.* in loc. ἔκκριτοι, οἱ πρῶτοι διάκονοι. <sup>9</sup> c. 2. <sup>10</sup> c. 3 § 9: c. 2 ἡ μυστικὴ τῶν ἱερῶν πτυχῶν ἀνάρρησις ἐπιτελεῖται. <sup>11</sup> c. 3 § 10: c. 2 καὶ νιψαμένων τὰς χεῖρας ὕδατι τοῦ ἱεράρχου καὶ τῶν ἱερῶν. <sup>12</sup> c. 2: 3 § 10. <sup>13</sup> c. 3 § 11 sq.: c. 2 καὶ τὰς ἱερὰς θεωργίας ὁ ἱεράρχης ὑμνήσας. <sup>14</sup> c. 2: this seems to refer to the elevation, but it is not clear, since in 3 § 12 καὶ . . . ὑποδείξας is omitted and after συμβόλων it continues τὸν γὰρ ἐγκεκαλ., so that the allusion may be only to the unveiling. On the other hand there is no explicit allusion to the fraction in c. 2. <sup>15</sup> c. 3 § 12. <sup>16</sup> c. 2. <sup>17</sup> c. 3 § 14.

## APPENDIX F

THE EPISTLE OF JAMES OF EDESSA TO  
THOMAS THE PRESBYTER

J. S. Assemani *Bibliotheca orientalis* i. pp. 479-486.

As touching this mystical ministry of the reasonable and unbloody sacrifice, that is to say touching the kurōbho or kurbōno, our fathers have delivered this unto us.

After the reading of the holy books of the Old and the New Testament, it is right that there be three prayers: the first prayer over the Hearers, the deacon proclaiming and crying aloud *Go, ye hearers*; with intent that they pass beneath the hand of the bishop or the presbyter, receiving the imposition of the hand and going forth. And after that let there be the prayer over the Energumens, and when the deacon cries aloud *Go, ye energumens*, they pass beneath the hand of the bishop or the presbyter who has instructed them and go forth. And they make a third prayer over the Penitents, and these also the deacon dismisses and they go forth. But all these things have now vanished from the church, albeit sometimes the deacons make mention of them, exclaiming after the ancient custom.

And after this the deacon proclaims *Let the doors of the church be shut*.

(But perhaps someone will ask us why the doors are closed at this point. To whom we reply: the reason that the doors are shut and the mysteries are performed in silence and by oral tradition is this: first, for fear of the heathen,

lest the heathen should hear these things of ours and offer them to their gods, like Hiram king of Tyre who built a temple like that of Jerusalem and sacrificed in it the victims of the law<sup>1</sup>; and also Julian the heathen who arranged for his gods prayers and liturgies like ours and instituted mysteries like the church's for his idols and so on<sup>2</sup>.

And also at the consecration of the chrism formerly three prayers only were recited over it: and also the prayers of ordination were one by one<sup>3</sup> and they were said over him [the ordinand] at the imposition of the hand and in silence or g<sup>h</sup>ōntho: these the doctors afterwards amplified).

So when the Faith of the cccviii fathers was written, it seemed right that it also should be added in the order of the kurōbho<sup>4</sup> and that thereby souls and hearts and bodies should be sanctified as well as voices.

And after this that there should be Prayers of the Faithful, three in number, with closed doors: soon after when divers rites and feasts were arranged in the church they made these three prayers of the faithful—one of them for the petition of the mystic Peace<sup>5</sup>, the second of the Imposition of the hand, and the third that wherewith they uncover the table<sup>6</sup> and signify thereby that the doors of heaven are then opened.

And forthwith the deacon gives directions admonishing to STAND FAIRLY<sup>7</sup> in becoming order, signifying thereby that the priest is just about to begin the mystic ministry.

And when they have collected their thoughts the priest turns and gives them the peace saying *Peace be to you all* and makes over them the sign of the cross and they answer him AND WITH THY SPIRIT. But the fathers afterwards arranged this place and judged that at the time of the cross they should say THE LOVE OF GOD THE FATHER, THE GRACE OF THE ONLYBEGOTTEN SON AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE HOLY GHOST BE WITH YOU ALL and that instead of one cross the priest should make three over the people. (The Alexandrine fathers instead of this say THE LORD BE WITH YOU ALL before the beginning of the kurōbho)<sup>8</sup>. And after this the priest says to the people LIFT UP YOUR HEARTS: the people answer him *Our hearts are WITH THE LORD*. And moreover he cries aloud to them LET US GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD: and they answer him *What thou hast said IS MEET AND RIGHT*.

And when by these things that have been mentioned—to wit that he has given them the peace and has signed them with the cross and that they have answered him appropriately—and by these two last things—to wit that he has given them direction and that they have given him their consent and pronounced his intent to be right—they with him and he with them have been made one body of Christ and one mind: then the priest turns to God and, from the words whereunto they have consented and from the intent of the people themselves, makes a beginning of his words to God the Father to whom is offered the sacrifice of the body and blood of the onlybegotten for

<sup>1</sup> The origin of this story does not appear.      <sup>2</sup> S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* iv. 111 (i. 138 D).      <sup>3</sup> I.e. one for each order.      <sup>4</sup> P. 82.      <sup>5</sup> P. 83.      <sup>6</sup> P. 84.      <sup>7</sup> P. 85.      <sup>8</sup> P. 164.

the propitiation of the souls of the faithful. And whereas the priest and the people have meetly accounted it right to give thanks unto the Lord, he says IT IS MEET AND RIGHT TO PRAISE THEE and in a few words commemorates the whole scope of the grace of God as touching man and his first creation and  
5 his redemption thereafter and as touching the dispensation which Christ wrought in our behalf when he suffered for us in the flesh: for this is the whole kuröbho—that we should commemorate and declare the things which Christ wrought in our behalf<sup>1</sup>.

He supplicates also for the descent of the Holy Ghost<sup>2</sup>.

10 And afterwards he also makes the Commemorations and therewith concludes the kuröbho<sup>3</sup>.

And after the conclusion of the kuröbho and this order [of commemorations] he gives peace to the people and signs them with the cross<sup>4</sup>.

And immediately he breaks and signs the mysteries and manipulates them  
15 while the deacon says the kathuliki<sup>5</sup>.

And afterwards they say the prayer OUR FATHER WHICH ART IN HEAVEN<sup>6</sup>.

And they have delivered unto us that after these things the priest ought again to give peace to the people and make the prayer of the Imposition of the hand<sup>7</sup>.

20 And after this they have commanded that he impart to the people the grace of the Trinity and sign them three times with the cross saying THE GRACE OF THE TRINITY and the rest and that they answer AND WITH THY SPIRIT<sup>8</sup>.

After this they have delivered that the priest ought to testify to the people and admonish them and say *These HOLY THINGS of the body and blood are*  
25 *given TO THE HOLY and pure, not to them that are not holy* and while he testifies this and cries aloud he raises the mysteries on high and shows them to all the people as if for a testimony, and the people immediately cry aloud and say THE ONE FATHER IS HOLY and the rest<sup>9</sup>.

And so they communicate in the mysteries<sup>10</sup>.

30 And after the reception they have commanded that there be an acknowledgment and thanksgiving for that they have been accounted worthy of the communion of the body and blood<sup>11</sup>.

And that there should be also a prayer and an imposition of the hand<sup>12</sup>.

And that the deacon should dismiss them that they may go in peace.

35 This is the tradition that I have received from the fathers and the same also I hand on.

And it is right that I speak to you of the varieties that are in the kuröbho.

There are two orders which are found in this ministry of the kuröbho—one affecting the kuröbho and the celebration of the mysteries themselves, and the  
40 other affecting the commemorations. And those who dwell in the imperial city and in the provinces of the Greeks—in like manner as we offer, they also

<sup>1</sup> P. 86.

<sup>2</sup> P. 87.

<sup>3</sup> Pp. 89-96.

<sup>4</sup> P. 96.

<sup>5</sup> Pp. 97-99.

<sup>6</sup> P. 99.

<sup>7</sup> P. 100.

<sup>8</sup> P. 101.

<sup>9</sup> P. 101.

<sup>10</sup> Pp. 102-104.

<sup>11</sup> P. 104.

<sup>12</sup> P. 105.

make the commemorations : so that first they offer and then forthwith make the commemorations : some commemorate many and others few and those specified. And therefore the priest says REMEMBER, O LORD, THOSE WHOM WE HAVE MENTIONED AND THOSE WHOM WE HAVE NOT MENTIONED<sup>1</sup>. But the beginning of the order of the commemorations is when we say MOREOVER WE 5 OFFER UNTO THEE THIS SAME FEARFUL AND UNBLOODY SACRIFICE FOR SION THE MOTHER OF ALL CHURCHES<sup>2</sup>, which is the church of Jerusalem that was from the people of Israel, which had its beginning from the apostles. But the Alexandrine fathers offer after another sort in that they first perform that order of the commemorations, that is, the memorials, and then after this is the 10 order of the holy kuröbho. There is also a difference in the commemorations : to wit, AS IT WAS AND IS AND AWAITETH FOR THE GENERATIONS OF THE GENERATIONS AND WORLD WITHOUT END. AMEN : in Alexandria the priest finishes the prayer AS IT WAS and the rest, and the people thereafter say AMEN simply<sup>3</sup>. There is also another difference in many churches : instead 15 of THE ONE FATHER IS HOLY, THE ONE SON IS HOLY<sup>4</sup> and the rest, some say ONE LORD, ONE Son JESUS CHRIST TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER. Amen<sup>5</sup>.

But since you have also made inquiry touching the crosses, how many there are, give heed to what I say to you. The fathers have delivered unto us to make crosses, three times on the mysteries and three times on the people, and 20 three crosses each several time, so that there be made nine crosses on the body and nine crosses on the blood and nine crosses on the chalice and nine crosses on the people. And the points whereat the crosses are made on the mysteries are these : the first time when we hold the p<sup>r</sup>isto of the bread and show it to God the Father as the Son also showed it and say WHEN HE HAD GIVEN THANKS, 25 HE BLESSED<sup>6</sup> and the rest. In the same manner also on the chalice when we say the same words. The second time is after the invocation of the Spirit when we say on this wise THAT COMING DOWN HE MAY MAKE THIS BREAD<sup>7</sup> and we make three crosses : likewise also on the chalice three crosses. The third time when we break the bread and sign the chalice after the conclusion of the 30 kuröbho<sup>8</sup>. The crosses that are made on the people—the first time is when we say THE LOVE OF GOD THE FATHER<sup>9</sup> : the second time is, when we have finished the kuröbho and have prepared to break, we say to the people THE MERCIES OF THE GREAT GOD AND OUR SAVIOUR<sup>10</sup> and the rest : the third time is when having finished the whole kuröbho we say to the people THE GRACE 35 OF THE HOLY TRINITY<sup>11</sup> and the rest. But as to the error of some, in that when they make the crosses on the people, they make them also on the mysteries, this is the reason : forasmuch as the priest each time he makes the cross on the people is ordered to make it first on his own person and then on the deacons who are at the east of the table and then on those at the north and next on 40 those at the south and then to turn to the people at the west and make three crosses ; not understanding, they have supposed that that cross towards the

<sup>1</sup> P. 95.      <sup>2</sup> P. 89.      <sup>3</sup> Pp. 96, 180. This does not correspond with the present text.      <sup>4</sup> P. 101.      <sup>5</sup> P. 341.      <sup>6</sup> P. 87.      <sup>7</sup> P. 88.      <sup>8</sup> P. 97.      <sup>9</sup> P. 85.      <sup>10</sup> P. 97.      <sup>11</sup> P. 101.

deacons who are at the east is made on the mysteries. Besides this you must know, that if there are deacons all round it is right that he make crosses on them; but if there are not he should make crosses in the direction in which they are found.

5 Again you must know that, as for those canons<sup>1</sup> which the deacons say, if there are no deacons there is no necessity for the priest to say them: but as for the responses which the people say—as for example THEY ARE WITH THE LORD and IT IS MEET AND RIGHT and THE ONE FATHER IS HOLY and the rest of the like sort—when there is no one behind the presbyter, the presbyter  
10 must not curtail, because all of them are necessary and are considered to be parts of the kurōbho.

<sup>1</sup> Kanūnē. Pp. 88, 89-95, 97-99.

## APPENDIX G

### THE PRAESANCTIFIED LITURGY OF S. JAMES

15

*Cod. Sinait.* 1040

The references are to the corresponding passages of the ordinary Liturgy of S. James above. In the left hand column the suffrages are only given in full so far as they differ in their readings from those above: otherwise only the cues and κτλ are given. The priest's prayers are unknown, but of course  
20 *mutatis mutandis* they must have corresponded to those of the ordinary Liturgy. See note p. 501.

#### ΔΙΑΚΟΝΙΚΑ ΤΗΣ ΠΡΟΗΓΙΑΣΜΕΝΗΣ ΛΕΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΑΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΙΟΥ ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ

##### (MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)

25

##### (THE LITTLE ENTRANCE)

Ὁ διάκονος

(Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπέυχεται ἐπικλινόμενος)

P. 34sq.

Ἔτι κλίνοντες τὰ γόνατα ἐκτενῶς ἐν  
εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐν δυνάμει καὶ ἐλέει Θεοῦ ἀναστῶμεν

30 Ὑπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμπαντος κόσ-  
μου καὶ ἐνώσεως πασῶν τῶν ἁγίων  
τοῦ Θεοῦ ὀρθοδόξων ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ  
Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπὲρ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντιλήψεως τοῦ  
35 ἁγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν Πέτρου τοῦ ἀρχι-  
επισκόπου, παντὸς τοῦ κλήρου κτλ

Ἐπεὶ τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ θεοφυλάκ-  
των ἡμῶν βασιλέων, παντὸς τοῦ  
παλατίου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου καὶ  
τῆς οὐρανόθεν βοηθείας σκέπης καὶ  
νίκης αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν 5

Ἐπεὶ ἀφέσεως ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ συγ-  
χωρήσεως πλημμελημάτων ἡμῶν καὶ  
τοῦ ῥυσθῆναι ἡμᾶς καὶ σωθῆναι ἀπο-  
πάσης θλίψεως ὕργης ἀνάγκης καὶ  
ἐπαναστάσεως ἐθνῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεη-  
θῶμεν 10

Ἐπεὶ τῆς ἁγίας Χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ  
ἡμῶν πόλεως καὶ ταύτης τῆς πόλεως  
καὶ πάσης πόλεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν  
ἐν πίστει οἰκούντων ἐν αὐταῖς εἰρήνης  
καὶ ἀσφαλείας αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου  
δεηθῶμεν 15

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερευλογη-  
μένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ  
ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας, τῶν τιμίων ἀσω-  
μάτων ἀρχαγγέλων, τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάν-  
νου τοῦ ἐνδύξου προφήτου προδρομοῦ  
καὶ βαπτιστοῦ, τῶν θείων ἱερῶν  
ἀποστόλων προφητῶν καὶ ἀθλο-  
φόρων μαρτύρων καὶ πάντων τῶν  
ἁγίων καὶ δικαίων μνημονεύσωμεν  
ὅπως εὐχαῖς καὶ πρεσβείαις αὐτῶν  
οἱ πάντες ἐλεηθῶμεν. 20  
25

⟨THE LECTIONS⟩

⟨TA ANAGNΩΣΜΑΤΑ⟩. 30

⟨MASS OF THE FAITHFUL⟩

⟨THE PRAYERS⟩

Μετὰ τὸ πληρωθῆναι τὰ ἀναγνώσματα  
λέγει ὁ διάκονος

⟨Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπέυχεται⟩  
Pr. 38-40.

Σχολάσωμεν 35

Ἐτι κλίνοντες τὰ γόνατα ἐκτενῶς τοῦ  
Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐν δυνάμει καὶ ἐλέει Θεοῦ ἀναστῶμεν



Ἐπεὶ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμπαντος κόσμου καὶ ἐνώσεως πασῶν τῶν ἁγίων τοῦ Θεοῦ ὀρθοδόξων ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπεὶ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντιλήψεως τοῦ ἁγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν Πέτρου τοῦ ἀρχιεπισκόπου, παντὸς κτλ

5 Ἐπεὶ ἀφέσεως ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ συγχωρήσεως πλημμελημάτων ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ ῥυσθῆναι καὶ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς ἀνάγκης καὶ ἐπαναστάσεως ἐθνῶν κτλ

Τῶν ἁγίων ἐνδόξων ἀποστόλων προφητῶν καὶ ἀθλοφόρων μαρτύρων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων καὶ δικαίων μνημονεύσωμεν ὅπως εὐχαῖς καὶ πρεσβείαις αὐτῶν

10 οἱ πάντες ἐλεηθῶμεν

Τὴν ἡμέραν πᾶσαν τελείαν ἁγίαν εἰρηνικὴν καὶ ἀναμάρτητον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου αἰτησώμεθα

\* Ἀγγελον εἰρήνης κτλ

Συγγνώμην καὶ ἄφεσιν κτλ

15 Τὰ καλὰ καὶ συμφέροντα κτλ

Τὸν ὑπόλοιπον χρόνον τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ μετανοίᾳ ἐκτελέσαι κτλ

Χριστιανὰ τὰ τέλη τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν ἀνώδυνα ἀνεπαίσχυντα καὶ καλὴν ἀπολογίαὴν τὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ φυβερῶν βήματος κτλ

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου ὑπερευλογημένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρ-  
20 θένου Μαρίας μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων κτλ

. . . . .

Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν

. . . P. 40. . . .

(THE GREAT ENTRANCE)

25 <Ὁ διάκονος>

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ Χριστοῦ ψάλλετε<sup>a</sup>

Μὴ τις τῶν κατηχομένων· μὴ τις τῶν ἀμυήτων· μὴ τις τῶν μὴ δυναμένων ἡμῖν συνδεθῆναι

Ἄλλήλους ἐπίγνωτε· ἀλλήλους γνωρίσατε

30 Τὰς θύρας κλείσατε

Ὅρθοὶ πίντες

. . . P. 41 sq. . . .

Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο

Στῶμεν καλῶς

35 Ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

. . . P. 43. . . .

<sup>a</sup> Cp. *cod. Rossan.* in Swainson *Greek Liturgies* p. 236: apparently the invitation to the Cherubic hymn.

(THE INCLINATION)

(Ὁ διάκονος)

Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν.

. . . . P. 44. . . .

(ἐκφώνησις ὑπὸ τοῦ ἱερέως).

5

(THE VEIL PRAYERS)

Καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἐκφώνησιν ὁ διάκονος

(Ὁ ἱερεὺς)

Κύριε εὐλόγησον

Pp. 44-49.

Ἐν εἰρήμῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Σῶσον ἐλέησον οἰκτείρησον ἀντιλαβοῦ  
καὶ διαφύλαξον κτλ

10

Ἐπὲρ τῆς ἄνωθεν εἰρήνης καὶ φιλ-  
ανθρωπίας ὁμοιοῖας καὶ σωτηρίας  
κτλ

Ἐπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης τοῦ σύμπαντος κόσ-  
μου καὶ ἐνώσεως τῶν ἀγίων τοῦ  
Θεοῦ ὀρθοδόξων ἐκκλησιῶν κτλ

15

Ἐπὲρ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντιλήψεως τοῦ  
ἀγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν ὁ δ' τοῦ πατρι-  
άρχου καὶ Πέτρου τοῦ πανοσίου  
ἀρχιεπισκόπου ἡμῶν, παντὸς τοῦ  
κλήρου κτλ (p. 39)

20

Ἐπὲρ τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ θεοφυ-  
λάκτων ἡμῶν βασιλείων, παντὸς τοῦ  
παλατίου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου αὐτῶν  
τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

25

Ἐπὲρ τῆς ἀγίας Χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν  
πόλεως καὶ τῆς βασιλευούσης καὶ  
ταύτης ἡμῶν τῆς πόλεως καὶ πάσης  
πόλεως καὶ χώρας καὶ τῶν ἐν ὀρθοδόξῳ  
πίστει καὶ εὐλαβείᾳ Χριστοῦ οἰκούν-  
των ἐν αὐταῖς εἰρήνης καὶ ἀσφαλείας  
αὐτῶν τοῦ Κυρίου κτλ

30

Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἐλθόντων καὶ ἐρχομένων  
χριστιανῶν τοῦ προσκυνῆσαι ἐν τοῖς  
ἀγίοις Χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν τόποις  
τούτοις τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων, ὁδοιπο-  
ρούντων ξενιτεύοντων καὶ τῶν ἐν  
αἰχμαλωσίᾳ ὄντων ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν,  
εἰρηνικῆς ἐπανόδου ἐκάστου μετὰ

40

χαρᾶς ἐν τάχει εἰς τὰ οἰκεία αὐτῶν  
τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

- Υπὲρ ἀφέσεως ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ συγχωρή-  
σεως τῶν πλημμελημάτων ἡμῶν καὶ  
5 τοῦ ῥυσθῆναι καὶ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ  
πάσης θλίψεως ὀργῆς ἀνάγκης καὶ  
ἐπαναστάσεως ἐθνῶν τοῦ Κυρίου κτλ
- Ἐπὲρ τοῦ εἰσακουσθῆναι καὶ εὐπρόσδεκ-  
τον γενέσθαι τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν ἐνώπιον  
10 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ καταπεμφθῆναι  
πλούσια τὰ ἐλέη καὶ τοὺς οἰκτιρμοὺς  
αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πάντα ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ  
καταξιοθῆναι ἡμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας  
τῶν οὐρανῶν ἕκτενωσ δεόμεθά σου
- 15 Ἐπὲρ τῶν τὰς ἀγίας νηστείας τὰς δεή-  
σεις διεκτελούντων καὶ ἐλθόντων τοῦ  
προσκυνῆσαι ἐν τῷ ζωηφόρῳ τάφῳ  
τούτῳ<sup>α</sup> καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἀγίαις ἐκκλησίαις  
ὀρθοδόξων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν
- 20 Τῆς παναγίας καὶ ὑπερευλογημένης  
ἀχράντου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου  
καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας, τῶν τιμίων  
ἀσωμάτων ἀρχαγγέλων, τοῦ ἀγίου  
Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐνδόξου προφήτου προ-  
25 δρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ, τῶν θείων  
ἱερῶν ἐνδόξων ἀποστόλων προφητῶν  
καὶ ἀθλοφόρων μαρτύρων μετὰ πάν-  
των τῶν ἀγίων κτλ
- Καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν προσκομισθέντων καὶ  
30 προαγιασθέντων τιμίων ἐνδόξων ἐπ-  
ουρανίων μυστικῶν φρικτῶν τιμίων  
θείων δώρων καὶ σωτηρίας τοῦ παρ-  
εστῶτος καὶ προσφέροντος ἀγίου  
ὀσίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ἱερέως Κύριον  
35 τὸν θεὸν ἡμῶν ἱκετεύσωμεν

(ἐκφώνησις ὑπὸ τοῦ ἱερέως).

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἐκφώνησιν (ὁ διάκονος)

(Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπεύχεται)

Πληρώσωμεν τὴν δέησιν ἡμῶν τῷ

P. 58 sq.

- 40 Κυρίῳ ὅτι πλήρης ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ  
γῆ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ

<sup>a</sup> Marg. τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

Καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν προτεθέντων καὶ προ-  
αγιασθέντων τιμίων δώρων Κυρίῳ  
τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν δεηθῶμεν

Ὅπως Κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ προσδεξά-  
μενος αὐτὰ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ὑπερου-  
ράνιον καὶ νοερὸν αὐτοῦ θυσιαστήριον  
κτλ

5

Τὴν ἐνότητα τῆς πίστεως καὶ τὴν κοινω-  
νίαν καὶ δωρεὰν τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος  
αἰτησάμενοι ἑαυτοὺς καὶ ἀλλήλους  
καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ζωὴν ἡμῶν Χριστῷ  
τῷ Θεῷ παραθώμεθα

10

ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐκφωνεῖ

Καὶ καταξίωσον ἡμᾶς δέσποτα (φιλόανθρωπε μετὰ παρρησίας ἀκατακρίτως κτλ)

ὁ λαός

15

Πάτερ ἡμῶν (ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου κτλ)

ὁ ἱερεὺς

ὅτι σοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία (καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ Πατρὸς κτλ).

(THE INCLINATION)

Ὁ διάκονος

20

Τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνετε

. . . P. 60. . . . .

(THE MANUAL ACTS AND THE COMMUNION)

(Ὁ διάκονος)

Μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ πρόσχωμεν

25

. . . . P. 61. . . . .

(Ὁ διάκονος)

Pp. 62-64.

Εἴπωμεν πάντες ὑπὲρ σωτηρίας εὐζωίας  
τε καὶ μακροημερεύσεως τοῦ ἁγίου  
πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ἀρχιεπισκόπου  
Πέτρου, παντὸς τοῦ κλήρου καὶ τοῦ  
φιλοχρίστου λαοῦ· καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰλεων  
καὶ εὐμενῆ καὶ εὐδιάλλακτον γενέσθαι  
τὸν ἀγαθὸν καὶ φιλόανθρωπον Θεὸν  
ἐπὶ ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ἡμῶν καὶ ἐλεῆσαι  
ἡμᾶς κατὰ τὸ μέγα τῆς φιλανθρωπίας  
αὐτοῦ ἔλεος· καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ συγχωρη-  
θῆναι ἡμῖν πᾶν πλημμέλημα ἐκούσιόν

30

35

τε καὶ ἀκούσιον καὶ ὑπὲρ πάσης  
 ψυχῆς χριστιανῶν θλιβομένης καὶ  
 καταπονουμένης ἐλέους Θεοῦ καὶ  
 βοηθείας ἐπιδεομένης· ἔτι ὑπὲρ τῶν  
 5 εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ θεοφυλάκτων  
 ἡμῶν βασιλέων, κράτους νίκης δια-  
 μονῆς εἰρήνης ὑγείας καὶ σωτηρίας  
 αὐτῶν· καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου τὸν θεὸν  
 ἡμῶν ἐπὶ πλεόν συνεργῆσαι καὶ κατ-  
 10 ευοδώσαι αὐτοὺς ἐν πᾶσι καὶ ὑπο-  
 τάξαι ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν πάντα  
 ἐχθρὸν καὶ πολέμιον· καὶ ὑπὲρ σωτη-  
 ρίας καὶ ἀφέσεως ἁμαρτιῶν τῶν  
 δούλων τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ δ' καὶ ὁ δ',  
 15 μνήμης καὶ ἀναπαύσεως τῶν ὁσίων  
 πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ  
 πάντων χριστιανῶν τῶν ὀρθοδόξων  
 εἴπωμεν πάντες

ὁ λαός

20 Κύριε ἐλέησον  
 ιβ'.

(THANKSGIVING)

Ὁ διάκονος

(Ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται)

P. 65 sq.

Ὁρθοὶ οἱ μεταλαβόντες τῶν ἁγίων  
 25 ἀχράντων ἀθανάτων καὶ ζωοποιῶν  
 τοῦ Χριστοῦ μυστηρίων ἐπὶ ἀφέσει  
 τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἀξίως εὐχαρι-  
 στήσωμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ

Ὅπως γένηται ἡμῖν ἡ μετάληψις τῶν  
 30 ἁγιασμάτων αὐτοῦ εἰς ἀποτροπὴν  
 παντὸς πονηροῦ πράγματος, εἰς ἐφό-  
 διον ζωῆς αἰωνίου καὶ εἰς κοινωνίαν  
 κτλ.

Τῆς παναγίας καὶ ὑπερευλογημένης  
 35 ἀχράντου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου  
 καὶ ἀειπαρθένου Μαρίας μετὰ πάντων  
 τῶν ἁγίων μνημονεύσαντες ἑαυτοὺς  
 κτλ.

(THE INCLINATION)

(Ὁ διάκονος)

Τὰς κεφαλὰς ἡμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ κλίνωμεν

. . . . P. 67. . . . .

(THE DISMISSAL)

(Ὁ διάκονος)

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ καὶ ἀγάπῃ Θεοῦ πορευθῶμεν.

APPENDIX H

DIPTYCHS OF JERUSALEM

5

I

From the Diakonika of the Liturgy of S. James contained in *Cod. Sinait.* 1040. The Diptychs are those of Jerusalem (502. 6) written for use at Sinai (501. 20) in the Liturgy of S. James (cp. p. 56 sq. above). The approximate date 1166 is fixed by the names of the patriarchs commemorated : Luke of Constantinople, 10 Chrysoberges, sat from 1156 to 1168 or 1169; Sophronios II of Alexandria before and in 1166; Athanasios of Antioch and Nikephoros II of Jerusalem in 1166 (Lequien *Oriens Christianus* i. 269; ii. 487, 759; iii. 503). Peter of Sinai (Pharan) is unknown to Lequien (iii. 756). The emperors are not brought up to date: the latest commemorated is Alexios I Komnenos, 1081-1118. 15

Ὁ ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς διάκονος . . τὰ δίπτυχα τῶν ζώντων

Ἐπὲρ σωτηρίας εἰρήνης ἐλέους ἀγάπης διαμονῆς καὶ ἀντιλήψεως τοῦ ἁγίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν Νικηφόρου τοῦ πατριάρχου Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ τῶν σὺν αὐτῷ ἁγίων μεγάλων οἰκουμενικῶν ὀρθοδόξων τριῶν πατριαρχῶν Λουκᾶ Κωνσταντινουπόλεως, Σωφρονίου Ἀλεξανδρείας, Ἀθανασίου Ἀντιοχείας, Πέτρου τε 20 τοῦ πανοσίου πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ἀρχιεπισκόπου καὶ λοιπῶν ὁσίων πατέρων καὶ ἐπισκόπων τῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ ὀρθοδόξως ὀρθοτομούντων τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας, παντὸς ἐκκλησιαστικοῦ ὀρθοδόξου τάγματος  
Καὶ ὑπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ καὶ ἐξουσίᾳ ὄντων ἵνα ἤρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι 25  
Ἐπι ὑπὲρ πρεσβυτέρων διακόνων διακονισσῶν ὑποδιακόνων ἀναγνωστῶν ἐρμηνευτῶν ἐπορκιστῶν ψαλτῶν μοναζόντων ἀειπαρθένων χηρῶν ὀρφανῶν ἐγκρατενομένων καὶ τῶν ἐν σεμνῷ γάμῳ διαγόντων καὶ τῶν φιλοχρίστων

Εἶτα ὁ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν διάκονος τὰ δίπτυχα τῶν κεκοιμημένων

Τῆς παναγίας καὶ ὑπερευλογημένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου 30 Μαρίας, τοῦ ἁγίου Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐνδόξου προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ τῶν ἁγίων ἀποστόλων Πέτρου Παύλου Ἀνδρέου Ἰακώβου Ἰωάννου Φιλίππου Βαρθολομαίου Θωμᾶ Ματθαίου Ἰακώβου Σίμωνος Ἰούδα Μαθθία Μάρκου Λουκᾶ τῶν εὐαγγελιστῶν τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν καὶ πατριαρχῶν καὶ δικαίων

τοῦ ἁγίου Στεφάνου τοῦ πρωτοδιακόνου καὶ πρωτομάρτυρος· τῶν ἁγίων μαρτύρων καὶ ὁμολογητῶν τῶν διὰ Χριστὸν τὸν ἀληθινὸν θεὸν ἡμῶν μαρτυρησάντων καὶ ὁμολογησάντων τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν

7 Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἀποστόλου καὶ ἀδελφοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ πρώτου τῶν ἀρχιεπισκόπων μέχρι  
8 Εὐθυμίου Συμεῶν καὶ Ἰωάννου ταύτης τῆς ἁγίας Κυρίου τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν πόλεως

9 Τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ διδασκάλων

10	Κλήμεντος	Γρηγορίου	Ἀμβροσίου	Κελευστίνου	Εὐφραϊμίου
	Τιμοθέου	Ἀλεξάνδρου	Ἀμφιλοχίου	Δύγουστίνου	Μαρτίνου
	Ἰγνατίου	Εὐσταθίου	Τιβερίου	Κυρίλλου	Ἀγάθωνος
	Διονυσίου	Ἀθανασίου	Δαμάσου	Λέοντος	Σωφρονίου
	Διονυσίου	Βασιλείου	Ἰωάννου	Πρόκλου	
	Νικολάου	Γρηγορίου	Ἐπιφανίου	Φίλικος	
15	Εἰρηναίου	Γρηγορίου	Θεοφίλου	Ὀρμίσδου	

16 Καὶ τῶν ἁγίων μεγάλων ἑπτὰ Συνόδων τῶν ἐν Νικαίᾳ τριακοσίων δέκα ὀκτὼ καὶ  
17 τῶν ἐν Κωνσταντινουπόλει ἑκατὸν πενήκοντα καὶ τῶν ἐν Ἐφέσῳ τὸ πρότερον  
18 διακοσίων καὶ τῶν ἐν Καλχηδόνι ἑξακοσίων τριάκοντα καὶ τῶν ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ  
19 πέμπτῃ συνόδῳ ἑκατὸν ἐξήκοντα τεσσαρῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ ἕκτη συνόδῳ  
20 διακοσίων ὀγδοήκοντα ἑννέα καὶ τῶν ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ ἐβδόμῃ συνόδῳ τριακοσίων  
21 πενήκοντα, καὶ λοιπῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ ἐπισκόπων τῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ  
22 οἰκουμένῃ ὀρθοδόξως ὀρθοτομησάντων τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας

23 Τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ ἀσκητῶν

25	Παύλου	Θεοδώρου	Ἐφραῖμ	Σαβᾶ	Ἀναστασίου
	Ἀντανίου	Ἰλαρίωνος	Ὀνουφρίου	Χαρίτωνος	Κοσμᾶ
	Παύλου	Ἀρσενίου	Συμεῶνος	Εὐθυμίου	Ἰωάννου
	Παχωμίου	Μακαρίου	Συμεῶνος	Γερασίμου	
	Ἀμμωνᾶ	Ἰωάννου	Θεοδοσίου	Μαξίμου	

26 καὶ τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων ἡμῶν τῶν ἀναιρεθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων ἐν τῷ  
27 ἁγίῳ ὄρει τῷ Σινᾷ καὶ ἐν τῇ Ῥαϊθῷ

28 Ἔτι ὑπὲρ πρεσβυτέρων διακόνων διακονιστῶν ὑποδιακόνων ἀναγνωστῶν ἐρμηνευ-  
29 τῶν ἐπορκιστῶν ψαλτῶν μοναζόντων τῶν μετὰ πίστεως ἐν τῇ κοινωνίᾳ τῆς  
30 ἁγίας σου καθολικῆς καὶ ἀποστολικῆς ἐκκλησίας τελειωθέντων

31 Καὶ τῶν εὐσεβῶν καὶ πιστῶν βασιλέων Κωνσταντίνου Ἐλένης, Θεοδοσίου τοῦ  
32 μεγάλου, Μαρκιανοῦ Βασιλείου Κωνσταντίνου Ῥωμανοῦ, Μιχαὴλ μοναχοῦ,  
33 Ἰωάννου καὶ Εἰρήνης, Ἀλεξίου καὶ Εἰρήνης καὶ τῶν κατ' αὐτοὺς εὐσεβῶς καὶ  
34 πιστῶς βασιλευσάντων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν πίστει καὶ σφραγίδι Χριστοῦ  
35 προκεκοιμημένων φιλοχρίστων ὀρθοδόξων λαϊκῶν

Καὶ πάλιν ὁ ἐκ δεξιῶν διάκονος λέγει

36 Καὶ ὑπὲρ εἰρήνης καὶ εὐσταθείας τοῦ σύμπαντος κόσμου καὶ ἐνώσεως πασῶν τῶν  
37 ἁγίων τοῦ Θεοῦ ὀρθοδόξων ἐκκλησιῶν καὶ ὑπὲρ ὧν ἕκαστος προσήνεγκεν



ἢ κατὰ διάνοιαν ἔχει καὶ τοῦ περιστώτου φιλοχρίστου λαοῦ καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν.

II

5

THE MODERN DIPTYCHS

From a card, printed at the Patriarchal Press in Jerusalem, for use in the liturgies of S. Chrysostom and S. Basil (p. 389. 25 : 409. 5). The additional commemorations at the end are printed on the *verso* of the card and are used (1894) on the festival days of the respective sovereigns.

10

ΔΙΠΤΥΧΑ

Γερασίου τοῦ μακαριωτάτου θειοτάτου τε καὶ παναγιωτάτου πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ πατριάρχου τῆς ἁγίας πόλεως Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ πάσης Παλαιστίνης πολλὰ τὰ ἔτη

Νεοφύτου Κωνσταντινουπόλεως, Σωφρονίου Ἀλεξανδρείας καὶ Σπυρίδωνος 15 Ἀντιοχείας τῶν ἁγιωτάτων εὐσεβῶν καὶ ὀρθοδόξων πατριαρχῶν πολλὰ τὰ ἔτη

Ἐπὲρ τοῦ προσκομίζοντος τὰ τίμια καὶ ἅγια δῶρα ταῦτα Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν, τοῦ τιμίου πρεσβυτερίου, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ διακονίας, παντὸς ἱερατικοῦ τάγματος καὶ μοναχικοῦ σχήματος καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν 20

Ἐπὲρ εἰρήνης καὶ ἀγαθῆς καταστάσεως τοῦ σύμπαντος κόσμου, εὐσταθείας τῶν ἁγίων τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκλησιῶν καὶ τῆς τῶν πάντων ἐνώσεως

Ἐπὲρ τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ θεοφυλάκτων βασιλέων καὶ αὐθεντῶν ἡμῶν, παντὸς τοῦ παλατίου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου αὐτῶν

Ἐπὲρ σωτηρίας καὶ ἀντιλήψεως πάντων τῶν εὐσεβῶν καὶ ὀρθοδόξων χριστιανῶν, 25 προσκνητῶν ἐπιτρόπων τε καὶ συνδρομητῶν τοῦ παναγίου καὶ ζωοδόχου τάφου, ἐπισκέψεως τε καὶ βοηθείας παντὸς τοῦ περιστώτου χριστεπωνύμου λαοῦ

Καὶ ὧν ἕκαστος κατὰ διάνοιαν ἔχει καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν.

Τοῦ εὐσεβεστάτου αυτοκράτορος πασῶν τῶν Ῥωσσιῶν Ἀλεξάνδρου τοῦ Ἀλεξαν- 30 δρίδου

Τῆς εὐσεβεστάτης συζύγου αὐτοῦ αυτοκρατείας Μαρίας τῆς Θεοδωρίδος

Τοῦ εὐσεβοῦς διαδόχου αὐτῶν Νικολάου τοῦ Ἀλεξανδρίδου καὶ παντὸς τοῦ αυτοκρατορικοῦ οἴκου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου αὐτῶν.

Τοῦ θεοσεβεστάτου βασιλέως τῶν Ἑλλήνων Γεωργίου τοῦ α' 35

Τῆς εὐσεβεστάτης συζύγου αὐτοῦ βασιλίσσης Ὁλγας

Τοῦ εὐσεβοῦς διαδόχου αὐτῶν Κωνσταντίνου καὶ τῶν εὐσεβῶν βασιλοπαίδων, παντὸς τοῦ βασιλικοῦ οἴκου καὶ τοῦ στρατοπέδου αὐτῶν.

## APPENDIX J

THE LITURGY FROM THE WRITINGS OF THE  
EGYPTIAN FATHERSΗ ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

5 &lt;MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS&gt;

&lt;THE LECTIONS AND THE SERMON&gt;

Ἦ ἱερεὺς ἀπὸ τῆς καθέδρας

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

10 Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου<sup>2</sup>Αἱ Ἀναγνώσεις<sup>3</sup>.Αἱ Ψαλμοὶ<sup>4</sup>.

Ἦ ἐπίσκοπος ὑπανίσταται καὶ ἀποτίθεται τὸ ὠμοφόριον

ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος ἀναγινώσκει τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον<sup>5</sup>.15 Ἦ ἐπίσκοπος ἐπ' ἐκκλησίας διδάσκει<sup>6</sup>.

&lt;THE DISMISSALS&gt;

Οἱ κατηχούμενοι ἀποφοιτῶσι<sup>7</sup>.

## &lt;MASS OF THE FAITHFUL&gt;

&lt;THE PRAYERS&gt;

20 Ἦ διάκονος διανίστησι τὸν λαὸν εἰς προσευχάς<sup>8</sup>Orationes<sup>9</sup>.

&lt;THE KISS OF PEACE&gt;

Ἦ διάκονος προσφωνεῖ πρὸ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ

Οἱ ἀκοινωνητοὶ περιπατήσατε<sup>10</sup>25 ὁ Ἀσπασμός<sup>11</sup>.

&lt;THE OFFERTORY&gt;

Ἦ ἱερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

30 Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου<sup>12</sup>

ὁ λαὸς προσάγει τὰ δῶρα

οἱ διάκονοι προσκομίζουσι τὰ σκεύη καὶ ἡ σινδῶν ὑφαπλοῦται

προτίθεται ἡ δωροφορία<sup>13</sup>.

Τὰ ἱερὰ Δίπτυχα<sup>14</sup>.

(ANAPHORA)

Ὁ διάκονος κέκραγε ὅτι προσήκει τῷ λαῷ ἐν κόσμῳ ἑστάναι καὶ κατηρεμεῖν<sup>15</sup>

(THE THANKSGIVING AND THE INVOCATION)

. . . . .

5

Προσαναπέμποντες τὰς εὐχαριστίας καὶ ὁμοῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ δοξολογοῦντες τὸν Υἱὸν σὺν τῷ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι πρόσμιεν οὕτως ταῖς ἁγίαις τραπέζαις<sup>16</sup>

ὁ διάκονος προστάττει ἕμνολογεῖν<sup>17</sup>

ἉΓΙΟΣ ἉΓΙΟΣ ἉΓΙΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΣΑΒΑΩΘ

ΠΛΗΡΗΣ Ὁ ΟὐΡΑΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ἡ Γῆ ΤΗΣ ΔΟΞΗΣ Αὐτοῦ<sup>18</sup>

10

. . . . .

Καταγγέλλοντες τὸν κατὰ σάρκα θάνατον τοῦ μονογενοῦς γιοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τουτέστιν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τὴν τε ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναβίωσιν καὶ τὴν εἰς οὐρανοῦς ἀνάληψιν ὁμολογοῦντες<sup>19</sup>—διὰ τῆς ἐπικλήσεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιφοιτήσεως τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος τὸν ἄρτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ἁγιάζομεν<sup>20</sup>—δεόμεθα ἐκτενωδῶς εἰς εὐλογίαν<sup>15</sup> ἡμῖν μεταπλασθῆναι τὴν πνευματικὴν ἵνα μετασχοῖτε αὐτῶν ἁγιασθῶμεν σωματικῶς καὶ πνευματικῶς<sup>21</sup>

ὁ λαός

ἌΜΗΝ<sup>22</sup>.

(THE FRACTION)

20

Ὁ διάκονος λέγει τὴν συναπτὴν<sup>23</sup>.

Ὁ ἱερεὺς κλᾶ τὸν ἄρτον<sup>24</sup>.

Τὸ καταπέτασμα ὑψοῦται<sup>23</sup>.

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς σὺν τῷ λαῷ λέγει

ΠΑΤΕΡ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς κτλ<sup>25</sup>.

25

(THE ELEVATION)

Ὁ λειτουργὸς προσφωνεῖ

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις

ὁ λαός

Εἰς ἅγιος, εἰς κύριος εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρός<sup>26</sup>.

30

(THE COMMUNION)

Προσέρχεται ὁ λαὸς καὶ προτείνει τὰς χεῖρας εἰς ὑποδοχὴν τῆς ἁγίας τροφῆς<sup>27</sup>.

(THE DISMISSAL)

Γίνεται ἀπόλυσις<sup>28</sup>.

## (THE EULOGIA)

Τὰ προσφερόμενα εἰς λόγον θυσίας μετὰ τὰ ἀναλισκόμενα εἰς τὴν τῶν μυστηρίων χρείαν οἱ κληρικοὶ διανεμιάσθωσαν καὶ μήτε κατηχούμενος ἐκ τούτων ἐσθιέτω ἢ πινέτω ἀλλὰ μάλλον οἱ κληρικοὶ καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτοῖς πιστοὶ ἀδελφοὶ <sup>29</sup>.

- 5 The writers used belong mostly to the fourth (Ath. Macar. Didym. Tim.) and fifth (Theophil. Synes. Isid. Cyr. Soz. Socr.) centuries, while two (Or. Dionys.) are of the third, one (Evagr.) of the sixth, and one of the seventh (Leont.). No one writer gives much information. Some reff. are from Probst *u. s.*
- As to the disposition of the church (ἐκκλησία S. Ath. *Encyc.* 3 and *passim* :  
 10 κυριακὸν *hist. Arian.* 81, *vita S. Ant.* 2 : ὁ νεὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ Synes. *Catastasis* p. 302 B) there are mentioned the fountain in the atrium (τὰ ἐν τοῖς προτεμενίσμασι χέρνιβα Synes. *ep.* 121, p. 258 B), the seats of the people (αἱ δημοτικαὶ καθέδραι *ib.* 67, p. 216 C), the sanctuary (τὸ ἱερατεῖον S. Ath. *de morte Arii* 3, *de Fuga* 24 :  
 15 θυσιαστήριον Synes. *u. s.* : ὁ τῶν κληρικῶν τόπος S. Ath. *de Synod.* 18), which the laity might not enter (*ib.* : *hist. Arian.* 81 τοιοῦτους τόπους . . . εἰς οὓς οὐδὲ πᾶσι τοῖς  
 20 χριστιανοῖς ἔξεστιν εἰσελθεῖν), and its cancelli (κάγκελλοι *Encycl.* 4 : κγκλίδες Synes. *Catast.* p. 302 B) and veil (τὰ βῆλα τῆς ἐκκλησίας S. Ath. *hist. Arian.* 56 :  
 καταπέτασμα μυστικόν Synes. *ep.* 67, p. 212 C : cp. n. 23 below), with the bishop's throne (θρόνος S. Ath. *hist. Arian.* 56 ; Synes. *Catast. u. s.* ; n. 4 below), the  
 25 seats of the presbyters (Orig. *in Judic.* iii. 2 in altaris circulo velut specula quaedam intuentibus collocati : Synes. *ib.* p. 216 C προεδρία : S. Ath. *de Synod.* 18 :  
*hist. Arian.* 56 συμψέλλια subsellia—but these may be the people's seats), and the altar (ἡ ἁγία τράπεζα *Encycl.* 3, *ap. c. Arian.* 31 : Synes. *Catast.* p. 303 C ὁ  
 βωμὸς ὁ ἀναίμακτος : a slab supported on pillars *ib.* v τῶν κίωνων τῶν ἱερῶν αἱ τῆν  
 30 ἀσυλον ἀπὸ γῆς ἀνέχουσι τράπεζαν : sometimes of wood, S. Ath. *hist. Arian.* 56) and the sacred vessels in the custody of the clergy (*ap. c. Arian.* 11, 12). Of vestments there is mention of albs (στοιχάρια λινᾶ *ib.* 60 : χιτῶνια λινᾶ Soz. *H. E.* ii. 22), the stoles of the deacons (ὀθόνη S. Isid. Pel. *ep.* i. 136 : cp. p. 476. 16 above), and the pallium of the bishop (ῶμοφόριον *ib.*, n. 5 below).
- <sup>1</sup> Συναξίς. S. Athan. *ap. de Fuga* 24 (i. 334 C) : S. Cyr. Al. *in Joan.* xii. 1 (iv. 1093 C) : Evagr. *H. E.* ii. 8. Also ἡ ἁγία σύνοδος S. Cyr. Al. *l. c.* and 1104 D.  
<sup>2</sup> S. Isid. Pel. *ep.* i. 122 (Migne P. G. lxxviii. 264) εἰρήνην ὁ ἱερεὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕψους τῆς καθέδρας τῆ ἐκκλησίας ἐπιφθέγγεται . . . τὸ δὲ Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ παρὰ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀποκρινόμενον. P. 118. 12 sqq.  
 35 <sup>3</sup> S. Macar. Aegypt. *de charitate* 29 (Migne P. G. xxxiv. 932 C) ὥσπερ ὄν κατὰ τήνδε τὴν ὄρατὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἂν μὴ πρότερον αἱ ἀναγνώσεις αἱ ψαλμωδαὶ τε καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ἀκολουθία τοῦ ἐκκλησιαστικοῦ βαθμοῦ προχωρήσειεν αὐτὸ τὸ θεῖον μυστήριον τοῦ σώματος τε καὶ αἵματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ τὸν ἱερέα ἐπιτελεῖν οὐκ ἀκόλουθον· εἶτα κἂν πᾶς μὲν ὁ ἐκκλησιαστικὸς κανὼν ἐπιτεθεῖ ἡ μυστικὴ δὲ τῆς προσφορᾶς ὑπὸ τοῦ ἱερέως  
 40 εὐχαριστία καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ μὴ γένηται οὔτε ὁ ἐκκλησιαστικὸς ἐτελεσιουργήθη θεσμὸς καὶ ἑλληπῆς ἐστὶν ἡ λατρεία τοῦ μυστηρίου.  
<sup>4</sup> N. 3 : S. Cyr. Al. *de ador. in spir. et verit.* xii (i. 444 D) προσκομίζομεν δὲ καὶ ἡμεῖς τὴν αἴνεσιν κατὰ πληθὺν μὲν ἐν ἐκκλησίαις εἰς ἐνότητα Πνεύματος καὶ ὡς εἰς ἐν σῶμα καὶ ψυχὴν μίαν συνηγεμένους διὰ τῆς πίστεως . . . ποιούμεθα δὲ τὰς δοξολογίας  
 45 καὶ καθ' ἓνα πολλάκις ἡρεμούντες οἶκον . . . εἰτ' ὄν ἐν ἐκκλησίαις κατὰ πληθὺν προσάγοιτο πρὸς ἡμῶν τὸ θῆμα εἰτ' ὄν ἐν ἑτέροις πρᾶττοιτο τόποις καὶ καθ' ἓνα τυχὸν ἡ καὶ κατὰ δύο πον καὶ τρεῖς καὶ πλείονας ἔτι, ἀδιάκριτος ἡ παράστασις τῶν ὑμολογῆν εἰωθῶτων καὶ εἰς τοῦτο συνδεδραμηκῶτων· ὁμοῦ γὰρ τοῖς ἤδη κεκαθαρμένοις διὰ τοῦ ἁγίου βαπτίσματος συναναφέρει τὸ θῆμα καὶ ὁ κατηχούμενος ἔτι καὶ τοῖς τελείοις συναναθεῖς  
 50 τὴν αἴνεσιν τῶν ἐπι μυστικωτέρων ἀποφοιτᾶ καὶ θυσίας εἶργεται τῆς ἐπι Χριστοῦ. The preceding context makes it clear that the αἴνεσις, δοξολογία or θῆμα is the thysia αἰνέσεως and this the Psalter. Cp. *in Mal.* i. (iii. 825 D). For the form of the psalmody cp. S. Athan. *de Fuga* 24 (i. 334 D) καθεσθεὶς ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου προέτρεπον τὸν μὲν διάκονον ἀναγιγνώσκειν ψαλμὸν τοὺς δὲ λαοὺς ὑπακοῦειν· Ὅτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ.

<sup>5</sup> S. Isid. Pel. *ep. i.* 136 (Migne P. G. lxxviii. 272) τὸ δὲ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου ὠμοφόριον ἐξ ἐρέας ὃν ἀλλ' οὐ λίνου τὴν τοῦ προβάτου δορὰν σημαίνει ὑπὲρ πλανηθὲν ζητήσας ὁ Κύριος ἐπὶ τῶν οικείων ὤμων ἀνέλαβεν· ὁ γὰρ ἐπίσκοπος εἰς τύπον ὧν τοῦ Χριστοῦ τὸ ἔργον ἐκείνου πληροῖ καὶ δείκνυσι πᾶσι διὰ τοῦ σχήματος ὅτι μιμητὴς ἐστὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ μεγάλοιο ποιμένος ὁ τὰς ἀσθενείας φέρειν τοῦ ποιμνίου προβεβλημένος· καὶ πρόσχες 5 ἀκριβῶς· ἤνικα γὰρ αὐτὸς ὁ ἀληθινὸς ποιμὴν παραγένηται διὰ τῆς τῶν εὐαγγελίων τῶν προσκυνητῶν ἀναπτύξεως καὶ ὑπανίσταται καὶ ἀποτίθεται τὸ σχῆμα τῆς μιμήσεως ὁ ἐπίσκοπος αὐτὸν δηλῶν παρὲναι τὸν Κύριον τὸν τῆς ποιμαντικῆς ἡγεμόνα καὶ θεὸν καὶ δεσπότην. The pope of Alexandria was exceptional in that he did not rise at the Gospel: Soz. *H. E.* vii. 19 ξένον δὲ κάκεινο παρὰ Ἀλεξανδρεῦσι τούτοις ἀνα- 10 γνωσσομένων γὰρ τῶν εὐαγγελίων οὐκ ἐπανίσταται ὁ ἐπίσκοπος ὁ παρ' ἄλλοις οὐκ ἔγνω οὐτ' ἀκήκοα. The reading of the Gospel was the office of the archdeacon exclusively at Alexandria: *ib.* ταύτην δὲ τὴν ἱεράν βίβλον ἀναγινώσκει ἐνθάδε μόνος ὁ ἀρχιδιάκονος· παρὰ δὲ ἄλλοις διάκονοι· ἐν πολλαῖς δὲ ἐκκλησίαις οἱ ἱερεῖς μόνου, ἐν δὲ ἐπισήμοις ἡμέραις ἐπίσκοποι ὡς ἐν Κωνσταντινουπόλει κατὰ τὴν πρώτην ἡμέραν 15 τῆς ἀναστασίμου ἑορτῆς. For well-known allusions to the Gospel see S. Athan. *vita S. Antonii* 2, 3 (i. 796 AB).

<sup>6</sup> Sozom. *H. E.* vii. 19 παρὰ δὲ Ἀλεξανδρεῦσι μόνος ὁ τῆς πόλεως ἐπίσκοπος [ἐπ' ἐκκλησίας διδάσκει]· φασὶ δὲ τοῦτο οὐ πρότερον εἰωθὸς ἐπιγενέσθαι ἢ ἀφ' οὗ Ἀρειος πρεσβύτερος ὧν περὶ τοῦ δόγματος διαλεγόμενος ἐνεωτέρισε. S. Athan. *de Synodis* 16 20 (i. 730 B) ὡς καὶ παρὰ σοῦ μεμαθήκαμεν κατὰ μέσσην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν κηρύξαντος· *ap. c. Arian.* 17 (i. 138 A) πῶς δὲ οἱ τὸν θρόνον τὸν ἐστολισμένον ἐπισκοπικῶς ὀδύρομενοι, τὸν ἐν αὐτῷ καθήμενον ἐπίσκοπον ἀνελεῖν ζητοῦσιν; ἵνα καὶ ὁ θρόνος τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ζητῆ καὶ οἱ λαοὶ τῆς εὐσεβοῦς διδασκαλίας στερηθῶσιν. For applause see Soz. *H. E.* vii. 13.

<sup>7</sup> S. Cyr. Al. *de ador. in spir. et verit.* xii. in n. 4 above. S. Athan. *ap. c. Arian.* 25 28 (i. 148 A) πῶς οἶόν τε ἦν προσφορὰν προκείσθαι ἐνδον ὄντων τῶν κατηχομένων; *ib.* 46 (165 B) ὡς ἀπὸ τούτου φαίνεσθαι μηδαμῶς γεγενῆσθαι τι τῶν μυστηρίων διὰ τὸ τοὺς κατηχομένους ἐνδον εἶναι. Cp. *ib.* 11: S. Cyr. Al. *in Joan.* xii (iv. 1086 B).

<sup>8</sup> S. Cyr. Al. *de ador. in spir. et verit.* xiii (i. 454 B) ἢ οὐκ αὐτοὶ [διάκονοι] προσ- 30 τάττουσι διακεκραγότες ἐν ἐκκλησίαις ποτὲ μὲν ὑμολογεῖν ὅτι προσήκει λαοῖς καὶ ἐν κόσμῳ μὲν ἐστάναι κατηρεμῆν δὲ πολλάκις καὶ διανιστάσιν εἰς προσευχὰς καὶ τῆς ἀναμάκτου θυσίας ἐπιτελουμένης αὐτοὶ προσκομίζουσι τὰ τῶν σκευῶν ἱερώτερα καὶ λεπτήν ἐφ' ἅσασιν τοῖς ἀναγκαίοις ποιοῦνται τὴν ἐπιτήρησιν; This would no doubt justify the insertion of most of the deacon's directions now existing in the Egyptian texts. P. 119. 17. 35

<sup>9</sup> N. 11. The prayers for the emperor are frequently alluded to: S. Athan. *ap. ad Constant.* 16 (i. 304 D) σὺ δὲ θεοφιλέστατε βασιλεῦ ποῦ τοὺς λαοὺς ἂν ἤθελες ἐκτεῖναι τὰς χεῖρας καὶ εὐχᾶσαι περὶ σοῦ; *de Synodis* 10, ep. i concil. Arimin. ad Constant. (i. 725 A) ἵνα οἱ ἐπίσκοποι σὺν τοῖς ἰδίοις λαοῖς μετ' εἰρήνης εἰς εὐχὰς τε καὶ λατρείας σχολῶν ἄγοιεν ἱκετεύοντες ὑπὲρ τῆς σῆς βασιλείας καὶ σωτηρίας καὶ 40 εἰρήνης: *ib.* 55 respons. concil. Arimin. ad Constant. (i. 769 A) ὑπὲρ τοῦ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς τῷ παντοκράτορι Θεῷ καὶ τῷ δεσπότη καὶ σωτῆρι ἡμῶν Χριστῷ τῷ νῦν αὐτοῦ τῷ μονογενεῖ ὑπὲρ τῆς σῆς βασιλείας τὰς ἐθίμους εὐχὰς μετὰ τῶν λαῶν ἀποπληροῦν: Evagr. *H. E.* ii. 8 episcopi aegypt. ad Leonem τὰς τε συνήθειαι 45 εὐσεβοῦς ὑμῶν βασιλείας καὶ τοῦ φιλοχρίστου ὑμῶν παλατίου. For a form of bidding see S. Athan. *ap. ad Const.* 10 (i. 301 C) μόνον γὰρ ἔλεγον εὐξάμεθα περὶ τῆς σωτηρίας τοῦ εὐσεβεστάτου Αὐγούστου Κωνσταντίου, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εὐθὺς μᾶ φωνῆ ἐβόα Χριστὸ βοήθει Κωνσταντίω, καὶ διέμενεν οὕτως εὐχόμενος. It appears from S. Cyr. Al. *ep. ad Joan. Ant.* (v. c. 105 C) δευδιγάμεθα δὲ καὶ λέγειν ἐν προσευχαῖς Κύριε 50 ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν εἰρήνην δὸς ἡμῖν, πάντα γὰρ ἀπέδωκας ἡμῖν, that the celebrant's prayers, p. 160. 20, already existed in some form. (The coptic is probably original here: in the greek the clause referred to is now only in the later intercession, p. 126. 21.)

<sup>10</sup> Tim. Alex. *resp. canon.* 9 (Migne P. G. xxxiii. 1302 C) ἐν τῇ θείᾳ ἀναφορᾷ ὁ διάκονος κτλ. 55

<sup>11</sup> N. 10: Orig. *in Rom.* x. 33 (iv. 683 C) mos ecclesiis traditus est ut post orationes osculo se invicem suscipiant fratres. Cp. Clem. Al. *Paed.* iii. 11 § 81. P. 123.



- <sup>12</sup> S. Cyr. Al. in Joan. xii. 1 (iv. 1093 c) τοιγάροτι καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἀγίαις μάλιστα συνόδοις ἦτοι συνάξει παρ' αὐτὰς τοῦ μυστηρίου τὰς ἀρχὰς τοῦτο (sc. Εἰρήνη πάσῳ) καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀλλήλοισ φαμέν. Cp. p. 124. 15 sqq.
- <sup>13</sup> S. Isid. Pel. *err.* i. 123 (264 D) ἡ καθαρὰ σινδὼν ἡ ὑφαπλουμένη τῇ τῶν θείων  
 5 δῶρων διακονία ἡ τοῦ Ἀριμαθέως ἐστὶν Ἰωσήφ λειτουργία. . . ἡμεῖς ἐπὶ σινδόνοσ τὸν ἄρτον τῆσ προθέσεωσ ἀγιάζοντεσ κτλ. S. Cyr. Al. in Zach. vi. (iii. 814 A) παρ' οὐδενὸσ γὰρ ὅλωσ εἰσ κοινήν λαμβάνεται χρεῖαν τοῦ ἀγίου θυσιαστηρίου τὰ σκεύη ἀλλ' ἐστὶν ὡσ ἔφην ἄγια καὶ εἰσ δόξαν Θεοῦ τετηρημένα καὶ μόναισ ταῖσ χρεῖαισ ὑπηρετεῖν εἰωθότα τῆσ ἀγίασ τραπέζησ, δι' αὐτῶν τε καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖσ αἱ τῶν προσαγόντων τελούνται θυσῖαι  
 10 οὐχ ἐκάστω φέροντοσ ἴδιον τὸ σκεῦοσ ἀπάντων δὲ μόνοισ τοῖσ ἱεροῖσ κεχρημένωσ: id. in Luc. xxii. 19 (Migne P. G. lxxii. 908 B) εὐχαριστεῖ μὲν τουτέστιν ἐν σχήματι προσευχῆσ διαλέγεται τῷ Θεῷ Πατρὶ κοινῶν ὡσπερ αὐτὸν καὶ συνευδοκητὴν ἀποφαίνων τῆσ δοθησομένησ ἡμῖν εὐλογίασ ζωοποιού' πάσα γὰρ χάρισ καὶ πᾶν δῶρημα τέλειον ἐφ' ἡμᾶσ ἔρχεται παρὰ Πατροῦσ δι' Ἰοῦ ἐν ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι' τύποσ δὲ ἦν ἄρα τὸ  
 15 δρώμενον εἰσ ἡμᾶσ αὐτοῦσ τῆσ ὀφειλοῦσησ προσανατείνεσθαι λιτῆσ εἰ μέλλοι προτίθεσθαι παρ' ἡμῶν τῆσ μυστικῆσ καὶ ζωοποιού δωροφορίασ ἡ χάρισ ὃ δὴ καὶ δρᾶν εἰθίσεμεθα: id. in n. 8: S. Isid. Pel. *err.* i. 187 (304 A) τὴν πρόθεσιν τῆσ δωροφορίασ. Cp. S. Athan. *ap. c. Arian.* 28, n. 7 above. There is no evidence in these writers for the position of the offertory, but there seems to be no other place for it, and  
 20 apparent traceσ of it still remain at this point in S. Mark, p. 124.
- <sup>14</sup> P. 124. 20 seems to be a remnant of the diptychs at this point. Otherwise the references are only general and do not indicate their position. S. Cyr. Al. *ep. ad Attic.* (v. c. 204) τοῖσ παρὰ τῆσ σῆσ θεοφιλείασ ἐπισταλμένοισ ἐντυχᾶν ἐγγεγράφθαι μὲν τὴν Ἰωάννου προσηγορίαν ἐν ταῖσ ἱεραῖσ ἐμάνθανον δέλτοισ. . . οὐκ ἐν τοῖσ  
 25 τῶν λαϊκῶν καταλόγοισ ἐν δὲ τοῖσ τῶν ἐπισκόπων ἐντετάχθαι αὐτῆν.
- <sup>15</sup> N. 8 above.
- <sup>16</sup> S. Cyr. Al. in Luc. xxii. 19, as in n. 13 above.
- <sup>17</sup> N. 8. Cp. p. 175. 33.
- <sup>18</sup> S. Cyr. Al. in Abac. iii. (iii. 555 A). S. Athan. *de Trin et Sp.* s. 16 (i. 977 B)  
 30 ecclesias autem Christi omnes ab oriente usque ad occidentem convenienter Patrem a seraphim laudari profitentur in ministeriorum relatione. Reminiscences of preface-forins occur in Orig. *c. Cels.* viii. 34 (i. 766 F) εἰ δὲ καὶ πλῆθοσ ποθοῦμεν ὦν φιλανθρώπων τυγχάνειν θέλομεν μανθάνομεν ὅτι χίλιασ χιλιάδεσ παρειστήκεισαν αὐτῷ καὶ μύριασ μυριάδεσ ἐλειτούργουν αὐτῷ αἵτινεσ ὡσ συγγενεῖσ καὶ  
 35 φίλοισ τοῖσ μνημονούοισ τὴν εἰσ Θεὸν αὐτῶν εὐσέβειαν ὄρωτεσ κτλ.: S. Athan. in illud Omnia mihi 6 (i. 108 A) τῶν χερουβὶμ ἡ τῶν σεραφὶμ. . . τὴν δοξολογίαν προσφέρουσιν ἀπαύστοισ τοῖσ χεῖλεσιν οὐδὲν ἕτερον ἢ τὴν θείαν καὶ ἀφραστον φύσιν τῇ τρισαγιότητι δοξάζοντα. . . τὸ γὰρ τρίτον τὰ τίμια ζῶα ταῦτα προσφέρουν τὴν δοξολογίαν Ἄγιοσ ἅγιοσ ἅγιοσ λέγοντα κτλ.: S. Didym. *de Trinit.* ii. 77 A (Migne P. G. xxxix. 545 B) ἀνταναφωνούντων ἀσιγήτοισ στόμασι καὶ ἀκαταπαύστῳ φωνῇ: S. Isid. Pel. *err.* i. 151 (284) τὰ πολυόμματα ζῶα (p. 131. 25).
- <sup>19</sup> S. Cyr. Al. *ep. oecum. ad Nestor.* ii. (v. c. 72 c) καταγγέλλοντεσ. . . ὁμολογοῦντεσ τὴν ἀναίμακτον ἐν ταῖσ ἐκκλησῖαισ τελοῦμεν λατρείαν προσιμέν τε οὕτω ταῖσ μυστικαῖσ εὐλογῖαισ καὶ ἀγιάζόμεθα μέτοχοι γινόμενοι τῆσ τε ἀγίασ σαρκὸσ καὶ τοῦ τιμίου αἵματοσ  
 45 τοῦ πάντων ἡμῶν σωτήροσ Χριστοῦ. P. 133. 22 sqq.
- <sup>20</sup> Theophil. Alex. *Lib. paschal.* i. (ap. S. Hieron. *ep.* xcvi. 13) non recogitat . . . panem dominicum quo salvatoris corpus ostenditur et quem frangimus in sanctificationem nostri et sacrum calicem quae in mensa ecclesiae collocantur et utique inanima sunt, per invocationem et adventum sancti Spiritus sanctificari. S. Isid. Pel. *err.* i. 313 (364 B) μὴ ὕβριζε τὴν θείαν λειτουργίαν, μὴ ἀτίμαζε τὴν τῶν καρπῶν εὐλογίαν. . . ἀλλὰ μεμνημένος ὡσ αἷμα Χριστοῦ τὴν τοῦτοσ ἀπαρχὴν τὸ θεῖον ἐργάζεται Πνεῦμα οὕτωσ αὐτῷ κέχρησο ὡσ ἀσθενῆσ κτλ. Cp. *ib.* 109 (256 B): 401 (405 D) ἄρτοσ τὸν ἀγιασμόν ἐνεπιστεύθη.
- <sup>21</sup> S. Cyr. Al. in Matt. xxvi. 27 ap. Corder. *Catena in Matt.* ii. 754 ἄμα δὲ καὶ ἡμῖν  
 55 τύπον δίδουσ πρῶτων εὐχαριστεῖν καὶ οὕτω κλᾶν τὸν ἄρτον καὶ διαδιδῶνα· διὸ καὶ ἡμεῖσ ἐπ' ὄψει Θεοῦ τὰ προειρημένα τίθεντεσ δεόμεθα κτλ. Cp. Orig. *c. Cels.* viii. 33 (i. 766 D) τοῖσ μετ' εὐχαριστίασ καὶ εὐχῆσ τῆσ ἐπὶ τοῖσ δοθεῖσι προσαγομένουσ ἄρτοισ

ἔσθιομεν σῶμα γενομένους διὰ τὴν εὐχὴν ἁγίον τι καὶ ἀγιάζον τοὺς μετὰ υἱοῦς προθέσεως αὐτῷ χρωμένους.

<sup>23</sup> S. Dionys. Al. *ep. ad S. Xystum* ap. Euseb. *H. E.* vii. 9 εὐχαριστίας γὰρ ἐπακούσαντα καὶ συνεπιφθεγξάμενον τὸ Ἄμην καὶ τραπέξῃ παραστάντα καὶ χεῖρας εἰς ὑποδοχὴν τῆς ἀγίας τροφῆς προτείναντα καὶ ταύτην καταδεξάμενον κτλ. S. Athan. 5  
*ap. ad Constant.* 16 (i. 304 D) ποῦ πρέπον ἦν καὶ ὕσιον ὑπακοῦσαι τὸν λαὸν τὸ Ἄμην; (but this is not necessarily the great Amen). Cp. S. Cyr. Al. *fragm. in*  
*1 Cor. xiv.* 16 (Pusey v. 296). P. 134. 32.

<sup>23</sup> Leontius Neapolit. *vita S. Joan. Eleemos.* 14 (Migne *P. G.* xciii. 1627) cum ergo ad sanctum dominicum diem pervenisset et sancto altari astitisset ut 10  
incruentum sacrificium offerret, iam diacono generalem orationem pene consummante, sanctum velum exaltaturo, in mentem malitiae immemoris venit et statim divini praecepti recordans asserentis *Si offers munus tuum ad altare et ibi recordatus fueris quia frater tuus habet aliquid adversum te relinque ibi munus tuum* &c. intimat diacono facienti orationem quam diaconus solitus facere erat 15  
ut reinciperet a capite et si impleretur iterum recapitularet usquedum perveniat eius sanctificatio . . . et veniente eo et veritate testimonium perhibente prior patriarcha genu flexit dicens Indulge mihi frater . . . et dicente patriarcha Deus nobis omnibus indulgeat, surrexerunt et ingressi sunt ambo ecclesiam et tunc cum multo gaudio et laetitia astitit sancto altari cum munda conscientia valens 20  
dicere Deo *Dimitte nobis debita nostra sicut* &c. (The greek of this work does not exist in its original form: in Symeon Metaphrastes *vita S. Joan. Eleemos.* [Migne *P. G.* cxiv. 895] it is entirely recast: the latin translation is that of Anastasius Bibliothecarius [fl. 870]. For *orationem quam diaconus solitus facere erat* Symeon reads (§ 26) τὴν συναπτὴν αἴτησιν: perhaps Anastasius read *συνήθη* 25  
for *συναπτὴν*.) Cp. p. 138. 20 sqq. But perhaps the reference is to 'the Prayers.'

<sup>24</sup> S. Cyr. Al. *in Matt. xxvi.* 27 in n. 21: Theophil. Al. *Lib. paschal.* i. in n. 20.

<sup>25</sup> Leontius Neapol. *vita S. Joan. Eleemos.* 38 (Migne *P. G.* xciii. 1649) facit missas in oratorio suo nullum habens nisi ministrum suum. cum ergo sancta benedixisset patriarcha et orationem dominicam inchoasset coeperunt dicere tres 30  
tantum illi *Pater noster* et cum pervenissent ad sermonem quo dicitur *dimitte nobis debita nostra sicut et nos dimittimus debitoribus nostris* innuit domestico patriarcha ut taceret: siluit ergo et patriarcha et permansit princeps solus dicens versusum *dimitte nobis sicut et nos dimittimus* et statim conversus sanctus dicit ei mansueta voce Vide in quali terribili hora quid dicis Deo quoniam *sicut ego dimitto ita et* 35  
*tu dimitte mihi.* Cp. n. 23 above. Synes. *de Regno* p. 9 β ἱεραὶ τε ἐν τελεταῖς ἀγίας εὐχαὶ Πάτερ ἡμῶν ἐκβῶσαι (see Petavius' note *in loc.*). P. 136.

<sup>26</sup> S. Cyr. Al. *in Joan.* xii (iv. 1086 c) τοιγάρτοι καὶ τοῖς μετασχέιν ἐθέλουσιν εὐλογίας τῆς μυστικῆς οἱ τῶν θείων μυστηρίων προσφωνοῦσιν λειτουργοὶ Τὰ ἄγια τοῖς ἀγίοις, πρεπωδεστάτην εἶναι διδάσκοντες τῶν ἁγίων τὴν μέθεξιν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις 40  
ἐν πνεύματι. Cp. *in Joan.* iv. 7 (iv. 438 A). The formula *Eis ἅγιος κτλ* is frequently quoted by S. Didymus, but is not connected with the *Τὰ ἄγια* or the liturgy: see *de Trinit.* iii. 13 (175 A), ii. 6 (72 A), 7 (91 B). P. 138.

<sup>27</sup> S. Dionys. Al. in n. 22: Orig. *c. Cels.* viii. 33 in n. 21: S. Cyr. Al. in nn. 16, 19, 21, and *in Joan.* xii. 1 (iv. 1104 E). In the fourth century it was usual 45  
for the faithful to carry away particles in which to communicate themselves: S. Bas. *ep.* xciii. (iii. 187 A) ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ δὲ καὶ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ ἕκαστος καὶ τῶν ἐν λαῷ τελούντων ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πλείστον ἔχει κοινωνίαν ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὅτε βούλεται μεταλαμβάνει δι' ἑαυτοῦ. And on saturday evening in the neighbourhood of Alexandria and in the Thebaid they communicated not fasting: Socr. 50  
*H. E.* v. 22 Αἰγύπτιοι δὲ γείτονες ὄντες Ἀλεξανδρέων καὶ οἱ τὴν Θεβαῖδα οἰκοῦντες ἐν σαββάτῳ μὲν ποιοῦνται συνάξεις, οὐχ ὡς ἔθος δὲ χριστιανοῖς τῶν μυστηρίων μεταλαμβάνουσι, μετὰ γὰρ τὸ εὐωχηθῆναι καὶ παντοίων ἐδεσμάτων ἐμφορηθῆναι περὶ ἐσπέραν προσφέροντες τῶν μυστηρίων μεταλαμβάνουσι (an *agape* seems to be referred to).

<sup>28</sup> S. Athan. *hist. Arian.* 55 (i. 377 E) ἤδη μὲν οὖν ἦσαν οἱ πλείστοι τοῦ λαοῦ γενομένης 55  
ἀπολύσεως ἐξεληθόντες γυναικῶν δὲ ὀλίγων ἀπομεινῶν γέγονεν ὡς προσέταξαν. P. 142.

<sup>29</sup> Theoph. Al. *Canon* 7 (Migne *P. G.* lxxv. 41 A).



## APPENDIX K

THE EGYPTIAN LITURGY OF THE ARABIC  
DIDASCALIA CAP. XXXVIIIMS. Bodl. *Huntingt.* 31, f. 1215 *And he shall begin the celebration of the holy Kuddās*

〈ENARXIS〉

*Accordingly first he shall say the Prayer of Thanksgiving<sup>1</sup>.*

*And after that, while all the congregation sits, he shall address to them explanations of the word, to wit of the holy scripture, and instruct them, as is*  
10 *fitting, in their conversation and instruct them in the path of virtue.*

〈THE PROTHESIS〉

*Then he shall recite Psalmody<sup>2</sup> from the book of Psalms by the mouth of those who have received the gift from skilful*  
15 *teachers, and all the congregation shall listen to them with understanding and fear: they shall follow them with contrition.*

*And the presbyter shall bring the bread and the chalice of the eucharist<sup>3</sup>.**And the bishop shall bring the incense and go round about the altar three times in honour of the holy Trinity: and he shall hand the censer to the presbyter and he shall go round with it to the congregation<sup>4</sup>.*

20 〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

〈THE LECTIONS〉

*And when they have finished the psalmody the deacon shall recite sections from the Apostolic word, and a section from the Psalms: then from the word of the Gospel<sup>5</sup>.*

25 〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

〈THE PRAYERS〉

*And they shall pray for the sick and those abroad and those in distress, and for the weather and for the fruits and for the kings and them that are in high places, and for them that have fallen asleep and them that<sup>6</sup> have repented<sup>6</sup> and do benefit*  
30 *to the church: and they shall pray also for the catechumens, and for the peace of the universal church, and for the bishop and for the clergy, and for the assembly of the congregation<sup>7</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> Cp. p. 147. <sup>2</sup> abṣalmūdīa. Cp. pp. 145sq. <sup>3</sup> auchārisdīa. <sup>4</sup> Cp. pp. 150sqq.<sup>5</sup> Cp. pp. 152-156. <sup>6</sup> Reading تابوا for بانوا. <sup>7</sup> Cp. pp. 159-161.

(ANAPHORA)

And so the bishop shall consecrate, the veil being let down and the presbyters and the deacons and the subdeacons<sup>1</sup> being within. And the subdeacons and the reader<sup>2</sup> and the widows who are deaconesses and have spiritual gifts and the bishop shall stand at the altar, and the deacons shall be around him and shall fan with fans<sup>5</sup> and linens<sup>3</sup> like the wings of the cherubim, and the presbyters standing with him, and so the whole of the clergy<sup>4</sup> in their order.

And he shall not give the host<sup>5</sup> to any save to a believer alone.

APPENDIX L

FRAGMENT OF AN ANAPHORA OF THE PERSIAN 10  
RITE

MS. Brit. Mus. Add. 14669 ff. 20 sq.

The fragment consists of two leaves of syriac writing of the sixth century, in part undecipherable without the use of chemical reagents. Dr. Bickell published as much of it as he could decipher in his *Conspectus rei syrorum* 15 *literariae* (Münster 1871, pp. 71-73: cp. p. 63), and subsequently collated it a second time and made the following reconstruction for the *Appendix to Liturgies Eastern and Western* Oxford 1879. The roman numerals indicate the columns of the MS., the arabic the lines of each column: each dot represents an illegible syriac letter: words in italics are conjecturally restored from such 20 traces as are still decipherable, those in italics and enclosed in [ ] are conjectured from the sense: capitals represent the corresponding syriac letters of words otherwise undecipherable.

	I	
1	..... K	25
2	..... KI	
3	..... A	
4	..... DRT	
5	..... eorum	
6	..... <i>spirituales</i>	37
7	... A sanctipraedicatio ... terreni	
8	... te ut <i>dum</i> sanctipraedicant te	
9	[ <i>per</i> ] . . [ <i>tuum</i> ] sanctum sanctificentur et per glorificationem tuam	

<sup>1</sup> abūdīākonīn.    <sup>2</sup> aǵnostīs.    <sup>3</sup> acmīsāt = καμίασια?    <sup>4</sup> aclīrus.    <sup>5</sup> kurbān.

- 10 . . . . . VN spiritualem glorificemur  
 11 . . . *sicut* illi in una concordia  
 12 . . . . . stuporis et in clamore  
 13 . . . . . in sanctipraedicatione silentii  
 5 14 . . . . . locis  
 15 . . . . . R eorum ad te  
 16 . . . . . *terreni* ex  
 17 . . . . . emittunt et una voce  
 18 . . . . . *in concordia* clamant  
 10 19 . . . . . *et dicunt* ut et nos  
 20 [*quos*] gratia tua fecisti sanctos  
 21 sicut illos cum iis in una  
 22 concordia anima pura  
 23 et mente illuminata sancte  
 15 24 clamemus et dicamus  
 25 Sanctus sanctus sanctus.  
 26 Sanctus es tu et glorificandus et magnum  
 27 nomen tuum domine omnium *et deus*  
 28 et creator omnium, rex [*regum*]  
 20 29 domine dominorum iudex *iudicum*  
 30 gubernator qui ab *altero* [*non*]  
 31 gubernaris, *iudicans* omnia cui *iudex* [*non est*],  
 32 rex cui regnum R . . . .  
 33 super potestatem eius non MT . . . . .  
 25 34 domine unice quia non est *dominatio*  
 35 alia quae *sit* . . . . .

## II

- 1 Deus essentia cuius nemo resistit  
 2 potestati, tu es una sola  
 30 3 natura sancta et essentia  
 4 adoranda: tu es sicut  
 5 es, at quomodo es  
 6 nemo scit: stupendum est  
 7 nomen tuum et tremenda commemoratio tua  
 35 8 et mira narratio de te  
 9 et terrifica explicatio  
 10 essentiae tuae: tu es ille qui in veritate  
 11 [*bonus*] es et non per similitudinem  
 12 . . . . . bonitas tua: non appropinquat  
 40 13 [*mutatio*] ad gratiam tuam quia  
 14 in veritate sine mutatione  
 15 est bonitas tua: tu es  
 16 causa gratiae tuae quia natura tua est  
 17 fons miserationis tuae: a te ascendit

18	et super omnia effunditur fons	
19	<i>plenus</i> misericordiae tuae: non	
20	sumpsisti . . . A . . . . . dedisti	
21	aliis quia nemo est [ <i>ditior</i> ] te	
22	ut tibi mutuuum det, nec <i>etiam indiges</i>	5
23	tu ut mutuuum accipias, quia in te et apud te	
24	coacervatae sunt divitiae omnis <i>vitae</i> :	
25	tu beneficia tantum tribuere nosti	
26	et <i>suades</i> creaturis tuis	
27	ut [ <i>accipiant</i> ] gratiam tuam: vocas	10
28	creaturas tuas ut accipiant dona tua.	
29	Hic est enim . . . . . DN . . . . .	
30	alteri . . . . . AMT . . . . .	
31	tu . . . T . . . gratia tua . . . . .	
32	. . . QR . . . . . tu . . . . .	15
33	. . . quia <i>non est qui sufficiat</i> . . . . .	
34	. . . . . earum . . . . .	

III

1	<i>secreto</i> dispergis	
2	. . . . . K omnipotens brachium tuum	20
3	. . . . . creatio tua quam vocavit	
4	. . . ex nihilo nutus	
5	voluntatis tuae. tu es Deus qui, cum	
6	esses solus et alius	
7	tecum in essentia non adesset	25
8	praeter Filium qui ex essentia tua	
9	et Spiritum qui ex natura tua, creasti	
10	creaturas vivas et potestates	
11	spiritus et fundasti mundum	
12	et inferiora et <i>exornasti</i> . . . . .	30
13	superiorum et mandatum tuum L . . . . .	
14	mundos secreto S . . R .	
15	effudisti autem gratiam tuam	
16	abundantius super genus	
17	debile humanitatis nostrae: de	35
18	terra enim imaginem tuam fecisti nos	
19	et de pulvere similitudinem tuam nobis tribuisti	
20	et potestatem . . . A <i>divinitatis tuae</i>	
21	posuisti . . . <i>super</i> imaginem tuam	
22	per <i>gratiam tuam</i> ut omnia obedirent	40
23	imagini tuae et praestarent servitutum	
24	similitudini tuae: et ecce impositum est super	
25	<i>omnia</i> quia tu sic voluisti iugum	
26	regni hominis mortalis et obediunt	

27 creaturae omnes dominationi eius :  
 28 per gratiam enim tuam *adoratam* ab  
 29 omnibus constitutus est ut dominus sit  
 30 . . . . NV . . K . . te in medio  
 5 31 . . . . A illum . . A gloriosum  
 32 . . T e pulvere *potestatem tribuisti* Q . .  
 33 . . . . . ut serviat . . . V . . .  
 34 . . . . . L . . mundus . . . . .  
 35 . . . . . HD . . . . .

10

## IV

1 *gratiam* . . . . .  
 2 NT . . . . .  
 3 genus . . . . .  
 4 et *glorificemus* . . . . . [*Patrem*]  
 15 5 et Filium [*et Spiritum Sanctum*]  
 6 in saecula . . . . .  
 7 amen et amen. adoramus [*nos*]  
 8 te adorande et glorificamus [*nos*]  
 9 te glorificande et sanctum praedicamus [*nos*]  
 20 10 te sancte natura tua et magnificamus [*te*]  
 11 quamquam non sufficimus [*laudi tuae*]  
 12 o tu qui omnibus sufficis . . . . .  
 13 superabundans, qui omnia nutris . . . . .  
 14 super omnem creationem enim . . . . .  
 25 15 extensa est et gratia . . . . .  
 16 effusa est gratia quae . . . . .  
 17 et omni tempore ab omni . . . . .  
 18 fons A . . . . .  
 19 auxilia et repositorium *omnium*  
 30 20 divitiarum spiritualium. tibi sunt  
 21 omnia: et nos cum omnibus ut tui  
 22 essemus fecisti et vocasti nostrum  
 23 nomen secundum nomen tuum et magnificasti nos  
 24 et honorasti nos et elevasti nos et exaltasti nos  
 35 25 et purificasti nos et sanctificasti nos et per te  
 26 . . . H et turpitudine voluntatis nostrae  
 27 . . . TT et amaritudinem  
 28 libertatis nostrae edulcasti per fructum  
 29 . . . . . *qui* missus est ad nos  
 40 30 . . . N genimen arboris tuae  
 31 . . . . . N e radice enim  
 32 *essentiae* tuae fructum vivificum  
 33 *misisti* in regionem nostram ut det nobis  
 34 . . . A quod voluit voluntas tua ut daret

V

1	.....	
2	.....	
3	.....	
4	.....	
5	.....	5
6	..... TH .....	
7	..... A .....	
8	se ipsum, asumpsit nos <i>et</i> [ <i>factus est</i> ]	
9	ex virgine homo . . . .	10
10	. . . Deus de Deo <i>venit</i> . .	
11	. . . . et curavit nos omnibus modis	
12	..... dilectio eius	
13	..... se obtulit passioni	
14	..... <i>ut</i> sua passione nos liberaret	15
15	..... sua <i>curatione</i> vitam	
16	..... nobis daret et per resurrectionem	
17	..... <i>cum</i> ipso a morte	
18	..... per ascensionem suam <i>gloriosam</i>	
19	..... in altitudinem nos eveheret	20
20	. . . gloriosam. et quia paratus	
21	erat ut ascenderet de regione nostra	
22	et elevaretur in regionem spiritualium	
23	unde descenderat reliquit	
24	in manibus nostris pignus corporis sui	25
25	sancti ut de propinquo esset	
26	nobiscum per corpus suum et omni tempore	
27	se nobis immisceret per virtutem suam. ante	
28	enim tempus crucifixionis ipsius et horam	
29	in qua glorificandus erat	30
30	accepit panem et vinum quae	
31	fecerat voluntas ipsius, sanctificavit ea <i>per verbum</i>	
32	Spiritus et hoc mysterium . . . .	
33	reliquit nobis et bonam similitudinem	
34	commisit nobis ut quemadmodum ipse fecit [ <i>nos quoque</i> 35 <i>faciamus</i> ]	
35	iugiter et salvemur <i>per mysteria</i> [ <i>ejus</i> ].	

VI

1	.....	
2	.....	40
3	.....	
4	.....	
5	.....	
6	.....	

	7	.....
	8	.....
	9	.....
	10	.....
5	11	.....
	12	.....
	13	.....
	14	<i>pro</i> [ <i>ecclesia tua sancta</i> ] . . . .
	15	quae est . . . . .
10	16	et pax . . . . .
	17	pro omnibus [ <i>episcopis</i> ] . . . . .
	18	et universo <i>sacerdotio</i> . . . . .
	19	tuo in omni . . . . .
	20	.....
15	21	<i>imprimis</i> [ <i>pro virgine</i> ] . . . . .
	22	sancta quae NT . . . . . [ <i>sine</i> ]
	23	macula . . . . .
	24	pro apostolis . . . . .
	25	et martyribus et confessoribus A . . . . .
20	26	rectis et iustis, pro regibus
	27	fidelibus qui triumphare fecerunt in <i>dithone sua</i>
	28	veritatem regni tui ut per . . . .
	29	<i>tuum</i> custodiantur fines
	30	gubernationis eorum, et pro corona
25	31	anni ut <i>benedicatur</i> . . . . .
	32	<i>abundanter</i> . . . . .
	33	omnes . . . . .
	34	.....
	35	.....

## VII

30	1	.....
	2	.....
	3	.....
	4	.....
35	5	.....
	6	.....
	7	.....
	8	.....
	9	.....
40	10	.....
	11	.....
	12	.....
	13	.....
	14	..... [ <i>ut faciat</i> ] <i>panem</i>
45	15	[ <i>hunc corpus Filii tui</i> ] et vinum



16	[ <i>hoc sanguinem</i> ] <i>sanctum</i> unigeniti tui	
17	..... fide	
18	.....	
19	.....	
20	..... <i>bibamus</i> et sumamus	5
21	..... <i>sanctum</i>	
22	... A et ad <i>vitam</i> A... <i>ex</i>	
23	..... <i>qui</i> bibit et ad expiationem	
24	<i>culparum</i> et peccatorum .....	
25	..... <i>sancti</i> qui AT... V	10
26	... tuo et digni habiti sunt <i>communione</i>	
27	<i>ecclesiae</i> tuae . . . DAV... .	
28	.....	
29	..... quod de te est	
30	..... <i>iudicium</i>	15
31	.....	
32	.....	
33	.....	
34	.....	
35	.....	20

VIII

I	.....	
2	.....	
3	.....	
4	.....	25
5	.....	
6	.....	
7	.....	
8	.....	
9	et per sacrificium .....	30
10	... MNA <i>mysteriorum</i> .....	
11	.....	
12	<i>puri</i> et <i>sancti</i> .....	
13	et sumamus A .....	
14	<i>sanctificemus</i> <i>secreto</i> .....	35
15	<i>M</i> .....	
16	.....	
17	.....	
18	<i>Filii</i> tui <i>sancti</i> .....	
19	unum <i>simus</i> .....	40
20	in bonis .....	<i>adoremus</i>
21	et glorificemus naturam <i>divinam</i> <i>potentem</i> et <i>sanctam</i>	
22	in omnibus Patrem et Filium et Spiritum	
23	<i>sanctum</i> in saecula. amen.	

	24	ORATIO POSTQUAM SUMPSE- RUNT
	25	SACRIFICIUM
	26	. . . . . qui nos gratia tua dignatus es
	27	participatione mysterii sancti
5	28	et sumptione corporis et sanguinis unigeniti tui
	29	H . . T . . . . . sint
	30	NS . . . . . <i>sancti</i> et iis
	31	. . . . . ut puri
	32	. . . . . N cum fiducia
10	33	. . . . . adoremus et glorificemus
	34	. . . . . pro
	35	[ <i>gratia eius</i> ] ineffabili.

## APPENDIX M

THE LITURGY OF ASIA FROM THE CANONS  
OF LAODICEA

15

Η ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

## 〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

## 〈THE ENTRANCE〉

## Ἡ εἴσοδος τοῦ ἐπισκόπου

- 20 οἱ πρεσβύτεροι μετὰ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου εἰσίασι καὶ καθέζονται ἐν τῷ βήματι<sup>2</sup>  
οἱ διάκονοι οὐ καθέζονται εἰ μὴ μετὰ κελεύσεως τοῦ πρεσβυτέρου<sup>3</sup>  
οὐ δεῖ ὑπηρέτας κἂν βραχὺ τὰς θύρας ἐγκαταλιμπάνειν<sup>4</sup>.

## 〈THE LECTIIONS AND THE SERMON〉

## Οἱ ἀναγνώσται τὰς Ἀναγνώσεις.

- 25 Οἱ ψάλται ἐπὶ τὸν ἄμβωνα ἀναβαίνουσι καὶ ἀπὸ διφθέρας ψάλλουσι  
τὸν Ψαλμὸν<sup>5</sup>.

Τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον<sup>6</sup>.Ἡ Ὁμιλία τοῦ ἐπισκόπου<sup>7</sup>.

## 〈THE DISMISSALS〉

- 30 Εὐχή τῶν κατηχομένων ἐπιτελεῖται  
οἱ κατηχούμενοι ἐξέρχονται.  
Ἡ εὐχή τῶν ἐν μετανοίᾳ γίνεται  
οὗτοι προσέρχονται ὑπὸ χεῖρα  
καὶ ὑποχωροῦσι<sup>8</sup>.

(MASS OF THE FAITHFUL)

(THE PRAYERS OF THE FAITHFUL)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν πρώτην εὐχὴν.

Ὁ διάκονος προσφωνεῖ τὴν δευτέραν εὐχὴν.

Ὁ διάκονος προσφωνεῖ τὴν τρίτην εὐχὴν<sup>9</sup>.

5

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

Ἡ Εἰρήνη δίδεται

καὶ μετὰ τὸ πρεσβυτέρους δοῦναι τῷ ἐπισκόπῳ τὴν εἰρήνην  
τότε οἱ λαϊκοὶ τὴν εἰρήνην διδῶσι<sup>10</sup>.

(THE OFFERTORY AND THE ANAPHORA)

10

Ἡ ἅγια Προσφορά τελεῖται<sup>11</sup>.

Ἡ Κοινωνία

οἱ ἱερατικοὶ εἰσίσαι εἰς τὸ θυσιαστήριον καὶ κοινωνοῦσι, οἱ λοιποὶ κοινωνοῦσιν  
ἕξω<sup>12</sup>.

(THE EULOGIA)

15

Εὐλογίαι<sup>13</sup>.

There seems to be no evidence for the rite of the diocese of Asia except that of the canons of Laodicea (Bruns *Canones* Berlin 1839, i. 73-80). On the date of the Council, about 363, see Westcott *Canon of the New Testament*, p. 427 sq., ed. 4: Hefele *Conciliengeschichte* Freib. i. B. 1855, i. p. 721 (eng. 20 transl. ii. p. 295 sqq.). As to the structure of the church (ὁ οἶκος τοῦ Θεοῦ 6, 28, ἐκκλησία 28, 59, κυριακὸν 28), there is mention of the sanctuary (βῆμα 56, θυσιαστήριον 19, 44) with the seats of the bishop and presbyters (56), the sacristy (διακονικὸν 21) with the sacred vessels (δεσποτικά σκεύη *ib.*), and the pulpit (ἄμβων) from which the psalms, and of course the lections, are recited 25 (15). Of the ministry (ἡ ἐκκλησιαστικὴ τάξις 24)—consisting of the sacred orders (ἱερατικοὶ 19, i.e. bishop, presbyter and deacon) and the minor orders (κληρικοί 20, i.e. subdeacons [ὑπηρέται], readers, singers, exorcists and doorkeepers)—the minor orders are forbidden to wear stoles (ῥάρια 22, 23: only subdeacons, readers and singers are mentioned, but there would be no question 30 as to the rest) or to enter the sanctuary (19): the subdeacons may not infringe on the functions of the deacon and claim a position in the sacristy or handle the sacred vessels (21). The doors are kept by the subdeacons, who may not leave them during the liturgy (22, 43): the function of the doorkeepers is undefined, but probably they kept the women's doors and the subdeacons the 35 men's (cp. the relation of deacons and subdeacons in this respect p. 13. 19 above). The liturgy may not be celebrated in Lent except on saturdays and sundays (49), nor at any time in houses (58).

<sup>1</sup> Σύναξις. Can. 17, 35. Προσφορά is used for 'mass' in 58: λειτουργία is used in a general sense as applied to nones and vespers in 18.

40

<sup>2</sup> C. 56 ὅτι οὐ δεῖ πρεσβυτέρους πρὸ τῆς εἰσόδου τοῦ ἐπισκόπου εἰσεῖναι καὶ καθέζεσθαι ἐν τῷ βήματι ἀλλὰ μετὰ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου εἰσεῖναι πλὴν εἰ μὴ ἀνωμαλοῖη ἢ ἀποδημοὶ ὁ ἐπίσκοπος.

<sup>3</sup> C. 20 ὅτι οὐ δεῖ διάκονον ἔμπροσθεν πρεσβυτέρου καθέζεσθαι ἀλλὰ μετὰ κελεύσεως

τοῦ πρεσβυτέρου καθέζεσθαι· ὁμοίως δὲ ἔχειν τιμὴν καὶ τοὺς διακόνους ὑπὸ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν καὶ πάντων τῶν κληρικῶν. Cp. p. 28. 8.

<sup>4</sup> C. 43: cp. 22.

<sup>5</sup> C. 17 περὶ τοῦ μὴ δεῖν ἐπισυνάπτειν ἐν ταῖς συνάξεσι τοὺς ψαλμοὺς ἀλλὰ διὰ μέσου καθ' ἕκαστον ψαλμὸν γίνεσθαι ἀνάγνωσιν: 15 περὶ τοῦ μὴ δεῖν πλέον τῶν κανονικῶν ψαλτῶν τῶν ἐπὶ τὸν ἄμβωνα ἀναβαινόντων καὶ ἀπὸ διφθέρας ψαλλόντων ἑτέρουσ τινὰς ψάλλειν ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ. Can. 17 probably refers immediately to the divine office and not to the liturgy: but it implies the principle of alternating psalms and lessons. Can. 15 probably does not exclude the responsive antiphon of the people (ὑποψάλλειν), but forbids anything beyond this: cp. Hefele *in loc.* C. 59 forbids privately composed psalms and uncanonical lections: ὅτι οὐ δεῖ ἰδιωτικοὺς ψαλμοὺς λέγεσθαι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ οὐδὲ ἀκανόνιστα βιβλία ἀλλὰ μόνα τὰ κανονικὰ τῆς καινῆς καὶ παλαιᾶς διαθήκης,—and probably implies a prophecy as well as an apostle.

<sup>6</sup> The only explicit allusion to the Gospel is in c. 16 περὶ τοῦ ἐν σαββάτῳ εὐαγγέλια μετὰ ἑτέρων γραφῶν ἀναγινώσκεσθαι. The exact reference of this canon is unexplained: cp. Hefele *in loc.*

<sup>7</sup> C. 19.

<sup>8</sup> C. 19 περὶ τοῦ δεῖν ἰδίᾳ πρῶτον μετὰ τὰς ὁμιλίαις τῶν ἐπισκόπων καὶ τῶν κατηχομένων εὐχὴν ἐπιτελεῖσθαι καὶ μετὰ τὸ ἐξελεθεῖν τοὺς κατηχομένους τῶν ἐν μετανοίᾳ τὴν εὐχὴν γίνεσθαι καὶ τούτων προσελθόντων ὑπὸ χεῖρα καὶ ὑποχωρησάντων κτλ. Προσελεθεῖν ὑπὸ χεῖρα = to be blessed: cp. *Silv.* 57 ad manum accedere (p. 470. 14 above). In c. 5 it is forbidden to hold ordinations ἐπὶ παρουσίᾳ ἀκρωμένων, i. e. the second order of penitents. In c. 6 heretics are forbidden to enter the church at all.

<sup>9</sup> C. 19 οὕτως τῶν πιστῶν τὰς εὐχὰς γίνεσθαι τρεῖς· μίαν μὲν τὴν πρῶτην διὰ σιωπῆς, τὴν δὲ δευτέραν καὶ τρίτην διὰ προσφωνήσεως πληροῦσθαι. The phrases διὰ σιωπῆς and διὰ προσφωνήσεως have been taken to mean 'in silence' and 'aloud,' as though equivalent to *μυστικῶς* and *ἐκφώνως* of later rubrics (Palmer *Origines* i. 107, ed 4, London 1845). But *προσφωνεῖν* and *προσφώνησις* are technical words and are used of the deacon, especially as 'bidding' prayers, i. e. as reciting the suffrages of litany-forms: see p. 5. 10, 7. 3, cp. 482. 6. Hence a prayer διὰ προσφωνήσεως must be a prayer bidden by the deacon and responded to by the people, and by consequence a prayer διὰ σιωπῆς must be one said by the celebrant without biddings or responses: cp. *Dict. christian antiq.* p. 1738. The Laodicene order is, therefore, a prayer by the celebrant followed by two deacon's ektenes; and it may coincide with the Egyptian where we have the prayer after the Gospel p. 157, the ektene pp. 158 sq. (the Prayer of the Veil is probably a comparatively late addition) and the Three p. 160: cf. pp. 119-121. But possibly the second διὰ προσφωνήσεως may be the diptychs.

<sup>10</sup> C. 19. Cp. again the Egyptian, where however the order has been broken by the interpolation of the Great Entrance in the greek, p. 122, and of the Creed in the coptic, p. 162.

<sup>11</sup> C. 19 καὶ οὕτω (sc. after the peace) τὴν ἀγίαν προσφορὰν ἐπιτελεῖσθαι.

<sup>12</sup> C. 19 καὶ μόνοις ἐξὸν εἶναι τοῖς ἱερατικοῖς εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ θυσιαστήριον καὶ κοινωνεῖν. Cp. 44 ὅτι οὐ δεῖ γυναῖκας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ εἰσέρχεσθαι. C. 7 κοινωνεῖν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τῷ ἀγίῳ. Hefele *Conciliengeschichte* i. p. 740 (eng. trans. ii. p. 314) interprets c. 25 ὅτι οὐ δεῖ ὑπρέτας ἄρτον διδόναι οὐδὲ ποτήριον εὐλογεῖν as prohibiting subdeacons to communicate the people: but the reference is questionable and ποτήριον εὐλογεῖν is very difficult to explain in this sense. More probably it refers to the agape (which is mentioned in c. 27, where it is forbidden to carry anything away from the agape, and in c. 28, where it is forbidden to hold it in churches: cf. *Conc. Gangr.* c. 11), and the prohibition is directed against any below a deacon saying the grace at the agape: cp. *Can. Hippol.* 35 (ed. Achelis in Gebhart and Harnack *Texte u. Unters.* vi. 4, p. 110) diaconus in agape absente presbytero vicem gerat presbyteri quantum pertinet ad orationem et fractionem panis quem invitatis distribuat: laico autem non convenit ut signet panem sed tantummodo frangat: nihil praeterea faciat.

<sup>13</sup> C. 32 ὅτι οὐ δεῖ αἰρετικῶν εὐλογίας λαμβάνειν αἰτνές εἰσιν ἀλογίαι μᾶλλον ἢ εὐλογίαι. But probably these are not εὐλογίαι in the sense of the unconsecrated surplus of the oblates distributed to the faithful (cp. p. 506), but loaves occasionally interchanged between churches in sign of communion: cp. c. 14 περὶ τοῦ μὴ τὰ ἅγια (the Eucharist itself) εἰς λόγον εὐλογιῶν κατὰ τὴν ἑορτὴν τοῦ πάσχα εἰς ἑτέρας παροικίας διαπέμπεσθαι: c. 38 ὅτι οὐ δεῖ παρὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἄζυμα λαμβάνειν ἢ κοινωνεῖν ταῖς ἀσεβείαις αὐτῶν.

## APPENDIX N

### THE LITURGY FROM THE WRITERS OF THE PONTIC EXARCHATE

10

#### Η ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

⟨ MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS ⟩

⟨ THE LECTIONS AND THE SERMON ⟩

Ὁ Προφήτης.

Ὁ Ἀπόστολος.

15

Ὁ Ψαλμός.

Τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον<sup>2</sup>.

Ὁ ὁμιλῶν

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

20

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ

ἡ Διδασκαλία<sup>3</sup>.

⟨ THE DISMISSALS ⟩

Οἱ ἀκροώμενοι ἐξέρχονται<sup>4</sup>.

Οἱ κατηχούμενοι εὐξάμενοι ἐξέρχονται<sup>5</sup>.

25

Οἱ ἐνεργοίμενοι εὐξάμενοι ἐξέρχονται<sup>6</sup>.

Οἱ ὑποπίπτοντες εὐξάμενοι ἐξέρχονται<sup>7</sup>.

⟨ MASS OF THE FAITHFUL ⟩

⟨ THE PRAYERS ⟩

Ὁ διάκονος κηρύσσει

30

Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἐν ἀποδημίαις ἀδελφῶν δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἐν στρατείαις ἐξεταζομένων δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπὲρ παρρησιαζομένων διὰ τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ἐπὲρ τῶν τοὺς πνευματικούς καρποὺς ἐπιδεικνυμένων ἐν τῇ ἀγίᾳ ἐκκλησίᾳ  
δεηθῶμεν

35

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ μένειν τὰς λειπομένας ἡμῶν ἡμέρας εὐξώμεθα

Ἐν εἰρήνῃ γενέσθαι τὴν κοίμησιν ἡμῶν αἰτησώμεθα<sup>8</sup>.

(THE KISS OF PEACE)

Ἡ Εἰρήνη<sup>9</sup>.

5

(THE OFFERTORY)

Ὁ λαὸς προσφέρει τὰ δῶρα

οἱ διάκονοι ἀναφέρουσι<sup>10</sup>.

(ANAPHORA)

(THE THANKSGIVING)

10

Τὰ ἐξαπτέρυγα σεραφὶμ μετὰ τῶν τελείων χριστιανῶν ὑμνοῦντα λέγει

ὁ ἐπινίκιος ὕμνος

[Ἅγιος ἅγιος ἅγιος Κύριος σαβαώθ]<sup>11</sup>

Σιωπίσθωσαν ἡλίου ἀνατολαὶ καὶ σελήνης περίοδοι, κρίσεις ἀέρων, ὠρῶν  
 15 ἐναλλαγαί, ὕδωρ ἀπὸ νεφῶν καὶ ἀπὸ γῆς ἕτερον, αὐτὴ ἡ θάλασσα, ἡ γῆ σύμπασα,  
 τὰ ἐκ γῆς φυόμενα, τὰ ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι διαιτώμενα, τὰ ἐν ἀέρι γένη, αἱ μυρία τῶν  
 ζώων διαφοραί, πάντα τὰ πρὸς ὑπηρεσίαν τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν τεταγμένα· ἀλλὰ ἐκεῖνο  
 οὐδὲ βουλομένοις παρελθεῖν δυνατὸν καὶ σιωπῆσαι μὲν τὴν χάριν τῷ γε νοῦν  
 20 ὑγιῇ καὶ λόγον ἔχοντι παντελῶς ἀμήχανον, εἰπεῖν δέ τι πρὸς ἀξίαν πλέον  
 ἀδυνατώτερον ὅτι κατ' εἰκόνα Θεοῦ καὶ ὁμοίωσιν ποιήσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὁ Θεὸς  
 καὶ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ γνώσεως ἀξιώσας καὶ λόγῳ παρὰ πάντα τὰ ζῶα κατακοσμήσας καὶ  
 τοῖς ἀμήχανοις τοῦ παραδείσου κάλλεσιν ἐντρυφᾶν παρασχόμενος καὶ τῶν ἐπὶ  
 γῆς ἀπάντων ἄρχοντα καταστήσας, εἶτα κατασοφισθέντα ὑπὸ τοῦ ὕφους καὶ  
 καταπεσόντα εἰς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας εἰς τὸν θάνατον καὶ τὰ τούτου  
 25 ἀξία οὐ περιεΐδεν ἀλλὰ τὰ μὲν πρῶτα νόμον ἔδωκεν εἰς βοήθειαν, ἀγγέλου  
 ἐπέστῃσεν εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ ἐπιμέλειαν, προφήτας ἀπέστειλεν εἰς ἔλεγχον κακίας  
 καὶ διδασκαλίαν ἀρετῆς, τὰς ὁρμὰς τῆς κακίας ταῖς ἀπειλαῖς ἐνέκοψε, τῶν ἀγαθῶν  
 τὴν προθυμίαν ἐπαγγελίαις διέγειρεν, τὸ πέρασ ἐκατέρου πολλάκις ἐν διαφόροις  
 30 προσώποις εἰς νοουθεσίαν τῶν ἄλλων προλαβὼν ἐφάνερωσε καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις καὶ  
 τοῖς τοιούτοις ἅπασιν ἐπιμένοντας τῇ ἀπειθείᾳ οὐκ ἀπεστράφη . . . ἀλλ' ἀνεκλή-  
 θημεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου καὶ ἐξωποιήθημεν πάλιν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὁ τρόπος τῆς εὐεργεσίας μεῖζον ἔχει τὸ θαῦμα· ἐν μορφῇ γὰρ  
 Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων οὐχ ἄρπαγμὸν ἠήρσατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα Θεῷ ἀλλ' ἑαγτὸν ἐκένωσε  
 μορφὴν δοῦλον λαβὼν καὶ τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἀνέλαβε καὶ τὰς νόσους  
 35 ἐβάστασε καὶ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐτραυματίσθη ἵνα τῷ μῶλωπι αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς ἰυθῶμεν καὶ  
 τῆς κατάρας ἡμᾶς ἐξηγόρασε γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρτα καὶ τὸν ἀτιμώτατον  
 ὑπέστη θάνατον ἵνα ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἔνδοξον ζωὴν ἐπαναγάγῃ καὶ οὐκ ἠρέκεσθη μόνον  
 νεκροῦς ὄντας ζωοποιήσαι ἀλλὰ καὶ θεότητος ἀξίωμα ἐχαρίσατο καὶ ἀναπαύσει  
 40 βαινούσας· τί οὖν ἀναπαυόμεν τῷ Κυρίῳ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἀναπαέδωκεν ἡμῖν ;<sup>12</sup>



Λαβὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
καὶ εἶπε Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλάμενον· τοῦτο  
ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν  
αὐτοῖς λέγων Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ μου ἐστι τὸ αἷμα τὸ τῆς καινῆς  
διαθήκης τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς  
τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν<sup>13</sup>.

(THE INVOCATION)

Τὰ τοῦ ἀπαθοῦς πάθη καὶ τὸν σταγρὸν καὶ τοὺς ἥλους . . . καὶ τὸ αἷμα καὶ  
τὴν ταφὴν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν καὶ τὴν ἀνοδὸν . . . .<sup>14</sup>

τὰ τῆς ἐπικλήσεως ῥήματα ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναδείξει τοῦ ἄρτου τῆς εὐχαριστίας 10  
καὶ τοῦ ποτηρίου τῆς εὐλογίας<sup>15</sup>.

(THE BLESSING)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν λαὸν κατευλογεῖ<sup>16</sup>.

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Πόσης καὶ ποταπῆς ἐστὶ τῆς σπουδῆς ὥστε ποτὲ πρὸς τοῦτο τὸ μέτρον τῆς 15  
παρρησίας ὑψωθείσης ἡμῶν τῆς συνειδήσεως τολμησαί εἰπεῖν τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι Πάτερ;<sup>17</sup>

(THE FRACTION)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς μερίζει τὸν ἄρτον<sup>18</sup>.

(THE COMMUNION)

Ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπιδίδωσι τὴν μερίδα καὶ κατέχει αὐτὴν ὁ ὑποδεχόμενος καὶ οὕτω 20  
προσάγει τῷ στόματι τῇ ἰδίᾳ χειρὶ<sup>19</sup>.

The sources of the preceding are S. Gregory Thaumaturgus (233-270), the Cappadocian fathers of the fourth century (S. Basil and S. Gregory Nyssen, S. Gregory Nazianz. and his brother Caesarius), and the fourth century Councils of Ancyra 314, Neocaesarea c. 315, and Gangra c. 358 (Bruns *Canones*, Berlin 1839, 25 i. pp. 66, 71, 106). The Amphilochian Life of S. Basil is spurious and probably not earlier than of the sixth century, and of unknown origin: it has therefore not been used. Some of the reff. are derived from Probst: see n. 8 below.

As to the arrangement of the church (ἡ ἐκκλησία τοῦ Θεοῦ *Gangra* 21: ὁ οἶκος τοῦ Θεοῦ *ib.* 5, 21: οἶκος εὐκτῆριος S. Bas. *Ep.* ccxvii. 56: cp. S. Greg. Thaum. 30 *Ep. canon.* 11: ὁ ναὸς *ib.*: οἶκος τῆς προσευχῆς S. Bas. *u. s.* 75: τὸ κυριακὸν *Ancyra* 15, *Neocaes.* 5, 13: τὸ ἱερόν S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xliii. 52) and the congregation, outside the doors stood the first order of the penitents (*προσκλαίοντες*) asking for the prayers of the faithful as they entered (S. Greg. Thaum. *u. s.*: S. Bas. *Ep.* ccxvii. 56, 75) and probably also the lepers whom S. Greg. Naz. 35 *Or.* xiv. 12 mentions as frequenting the assemblies of the church: within the narthex (*νάρθηξ*) stood the second order of penitents (*ἀκροώμενοι* S. Greg. Thaum. *u. s.*) and the catechumens (*ib.*: ἐν τῇ τῶν κατηχουμένων τάξει στήκη *Neocaes.* 5): within the doors of the nave stood the third order (ἡ ὑπόπτωσις S. Greg. Thaum. *u. s.*), and above them the fourth order (*συνεστῶτες, συνιστάμενοι*) and the faithful 40 (*ib.*: S. Greg. Naz. *Insomn. de Anastas. eccl.* 13 sq.): the sanctuary (*βῆμα* S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xliii. 52: τὸ πρεσβυτέριον *Ancyra.* 18) was enclosed with cancelli (*κιγκλῖς* S. Greg. Naz. *Insomn.* 14, *de vita sua* 39) and a veil (*παραπέτασμα*



- id. *Or.* xliii. 53: Theodoret *H. E.* iv. 19), within which was the throne (*θρόνος*) of the bishop (S. Bas. *Ep.* clxxxiii: S. Greg. Naz. *Insomn.* 7, *de vita sua* 29) and the seats (*καθέδρα*) of the presbyters on each side of it (id. *Insomn.* 9: *Ancy.* 1: cp. 18 *eis τὸ πρεσβυτέριον καθέζεσθαι*), and the altar (*ἡ θεία τράπεζα*)
- 5 S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xliii. 52: *θυσιαστήριον* S. Greg. Nyss. *in bapt. Christi*, Migne *P. G.* xlv. 582 c: of stone *ib.*). The number of deacons is fixed at seven (*Neocaes.* 15: their white vestments are alluded to in S. Greg. Naz. *Insomn.* 11: *στιχάρια id. Testam.*). For general descriptions see S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xliii. 52 (n. 10 below), *Insomn. de Anastas.* 7-16; S. Ephrem Syr. *Opp.* iii. p. xxxi sqq.
- 10 (Romae 1746). The ritual of Neocaesarea was 'old-fashioned' in S. Basil's time, *de Spir.* s. xxix. 74 (ii. 63 A) *πολλὰ τῶν παρ' αὐτοῖς τελουμένων ἔλλειπῶς ἔχειν δοκεῖ διὰ τὸ τῆς καταστάσεως ἀρχαιότροπον*. For the behaviour of a Caesarean congregation see id. *in Ps.* xxviii. 7 (i. 123 AB).
- 1 Sύναξις *Gangr.* 5, 20: S. Bas. *Ep.* cccxliii. 2 (iii. 374 A). Also *σύνοδος Gangr.*
- 15 21: S. Bas. *Ep.* cxxxviii. 2 (iii. 230 c): *σύλλογος id. Ep.* cccxliii. 2 (iii. 374 A).
- 2 S. Bas. *in Ps.* xxviii. 7 (i. 123 B) *ψαλμὸν ἔχεις, προφητείαν ἔχεις, εὐαγγελικὰ παραγγέλματα, τὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων κηρύγματα: in s. Baptism.* 1 (ii. 114 B) *σὺ δὲ διὰ προφητῶν διδασκόμενος Δούσασθε καθαροὶ γίνεσθε* (Is. i. 16), *διὰ ψαλμῶν νουθετούμενος Προσέλθετε πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ φωτίσθητε* (Ps. xxxiii. 6), *δι' ἀποστόλων εὐαγγελιζόμενος*
- 20 *Μετανοήσατε καὶ βαπτισθήτω κτλ* (Acts ii. 38), *ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου προσλαβανόμενος λέγοντος Δεῦτε πρὸς με κτλ* (Matt. xi. 28): *ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα σήμερον συνέδραμε πρὸς τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν ὀκνεῖς κτλ*. *Αἱ γραφαί* S. Greg. Thaum. *Ep. canonic.* 11 (Migne *P. G.* x. 1048 A): S. Bas. *Ep.* ccxvii. 75 (iii. 328 D). That all stood at the Gospel is shown by Philostorg. *H. E.* iii. 5.
- 25 3 S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xxii. 1 (i. 414 A) *εἰρήνη φίλη τὸ γλυκὺ καὶ πρᾶγμα καὶ ὄνομα ὃ νῦν ἔδωκα τῷ λαῷ καὶ ἀντέλαβον*. *Ἡ διδασκαλία* S. Greg. Thaum. *Ep. canonic.* 11: S. Bas. *Ep.* ccxvii. 75 (iii. 328 D): *διδασκάλων προεδρία ib.* cccxliii. 2 (iii. 374 A).
- 4 S. Greg. Thaum. *Ep. canon.* 11 *ἡ ἀκρόασις ἐνδοθὶ τῆς πύλης ἐν τῷ νάρθηκι ἐνθα*
- 30 *ἐστάναι χρὴ τῶν ἡμαρτηκότα ἕως τῶν κατηχουμένων καὶ ἐντεῦθεν ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀκούων γὰρ φησὶ τῶν γραφῶν καὶ τῆς διδασκαλίας ἐκβαλλέσθω καὶ μὴ ἀξιούσθω προσευχῆς: S. Bas. Ep.* ccxiii. 56 (iii. 326 B) *eis τοὺς ἀκρωμένους δεχθήσεται καὶ . . . μετ' αὐτῶν ἐξελεύσεται: cp. ib.* 75 (iii. 328 D). The second order of the penitents were thus dismissed summarily without prayer. Cp. p. 13.
- 35 5 S. Greg. Nyss. *de Bapt.* (Migne *P. G.* xlv. 421 c) *ἐρυθρῶ ὑπὲρ σοῦ ὅτι γηράσας λοιπὸν μετὰ τῶν κατηχουμένων ἐκβάλλη ὡς παιδάριον ἄνου καὶ οὐκ ἐχέμθον μέλλοντος μυστηρίου λαλεῖσθαι*. The catechumens stood next above the hearers, and were therefore next dismissed, S. Greg. Thaum. *u. s.* where the prayer of the catechumens is also implied.
- 40 6 *Ancy.* 17 requires certain lepers *eis τοὺς χειμαζόμενους εὐχεσθαι*. The energumens do not seem to be otherwise alluded to: their dismissal at this point is assumed on the analogy of *Ap. Const.* pp. 5 sqq.
- 7 S. Greg. Thaum. *Ep. canon.* 11 *ἡ δὲ ὑπόπτωσις ἵνα ἔσωθεν τῆς πύλης τοῦ ναοῦ ἱστάμενος μετὰ τῶν κατηχουμένων ἐξέρχεται: S. Bas. Ep.* ccxvii. 56 (iii. 326 B)
- 45 *μετὰ τῶν ἐν ὑποπτώσει προσευχόμενος ἐξελεύσεται*. The *μετὰ τῶν κατηχουμένων* of S. Greg. Thaum. need mean only that they were dismissed 'at the dismissal of the catechumens,' without defining the relative order of the dismissals of the several classes.
- 8 *Ancy.* 2 defines the characteristic *λειτουργία* of the deacon as *ἄρτον ἢ ποτήριον*
- 50 *ἀναφέρειν* and *κηρύσσειν*—the latter referring to the proclamations and especially the recitation of the suffrages of litaney forms: cp. pp. 3, 12, 7, 27, 23, 13. S. Bas. *Ep.* clv. (iii. 244 C) *μέμνησαι γὰρ πάντως τῶν κηρυγμάτων τῶν ἐκκλησιαστικῶν πιστὸς ἂν τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ χάριτι ὅτι καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν ἀποδημίαις ἀδελφῶν δεόμεθα καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν στρατείαις ἐξεταζομένων καὶ ὑπὲρ παρρησιαζομένων διὰ τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου καὶ ὑπὲρ*
- 55 *τῶν τοὺς πνευματικὸς καρποὺς ἐπιδεικνυμένων ἐν τῇ ἀγία ἐκκλησίᾳ τὰς εὐχὰς ποιούμεθα: ib.* xcvi. (iii. 191 C) *ὥστε διὰ ταῦτα πάντα ἐν εἰρήνῃ μένειν τὰς λειπομένας ἡμῶν ἡμέρας εὐχόμεθα, ἐν εἰρήνῃ δὲ γενέσθαι τὴν κοίμησιν ἡμῶν αἰτοῦμεν*. These passages

may refer to an intercession within the anaphora (cp. Probst *Lit. des vierten Jahrh. u. deren Reform* Münster i. W. 1893, p. 150), but κηρύγματα suggests the prayer of the faithful. Perhaps this prayer is also referred to in *Ep. cxxxviii* (iii. 230 c) ἐν δὲ τῇ συνόδῳ μνήμην ἡμῶν κέλευσον γενέσθαι καὶ αὐτοὺς δὲ πρόσευξαι ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν λαὸν συμπάραλαβε ἵνα τὰς λειπομένας ἡμέρας ἢ ὥρας τῆς παροικίας 5 ἡμῶν καταξιωθῶμεν δουλεύσαι ὡς ἔστιν εὐάρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ.

<sup>9</sup> S. Bas. *Poenae in monachos delinq.* 38 (ii. 529 B) εἴ τις ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τῆς κοινωνίας λύπην ἔχων πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν μὴ δῶ αὐτῷ εἰρήνην ἔστω ἀφορισμένος.

<sup>10</sup> S. Greg. Naz. *Or. xliiii.* 52 (i. 808 D) εἰς γὰρ τὸ ἔδρον εἰσελθὼν (sc. the Emperor Valens) μετὰ πάσης τῆς περὶ αὐτὸν δορυφορίας ἦν δὲ ἡμέρα τῶν ἐπιφανίων 10 καὶ ἀθροίσιμος καὶ τοῦ λαοῦ μέρος γενόμενος. . . ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἔδρον ἐγένετο καὶ τὴν ἀκοὴν προσβαλοῦση τῇ ψαλμωδίᾳ κατεβροντήθη τοῦ τε λαοῦ τὸ πέλαγος εἶδε καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν εὐκοσμίαν ὅση τε περὶ τὸ βῆμα καὶ ὅση πλησίον ἀγγελικὴν μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρωπίνην, τὸν μὲν τοῦ λαοῦ προτεταγμένον (sc. S. Basil) ὄρθιον οἶον τὸν Σαμουὴλ ὁ λόγος γράφει (1 Sam. xix. 20) ἀκλινῆ καὶ τὸ σῶμα καὶ τὴν ὕψιν καὶ τὴν διάνοιαν ὡς περ οὐδενὸς καινοῦ 15 γεγονότος ἀλλὰ ἔστηλωμένον ἴν' οὕτως εἶπω Θεῷ καὶ τῷ βήματι, τοὺς δὲ περὶ αὐτὸν ἔστηκότας ἐν φόβῳ τινὶ καὶ σεβάσματι—ἐπειδὴ ταῦτα εἶδε. . . ἐπαθέ τι ἀνθρώπινον, σκότον καὶ δίνης πληροῦται τὴν ὕψιν. . . ἐπεὶ δὲ τὰ δῶρα τῇ θεῖᾳ τραπέζῃ προσενεγκεῖν ἔδει ἂν αὐτοῦργὸς ἦν συναπελάβετο δ' οὐδεὶς ὡς περ ἦν ἔθος, ἀδελγον δὲ εἰ προσήσεται, τηρικαῦτα τὸ πάθος γνωρίζεται· περιτρέπει γὰρ καὶ εἰ μὴ τις τῶν ἐκ τοῦ βήματος 20 ὑποσχῶν τὴν χεῖρα τὴν περιτροπὴν ἔστησε κἂν κατηνέχθη πτώμα δακρύων ἄξιον. Theodt. *H. E.* iv. 19 μεταμεληθεὶς δὲ Βάλης. . . εἰς τε τὸν θεῖον ἐὼν εἰσελήλυθε καὶ τῆς τοῦ μεγάλου Βασιλείου διδασκαλίας ἀπήλαυσε, καὶ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ τὰ εἰωθότα προσενήνοχε δῶρα. The words τῇ θεῖᾳ τραπέζῃ and τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ do not imply that the offerer entered the enclosure and offered at the altar itself; for both 25 S. Greg. and Theodt. mention it in the context as a further point that Valens was admitted within the curtain to converse with S. Basil. *Anscr.* 2 describes one of the two characteristic functions of the deacon by ἄρτον ἢ ποτήριον ἀναφέρειν, i. e. to set the oblation on the altar. Caesarius Nazianz. *Dial.* iii. qu. 169 (Migne *P. G.* xxxviii. 1132) ὀρώμεν τὸν ἄγιον ἐκείνον ἄρτον τήμερον ἐν τῷ 30 ἀναμάκτῳ θυσιαστηρίῳ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς θείας καὶ μυστικῆς τελετῆς ἐπὶ τῆς ἀχράντου προτιθέμενον τραπέζης. The offertory is placed here on the analogy of the *Ap. Const.*; there is nothing in the writers to define its exact position, and possibly the position of the Great Entrance of S. Basil indicates that it should precede the Kiss of Peace.

<sup>11</sup> S. Greg. Nyss. *de Baptismo* (Migne *P. G.* xlv. 421 C) ἐνώθητι τῷ μυστικῷ λαῷ καὶ μάθε λόγους ἀπορητῶν· φθέγγει μεθ' ἡμῶν ἐκεῖνα ἃ καὶ τὰ ἑξαπτέρυγα κτλ.: in *Christi resur.* iii (ib. 654 B) καὶ τότε (sc. ὅταν παρελύθη τὸ σχῆμα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου) ἀληθῶς ὁ ἐπινύκτιος ἦμος συμφώνως παρὰ πάντων ἀσθῆσεται.

<sup>12</sup> S. Bas. *Reg. fusius tract.* ii. 3 sq. (ii. 338 D)—a passage recounting the 40 motives of the love of God, evidently modelled on the liturgical thanksgiving. Verbal coincidences with that of S. Basil are marked by uncials. Cp. S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xlv. 7-9 (i. 849 D sqq.): pp. 15-17, 19 sq., 51, 324-327. Other parallels are found in S. Bas. *de Spiritu sancto* xxvi. 64 (iii. 54 A) οὗ ἔστιν ὁ χαρακτήρ καὶ ἡ ἰσότυπος σφραγίς: *de Fide* 2 (ii. 131 E) ἡ σοφία, ἡ δύναμις. . . ὁ ζῶν λόγος. . . σφραγίς 45 καὶ εἰκὼν ὅλον ἐν ἐλατῷ δεικνύς τὸν Πατέρα: cp. p. 322. 28 sqq. *Ep.* viii. 2 (iii. 82 c) ὁ δὲ Υἱὸς καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον πηγὴ ἔστιν ἀγιασμοῦ ὑφ' ἧς πᾶσα ἡ λογικὴ κτίσις κατ' ἀναλογίαν τῆς ἀρετῆς ἀγιαζέται: *de Sp.* s. xvi. 38 (iii. 32 D) πῶς μὲν γὰρ εἴπωσιν ἄγγελοι Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ μὴ δυνάμωθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος: cp. p. 323. 9 sqq. In *Julittam* 6 (ii. 40 B) λόγῳ ἐτίμησε: S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xlv. 4 50 (i. 837 D) χεῖρὶ Θεοῦ καὶ εἰκόνι τετιμημένος: cp. *ib.* xlv. 8, xxxix. 13: and p. 324. 16 sq. S. Greg. Nyss. in *bapt. Christi* (Migne *P. G.* xlv. 600 A) ἐξωρίσας τοῦ παραδείσου: cp. p. 324. 28. S. Bas. *Const. monast.* i. 2 (ii. 536 E) οἰκονομοῦντα τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν τὴν σωτηρίαν: cp. p. 325. 2 sq. S. Greg. Nyss. *c. Eunom.* ii (Migne *P. G.* xlv. 473 D) καὶ σαρκωθεὶς ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ παρθένῳ ἐλυτρώσατο ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου ἐν 55 ᾧ κατεχόμεθα ὑπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας πεπραμένοι δοῦς ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς λυτρώσεως τῶν

ψυχῶν ἡμῶν τὸ τίμιον αὐτοῦ αἷμα ὃ ἐξέχεε διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ καὶ ὁδοποιήσας ἡμῖν δι' ἑαυτοῦ τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν· ἥξει γὰρ κτλ : cp. p. 326. 30 sqq.

<sup>13</sup> The recital of the institution is implied in S. Bas. *de Spir.* s. xxvii. 66 (iii. 55 A) οὐ γὰρ δὴ τούτοις ἀρκούμεθα ἂν ὁ ἀπόστολος ἢ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἐπεμνήσθη ἀλλὰ  
5 καὶ προλέγομεν καὶ ἐπιλέγομεν ἕτερα ὡς μεγάλην ἔχοντα πρὸς τὸ μυστήριον τὴν ἰσχὺν ἐκ τῆς ἀγράφου διδασκαλίας παραλαβόντες. For the form above see *de Baptismo* i. 3 § 2 (ii. 650 C) καὶ πρὸς τὸ τέλει τῶν εὐαγγελίων γέγραπται Λαβὼν κτλ : it is  
10 neither that of any single Gospel nor exactly of any combination of them, and is no doubt in part determined by liturgical reminiscences. Cp. Caesarius

Nazianz. *Dial.* iii. qu. 160 (Migne P. G. xxxviii. 1132) φησὶ τῷ θιάσῳ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἄρτον ἐπιδιαρῶν Λάβετε φάγετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου, μήπω τυθεῖς  
15 τῇ σαρκί· καὶ Λάβετε πίετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, μήπω τραθεῖς ἐπὶ σταυρῷ δῦρει τὴν πλευράν : where notice ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες, cp. p. 20. 18, 87. 5, 177. 3 : and Λάβετε πίετε p. 469. 25 sqq.

<sup>14</sup> S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xvii. 12 (i. 325 B) Χριστὸν προσάγω σοι καὶ τὴν Χριστοῦ  
κένωσιν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν καὶ τὰ τοῦ ἀπαθοῦς πάθη κτλ—an appeal to a prefect to  
deal leniently with the Nazianzenes : cp. p. 328. 29 sqq.

<sup>15</sup> S. Bas. *de Spir.* s. xxvii. 66 (iii. 54 E). S. Greg. Nyss. *in baptism. Christi*  
(Migne P. G. xlvi 582 C) τὸν ἀγιασμὸν τὸν τοῦ Πνεύματος : *Or. cat.* 37 (*ib.* xlv. 97 B)

20 τῇ τῆς εὐλογίας δυνάμει πρὸς ἐκεῖνο μεταστοιχειώσας τῶν φαινομένων τὴν φύσιν.

<sup>16</sup> S. Greg. Naz. *Or.* xviii. 29 (i. 350 B)—of his father in his sickness—τὰς  
παρειμένας χεῖρας εἰς εὐχὴν σχηματίσας συντελεῖ προθύμως ἢ προτελεῖ τοῦ λαοῦ τὰ  
μυστήρια βήμασι μὲν δλίγοις καὶ ὕσσις ἔσθενεν, διανοία δὲ ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ καὶ λίαν  
τελεωτάτη· ὦ τοῦ θαύματος· ἄνευ βήματος ἐπὶ βήματος, ἄνευ θυσιαστηρίου θύτης,  
25 ἱερεὺς πύρρω τῶν τελουμένων . . . εἶτα ἐπειπὼν τὰ τῆς εὐχαριστίας ῥήματα οὕτως ὡς  
συνήθες καὶ τὸν λαὸν κατευλογήσας πάλιν τῆς κλίνης γίνεταί. P. 337. 27.

<sup>17</sup> S. Greg. Nyss. *de Or. dom.* ii (Migne P. G. xlv. 1141 D). The liturgical Lord's  
Prayer is not mentioned explicitly, but the connexion with the liturgical proëem  
is obvious : p. 339. 20 sq. Cp. *ib.* 1140 C εἰθ' οὕτω τῇ οικειοτάτῃ προσηγορίᾳ  
30 ἐπικαλεῖσθαι καὶ εἰπεῖν Πάτερ· οἷας γὰρ τῷ λέγοντι χρεῖα ψυχῆς, ὕσης τῆς παρρησίας.

<sup>18</sup> See n. 19. Cp. S. Greg. Nyss. *Or. cat.* 37 (Migne P. G. xlv. 96 B).

<sup>19</sup> S. Bas. *Ep.* xciii (iii. 186 E) τὸ δὲ ἐν τοῖς τοῦ διαγμοῦ καιροῖς ἀναγκάζεσθαι  
τινα μὴ παρόντος ἱερέως ἢ λειτουργοῦ τὴν κοινωνίαν λαμβάνειν τῇ ἰδίᾳ χεὶρὶ μηδαμῶς  
εἶναι βαρὺ περιττόν ἐστι ἀποδεικνύει διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν μακρὰν συνήθειαν τοῦτο δι' αὐτῶν  
35 τῶν πραγμάτων πιστώσασθαι· πάντες γὰρ οἱ κατὰ τὰς ἐρήμους μονάζοντες ἐνθα μὴ  
ἐστὶν ἱερεὺς κοινωνίαν οἴκοι κατέχοντες ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν μεταλαμβάνουσιν. . . ἅπαξ γὰρ  
τὴν θυσίαν τοῦ ἱερέως τελειώσαντες καὶ δεδωκότος ὁ λαβὼν αὐτὴν ὡς ὅλην ὁμοῦ καθ'  
ἐκάστην μεταλαμβάνων παρὰ τοῦ δεδωκότος εἰκότως μεταλαμβάνειν καὶ ὑποδέχεσθαι  
πιστεύειν ὀφείλει. καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐπιδίδωσι τὴν μερίδα καὶ  
40 κατέχει αὐτὴν ὁ ὑποδεχόμενος μετ' ἐξουσίας ἀπάσης καὶ οὕτω προσάγει τῷ στόματι τῇ  
ἰδίᾳ χεὶρὶ· ταῦτόν τοίνυν ἐστὶ τῇ δυνάμει εἴτε μίαν μερίδα δέξεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἱερέως  
εἴτε πολλὰς μερίδας ὁμοῦ. S. Greg. Thaum. *Ep. canon.* 11 ἢ μέθεις τῶν ἀγιασ-  
μάτων : *Neocaesar.* 13 ἐπιχώριοι πρεσβύτεροι ἐν τῷ κυριακῷ τῆς πόλεως προσφέρειν  
οὐ δύναται παρόντος ἐπισκόπου ἢ πρεσβυτέρων πόλεως οὔτε μὴν ἄρτον διδόναι ἐν εὐχῇ  
45 οὐδὲ ποτήριον : *Gangr.* 4 προσφορὰς μεταλαμβάνειν : *Ancy.* 16 τῆς προσφορᾶς ἐφαπτε-  
σθωσαν . . . τυχανέτωσαν τῆς προσφορᾶς . . . τυχανέτωσαν τῆς κοινωνίας : Caesar.  
Nazianz. *Dial.* iii. qu. 169 (Migne P. G. xxxviii. 1133) κυρίως καὶ ἀρρότως αὐτὸ  
ὑπάρχειν τὸ θεῖον σῶμα τὸ ἐπὶ τῆς θείας τραπέζης ἱεουργούμενον καὶ τῷ θιάσῳ πάντῃ  
ἀτμήτως διαιρούμενον καὶ ἀλήκτως μετεχόμενον.

APPENDIX O

THE BYZANTINE LITURGY BEFORE THE SEVENTH CENTURY

Η ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

5

〈THE LITTLE ENTRANCE〉

Οἱ ψάλται ἀνελθόντες λέγουσι τὸν τρισάγιον

Ἄγιος ὁ Θεός, ἅγιος ἰσχυρός, ἅγιος ἀθάνατος ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς  
καὶ ὁ λαὸς ὑπακούει<sup>2</sup>.

Ὁ ἱερεὺς θυμιᾷ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν<sup>3</sup>.

10

〈THE LECTIIONS AND THE SERMON〉

Ὅταν εἰσέλθῃ ὁ τῆς ἐκκλησίας προεστὼς εὐθέως λέγει

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου<sup>4</sup>

15

ἔστηκεν ὁ διάκονος μέγα βοῶν καὶ λέγων καὶ τοῦτο πολλάκις

Πρόσχωμεν

καὶ ἀνελθὼν ἄρχεται ὁ ἀναγνώστης

Τῆς προφητείας { . . . . }

Τάδε λέγει Κύριος { . . . . . }.

20

Ὁ ἀναγνώστης λέγει

Τοῦ ἀποστόλου { . . . . . }

ὁ Ἀπόστολος.

Ὁ ἀναγνώστης λέγει

Τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ { . . . . . }

25

τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον<sup>5</sup>.

Ὁ ὁμιλῶν

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

30

ἢ Ὁμιλία<sup>6</sup>.

〈THE DISMISSALS〉

Οἱ κατηχούμενοι ἐξέρχονται.

Αἱ θύραι κλείονται<sup>7</sup>.



## 〈MASS OF THE FAITHFUL〉

## 〈THE PRAYERS〉

‘Ο διάκονος

‘Υπὲρ τῆς οἰκουμένης

5 ‘Υπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐπὶ περάτων

‘Υπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης

‘Υπὲρ τῶν ἐν συμφοραῖς<sup>8</sup>

. . . . .

ὁ προεστώς

10

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

ὁ προεστώς εὐλογεῖ<sup>4</sup>.

## 〈THE GREAT ENTRANCE〉

15

Λέγει ὕμνον ὁ λαός

. . . . βασιλέα δόξης . . . .

Τὸν τῆς προθέσεως ἄρτον καὶ τὸ

κερασθὲν ἄρτίως ποτήριον τῷ ἁγίῳ

θυσιαστηρίῳ προσάγουσιν οἱ διάκονοι

καὶ τιθέασιν ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν<sup>9</sup>.

## 〈THE KISS OF PEACE〉

20

‘Ο προεστώς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου

ἄσπάζονται ἀλλήλους<sup>4</sup>.

25

## 〈THE CREED〉

Τὸ ἅγιον Μάθημα λέγεται<sup>10</sup>.

## 〈THE DIPTYCHS〉

Τὰ Δίπτυχα παρὰ τοῦ διακόνου λέγεται

τῶν κεκοιμημένων

30 ‘Υπὲρ μαρτύρων

‘Υπὲρ τῶν ἁγίων τεσσάρων συνόδων

‘Υπὲρ τῶν ἐν ὀσίᾳ τῇ μνήμῃ ἀρχιεπισκόπων τοῦ δ’ καὶ τοῦ δ’

‘Υπὲρ τῶν ἐν Χριστῷ κεκοιμημένων καὶ τῶν τὰς μνείας ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐπιτελούντων

τῶν ζώντων

35 ‘Υπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας

‘Υπὲρ τῶν πατριαρχῶν τοῦ δ’ καὶ τοῦ δ’

‘Υπὲρ τῶν ἐπισκόπων τοῦ δ’ καὶ τοῦ δ’

Ἐπὲρ τοῦ βασιλέως τοῦ δ'  
 Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ δ' καὶ τοῦ δ'  
 Ἐπὲρ τοῦ πληρώματος (τῆς ἐκκλησίας)  
 Ἐπὲρ τοῦ δ' καὶ τοῦ δ'.<sup>11</sup>

(ANAPHORA)

5

Ὁ ἱερεύς

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Πατρὸς καὶ ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ ἁγίου Πνεύματος εἴη μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.<sup>12</sup>

. . . . .  
 Ἄνω τὸν νοῦν.<sup>13</sup>

10

. . . . .  
 Ἡ Εὐχαριστία.<sup>14</sup>

. . . . .  
 Ἅγιος ἅγιος ἅγιος Κύριος σαβαὼθ κτλ.<sup>15</sup>

15

Μυστικῶς οὖν ἑαυτὸν ἔθυσεν ὅτε ταῖς οἰκείαις χερσὶ μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἀνέδειξε καὶ ἔκλασεν ἐμίξας ἑαυτὸν τῷ ἀντιτύπῳ ὁμοίως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου κεράσας καὶ εὐχαριστήσας καὶ ἀναδείξας τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ εἶπε Λάβετε φάγετε καὶ Λάβετε πίετε· Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου καὶ Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου.<sup>16</sup>

20

Ἡ ἀρχιερατικὴ Ἐπίκλησις.<sup>17</sup>

(THE INTERCESSION)

Ἐπὲρ τῶν ἐν πίστει παρελθόντων  
 Ἐπὲρ εἰρήνης καὶ εὐσταθείας τοῦ κόσμου  
 Ἐπὲρ πάντων τῶν ἀνθρώπων.<sup>18</sup>

25

. . . . .  
 Εἴτε ἔκοντες εἴτε ἄκοντες ἡμάρτομεν συγχώρησον.<sup>19</sup>

(THE BLESSING)

Ὁ προεστῶς

30

Χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη . . . . .

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου.<sup>20</sup>

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Ἡ Εὐχὴ τῶν πιστῶν.<sup>21</sup>

35

(THE INCLINATION)

Ὁ προεστῶς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσι

M M

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σου<sup>22</sup>

. . . . .

(THE MANUAL ACTS)

5

Ἡ Κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου<sup>23</sup>.

Μεγάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ τὴν χεῖρα αἴρων εἰς ὕψος λέγει ὁ ἱερεὺς

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις<sup>24</sup>

. . . . .

(THE COMMUNION)

10

Μεταλαμβάνουσι τῆς θυσίας<sup>25</sup>.

(THANKSGIVING)

Μετὰ τὸ μεταλαβεῖν εὐχαριστοῦσι<sup>26</sup>.

Ἔθος παλαιὸν βούλεται ἀνά τὴν βασιλεύουσαν (πόλιν) ὄτ' ἂν πολὺ τι χρῆμα τῶν ἁγίων μερίδων τοῦ ἀχράντου σώματος Χριστοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἑναπομείναι  
 15 παῖδας ἀφθόρους μεταπέμπτους γίγνεσθαι παρὰ τῶν ἐς χαμαιδιδασκάλου φοιτῶν-  
 των καὶ ταῦτα κατεσθίειν<sup>27</sup>.

The outline of the liturgy of the beginning of the fifth century can be gathered from S. Chrysostom's Constantinopolitan writings; but evidence has been added from other writers of the fifth century (Soz., Socr., Philostorg.,  
 20 Theod. Lect.) and of the sixth (Eutych., Jo. Eph., Evagr.), the latter of whom at least represent in some points a usage later than S. Chrysostom. If the ritual of the two entrances and the creed be omitted and the offertory be inserted, probably after the kiss of peace, the result will represent approximately the rite of S. Chrysostom's date. (The *de S. Liturgia* attributed to  
 25 John the Faster [MS. Paris *Græc.* 2500 f. 206 v; Pitra *Spicileg. solesm.* iv. p. 440] is certainly spurious and of a much later date.)

An interesting passage in S. Chrys. in 1 *Thess.* xi. 4 (xi. 507 c) describes the poor begging at the vestibules (τὰ προπύλαια) of the church: cp. Evagr. *H. E.* iv. 15; for the ambo (ἄμβων, βῆμα τῶν ἀναγνωστῶν) see n. 6 below; the sanctuary  
 30 (θυσιαστήριον) n. 2, and the synthronus of the presbyters (Jo. Eph. *H. E.* i. 12, p. 11: 18, p. 27; ap. R. Payne Smith *The third part of the Eccl. Hist. of John, br. of Ephesus* Oxon. 1860), and the bishop's throne (ὁ ἐπισκοπικὸς θρόνος) n. 6; the form of the altar as a slab supported on columns is perhaps implied in Socr. *H. E.* vi. 5, n. 6 below: the ciborium over the altar was general in  
 35 Constantinople in the sixth century (Jo. Eph. *H. E.* v. 22, p. 362: cp. ii. 30, p. 142). Evagr. *H. E.* ii. 3 describes the martyrdom of S. Euphemia at Chalcedon, and it is unnecessary to allude to the fully developed byzantine type of church in Procopius' account of S. Sophia and the other buildings of Justinian. The concelebration of the presbyters with the bishop is referred to as a matter of  
 40 course in Jo. Eph. *H. E.* i. 12, p. 11: 18, p. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Συναξίς S. Chrys. in *Act. Ap.* xxix. 3 (ix. 229 c): Socr. *H. E.* vii. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Conc. sub Mennâ* (Labbe-Cossart v. 1156 d) τότε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ πάντες οἱ τοῦ λαοῦ ὡς ἐξ ἐνὸς στόματος ἐβόησαν Εὐλογητὸς Κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ὅτι ἐπεσκέ-  
 45 τασατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ· ἐπὶ πολλὴν δὲ ὥραν ἀντιφωνούντων ἑκατέρων  
 τῶν μερῶν καὶ ψαλλόντων τὴν ψαλμωδίαν ταύτην οἱ ψάλται ἐπετράπησαν ἀνελεθόντες



εἰπεῖν τὸν τρισάγιον καὶ αὐτῶν ἀρξαμένων πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπαύσατο καὶ ὑπήκουσε τοῦ τρισαγίου· καὶ μετὰ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ ἁγίου εὐαγγελίου ἐξ ἔθους τῆς θείας λειτουργίας ἐπιτελούμενης καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κλεισθεῖσάν καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου μαθήματος κατὰ τὸ σύνθηθε λεχθέντος, τῷ καιρῷ τῶν διπτύχων μετὰ πολλῆς ἡσυχίας συνέδραμον ἅπαν τὸ πλήθος κύκλῳ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ ἠκροῶντο καὶ ὡς μόνον ἐλέχθησαν αἱ προσηγορίαι τῶν 5 εἰρημένων ἁγίων τεσσάρων συνῶσαν παρὰ τοῦ διακόνου καὶ τῶν ἐν ὄσῃ τῇ μνήμῃ ἀρχιεπισκόπων Εὐφρημίου καὶ Μακεδονίου καὶ Λέοντος μεγάλη φωνῇ ἔκραζαν ἅπαντες Δόξα σοι Κύριε καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο μετὰ πάσης εὐταξίας ἐπληρώθη σὺν Θεῷ ἡ θεία λειτουργία. The legend of the supernatural revelation of the Trisagion in the pontificate of S. Proclus, 434-46, (S. Jo. Damasc. *F. O.* iii. 10) probably marks 10 the date of its insertion into the liturgy. For the struggle over the insertion of ὁ σταυρωθεὶς δι' ἡμᾶς in Constantinople see Jo. Eph. *H. E.* ii. 52, p. 156: iii. 19, p. 198: Evagr. *H. E.* iii. 44. 'Ανελλόντες sc. into the ambo.

<sup>3</sup> Eustratius *vita S. Eutychii* x. 92 (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvi. 2377 c) τὴν ἀγιωτάτην μεγάλην τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκλησίαν θυμάσας, where the reference is to the beginning 15 of the ceremonies of Easter-night.

<sup>4</sup> S. Chrys. *in Col.* iii. 3 (xi. 348 c) ὅταν εἰσέλθῃ ὁ τῆς ἐκκλησίας προσετώς εὐθέως λέγει Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν· ὅταν ὁμιλῇ Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν· ὅταν εὐλογῇ Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν· ὅταν ἀσπάξῃσθαι κελεύῃ Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν· ὅταν ἡ θυσία τελεσθῇ Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν, καὶ μεταξὺ 20 πάλιν Χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη . . . καὶ λαμβάνοντες καὶ ἀντιδιδόντες τῷ διδόντι τὴν εἰρήνην πολεμοῦμεν; λέγεις Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ. The Trisagion and the censuring preceding the first salutation are additions later than S. Chrysostom's time.

<sup>5</sup> S. Chrys. *in Act. Ap.* xix. 5 (ix. 159 E) ἔστηκεν ὁ διάκονος μέγα βῶσιν καὶ λέγων Πρόσχωμεν καὶ τοῦτο πολλάκις . . . μετ' ἐκείνων ἀρχεται ὁ ἀναγνώστης τῆς προφητείας Ἡσαίου . . . εἶτα εἰς ἐπήκοον ἐκφωνεῖ λέγων Τάδε λέγει Κύριος: *in 2 Thess.* 25 iii. 4 (xi. 527 E) ὅταν γὰρ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀναγινώσκων λέγῃ Τάδε λέγει ὁ Κύριος, καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἐστὼς ἐπιστομίζῃ πάντας κτλ.: *in Heb.* viii. 4 (xii. 91 B) καὶ ἀνελθὼν ὁ ἀναγνώστης λέγει πῶτον τὸ βιβλίον τίνος ἐστί, τοῦ δεῖνος τυχόν προφήτου ἢ ἀποστόλου ἢ εὐαγγελιστοῦ, καὶ τότε λέγει ἃ λέγει ὡστε εὐσημότερα ὑμῖν εἶναι καὶ μὴ μόνον τὰ ἐγκείμενα εἶδέναι ἀλλὰ καὶ τὴν αἰτίαν τῶν γεγραμμένων καὶ τίς ταῦτα 30 εἶρηκεν: *in Act. Ap.* xxix. 3 (ix. 229 D) τοσοῦτων μὲν προφητῶν δεύτερον τῆς ἑβδομάδος ὑμῖν διαλεγόμενων, τοσοῦτων δὲ ἀποστόλων εὐαγγελιστῶν πάντων τὰ σωτήρια δόγματα προτιθέντων: *in 2 Thess.* iii. 4 (xi. 528 D) ἐπειδὴ τὰ αὐτὰ λέγεις ἀκούειν καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμέραν, εἰπέ μοι ποίου προφήτου ἐστὶ τὸ χωρίον τὸ ἀναγνωσθὲν καὶ ποίου ἀποστόλου ἢ ποίας ἐπιστολῆς; 'Ανελθὼν sc. into the ambo, τὸ βῆμα τῶν ἀνα- 35 γνωστῶν *Soz. H. E.* viii. 5. At a later date the Gospel was not recited by a reader: *Soz. H. E.* vii. 19 παρὰ δὲ ἄλλοις (sc. other than the Egyptians) διάκονοι, ἐν πολλαῖς δὲ ἐκκλησίαις οἱ ἱερεῖς μόνοι, ἐν δὲ ἐπισήμοις ἡμέραις ἐπίσκοποι ὡς ἐν Κωνσταντινουπόλει κατὰ τὴν πρώτην ἡμέραν τῆς ἀναστασίμου ἑορτῆς. Cp. *Soz. H. E.* vii. 5. All stood at the Gospel, Philostorg. *H. E.* iii. 5 (which implies the 40 practice of Constantinople).

<sup>6</sup> See n. 3. Cp. *Soz. H. E.* viii. 18 ποραιτούμενόν τε καὶ πολλάκις ἰσχυριζόμενον (sc. S. Chrysostom) χρῆναι πρότερον τοὺς καταψηφισαμένους αὐτοῦ πάλιν ἀποψηφίσασθαι ὡς ἱερεῖσι θέμις ἠνάγκασαν τὴν εἰρήνην τῷ λαῷ προσεῖπεν καὶ εἰς τὸν ἐπισκοπικὸν καθίσαι θρόνον· ἀναγκασθεὶς δὲ καὶ σχεδὸν τινα διεξήλασε λόγον. But 45 S. Chrysostom generally preached from the ambo: *Soz. H. E.* viii. 5 τοσοῦτον δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν τὸ πλήθος ἐκεχῆνεσαν καὶ τῶν αὐτοῦ λόγων κόρον οὐκ εἶχον ὥστε ἐπεὶ ὡσιζόμενοι καὶ περιθλίβοντες ἀλλήλους ἐκινδύνουν ἕκαστος προσωτέρω ἰέναι βιαζόμενος ὅπως ἕγγυς παρεστῶς ἀκριβέστερον αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ἀκούει μέσον ἑαυτὸν πᾶσι παρέχων ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος τῶν ἀναγνωστῶν καθεζόμενος ἐδίδασκεν: *Soz. H. E.* vi. 5 ὁ οὖν 50 ἐπίσκοπος, τοῦ Εὐτροπίου ὑπὸ τὸ θυσιαστήριον κειμένον καὶ ἐκπεπληγῶτος ὑπὸ τοῦ φόβου, καθεσθεὶς ἐπὶ τοῦ ἄμβωνος ὅθεν εἰώθει καὶ πρότερον ὁμιλεῖν χάριν τοῦ ἐξακούεσθαι λόγον ἐλεγκτικὸν ἐξέτινε κατ' αὐτοῦ. For two sermons at one synaxis see S. Chrys. *hom. ined.* viii. 1 (xii. 371 D), where S. Chrysostom follows a Gothic priest who had preached in his own tongue.

<sup>7</sup> The dismissal of the catechumens is implied in S. Chrys. *in Act.* i. 8 (ix. 13 A) εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐτι ἀμφιβάλλεις ὅτι θεὸς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ἔξω στήθῃ καὶ μηδὲ θείαν ἀκουε 55

λόγων μηδὲ ἐν τοῖς κατηχομένοις ἀρίθμει σεαυτὸν. Soz. *H. E.* vii. 16 probably implies that the public penitential status was abolished at Constantinople at the end of the fourth century. For the closing of the doors see n. 2 above.

<sup>8</sup> S. Chrys. in *Act. Ap.* xxxvii. 3 (ix. 284 B) διὰ τοῦτο μείζονα δύναται τὸ κοινὸν 5 τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ ἄπερ καθ' ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται τις μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων γινόμενος ἰσχυεῖ διὰ τοῦτο μάλιστα ἀναγκαῖαι αἱ εὐχαὶ ἐνταῦθα γίνονται ὑπὲρ τῆς οἰκουμένης, ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐπὶ περάτων, ὑπὲρ τῆς εἰρήνης, ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐν συμφοραῖς, which can perhaps best be referred to the prayer of the faithful.

<sup>9</sup> S. Eutychius *de paschate et ss. eucharistia* 7 (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvi. 2400) ὥστε 10 ματαιάζουσιν οἱ τὸν τῆς προθέσεως ἄρτον καὶ τὸ κερασθῆν ἄρτίως ποτήριον τῷ ἁγίῳ θυσιαστηρίῳ προσάγειν μελλούσης τῆς λειτουργικῆς τάξεως ὕμνον τινα ψαλμικὸν λέγειν παραδεδακότες τῷ λαῷ τῷ γινόμενῳ πράγματι πρόσφορον ὡς νομίζουσι, "βασιλέα δόξης" προσφέρειν ἢ καὶ προσαγορεύειν τὰ εἰσφερόμενα καὶ μηδέπω τελειωθέντα διὰ τῆς ἀρχιερα- 15 τικῆς ἐπικλήσεως, καὶ τοῦ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἀναλάμποντος ἁγιασμοῦ, εἰ μὴ τι ἕτερον βούλοιο αὐτοῖς τὸ ὑμνοῦμενον . . . "ὄφει τοὺς λεύκας φέροντας ἄρτους καὶ ποτήριον οἴνου καὶ τιθέντας ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν" (quoted from an unknown work of S. Athanasius). Both of the existing Cherubic Hymns, Οἱ τὰ χερουβίμ, p. 377, and *Σιγησάτω πᾶσα σάρξ*, p. 41 (that of Easter Even'), are open to this criticism, and one of them may be, inaccurately, referred to. Cedrenus *Hist.* p. 386 c (i. p. 685, ed. Bonn 1838) 20 refers the institution of the Cherubic Hymn to the reign of Justin II, 565-78. Ἄρτίως κερασθῆν seems to imply that the prothesis was not yet moved back to the beginning of the liturgy, but was made immediately before the Great Entrance. The offering of προσφοραὶ for the dead is mentioned in S. Chrys. in *Act. Ap.* xxi. 4 (xi. 176 D) ἐπινοῶμεν ὅσας δυνάμεθα παραμυθίας τοῖς ἀπελθοῦσιν, 25 ἀντὶ δακρύων, ἀντὶ θρήνων, ἀντὶ μνημείων τὰς ἐλεημοσύνας, τὰς εὐχάς, τὰς προσφορὰς ἵνα κάκεινοι καὶ ἡμεῖς τύχωμεν τῶν ἐπηγγελμένων ἀγαθῶν. The story of Theodosius in Theodoret *H. E.* v. 18 shows that the emperor remained within the sanctuary after offering his oblation: cp. p. 538. 20.

<sup>10</sup> See n. 1. (For μάθημα = creed, see the edict of Justin II in Evagr. *H. E.* 30 v. 4 τῷ ἁγίῳ συμβόλῳ ἤτοι μαθήματι τῶν ἁγίων πατέρων: S. Maximus in *Dionys. Ar. E. H.* iii. 2 μάθημα καὶ συμμάθημα: *Cod. Rossan. of Lit. S. Chrys.* in Swainson *Gk. Lit.* p. 90, note c). Theod. *Lect. H. E.* ii. 32 Τιμόθεος (patriarch of Constantinople, 512-518) τὸ τῶν τριακοσίων δέκα καὶ ὀκτῶ πατέρων τῆς πίστεως 35 σύμβολον καθ' ἑκάστην σύναξιν λέγεσθαι παρεσκεύασεν ἐπὶ διαβολῇ δῆθεν Μακεδονίου (his predecessor) ὡς αὐτοῦ μὴ δεχομένου τὸ σύμβολον ἅπαξ τοῦ ἔτους λεγόμενον πρότερον ἐν τῇ ἁγίᾳ παρασκευῇ τοῦ θείου πάθους τῷ καιρῷ τῶν γινόμενων ὑπὸ τοῦ ἐπι- σκόπου κατηχήσεων. Joan. Biclarenensis *Chronica*. (Migne *P. L.* lxxii. 863 B) says that Justin II in his first year, 565-6, symbolum sanctorum cl patrum Constantinopoli 40 congregatorum et in synodo Chalcedonensi laudabiliter receptum in omni catholica ecclesia a populo concinendum intromisit priusquam dominica dicatur oratio. John Biclaren. was in Constantinople at the time and his evidence ought to be good: but there is no other trace of such a position for the creed in an eastern rite. Hence either Justin must have unsuccessfully attempted a change, or John must have confused the details of the Greek use with that 45 of his own Spanish rite, into which the creed was introduced in this position by the third Council of Toledo in 589 (c. 2: *Bruns Canones* ii. p. 213).

<sup>11</sup> See n. 2 which seems to imply this position for the diptychs; and for the names also S. Chrys. in *Act. Ap.* xxi. 4 (ix. 176 A) οὐχ ἁπλῶς ὁ διάκονος βοᾷ Ἐπὲρ τῶν 50 ἐν Χριστῷ κεκοιμημένων καὶ τῶν τὰς μνείας ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐπιτελουμένων . . . ἐν χερσὶν ἡ θυσία καὶ πάντα πρόκειται ἠῦτρεπισμένα, πάρεσιν ἄγγελοι ἀρχάγγελοι, πάρεσιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, μετὰ τῶν τῶν φρίκης ἐστήκασιν ἅπαντες, παρεστήκασιν ἐκείνοι βοῶντες πάντων σιγῶντων, καὶ ἡγῆ ἁπλῶς γίνεσθαι τὰ γινόμενα; οὐκοῦν καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ἁπλῶς καὶ τὰ ὑπὲρ ἐκκλησίας καὶ τὰ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἱερέων προσφερόμενα καὶ τὰ ὑπὲρ τοῦ 55 πληρώματος· μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ πάντα μετὰ πίστεως γίνεσθαι. τί οἶε τὸ Ἐπὲρ μαρτύρων προσφέρεσθαι, τὸ κληθῆναι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾷ; κἂν μάρτυρες ᾦσι, κἂν ὑπὲρ μαρτύρων μεγάλη τιμὴ τὸ ὀνομασθῆναι τοῦ δεσπότου παρόντος, τοῦ θανάτου ἐπιτελουμένου ἐκείνου, τῆς φρικτῆς θυσίας, τῶν ἀφάτων μυστηρίων. (This passage is referred to the diptychs

with some hesitation: its tone reflects a moment of expectation like that immediately before the anaphora rather than that of the finished action. But it may refer to the litany during the fraction: cp. p. 475. 6). For the names of patriarchs see Evagr. *H. E.* iii. 20 sq.: Jo. Eph. *H. E.* ii. 34, p. 145, iv. 57, p. 331: of bishops, *ιερέων* above, and Evagr. *H. E.* iv. 38: of the emperor *ib.* iii. 34: of the magistrates Jo. Eph. *H. E.* ii. 11, p. 108: of individuals S. Chrys. *in Act. Ap.* xviii. 5 (ix. 151 B) *μικρόν ἐστὶν εἰπέ μοι τὸ καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἀγίαις ἀναφοραῖς αἰεὶ τὸ δνομά σου ἐγκείσθαι;* (where a position after consecration is not necessarily implied). For councils cp. Evagr. *H. E.* iv. 11.

<sup>12</sup> Theodoret *ep.* 146, above p. 479. 10. Cp. p. 321.

<sup>13</sup> S. Chrys. *in Heb.* xxii. 3 (xii. 207 D) *μετὰ τῶν χειρῶν καὶ τὸν νοῦν ἀναλάβομεν ἵστε οἱ μεμνημένοι τί λέγω τάχα καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε τὸ λεχθὲν καὶ συνοράτε ὅπερ ἠντιζάμην ἐπάραμεν εἰς ὕψος τὴν διάνοιαν.* *De roeniit.* ix, quoted above p. 479. 15, is perhaps Constantinopolitan.

<sup>14</sup> S. Eutych. *de pasch. et ss. euch.* 7 (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvi. 2400 B) *εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ ποτηρίῳ τοῦ δείπνου ἠὲ χαρίστησεν* (S. Luke xxii. 17) *οὐ θαυμαστόν· καὶ ἡμεῖς γὰρ εὐχαριστοῦμεν καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς κοινῆς ἐστίασεως καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς μυστικῆς.* The custom of saying the anaphora inaudibly was apparently gaining ground in the sixth century, and Justinian attempted to check it; *Nov.* 137 § 6 *iubemus omnes episcopos et presbyteros non in secreto sed cum ea voce quae a fidelissimo populo exaudiatur divinum oblationem et precationem quae fit in sancto baptisinate facere ut inde audientium animi in maiorem devotionem et Dei laudationem et benedictionem efferantur.*

<sup>15</sup> S. Chrys. *in Col.* ix. 2 (xi. 393 D) *τίς ὁ ὕμνος τῶν ἄνω, τί λέγει τὰ χερουβὶμ ἴσασιν οἱ πιστοί.* *Ad eos qui scandal.* 8 (iii. 482 c), quoted above p. 479. 22, was written during S. Chrysostom's exile and may represent the passage of the Byzantine thanksgiving following the triumphal hymn as well as that of the Antiochene.

<sup>16</sup> S. Eutych. *de paschate et de ss. eucharistia* 2 (Migne *P. G.* lxxxvi. 2393 B). The form is evidently a liturgical one, and is closely akin to that of S. Basil: 30 but notice (1) *ἀνέδειξε* and *ἀναδείξας τῷ Θεῷ καὶ Πατρὶ*, which is not in the earlier Basilian form p. 327 sq., but is in S. James p. 51 sq.: cp. p. 87, where it is not found with the chalice: (2) the *Λάβετε πίετε*, for which cp. p. 87. 14: 177. 23: 232. 29: 469. 27: 526. 14.

<sup>17</sup> See n. 6 and S. Eutych. *u. s.* 8 (2401 B) *ἔλθωμεν ἐπὶ τὴν τελείωσιν τῶν μυστηρίων οὗτος ὁ ἄρτος καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ὅσον οὕτω εὐχαὶ καὶ ἱκεσία γεγονάσι ψιλὰ εἰσίν· ἐπὶ δὲ αἱ μεγάλα εὐχαὶ καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι ἱκεσία ἀναπεμφθῶσι καταβαίνει ὁ Λόγος εἰς τὸν ἄρτον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον καὶ γίνεται αὐτοῦ σῶμα.*

<sup>18</sup> S. Chrys. *in Phil.* iii. 4 (xi. 217 F) *ὅταν γὰρ ἐστήκη λαὸς δλόκληρος χεῖρας ἀνατείνοντες, πλήρωμα ἱερατικόν, καὶ προκέηται ἡ φρικτὴ θυσία, πῶς οὐ δυσωπήσομεν ὑπὲρ τούτων (sc. τῶν ἀπελθόντων) τὸν Θεὸν παρακαλοῦντες; ἀλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν περὶ τῶν ἐν πίστει παρελθόντων· οἱ δὲ κατηχούμενοι οὐδὲ ταύτης καταξιοῦνται τῆς παραμυθίας . . . ἔνεστι πένησιν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν διδοῦναι . . . διὰ τί γὰρ ὑπὲρ εἰρήνης καὶ εὐσταθείας τοῦ κόσμου ἐκέλευσεν εὐχεσθαι; διὰ τί ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων κτλ;*

<sup>19</sup> S. Chrys. *in Heb.* xvii. 2 (xii. 166 c) *ἐπὶ τῆς προσφορᾶς ἧς ἀναφέρομεν καὶ τὰ ἁμαρτήματα λέγοντες* *Εἴτε ἐκόντες κτλ, τούτεστι μεμνημέθα αὐτῶν πρῶτον καὶ τότε τὴν συγχώρησιν αἰτοῦμεν.* The formula is placed here on the analogy of p. 58. 4: 336. 16.

<sup>20</sup> See n. 3. Cp. p. 337. 28: 61. 14.

<sup>21</sup> S. Chrys. *hom. in Eutrop.* 5 (iii. 385 B) *πῶς δὲ τοῦ θεάτρου τούτου λυθέντος ἡμεῖς μυστηρίων ἀψεσθε καὶ τὴν εὐχὴν ἐρεῖτε ἐκείνην δι' ἧς κελεύμεθα λέγειν Ἄφες ἡμῖν καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν.* (For the occasion see Socr. *H. E.* vi. 5.) *In Col.* x. 3 (xi. 399 B) *εἴτα ἐπιθεὶς τὴν εὐχὴν τῶν πιστῶν ἐνταῦθα ἐπάετο, ὡς κορωνίδα τιὰ καὶ σύνδεσμον ὑπὲρ πάντων τὴν εὐχὴν ποιησάμενος.*

<sup>22</sup> S. n. 3 ὅταν ἡ θυσία τελεσθῆ Εἰρήνη πᾶσιν. Cp. p. 340.

<sup>23</sup> S. Eutych. *u. s.* 3 (2396 A) *ἡ κλάσις γε μὴν τοῦ ἄρτου τοῦ τιμίου τὴν σφαγὴν δηλοῖ.* Perhaps a deacon's litany should accompany the fraction: see n. 11 above.

<sup>21</sup> S. Chrys. *in Heb.* xvii. 4, 5 (xii. 170 B) καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπειδὴ τὰ μὲν ἔστιν ὑγιεινὰ πρόβατα, τὰ δὲ κεκοκωμένα διὰ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης διείργει ταῦτα ἐκείνων περιῶν πανταχοῦ διὰ τῆς κραυγῆς ταύτης τῆς φρικτοδυστάτης ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ τοὺς ἀγίους καλῶν καὶ ἔλκων . . . ταύτην ἀφήσει τὴν φωνὴν μετὰ τὸ τὴν θυσίαν ἀπαρισθῆναι πᾶσαν  
5 . . . μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ, φρικτῇ τῇ βοῇ καθάπερ τις κῆρυξ τὴν χεῖρα αἴρων εἰς ὕψος ὑψηλὸς ἔστως πᾶσι κατάδηλος γεγονὼς καὶ μέγα ἐπ' ἐκείνη τῇ φρικτῇ ἡσυχίᾳ ἀνακραυγάζων . . . ὅταν γὰρ εἴπῃ Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἀγίοις τοῦτο λέγει Εἴ τις οὐκ ἔστιν ἅγιος μὴ προσίτω. In the preceding context he says—τοῖς ἀγίοις ταῦτα δίδονται τοῦτο καὶ ὁ διάκονος ἐπιφανεῖ τότε τοὺς ἀγίους καλῶν: but this may refer to the words of the deacon  
10 at the dismissals, or διάκονος may be used in a general sense to mean 'minister,' unless the deacon repeated the formula after the celebrant.

<sup>22</sup> S. Chrys. *in Heb.* xvii. 4 (xii. 169 B) πολλοὶ τῆς θυσίας ταύτης ἀπαξ μεταλαμβάνουσι τοῦ παντός ἐνιαυτοῦ, ἄλλοι δὲ δὶς, ἄλλοι δὲ πολλάκις. πρὸς οὖν ἅπαντας ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος ἔστιν, οὐ πρὸς τοὺς ἐνταῦθα δὲ μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ  
15 καθεζομένους: ἐκείνοι γὰρ ἀπαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ μετέχουσι, πολλάκις δὲ καὶ διὰ δύο ἐτών. τί οὖν; τίνας ἀποδεξόμεθα; τοὺς ἀπαξ; τοὺς πολλάκις; τοὺς ὀλιγάκις; οὔτε τοὺς ἀπαξ οὔτε τοὺς πολλάκις οὔτε τοὺς ὀλιγάκις ἀλλὰ τοὺς μετὰ καθαροῦ συνειδότης, τοὺς μετὰ καθαρᾶς καρδίας, τοὺς μετὰ βίου ἑλήπτου. οἱ τοιοῦτοι αἰεὶ προσίτωσαν, οἱ δὲ μὴ τοιοῦτοι μηδὲ ἀπαξ. τί δῆποτε; ὅτι κρίμα ἑαυτοῖς λαμβάνουσι καὶ κατάκριμα καὶ κύλασιν καὶ τιμαρίαν: *in* 1 *Thess.* xi. 4 (xi. 508 D) ὁ κυλλὸς καὶ ἀνάπηρος, ὁ γέρον καὶ βράκια ἡμφιεσμέος καὶ ῥύπον καὶ κόρυζαν ἔχων ἅμα τῷ νέῳ τῷ καλῷ καὶ αὐτῷ τῷ τὴν ἀλουργίδα περικειμένῳ καὶ τὸ διάδημα ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς ἔχοντι ἔρχεται τῆς τραπέζης μεθέξων καὶ ἀξιοῦται τῆς εὐωχίας τῆς πνευματικῆς καὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἐκάτεροι ἀπολαύουσι καὶ οὐδεμία ἔστι διαφορά: *in* 2 *Thess.* iv. 4 (xi. 535 F) οὐ μετὰ πλείονος μὲν ἐγὼ  
25 δαψιλείως ὑμεῖς δὲ μετὰ ἐλάττονος μετέχομεν τῆς ἱερᾶς τραπέζης ἀλλ' ὁμοίως ἐκάτεροι ταύτης ἐφαπτόμεθα· εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ πρότερος κτλ. The particle was delivered into the hand: see the story in *Soz. H. E.* viii. 5.

<sup>26</sup> S. Eutyech. *u. s.* 3 (2396 A) καὶ ὡς περ τότε μετὰ τὸ φαγεῖν ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς μετὰ τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τοῦ ἀγίου σώματος καὶ  
30 αἵματος εὐχαριστοῦμεν καὶ ἔξιμεν ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον ἐπανερχόμενοι.

<sup>27</sup> Evagr. *H. E.* iv. 36. Jo. Eph. *H. E.* ii. 10, p. 105, mentions that 'pearl' was used for μερίς, but he speaks as if it was not yet a familiar name. For reservation see S. Chrys. *ep. ad Innocent.* i. 3 (iii. 519 A) ἔνθα τὰ ἅγια ἀπέκειντο εἰσελθόντες οἱ στρατιῶται ἂν ἔνοι καθὼς ἐγγνωμεν ἀμύητοι ἦσαν πάντα τε ἑώραν τὰ  
35 ἔνδον καὶ τὸ ἀγιώτατον αἶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὡς ἐν τοσοῦτῳ θοροῦβῳ εἰς τὰ τῶν προειρημένων στρατιωτῶν ἱμάτια ἐξεχείτο: *cp.* Jo. Eph. *H. E.* *u. s.*

## APPENDIX P

## THE BYZANTINE LITURGY OF THE SEVENTH CENTURY

40

Η ΑΓΙΑ ΤΗΣ ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑΣ ΣΥΝΑΞΙΣ<sup>1</sup>

〈MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS〉

〈THE LITTLE ENTRANCE〉

Ἡ πρώτη εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ ἡ τοῦ λαοῦ σὺν τῷ  
ἱεράρχῃ Εἰσόδος<sup>2</sup>



ὁ τρισάγιος ὕμνος

Ἄγιος ὁ Θεός, ἅγιος ἰσχυρός, ἅγιος ἀθάνατος ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς<sup>3</sup>

ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐν τῷ ἱερατεῖῳ εἰσέρχεται καὶ εἰς τὸν θρόνον τὸν ἱερατικὸν ἀναβαίνει<sup>2</sup>.

(THE LECTIONS AND THE SERMON)

5

Ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕψους τῆς καθέδρας τῆ ἐκκλησία ἐπιφθέγγεται

Εἰρήνη πᾶσι

ὁ λαὸς ἀποκρίνεται

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ<sup>4</sup>

ὁ ἀναγνώστης ἐπ' ἄμβωνος τὴν Παλαιὰν Διαθήκην ἀποφωνεῖ<sup>5</sup>.

10

Ὁ ἱεροψάλτης τὸ θεῖον ᾄσμα<sup>6</sup>.

Ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσι

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ<sup>4</sup>

15

ὁ ἀναγνώστης τὸν Ἀπόστολον ἀναγινώσκει<sup>5</sup>.

Ὁ ἱεροψάλτης τὸ θεῖον ᾄσμα<sup>6</sup>.

Ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς

Εἰρήνη πᾶσι

ὁ λαός

Καὶ τῷ πνεύματι σοῦ<sup>4</sup>

20

ἡ θεία τοῦ ἁγίου Εὐαγγελίου ἀνάγνωσις<sup>7</sup>.

Ὁ προεστὼς διδάσκει τοὺς τῆς εὐσεβείας λόγους<sup>8</sup>.

(THE DISMISSALS)

Ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς κάτεισι τοῦ θρόνου

25

ἡ τῶν κατηχουμένων καὶ ἡ τῶν λοιπῶν τῶν ἀναξίων ἀπόλυσις τε καὶ ἐκβολή  
διὰ τῶν λειτουργῶν γίνεται<sup>9</sup>.

Ἡ κλείσις τῶν θυρῶν<sup>10</sup>.

(MASS OF THE FAITHFUL)

. . . . .<sup>11</sup>

30

(THE GREAT ENTRANCE)

Ἡ τῶν ἁγίων καὶ σεπτῶν μυστηρίων Εἴσοδος

οἱ διάκονοι τὸν ἄρτον προτιθέασι κεκαλυμμένον τὰ δὲ ποτήρια οὐ κεκαλυμμένα<sup>12</sup>.

(THE DIPTYCHS)

Τὰ Δίπτυχα τῶν ἀποθανόντων

35

εις τὴν ἁγίαν ἀναφορὰν ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας τραπέζης μετὰ τοὺς ἀρχιερέας καὶ ἱερέας  
καὶ διακόνους καὶ (τοὺς) παντὸς ἱερατικοῦ τάγματος μετὰ τῶν λαϊκῶν οἱ βασιλεῖς  
μνημονεύονται λέγοντος τοῦ διακόνου

Καὶ τῶν ἐν πίστει κεκοιμημένων λαϊκῶν Κωνσταντίνου Κώνσταντος κτλ

5

. . . . .  
τὰ δίπτυχα τῶν ζώντων

οὕτω δὲ καὶ τῶν ζώντων μνημονεύει βασιλέων μετὰ τοὺς ἱερωμένους πάντας<sup>13</sup>

. . . . .  
(THE KISS OF PEACE)

10

Ὁ Ἄσπασμὸς πᾶσι προσφωνεῖται<sup>14</sup>.

(THE CREED)

Ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ Συμβόλου τῆς πίστεως γίνεται παρὰ πάντων ὁμολογία<sup>15</sup>.

(ANAPHORA)

. . . . .  
15 γίνεται ἡ τοῦ τρισαγίου ἄπαυστος τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ἁγιοσυγκλητική δοξολογία  
παρὰ παντὸς τοῦ πιστοῦ λαοῦ<sup>16</sup>.

. . . . .  
ὁ Ἄγισμός<sup>17</sup>

20

(THE LORD'S PRAYER)

Ἡ Προσευχὴ δι' ἧς πατέρα καλεῖν τὸν Θεὸν ἀξιούμεθα<sup>18</sup>.

(THE ELEVATION)

Ὑψοῖ ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν θεῖον ἄρτον λέγων

Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις<sup>19</sup>

25

παρὰ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ ἐκφωνεῖται

Εἰς ἅγιος (εἰς κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ Πατρὸς)<sup>20</sup>.

(THE COMMUNION)

Ψάλλεται τὸ Κοινωνικόν<sup>21</sup>.

Ἡ τῶν μυστηρίων μετάδοσις καὶ  
μετάληψις<sup>22</sup>

30

εἴ τις τοῦ ἀχράντου σώματος μετα-  
σχεῖν ἐν τῷ τῆς συνάξεως βουληθείη  
καιρῷ τὰς χεῖρας σχηματίζων εἰς τύπον  
σταυροῦ οὕτω προσίτω καὶ δεχέσθω  
τὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς χάριτος<sup>23</sup>.

35

Μετὰ τὸ ψαλθῆναι τὸν τελευταῖον  
στίχον τοῦ κοινωνικοῦ λέγεται καὶ  
τοῦτο τὸ τροπάριον

Πληρωθῆτω τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν αἰνέσεως

Μετὰ τὸ μεταλαβεῖν πάντας τῶν  
ἁγίων μυστηρίων καὶ τὸ ἐκ τῶν παρα-  
τραπέζων ἀποτεθῆναι πάντα εἰς τὴν  
ἁγίαν τράπεζαν οἱ κληρικοὶ ἐπὶ τὸ

Κύριε ὅπως ἀνυμνήσωμεν τὴν δόξαν  
σου ὅτι ἠξίωσας ἡμᾶς τῶν ἀγίων σου  
μετασχεῖν μυστηρίων τήρησον ἡμᾶς  
ἐν τῷ σῶ ἀγιασμῷ ὄλην τὴν ἡμέραν  
μελετώμεντας τὴν δικαιοσύνην σου.  
ἀλληλούϊα<sup>24</sup>.

σκευοφυλάκιον ἀποκαθιστῶσι τὰ τίμια  
ῥιπίδια δισκάρια καὶ ποτήρια καὶ ἄλλα  
ἱερὰ σκεύη<sup>24</sup>.

5

The outline of the liturgy is given by S. Maximus in the *Mystagogia* (*Opera* ed. Combefis, Paris 1675, t. ii. 489 sqq.) in which he mystically expounds, in part four times from different points of view, the elements of the rite in which 10 the people take active part, referring (c. 24, p. 526) to the Areopagite for the treatment of τὰ μυστικώτερα τε καὶ ὑψηλότερα. Some further points are added from his other works, especially the *Scholía* on the Dionysian *Ecclesiastical Hierarchy* (*Opera S. Dionys. Ar. Antv.* 1634, i. pp. 305 sqq.), and his *Acta*, and from the canons of the Council in *Trullo*, A. D. 692 (*Conc. Quinisext.* in *Bruns* 15 *Canones* i. pp. 34 sqq.), and from the contemporary *Paschal Chronicle*.

A few points in the Trullan canons may be noticed here. C. 52 requires that the Praesanctified in place of the ordinary liturgy be used on all days in Lent except on Saturdays, Sundays and the Annunciation: c. 29 withdraws the Carthaginian permission to break the fast before celebrating on the 20 evening of Maundy Thursday: c. 66 directs festal services and communion throughout Easter week: c. 90 renews the prohibition of kneeling on Sundays: c. 31 forbids the celebration of the liturgy in the oratories of private houses: c. 83 forbids the Eucharist to be placed in the mouths of the dead: c. 74 forbids the celebration of 'so called agapae' in churches, and c. 76 all trafficking within 25 the sacred precincts: c. 16 sets aside the Neocaesarean canon 15 limiting the ministering deacons to seven.

<sup>1</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 8 and passim. Cp. in *Trul.* 101.

<sup>2</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 8, 9: cp. 23, 24.

<sup>3</sup> In *Trul.* 81, which forbids the addition ὁ σταυρωθεὶς δι' ἡμᾶς.

<sup>4</sup> S. Max. *Quaest. et dubia* 68 (i. 328): *Myst.* 12 γινομένων ἐνδοθεν ἐκ τοῦ 30 ἱερατείου κελεύσει τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἐφ' ἐκάστῳ ἀναγνώσματι τῆς εἰρήνης ὑποφωνήσεων: cp. 23.

<sup>5</sup> In *Trul.* 33 ἀλλὰ μηδὲ τινα τῶν ἀπάντων συγχωρεῖν ἐπ' ἄμβανος κατὰ τὴν τῶν 35 ἐν κλήρῳ καταλεγόμενων τάξιν τοὺς θεῖους τῷ λαῷ λόγους ἀποφωνεῖν εἰ μὴ τι ἂν ἱερατικῇ κοινῇ χρῆσθαι ὁ τοιοῦτος κτλ (the canon affects ἱεροψάλται and ἀναγνώσται: cp. 4). S. Max. *Myst.* 10 τὰς θείας τῶν πανιέρων βίβλων ἀναγνώσεις: 23 τὰ θεία ἀναγνώσματα: 24 ἡ ἀκρόασις τῶν θείων λογίων. . . τὰ ἀναγνώσματα: he does not specify the number and only particularizes the O. T., 23 τὸ θαυμαστὸν καὶ μέγα τῆς ἐν νόμῳ καὶ προφήταις δηλουμένης θείας προνοίας μυστήριον, but no doubt he 40 refers to the Apostle as well.

<sup>6</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 11, 23, 24: he only speaks of τὰ θεία ᾄσματα as following the lections, without describing the arrangement in detail; but he probably alludes to the two hymns, the προκείμενον and the Alleluia. For ἱεροψάλτης see in *Trul.* 33, ψάλτης 4. In *Trul.* 75 forbids disorderly and overloud singing, and the 45 singing of anything unsuitable to the place.

<sup>7</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 13, 14: cp. 23, 24: he always speaks of the Gospel separately and does not include it in the ἀναγνώσματα.

<sup>8</sup> In *Trul.* 19 δεῖ τοὺς τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν προσετώτας ἐν πάσαις μὲν ἡμέραις ἐξαιρέτως 50 δὲ ταῖς κυριακαῖς πάντα τὸν κλήρον καὶ τὸν λαὸν ἐκδιδάσκειν τοὺς τῆς εὐσεβείας λόγους ἐκ τῆς θείας γραφῆς ἀναλεγόμενους τὰ τῆς ἀληθείας νοήματά τε καὶ κρίματα καὶ μὴ παρεκβαίνοντας τοὺς ἡδη τεθέντας ὅρους ἢ τὴν ἐκ τῶν θεοφόρων πατέρων παράδοσιν



ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰ γραφικός τις ἀνακινήσει λόγος μὴ ἄλλως τοῦτον ἐρμηνεύωσαν ἢ ὡς ἂν οἱ τῆς ἐκκλησίας φωστῆρες καὶ διδάσκαλοι διὰ τῶν οἰκείων συγγραμμάτων παρέθεντο.

<sup>9</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 14 : cp. 15, 23, 24. The dismissals by this time were rather theoretical and ideal than a matter of practice : *Schol. in E. H.* iii. 3 § 7, p. 309  
5 ἰστέον δὲ ὅτι ἡ ἀκρίβεια αὕτη νῦν τῆς τῶν τοιούτων διαστολῆς τε καὶ διαστασεως οὐ γίνεται.

<sup>10</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 13, 15, 23, 24.

<sup>11</sup> The prayers of the faithful are apparently not alluded to in these writers.

<sup>12</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 16 : cp. 23, 24 : *Schol. in E. H.* iii. 2, p. 305 τοῦτο κατὰ τὴν  
10 ἐν Ῥώμῃ κρατούσαν συνήθειαν· ἐκεῖ γὰρ ἑπτὰ μόνοι διάκονοι τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ λειτουργ-  
γοῦσιν οὓς ἐκκρίτους οἶμαι καλεῖ, τοὺς δὲ ἄλλους ἄλλην τιὰ ἐκτελεῖν λειτουργίαν· καὶ  
σημείωσαι . . . ὅτι σὺν τοῖς διακόνοις τὸν ἄρτον οἱ πρεσβύτεροι προτιθέασι· τοῦτο δὲ  
πανταχοῦ γίνεται ὀλίγων ὄντων διακόνων, ἐν Ῥώμῃ δὲ οἶμαι πάντοτε εἰκότως διὰ τὸ  
15 μόνοις ἑπτὰ τοὺς ἐκκρίτους τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ λειτουργεῖν : *ib.* 3 § 7, p. 310 σημείωσαι  
ὅτι οὐ μόνον ὁ ἅγιος ἄρτος κεκαλυμμένος προτίθεται ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θεῖον ποτήριον ὕπερ  
νῦν οὐ γίνεται. There seems to be no evidence as to whether the oblation was  
as yet prepared before the liturgy or only immediately before the great  
entrance : but the use of *προτιθέναι* above perhaps rather suggests the latter.  
The mention of the oblations of the laity in *in Trul.* 69 μὴ ἐξέστω τιπὶ τῶν ἀπάντων  
20 ἐν λαϊκοῖς τελοῦντι ἔνδον ἱεροῦ εἰσιένα θυσιαστηρίου, μηδαμῶς ἐπὶ τοῦτο τῆς βασιλικῆς  
εἰργομένης ἐξουσίας καὶ αὐθεντίας ἤνικα ἂν βουλευθῆι προσάξει δῶρα τῷ πλάσαντι  
κατὰ τινα ἀρχαιοτάτην παράδοσιν suggests that they were not a matter of course,  
and there is no indication as to whether they were presented before or in the  
course of the liturgy. (For the *παράδοσις* cp. p. 532. 26.) Can. 99 forbids the  
25 offering in the sanctuary of joints of meat for the use of the clergy, 28 of grapes,  
and 57 of milk and honey. The loaves and the chalices of the oblation were  
odd in number, S. Max. *Quaest.* 41 (i. 316) ἀνισα προτίθῃσιν ἡ ἐκκλησία τοὺς  
ἄρτους καὶ τὰ ποτήρια. For the mixed chalice see *in Trul.* 32 εἰ τις οὖν ἐπίσκοπος  
ἢ πρεσβύτερος μὴ κατὰ τὴν παραδοθεῖσαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων τάξιν ποιῆι καὶ ὕδωρ  
30 οἴνῳ μιγνὺς οὕτω τὴν ἄχραντον προσάξει θυσίαν καθαίρεισθω ὡς ἀτελῶς τὸ μυστήριον  
ἐξαγγέλλων καὶ καινίζων τὰ παραδεδομένα. The use of the fans (*τίμια βιπίδια* below  
n. 29) made it unnecessary to veil the chalice.

<sup>13</sup> *Relatio motionis inter Maximum et principes* 5 in *Opp.* S. Max. i. p. xxxiv :  
*Schol. in E. H.* iii. 2, p. 306 ὡδε οὐ πρῶτα τὰ δίπτυχα παρ' ἡμῖν ἐπὶ δὲ τοῦ πατρὸς  
35 τούτου μετὰ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τὰ δίπτυχα ὡσπερ καὶ ἐν ἀνατολῇ. This apparently  
means that the byzantine diptychs at this date occurred before the kiss of  
peace (ὡδε οὐ πρῶτα = οὐχ ὡδε πρῶτα) : and εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν ἀναφορὰν ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας  
τραπέζης may mean 'at the bringing up on to the table,' i.e. at the offertory :  
cp. the use of ἀναφέρειν in *can. Ancyr.* 2, above p. 525. 27. *Schol. in E. H.* iii. 3  
40 § 8, p. 310 σημείωσαι ὅτι τὰ δίπτυχα τῶν ἀποθανόντων ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ (sc. Διονυσίου)  
μόνον ἀνεγνωσκετο : *disput. cum Theodos.* 17 in *Opp.* S. Max. i. p. lv ἀναφερομένων  
τῶν ἀναθεματισθέντων ἐπὶ τῆς ἁγίας ἀναφορᾶς.

<sup>14</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 17 : cp. 13, 23, 24.

<sup>15</sup> *Ib.* 18 : cp. 13, 23, 24.

45 <sup>16</sup> *Ib.* 19, 24 : cp. 13, 23.

<sup>17</sup> *Relatio motionis in Opp.* S. Max. i. p. xxxiii μετὰ τὸν ἀγιασμὸν τοῦ ἄρτου  
ὑψοῖ αὐτὸν λέγων Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις.

<sup>18</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 24 (p. 519) : cp. 13, 20, 23, 24 (p. 522).

<sup>19</sup> *Id.* *Schol. in E. H.* iii. 2, p. 306 τὸν κουφισμὸν καὶ τὴν ὑψωσιν τῆς μιᾶς εὐλογίας  
50 τοῦ θεοῦ ἄρτου φρονὶν ὄν ὑψοῖ ὁ ἱερεὺς λέγων Τὰ ἅγια τοῖς ἁγίοις : cp. n. 17 above.

<sup>20</sup> *Id.* *Myst.* 21, 24 (p. 522) ; cp. 13, 24 (p. 519).

<sup>21</sup> See n. 24 below.

<sup>22</sup> S. Max. *Myst.* 21 ὡς τέλος πάντων ἡ τοῦ μυστηρίου μετάδοσις γίνεται : 24 (p. 519)  
διὰ τῆς ἁγίας μεταλήψεως τῶν ἀχράντων καὶ ζωοποιῶν μυστηρίων : cp. p. 522 : *in*  
55 *Trull.* 23, 101 τῆς ἀχράντου μεταδιδόντα κοινῶσι : 26 τὸ Κυρίου σῶμα διανεμέτω.  
In 23 bishops presbyters and deacons are forbidden to exact a fee or payment  
of any sort for communicating a person.

<sup>23</sup> *In Trul.* 101, which also forbids the use of vessels in which to receive the sacrament : τοὺς γὰρ ἐκ χρυσοῦ ἢ ἀλλης ὕλης ἀντὶ χειρὸς τινα δοχεῖα κατασκευάζοντος πρὸς τὴν τοῦ θείου δώρου ὑποδοχὴν καὶ δι' αὐτῶν τῆς ἀχράντου κοινωνίας ἀξιουμένους οὐδαμῶς προσιέμεθα ὡς προτιμῶντας τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰκόνας τὴν ἄψυχον ὕλην καὶ ὑποχείριον· εἰ δέ τις ἀλφ' τῆς ἀχράντου κοινωνίας μεταδίδοις τοῖς τοιαῦτα δοχεῖα προσφέρουσι καὶ αὐτὸς ἀφοριζέσθω καὶ ὁ ταῦτα ἐπιφερόμενος. C. 58 forbids the laity to communicate themselves if a bishop, presbyter or deacon is present.

<sup>24</sup> *Chronicon paschale* an. 624, p. 390 (Migne P. G. xcii. 1001) τούτῳ τῷ ἔτει μὲν ἀρτεμισίῳ, κατὰ Ῥωμαίους μαίῳ, τῆς 18' Ἰνδικτιῶνος ἐπὶ Σεργίου πατριάρχου Κωνσταντινουπόλεως ἐπενοήθη ψάλλεσθαι μετὰ τὸ μεταλαβεῖν κτλ : see p. 342 above.

## APPENDIX Q

### THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE BYZANTINE PROTHESIS

The following series extends from the ninth to the sixteenth century. The forms are arranged according to the degree of their complexity, and not in the chronological order of their sources : the date of a ms. is not always that of the use which it represents, and besides this the stage of development at any given date was probably not the same everywhere. It remains uncertain at what date the preliminary prothesis first took shape : the Barberini Euchologion (p. 309) is the first known evidence for its existence, and that is silent as to the ritual.

#### I

Cod. Isidori Pyromali in Goar  
Εὐχολόγιον Venet. 1730, p. 153.

Cod. vetust. in Cochlaeus *Speculum antiquae devotionis* Mogunt. 1549, p. 117.

*Primum patriarchae cum sequentis ordinis clero ecclesiasticis vestimentis induto offeruntur in sacratio ab oblationariis mundatae et compositae oblatae a populis susceptae quas ponit in patenis et adolens super eas incensum dicit hanc orationem*

Εὐχή ἦν ποιεῖ ὁ πατριάρχης ἐπὶ τῇ  
προθέσει τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν οὐράνιον  
ἄρτον κτλ (p. 360).

Domine deus noster qui caelestem panem etc.

These two texts, of unknown but certainly very early date, are of the same type, and so far as can be judged from Goar's abstract are practically identical : the expanded rubric in the Latin above is the most considerable divergence. In omitting all allusion to the use of the λόγχη this form is simpler than II and III below ; while in the censuring of the oblation it goes beyond them.

## II

The passage common to Theodore and Sophronius in III is found also in the *Theoria* of S. Germanus (Migne *P. G.* xcvi. 397 D), from which it is probably derived, and in which perhaps it represents the whole substance of his original  
 5 account of the prothesis, while the existing text is interpolated and certainly represents a later use. The form implied in this passage taken alone is otherwise evidenced for the early ninth century by S. Theodore the Studite in *de Praesanctif.* (Migne *P. G.* xcix. 1690 c) ἡ τελεία προσκομιδὴ ἐν τῇ ἀρχῇ γίνεται (above p. 310) and *adv. Iconomach.* i (*ib.* 489 B) τὴν ἱερατικὴν λόγχην: and the  
 10 Barberini codex gives the prayer (above p. 310).

## III

Theodorus Andidensis *Comment. liturgica* in *Mai Nova patrum biblioth.* vi (2), p. 555 sq., 580.

[S. Sophron.] *Comment. liturgicus* in Migne *P. G.* lxxxvii (3), c. 3988 D.

15

21. Τὸ σκευοφυλάκιον ἐν ᾧ γίνεται ἡ προσκομιδὴ.

20

8. Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς καθ' ἐκάστην καταθύμενος περὶ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς καὶ σωτηρίας ὡς ἐν Κρανίου τόπῳ σταυρωθεὶς οὕτως καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγίᾳ προθέσει παρὰ τοῦ ἱερέως, μετὰ λόγχης δὲ . . . . τὸ δὲ σφραγίζεσθαι τὴν προσφορὰν ὁ μέγας Βασίλειος παρέδωκεν . . . προσκομίζοντες τὸν ἄρτον καὶ ἀποτιθέντες αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ δίσκῳ ὡς ἐν νεφέλῃ λέγομεν Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγῆν ἤχθη . . .

25

9. . . τὸ κυριακὸν σῶμα ὡς ἔκ τινος κοιλίας καὶ αἱμάτων καὶ σαρκὸς τοῦ παρθενικοῦ σώματος τοῦ ὄλου ἄρτου  
 30 φημὶ τῆς εὐλογίας καὶ τῆς προσφορᾶς παρὰ τοῦ διακόνου ὡς ἡ μεγάλη ἐκκλησία παρέλαβε διατέμενεται σιδήρῳ τινὶ ὅπερ καὶ λόγχην λέγουσιν εἰ καὶ μήπω ταύτης ἐστὶν ὁ καιρὸς καὶ οὕτως ἰδιο-  
 35 υποστάτως ἐκ μέσου ταύτης ἀφιερῶνται ὁ μέντοι διάκονος ὁ τοῦτο διενεργῶν ἐτοιμίας σὺν αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ μέλλον ἀποτελεῖσθαι δεσποτικὸν αἶμα ἐν τῷ προσήκοντι τοῦ πύθους καιρῷ διὰ τῆς  
 40 τοῦ ζωοποιῦ Πνεύματος ἐπιφοιτήσεως

10. τὸ καινὸν σῶμα ὡς ἔκ τινος κοιλίας καὶ αἱμάτων καὶ σαρκὸς τοῦ παρθενικοῦ σώματος, τοῦ ὄλου ἄρτου φημὶ,  
 παρὰ τοῦ διακόνου ἢ καὶ τοῦ ἱερέως διατέμενεται σιδήρῳ τινὶ ὃν λόγχην λέγουσιν  
 καὶ οὕτως ἰδιοῦποστατικῶς ἐκ μίσου ταύτης ἀφιερῶνται . . . ὁ μέντοι διάκονος ἢ ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐτοιμίας σὺν αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ μέλλον ἀποτελεῖσθαι δεσποτικὸν αἶμα ἐν τῷ προσήκοντι πάθους καιρῷ διὰ τῆς τοῦ ζωοποιῦ Πνεύματος ἐπιφοιτήσεως ἀφήσει ταῦτα ἐν τῇ προθέσει

ἀφήσει ταῦτα ἐν τῇ προθέσει τὴν ταύτης τὴν εὐχὴν ἐπιλέγοντος τοῦ ἱερέως.  
εὐχὴν ἐπιλέγοντος τοῦ ἱερέως

10. . . εἰ δὲ καὶ ἱερεῖς τοῦτο (sc. τὸ δεσποτικὸν σῶμα) τέμνουσιν ἀλλ' ἐν τῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκκλησίᾳ οὕτως ἐτελείτο 5  
πάλαι καὶ παρὰ τῶν διακόνων ἢ προσφορὰ διετεμένετο . . . 36. . . εἴρηται γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἀρχῇ τῆς προθέσεως ὡς ἐτοιμάζεται μετὰ τοῦ θείου σώματος καὶ τὸ δεσποτικὸν αἷμα παρὰ τοῦ διακόνου 15  
ἐπεμβάλλοντος δηλονότι καὶ μέρος μικρὸν ὕδατος.

These writings are of unknown date: Sophronius seems the later of the two. On the common passage see II above. Neither mentions the censuring of the oblation. 15

#### IV

Circ. A.D. 1050

Humbertus cardinal. *contra Graecorum calumnias*

in *Maxima biblioth. vet. patrum* Lugdun. 1677, xviii. p. 397 G.

Et puto quia bene faciunt ibi (sc. Hierosolymis) quod non nisi integras et 20  
sanctas ponunt ipsas oblationes in sanctas patinas nec quomodo graeci habent lanceam ferream qua scindunt in modum crucis ipsam oblationem i. e. proscomite. porro in praefatis sanctis ecclesiis cum ipsa sancta patina sanctam anaforam i. e. oblationem exaltant: etenim verae et aptae sunt ipsae oblationes tenuesque 25  
Iesu Christi aperuit. . . itaque et in magnis et in parvis ecclesiis hunc morem traditum sibi a sanctis apostolis habent omnes christiani ipsius provinciae: graeci autem cohabitatores eis alii sic alii qualiter a suis acceperunt.

The distinction made in the last clause is perhaps between those who use the liturgy of S. James and those who follow the Byzantine rite. It is not 30  
clear who are referred to as distinguished from the Greeks. The simple form of the prothesis is still retained as an alternative in the celebration of S. James at Zante: see Archbp. Latas 'H θεία λειτουργία τοῦ ἁγίου . . . 'Ιακώβου Zante 1886, p. 8: while no ms. of S. James mentions the prothesis except Paris *Suppl. graec.* 476, and that only gives an εὐχὴ τῆς προθέσεως (Swainson 35  
*Greek lit.* p. 215).

#### V

LITURGY OF S. PETER

MS. Paris *Graec.* 322.

Εὐχὴ εἰς τὸ προσκομίσαι τὸν ἄρτον

40

'Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν . . . . . τίς διηγίσεται (Acts viii. 32 sq.) τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου

καὶ εἰς τὸ ἐνῶσαι τὸ αἷμα καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ λέγει

Εἰς δὲ τῶν στρατιωτῶν . . . . . καὶ ὕδωρ (Jo. xix. 34) τὸ πηγάσαν τὴν τοῦ  
κόσμου σωτηρίαν

εἶτα ποιεῖ εὐχὴν τῆς προθέσεως

5 Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ προθεῖς ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου κτλ (p. 309).

Εὐχὴ τοῦ θυμιάματος

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα  
οἰκεία φιλανθρωπία πάριδε ἡμῶν τὰς πολλὰς ἁμαρτίας καὶ ὡς προσεδέξω τὸ  
θυμίαμα Ζαχαρίου οὕτω καὶ ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν πρόσδεξαι τὸ  
10 θυμίαμα τοῦτο εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας καὶ ποιήσον ἔλεος μεθ' ἡμῶν ὅτι ἡγίασται κτλ.

Καὶ θυμιῶν καλύπτει τὰ δῶρα λέγων

Ἐκάλυψεν οὐρανοὺς ἡ ἀρετὴ σου Κύριε καὶ τῆς αἰνέσεώς σου πλήρης ἡ γῆ  
καὶ ἐπάγει λέγων

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

15 καὶ θυμιᾷ τὸν λαόν.

Paris *Graec.* 322 is of the sixteenth century, but its text is substantially that  
of the Paris ed. of 1595 and of Vat. *Graec.* 1970 (*cod. Rossanensis* in Swainson  
*Greek lit.* p. 191) of the twelfth century. The other mss. (Grottaferrat, Γ β vii,  
Paris *Suppl. graec.* 476) have only a prayer of incense and a prayer of prothesis,  
20 the forms being different in the two mss. and none of them agreeing with those  
of the text above except the prayer of prothesis of the former. The liturgy of  
S. Peter, a compilation from Byzantine and Roman, probably originated in South  
Italy: the above form therefore represents an Italian use.

## VI

25 LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

Bodl. MS. *Auct.* E 5. 13, ff. 6 sq.

Εὐχὴ ἣν ποιεῖ ὁ ἱερεὺς μέλλων προσκομίσαι

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐξαπόστειλόν μοι δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους ἁγίου σου καὶ ἐνίσχυσόν  
με εἰς τὴν διακονίαν σου ταύτην τοῦ παραστήναί με ἀκατακρίτως τῷ φοβερῷ φρικτῷ  
30 σου βήματι καὶ προσενέγκαι σοὶ τὴν ἀναίμακτον θυσίαν ὅτι σὸν τὸ κράτος κτλ.

Καὶ μετὰ τὴν εὐχὴν λαβὼν τὴν προσφορὰν περικόπτει αὐτὴν στρογγυλοειδῶς  
μηδὲν τὸ σύνολον λέγων καὶ στρέψας τὴν μερίδα θύει ταύτην σταυροῦ τύπῳ ἐνδοθί  
καὶ ἐπιτίθησι τῷ δίσκῳ

καὶ λαβὼν οἶνον σφραγίζων ἐπιχείει τῷ ποτηρίῳ, ὡσαύτως καὶ ὕδωρ.

35 Καὶ καλύπτει τὸν δίσκον, εἶτα τὸ ποτήριον, καὶ ἐπιτίθησι τὴν ἁγίαν νεφέλην  
ἐπ' αὐτό.

Καὶ λέγει ὁ διάκονος μυστικῶς Ἐπὶ τῶν προθέσεων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν Κύριε  
ἐλέησον καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς εὐχεται τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Ἄξιον ἔσται τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ ἐν ἁγίοις ἀναπαυόμενος φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον αὐτὸς δέσποτα

Καὶ λέγει ὁ διάκονος Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν καὶ ὁ ὑποδιάκονος Κύριε ἐλέησον  
καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς θυμῶν τὰ δῶρα λέγει

Θυμίαμα προσφερόμεν σοι Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν εὐωδίας κτλ (p. 359)

καὶ ἔρχονται ἐν τῇ ἀγίᾳ τραπέζῃ καὶ θυμιᾷ αὐτὴν καὶ τὰ ἅγια θύρη καὶ ὄλον  
τὸν ναὸν καὶ τὸν λαὸν προπορευομένου τοῦ διακόνου μετὰ λαμπάδος. 5

F. 14 v. after the Great Entrance (p. 318. 40)

Καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς ὁ θυσιάσας νίπτει λέγων

Νίψομαι ἐν ἀθόοις τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ κυκλώσω τὸ θυσιαστήριόν σου Κύριε.

This ms. of the end of the twelfth century belonged to the monastery of 10  
S. Salvatore in Messina (f. 2), and therefore presumably represents a use of Sicily  
and South Italy. This form is also contained in Grottaferrat. Γ β ii, f. 1 (twelfth  
century).

VII

LITURGY OF S. MARK

15

MS. Cairo Patriarch.

Εὐχὴ τῆς προθέσεως

Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγῆν . . . . . ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ (Acts viii. 32 sq.).

Εὐχὴ τοῦ θυμιάματος

Θυμίαμα προσφερόμεν κατενώπιον τῆς ἀγίας δόξης σου· ἀναληφθῆτω δὴ 20  
δεόμεθα εἰς τὸ ἵπερουράμιόν σου θυσιαστήριον εἰς ὄσμην εὐωδίας, εἰς ἄφεσιν  
ἀμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἰλασμόν παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ σου· χάριτι καὶ οἰκτιρμοῖς καὶ τῇ  
φιλάνθρωπῃ τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀγίου Πνεύματος νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

Ἐπὶ τῇ προθέσει ταύτῃ τῶν τιμίων δώρων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν 25

Δέσποτα Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστέ ὁ συνάναρχος υἱὸς τοῦ ἀχράντου  
Πατρὸς καὶ Πνεύματος ἀγίου ὁ μέγας ἀρχιερεὺς ὁ προσθεὶς ἑαυτὸν ἀμνὸν ἄμωμον  
ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς, δεόμεθα καὶ παρακαλοῦμέν σε φιλάνθρωπε ἀγαθὲ  
ἐπίφανον Κύριε τὸ πρόσωπόν σου ἐπὶ τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο  
εἰς μεταποίησιν τοῦ ἀχράντου σου σώματος καὶ τοῦ τιμίου αἵματος ἐν οἷς σὲ 30  
ὑποδέχεται τράπεζα παναγία, ἱερατικὴ ἕμψωδια, ἀγγελικὴ χοροστασία, εἰς μετά-  
ληψιν ψυχῶν καὶ σωμάτων· καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν σὺν τῷ ἀνάρχῳ  
σου πατρὶ καὶ τῷ παναγίῳ καὶ ἀγαθῷ καὶ ζωοποιῷ σου πνεύματι νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ  
εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

Ὁ διάκονος

35

Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα (p. 362, 23).

The Cairo ms. is modern, but the text is substantially identical with that of  
the *rotulus Vaticanus* in Swainson *Greek lit.* p. 2, which is dated A.D. 1207  
(ib. p. xx). The text of these mss. is considerably byzantinized and the  
prothesis is modelled on a Byzantine pattern, though its material is in part 40  
Egyptian (see the prayer of prothesis, above p. 124: cp. p. 148: and for the  
prayer of incense see pp. 118, 123: cp. 36).



## VIII

## LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

MS. Bodl. *Cromw.* 11, ff. 22 sq.

Εὐχή τῆς προσκομιδῆς

πιῶν σταυροὺς τρεῖς ἐπάνω τῆς ἀναφορᾶς λέγει

5

Θύεται ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Πατρὸς ὁ αἶρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου  
εἶθ' οὕτως περικόπτει αὐτὴν σταυροειδῶς λέγων

Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν . . . . . ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ (Acts viii. 32 sq.).

Εὐχή τοῦ θυμιάματος

10 Θυμιάμά σοι προσφέρομεν Χριστὲ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν εἰς ὕμνην εὐωδίας κτλ (p. 359. 34).

Εὐχή τῆς προθέσεως

'Επὶ τῇ προθέσει τῶν τιμίων δώρων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν οὐράνιον ἄρτον τὴν τροφὴν τοῦ παντὸς κόσμου κτλ  
(p. 360).

15 This ms. is dated 1225 A. D.

## IX

## LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

Liturgia S. Chrysostomi a Leone Tusco translata ap. *Liturgiae sive missae*  
*ss. patrum* Antw. 1560, p. 49.

20 *Diaconus igitur accipiens panem si cum sacerdote missam celebraturus sit seu etiam sacerdos sine diacono facit in eo cum lanceola crucem dicens*

In nomine dei et salvatoris nostri Iesu Christi qui immolatus est pro mundi  
vita et salute

25 *et incidens lanceola signaculum panis in quatuor partes in figuram crucis dicit haec*

Sicut ovis . . . . . enarrabit? (Acts viii. 32 sq.)

*et sic tollit particulam illam videlicet signaculum cum sua medulla et dicit*  
Quoniam tollitur de terra vita eius

Gloria Patri et Filio et Spiritui sancto: sicut erat in principio et nunc et  
semper

30 *et tunc in inferiori signaculi parte insignat crucem cum lanceola et dicit*

Immolatur agnus Dei qui tollit mundi peccata  
*et ponit eiusmodi partem in disco.*

*Deinde facit commixtionem in calicem mittens vinum et aquam et dicit*

35 Unus militum . . . . . testimonium eius (Jo. xix. 34 sq.)

*et in dicendo quidem exivit sanguis infundit vinum et in dicendo aqua infundit*  
*aquam.*



*The Development of the Byzantine Prothesis* 545

*Ubi haec fecerit diaconus accipiens thuribulum et incensum dicit sacerdoti*

*Benedic domine incensum istud*

*et dicit sacerdos*

Incensum tibi offerimus Christe Deus in odorem suavitatis spiritualis: mitte nobis gratiam Spiritus sancti nunc et semper. Amen 5

*diacono autem tenente thuribulum sacerdos explicat super thuribulum sancta corporalia sacro calici superponenda quae dum fumi odore imbuuntur dicit*

Dominus regnavit, decorem indutus est: indutus est Dominus fortitudinem et praecinxit se

Parata sedes tua nunc et semper et in saecula 10

*deinde operit calicem et insuper dicit*

Operuit caelos virtus eius et laudis eius plena est terra nunc et semper et in saecula.

*Deinde dicit diaconus in propositione preciosorum donorum*

Dominum deprecemur 15

*et dicit sacerdos orationem hanc*

Deus deus noster qui caelestem panem alimentum totius mundi &c. (p. 360)

The translation was made in the latter part of the twelfth century, but the names commemorated in the great intercession fix the date of the original at the beginning of the century. See p. lxxxv. 30. 20

X

LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

MS. Paris *Graec.* 323 ff. 5 sq.

Μετὰ τὸ ἀμφιασθῆναι τὸν ἱερέα καὶ τὸν διάκονον ἀπέρχεται ὁ διάκων εἰς τὴν πρόθεσιν ἢ μὴ παρόντος τοῦ διακόνου ὁ ἱερεὺς καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν προσκομιδὴν οὕτως 25

Λαβὼν τὴν ἅγιαν ἀναφορὰν σφραγίζει αὐτὴν μετὰ τῆς λόγχης τρίτον λέγων  
Εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ τυθέντος ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς καὶ σωτηρίας

εἶτα περικόπτει ἐξ αὐτῆς μέρος τετραμερῶς καὶ ὁμαλίσας ἐκ τῶν ψυχῶν προσφέρει ἐν τῷ δίσκῳ λέγων 30

Ὡς πρόβατον . . ἤχθη ὁ Κύριος καὶ ὡσαύτως . . . ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ

Δόξα Πατρὶ καὶ Υἱῷ καὶ ἁγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν

εἶτα λαβὼν τὴν ἅγιαν ἀναφορὰν ἐπάνω τοῦ δίσκου χαράσσει αὐτὴν μετὰ τῆς λόγχης σταυροειδῶς λέγων 35

Θύεται ὁ ἄμνος . . . τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου πρὸς τούτοις τιθεὶς τὸν οἶνον καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ ποτηρίῳ λέγει

Εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν . . . ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτοῦ.

Εἰθ' οὕτως ἐπιτίθησι τὸν ἀστερίσκον ἐπάνω τῶν ἁγίων ἄρτων λέγων

Τῷ λόγῳ Κυρίου οἱ οὐρανοὶ ἐστερεώθησαν. 40

Εἶτα τίθησιν ὁ διάκων θυμίαμα ἐν τῷ θυμιατῷ λέγων

Ἐπὶ τοῦ θυμιάματος τῆς προθέσεως τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν εὐχήν

Θυμίαμά σοι προσφέρωμεν Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας κτλ (p. 360)

5 καὶ πληρωθείσης τῆς εὐχῆς ὁ διάκων θυμιᾷ.

Εἶτα πάλιν ὁ διάκων λέγει

Ἐπὶ τῇ προθέσει τῶν τιμίων δώρων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν

ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν εὐχήν ταύτην

Ἄσθε ὁ θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν οὐράνιον ἄρτον τὴν τροφήν τοῦ παντὸς κτλ (p. 360).

10 Καὶ τοῦ διακόνου κρατοῦντος τὸν θυμιατὸν ὁ ἱερεὺς ἀπλοῖ τὰ καλύμματα θυμιῶν αὐτὰ καὶ τῷ μὲν πρώτῳ σκεπάξει τὸν δίσκον λέγων

Ἐσκέπασας ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ σκέπῃ τῶν πτερύγων σου

τῷ δὲ ἐτέρῳ τὸ ἐν τῷ (?) ποτηρίῳ λέγων

Ἄσθε ὁ Κύριος ἐβασίλευσεν . . . σαλευθήσεται (p. 360) ἔτοιμος ὁ θρόνος σου νῦν

15 καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων

τῷ δὲ τρίτῳ σκεπάξει ἀμφοτέρωθεν δηλαδὴ τὸν δίσκον καὶ τὸ ποτήριον λέγων

Ἐκάλυψεν οὐρανοὺς ἡ ἀρετὴ αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς αἰνέσεως αὐτοῦ πλήρης ἡ γῆ νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ.

Καὶ θυμιάσαντος τὰ ἅγια τοῦ διακόνου ἀπέρχονται ἐν τῇ τραπέζῃ.

20 Paris *Graec.* 323 is of the fifteenth century, but the prothesis seems to represent an earlier use, only a little advanced beyond IX. The text is accompanied by a latin translation: it is evidently only a calligraphic exercise, not a service book intended for use.

## XI

25 NICOLAS CABASILAS *Liturgiae expositio* 7-II

Migne P. G. cl. 381 sqq.

7. Καὶ πρῶτον ἄρτου λαβόμενος ἀφ' οὗ δεῖ τὸν ἱερὸν ἀποκόπτειν ἄρτον Εἰς ἀνάμνησιν φησὶ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ κατὰ τὴν ἐκείνου παραγγελίαν . . . 8. ἐπεὶ τοίνυν τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον δεῖ ποιῆσθαι  
30 τοῦ Κυρίου τὴν ἀνάμνησιν, διὰ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ὁ ἱερεὺς Εἰς ἀνάμνησιν τοῦ κυρίου ἐπάγει τὰ δηλοῦντα τὸν σταυρὸν καὶ τὸν θάνατον· τὸν γὰρ ἄρτον ἀποκόπτων τὴν περὶ τοῦ σωτηρίου πάθους ἐπιλέγει τῶν παλαιῶν προφητεῖαν Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγῆν ἤχθη καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς, καὶ ῥήματι καὶ προστάγματι κατὰ τὸ δυνατὸν αὐτὸς διηγούμενος· τὴν γὰρ τοῦ ἄρτου τομὴν κατὰ χρείαν ποιῶν  
35 ἵνα ἐξέλῃ τὸ δῶρον τὴν αὐτὴν καὶ παράδειγμα ποιεῖται τοῦ προκειμένου . . . καὶ ἐπεὶ πολλάκις πηγνύς τὸ σιδήριον εἶτα ἀποκόπτει τὸν ἄρτον εἰς τοσαῦτα διαιρεῖ τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον, ἕκαστον τοῦ λόγου μέρος ἐφαρμόζων ἐκάστῳ μέρει τομῆς . . . καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς τῆς προφητείας προσθεῖς καὶ τὸν ἄρτον θείας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ πίνακι ἐκεῖνα ποιεῖ καὶ λέγει δι' ὧν αὐτὴ ἡ θυσία καὶ ὁ τοῦ Κυρίου θάνατος καταγγέλλεται·  
40 Θύεται φησὶν ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ αἶρων τὴν ἀμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου· ταῦτα λέγει καὶ ποιεῖ τοῦ θανάτου τὰ δηλοῦντα τὸν τρόπον· σταυρὸν γὰρ ἐν τῷ ἄρτῳ

χαράττει καὶ οὕτω μηνύει πῶς ἡ θυσία γέγονεν ὅτι διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ. μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ὡς ἐπὶ τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη κεντεῖ τὸν ἄρτον τὴν πληγὴν τῆς πλευρᾶς ἐκείνης διηγούμενος τῇ τοῦ ἄρτου πληγῇ· διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ τὸ πλήττον σιδήριον λόγχην καλεῖ καὶ εἰς σχῆμα λόγχης αὐτὸ ἔχει πεποιημένον ἵνα ἐκείνης ἀναμνήσκῃ τῆς λόγχης· καὶ οὕτως ἔργω ταῦτα διηγούμενος καὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς ἱστορίας ἀναγι- 5 νόσκει· Καὶ εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν φησὶ λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν ἔνυξεν. ὁμοίως καὶ τὸ βεῦσαν ἐκείθεν αἶμα καὶ ὕδωρ καὶ λόγῳ διηγεῖται καὶ ἔργῳ δείκνυσιν, ἐγγέων μὲν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ποτήριον οἶνον καὶ ὕδωρ . . . ἐπιλέγων τε καὶ τὸ ῥῆμα Καὶ εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν αἶμα καὶ ὕδωρ . . . ΙΟ. ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἔτι ποιεῖται καὶ τῶν προσερχθέντων ἐκάστου μέρος ἀφαιρούμενος ἱερὸν ποιεῖται 10 δῶρον οὐ τὰ αὐτὰ λέγων καὶ ποιῶν ἄπερ ἐξ ἀρχῆς δι' ὧν ὁ θάνατος ἐσημαίνετο τοῦ Κυρίου ὅτι ἅπασ εἰρημένα περὶ πάσης τελετῆς εἰρῆσθαι νοοῦνται . . . τίνα δὲ τὰ ἐπιλεγόμενα; Εἰς δύοσαν τῆς παναγίου τοῦ Θεοῦ μητρός· εἰς πρεσβείαν τοῦδε τοῦ ἀγίου ἢ τοῦδε· εἰς ἄφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν ψυχῶν ζώντων ἢ τεθνηκότων. . . . ΙΙ. Τὸν λεγόμενον ἀστερίσκον ἐπιθεῖς αὐτῷ [τῷ ἄρτῳ] Καὶ ἰδοὺ φησὶν 15 ὁ ἀστῆρ ἐλθὼν ἔστη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον· ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὰ πόρρωθεν εἰρημένα τοῖς προφήταις περὶ αὐτοῦ Θεῷ πρόποντα ἵνα μὴ διὰ τὴν σάρκα καὶ τὸ φαινόμενον ἄνθρωποι μικρὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀνάξια περὶ αὐτοῦ θεϊότητος ὑπολάβωσι Τῷ λόγῳ Κυρίου οἱ οὐρανοὶ ἐστερεώθησαν· Ὁ Κύριος ἐβασίλευσεν, εὐπρέπειαν ἐνεδύσατο· Ἐκάλυψεν οὐρανοὺς ἢ ἀρετὴ 20 αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς συνέσεως αὐτοῦ πληρουμένη ἢ γῆ· καὶ ταῦτα λέγει καὶ κυλύπτει τὰ δῶρα τὸν ἄρτον δηλονότι καὶ τὸ ποτήριον πέπλοις τιμίους καὶ θυμᾷ πανταχόθεν . . . ὁ ἱερεὺς κεκαλυμμένοις ἐπιλέγει τοῖς δώροις Σκέπασον ἡμᾶς ἐν τῇ σκέπῃ τῶν πτερύγων σου καὶ θυμᾷ πανταχόθεν. Ταῦτα οὕτως εἰπὼν καὶ τελέσας καὶ εὐξάμενος τὰ τῆς ἱερουργίας ἅπαντα κατὰ 25 σκοπὸν ἀπαντήσῃν αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ θυσιαστήριον ἔρχεται καὶ στὰς πρὸ τῆς ἱερᾶς τραπέζης τῆς ἱερουργίας ἄρχεται.

Nicolas Cabasilas was archbishop of Thessalonica c. 1350. The use which he describes seems to be approximately that of XII and XIII following.

XII

LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

30

Cod. Basilii Falascae in Goar *Εὐχολόγιον* Venet. 1730, p. 85

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐξαπόστειλόν μοι δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους ἀγίου σου καὶ ἐνίσχυσόν με εἰς τὴν διακονίαν σου ταύτην τοῦ παραστήναί με ἀκατακρίτως τῷ φοβερῷ σου βήματι καὶ προσενέγκαι σοι τὴν ἀναίμακτον θυσίαν· ὅτι σὸν τὸ κράτος κτλ. 35  
 . . . . . (The Vesting) . . . . .

Καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐν τῇ προθέσει λαμβάνει τὴν ἀναφορὰν σφραγίζων αὐτὴν μετὰ τῆς λόγχης λέγων

Τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τυθέντος ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς καὶ σωτηρίας νῦν καὶ αἰεὶ καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων 40

λογχεύων δὲ αὐτὴν σταυροειδῶς λέγει τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Ὡς πρόβατον κτλ

εἶτα τὸν ἐκτμηθέντα ἄρτον κρατῶν ἐπάνω τοῦ δίσκου ἔνδον εἰς τὴν σάρκα  
σταυροειδῶς χαράττει λέγων

5 Θύεται ὁ ἄμνος τοῦ Θεοῦ

εἰς δὲ τὴν δευτέραν λέγει

Πρεσβείαις Κύριε τῆς τεκούσης σε δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου  
Μαρίας ἐλέησον καὶ σῶσον τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν ὡς ἀγαθὸς καὶ φιλόανθρωπος

καὶ εἰς τρίτην λέγει

10 Τῶν ἁγίων καὶ ἐπουρανίων δυνάμεων, τοῦ τιμίου προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ  
βαπτιστοῦ Ἰωάννου. Τῶν ἁγίων ἐνδόξων καὶ πανευφύμων ἀποστόλων καὶ τοῦ  
ἁγίου τοῦ δεινὸς οὐ καὶ τὴν μνήμην ἐπιτελοῦμεν καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων

ἔπειτα λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον ὑψοῖ αὐτὸν ἀκροδάκτυλον λέγων τὴν εὐχὴν

Τῆς παναγίας ἀχράντου εὐλογημένης δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρθένου  
15 Μαρίας, τῶν τιμίων ἀσωμάτων ἐπουρανίων δυνάμεων, τοῦ τιμίου προφήτου προ-  
δρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ Ἰωάννου, τῶν ἁγίων ἐνδόξων καὶ πανευφύμων ἀποστόλων,  
τοῦ ἐν ἁγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ἀρχιερέως Βασιλείου, τοῦ ἐν ἁγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν  
Χρυσοστόμου, τοῦ ἐν ἁγίοις πατρὸς ἡμῶν Γρηγορίου τοῦ θεολόγου, τοῦ ἐν ἁγίοις  
πατρὸς ἡμῶν Νικολάου, τοῦ ἁγίου τοῦδε οὐ καὶ (pp. 331. 29-332. 5) Κύριε  
20 μνημονεῦει δὲ καὶ τῶν κτητόρων καὶ τῶν ἐντειλαμένων ἡμῖν καὶ καθεξῆς  
ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν.

Εἶτα σφραγίζει τὸ νᾶμα καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ λέγων

Ἐνωσις Πνεύματος ἁγίου

ἐκχέων δὲ τὸ νᾶμα εἰς τὸν κρατήρα λέγει

25 Καὶ εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγῃ κτλ.

Εἶτα θυμιᾷ τὰ καλύμματα καὶ καλύπτει τὰ ἅγια λέγων

Ὁ Κύριος ἐβασίλευσεν, εὐπρέπειαν ἐνεδύσατο

καὶ πάλιν θυμιᾷ τὸ ἄλλο λέγων

Καὶ γὰρ ἐστερέωσε κτλ

30 καὶ εἰ ἔχει ἀστερίσκον τίθησι καὶ αὐτὸν ὑπερθεν τοῦ δίσκου λέγων

Τῷ λόγῳ Κυρίου οἱ οὐρανοὶ ἐστερεώθησαν καὶ τῷ πνεύματι καὶ τὰ καθεξῆς

εἶτα θυμιῶν τὸ μέγα εἰλιμμένον καὶ τιθέμενος ἐπίμηκες λέγει

Ἐκάλυψεν οὐρανοὺς ἡ ἀρετὴ αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς αἰνέσεως αὐτοῦ πλήρης ἡ γῆ.

Εἶτα ὁ διάκονος λέγει Ἐπὶ τῇ προθέσει τῶν ἁγίων δώρων τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν  
35 ὁ ἱερεὺς τὴν εὐχὴν

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν οὐράνιον ἄρτον κτλ.

Εἶτα ὁ διάκονος λέγει Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν ὁ ἱερεὺς θυμιᾷ τὴν πρόθεσιν τὰ  
ἅγια καὶ τὴν τράπεζαν κύκλω λέγων τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Θυμίαμά σοι προσφέρομεν κτλ.

40 . . . . .

After the Great Entrance

Καὶ νίπτων τὰς χεῖρας ὁ τε ἱερεὺς καὶ ὁ διάκονος λέγει  
Νίψομαι ἐν ἀθύοις τὰς χεῖράς μου κτλ.

This MS. of the fourteenth century, still at Grotta Ferrata (Γ β iii), was shown to Goar by Basilius Falasca archimandrite of Grotta Ferrata, and represents the Italian and Sicilian use of the fourteenth century. MS. Vatic. Ottobon. 344, ff. 139 sqq. (fourteenth century) gives a South Italian or Sicilian form approximately of this type, but with considerable and curious variations in detail.

XIII

10

ORDO OF THE LITURGY OF S. CHRYSOSTOM

MS. Paris Graec. 2509 f. 226 v.

Μέλλων ὁ ἱερεὺς λειτουργῆσαι εἰσεῖσιν ἐν τῷ ναῷ μετὰ τοῦ διακόνου καὶ στάντες  
ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἁγίων θυρῶν λέγουσιν μυστικῶς τὴν εὐχὴν ταύτην

Κύριε ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐξαπόστειλον ἡμῖν δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους ἁγίου σου κατοικη- 15  
τηρίου καὶ ἐνίσχυσον ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν προκειμένην σου διακονίαν ἵνα ἀκατακρίτως  
παραστῶμεν τῷ φρικτῷ βήματι τοῦ χριστοῦ σου καὶ τὴν ἀναίμακτον ἱερουργίαν  
ἐπιτελέσαι (sic)· ὅτι ἅγιος εἶ καὶ σοὶ τὴν δόξαν ἀναπέμπομεν (cp. p. 354).

. . . . . (The Vesting) . . . . .

Καὶ ἀπέρχονται ἀμφότεροι εἰς τὴν πρόθεσιν καὶ προσκυνήσαντες ἀνὰ τρεῖς 20  
λέγουσιν

Ὁ Θεὸς ἰλάσθητι ἡμῖν.

Εἶτα τίθησι τὴν λόγχην ἐπάνω τῆς προσφορᾶς καὶ λέγει ὁ διάκονος Εὐ-  
λόγησον δέσποτα καὶ ὁς

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς (p. 356. 25) 25

καὶ λέγει ὁ διάκονος Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν ἐπισυνάπτων τὴν Κύριε ἐλέησον  
ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς λαβὼν τὴν προσφορὰν σταυροῖ αὐτὴν μετὰ τῆς λόγχης λέγων  
καὶ ταῦτα

Εἰς ἀνάμνησιν κτλ (p. 356)

καθ' ἓνα οὖν σταυρὸν ἐπισυνάπτει ὁ διάκονος Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν 30  
εἶτα σταυροειδῶς μετὰ τῆς λόγχης ὁ ἱερεὺς ἀνατέμνων τὴν προσφορὰν λέγει

Ὡς πρόβατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν κτλ

εἶτα λέγει ὁ διάκονος τῷ ἱερεῖ Ἐπαρον δέσποτα καὶ ὁς βάλλων ἐγκαρσίως  
τὴν λόγχην αἶρει μετὰ προσοχῆς τὸν ἄρτον λέγων

Ὅτι αἴρεται κτλ 35

καὶ τίθησι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ δίσκῳ

καὶ ὁ διάκονος Θῦσον δέσποτα καὶ ὁς τέμνων αὐτὸν σταυρειδῶς λέγει  
 Θύεται ὁ ἀμνὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς καὶ σωτηρίας ὁ  
 θυόμενος καὶ μὴ δαπανώμενος, ὁ κενούμενος καὶ μηδέποτε πληρούμενος· πάντοτε.

5 Εἶτα λέγει ὁ διάκονος Νύξον δέσποτα καὶ ὁς νύττων τὸν ἄρτον ἐν τῷ  
 δεξιῷ μέρει λέγει

Καὶ εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς

καὶ εὐλογούντος τοῦ ἱερέως βάλλει ὁ διάκονος τὸ νᾶμα καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ.

Εἶτα λαβὼν ὁ ἱερεὺς ἐτέραν προσφορὰν λέγει

10 Εἰς τιμὴν καὶ μνήμην τῆς παναχράντου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν θεοτόκου καὶ ἀειπαρ-  
 θένου Μαρίας ἧς ταῖς ἱκεσίαις πρόσδεξαι τὴν θυσίαν ταύτην εἰς τὸ ὑπερουράνιον  
 θυσιαστήριον

καὶ τίθησι τὴν μερίδα ἐν τῷ ἀριστερῷ μέρει τοῦ ἁγίου ἄρτου  
 εἶτα λαβὼν καὶ ἐτέραν λέγει

15 Δυνάμει τοῦ τιμίου καὶ ζωοποιοῦ σταυροῦ, προστασίαις τῶν τιμίων ἐπουρανίων  
 δυνάμεων ἀσωμάτων, τοῦ τιμίου ἐνδόξου προφήτου προδρόμου καὶ βαπτιστοῦ  
 Ἰωάννου καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἐνδόξων καὶ πανευφήμων ἀποστόλων. Τῶν ἁγίων καὶ  
 ἐνδόξων ἁγίων ἀρχιεραρχῶν καὶ οἰκουμενικῶν διδασκάλων Βασιλείου . . .  
 Χρυσοστόμου (p. 358) καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἱεραρχῶν. Τῶν ἁγίων καὶ ἐνδόξων  
 20 μεγάλων μαρτύρων Γεωργίου Δημητρίου Θεοδώρου καὶ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων  
 μαρτύρων. Τῶν ὁσίων . . . Σαβᾶ (p. 358) καὶ πάντων τῶν ὁσίων. Τῶν ἁγίων  
 καὶ ἐνδόξων μεγάλων ἱαματικῶν ἀναργύρων Κοσμᾶ καὶ Δαμιανοῦ καὶ πάντων τῶν  
 ἁγίων ἀναργύρων. Τῶν ἁγίων καὶ δικαίων θεοπατέρων. Καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου ὁ δ' οὖ  
 τὴν μνήμην ἐπιτελοῦμεν καὶ πάντων σου τῶν ἁγίων ὧν ταῖς ἱκεσίαις πρόσδεξαι  
 25 τὴν θυσίαν ταύτην εἰς τὸ ὑπερουράνιον σου θυσιαστήριον

εἶτα λαβὼν καὶ ἐτέραν προσφορὰν λέγει

Ἐπεὶ σωτηρίας κρείτους νίκης καὶ διαμονῆς τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ φιλοχρίστων  
 βασιλέων ἡμῶν. Ἐπεὶ τοῦ ἐπισκόπου ἡμῶν. Ἐπεὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ πάσης  
 τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ ἡμῶν ἀδελφότητος. Καὶ ὑπὲρ πάσης ψυχῆς χριστιανῶν

30 εἶτα μνημονεύει καὶ οὓς βούλεται· τελευταῖον δὲ λέγει

Μνήσθητι Κύριε πάντων τῶν ἐντειλαμένων ἡμῖν τοῖς ἀναξίοις αὐτῶν ὑπερεῦχε-  
 σθαι. Μνήσθητι καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναξιοτήτος· συγχώρησόν μοι πᾶν πλημμέλημα  
 ἐκούσιον τε καὶ ἀκούσιον.

Καὶ εὐθὺς λέγει ὁ διάκονος Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα τὸ θυμίαμα καὶ ὁς εὐλογῶν λέγει

35 Θυμίαμά σοι προσφέρομεν Χριστέ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν εἰς ὑσμὴν εὐωδίας κτλ (p. 359)

καὶ ὁ διάκονος Τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς λαβὼν τὸν ἀστερίσκον  
 ὑποθυμίων αὐτὸν λέγει

Τῷ λόγῳ Κυρίῳ καὶ τὸ ἐξῆς· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστὴρ προήγεν αὐτοὺς ἕως ἔλθων  
 ἔστη οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον

40 καὶ τίθησιν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ δίσκῳ

καὶ λαβῶν τὸ κάλυμμα καὶ θυμιάσας αὐτὸ τίθησιν ἐπάνω τοῦ δίσκου λέγων  
- καὶ ταῦτα

Ὁ Κύριος ἐβασίλευσεν (p. 360. 7)

καὶ λέγει ὁ διάκονος Κάλυψον δέσποτα καὶ ὡς λαβῶν καὶ τὸ ἕτερον καὶ  
θυμιάσας καλύπτων τὸ ἅγιον ποτήριον λέγει

5

Ἐκάλυψεν οὐρανοῦς (p. 360. 14)

καὶ πάλιν ὁ διάκονος Σκέπασον δέσποτα καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς ὑποθυμιῶν καὶ τὸ  
ἕτερον τίθησι λέγων

Σκέπασον ἡμᾶς (p. 360. 20).

Καὶ εὐθὺς ὁ διάκονος Ἐπὶ τῇ προθέσει τῶν τιμίων δώρων τοῦ Κυρίου 10  
δεηθῶμεν. Κύριε ἐλέησον  
καὶ ὁ ἱερεὺς

Ὁ Θεὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ τὸν οὐράνιον ἄρτον τὴν τροφὴν κτλ.

Καὶ ἡ ἀπόλυσις.

Καὶ λαβῶν ὁ ἱερεὺς τὸν θυμιατὸν θυμιᾷ ἐκ τρίτου τὰ ἱερὰ προσκυνοῦντες 15  
ἀμφότεροι καὶ λέγοντες οὕτως

Εὐλογητὸς ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ οὕτως εὐδοκήσας· δόξα σοι

καὶ δίδωσιν εὐθέως τῷ διακόνῳ τὸν θυμιατὸν θυμιᾷν τὸν ναόν.

Paris *Graec.* 2509, ff. 226 v-230 v, of about 1430 (see App. R), is a supplement to the text of the Liturgy in its ordinary form, consisting mainly of the rubrics 20 and the cue-words of the formulae. It probably represents the central type of prothesis of the fifteenth century.

## XIV

The *editio princeps* of the Greek Liturgies (Rome 1526) gives a form which differs little from XIII, except in prefixing the lavatory and in more fully 25 rubricating the manipulation of the first oblate and the placing of the particles. This form is also contained in MS. Bodl. *Baroc.* 42 (A.D. 1551).

## XV

The *Εὐχολόγιον* Venice 1600 gives the fully developed form, as above 30 pp. 356 sqq.

## APPENDIX R

## A BYZANTINE DIPTYCH

Diakonika of S. Chrysostom, MS. Paris *Graec.* 2509, f. 232 v.

The date of the diptych is fixed by the names as between 1427-1439. John VII Palaiologos reigned 1425-48, and married Maria Komnena in 1427; 35 Irene or Helene, daughter of Constantine Dragases prince of Macedonia, and



widow of Manuel Palaiologos (died 1425), took the veil under the name of Hypomone before 1450, when she died: Eugenia Kantakuzena was widow of Stephen Bukovitz despot of Serbia 1389-1421 or 1425 (Du Cange *Familiae byzantinae* Venet. 1729, pp. 200, 198, 260). Joseph II was patriarch of Constantinople 1416-39; Philotheos of Alexandria and the successor of Mark III of Antioch were both represented at the Council of Florence 1439: Theophilus II of Jerusalem was living in 1419 (Lequien *Oriens christianus* i. 306, ii. 500, 768, iii. 513).

Ὁ διάκονος

- 10 Καὶ ὧν ἕκαστος κατὰ διάνοιαν ἔχει καὶ πάντων καὶ πασῶν  
 Ἰωσήφ τοῦ ἀγιωτάτου καὶ οἰκουμενικοῦ πατριάρχου, Φιλοθέου Ἀλεξανδρίας,  
 Μάρκου Ἀντιοχίας, Θεοφίλου Ἱεροσολύμων  
 Καὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ προσκομίζοντος τὰ ἅγια δῶρα Κυρίῳ τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν ὁ δεῖνος τοῦ  
 ἐντιμωτάτου ἱερέως, τῶν συμπαρόντων ἱερέων, τοῦ τιμίου πρεσβυτερίου, τῆς  
 15 ἐν Χριστῷ διακονίας καὶ παντὸς ἱερατικοῦ τάγματος  
 Ὑπὲρ σωτηρίας κράτους νίκης καὶ διαμονῆς τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ φιλοχρίστων  
 βασιλέων ἡμῶν, τῆς εὐσεβεστάτης καὶ φιλοχρίστου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν Ὑπο-  
 μονῆς μοναχῆς, τῆς εὐσεβεστάτης καὶ φιλοχρίστου δεσποίνης ἡμῶν Εὐγενίας  
 μοναχῆς, τῶν εὐσεβεστάτων καὶ φιλοχρίστων βασιλέων ἡμῶν Ἰωάννου καὶ  
 20 Μαρίας  
 Ὑπὲρ εἰρήνης καὶ καταστάσεως τοῦ σύμπαντος κόσμου καὶ τῶν ἁγίων τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 ἐκκλησιῶν  
 Ὑπὲρ ἀπολυτρώσεως τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν τῶν αἰχμαλώτων, εὐοδώσεως καὶ ἐνι-  
 σχύσεως τοῦ φιλοχρίστου στρατοῦ, σωτηρίας τοῦ περιεστῶτος λαοῦ πάντων  
 25 καὶ πασῶν.

# INDEX OF BIBLICAL QUOTATIONS

AND

## CROSS-REFERENCES

In the numbering of the Psalms, in the Greek texts the LXX is followed with Dr. Swete's numbering of the verses: elsewhere the Prayer Book version is followed simply. The biblical references are given for each passage generally in its original position only, with cross-references in thick figures to the derived passages. In the derived passages references are given to the original, but not necessarily to parallel derived passages. Cross-references between pp. 309-344 and pp. 353-411 are omitted as unnecessary: and in pp. 400-411 the marks of quotation are not repeated in the text.

3. 5	2 Cor xiii 14	23	Ps viii 3	7	Ez xviii 23
8	2 Tim iv 22	24	Ps ciii 32	10	1 Tim ii 4
4. 15	Ps i 2	26	Nah i 4, 3	11	Lk xv 30, 13
19	Tit iii 5	27	Jo vi 19	14	2 Chr vi 36; Ps cxxix 3
20	1 Tim vi 19	28	Jo i 18	10. 6	Ps lxxi 8
21	Eph iv 26	29	Mk ix 25; Ps cxxxvii 8	8	Mt xxviii 20; vii 25
23	2 Cor vii 1; vi 16	7. 6	Rom vi 3	12	1 Th v 17
5. 15	Jo xvii 3	17	Is i 16	14	2 Tim ii 15
16	Rom xv 6	8. 2	Rom xvi 20	26	2 Th iii 2; Job i 1
20	Ez xi 19; xviii 31; Ps l 12	3	2 Tim ii 26	11. 10	Mk x 30
22	1 Chr xxix 9; xxviii 9	9	Col ii 14	11	2 Cor iv 18
25	1 Tim i 1	10	Phil iv 3	12	Jo iii 12
6. 15	Mt xii 29	11	2 Cor vii 1	16	Mt iv 23
16	Lk x 19	13	Ps cii 14; Prov xx 9	29	Eph iv 13
18	Job xl 24, Pr. Manass. ( <i>A. C.</i> ii. 22)	15	Ecclus viii 5	32	Jo xiii 1; Mtvii 13
19	Lk x 18	16	Lk xv 7	12. 1	Ps vi 9; Mtvii 23; xiii 41
21	4 Esd viii 23 (Vulg.)	23	Ps l 14	2	2 Tim iv 18
		24	Ps xvi 5	10	3 Mac ii 2; Is lvii 15
		9. 2	Gen xxi 33; 2 Mac i 24		

- 15 Mal ii 5  
 19 Eph v 27  
 20 2 Tim iii 17  
 23 1 Pet i 19  
 24 Jo x 29  
 26 Jo xvii 17  
 28 Mt iv 23  
 30 Ps xc 5  
 13. 8 Phil iv 7; Rom  
     xv 33  
     10 2 Tim iv 22  
     12 1 Cor xvi 20  
     30 Mk xi 25  
     31 Phil ii 12  
 14. 11 2 Cor xiii 14  
     15 2 Tim iv 22  
     21 Judith viii 25  
     23 2 Th i 3  
     26 Eph iii 15  
     28 2 Mac i 24  
     30 1 Cor viii 6  
 15. 1 Wisd i 14; 2 Mac  
     vii 28  
     2 Ps liv 20  
     4 Col i 15  
     5 Is ix 6  
     7 Col i 17; 1 Cor  
     viii 6; Gen xxi  
     33; Heb i 2  
     10 2 Cor xi 31  
     15 Is xl 22  
     16 Ps ciii 2; Job  
     xxvi 7  
     18 Jer x 13  
     20 Ps cxxxv 8, 9;  
     Gen i 16  
     29 Ps ciii 25  
     32 Wisd vii 20  
 16. 2 Ps lxiv 8  
     3 Job xxxviii 8  
 14sq. Wisd vii 17-19  
 16 Job xxviii 25  
 20 Gen i 26  
 29 Gen ii 8  
 17. 1 Gen ii 15  
     7 Job xxxi 19; Wisd  
     xix 22  
     16 Wisd x 3  
 18 Gen v 24  
 20 Heb xi 6  
 21 2 Pet ii 5; 3 Mac  
     ii 4  
 22 Gen vi 10; Wisd  
     x 4  
 24 1 Pet iii 20  
 25 Wisd x 6  
 26 Ps cvi 34  
 29 Rom iv 13  
 31 Job ii 3  
 32 Gal iv 28  
 18. 2 Ac vii 14  
     3 Wisd xix 22  
     11 Num xii 7; Is  
     viii 20  
     16 Wisd x 18; Ps  
     cxxxv 13  
     18 Dt viii 15; Wisd  
     xi 4; Ps lxxvii  
     24  
     19 Wisd xvi 2; Neh  
     ix 19  
     20 Ps lxxvii 14  
     22 Ps lxxiii 15  
     25 Neh ix 6; 1 Pet iii  
     22; Col i 16  
     27 Is vi 2, 3  
     29 Dan vii 10  
     32 Is vi 3  
 19. 2 Rom i 25  
     5 Islvii 15; 3 Child  
     28  
     20 Gal iv 4  
     21 Mt iii 17; Col i 15  
     22 Rom i 3  
     23 Rom xi 1; Apoc  
     v 5  
     26 Mt iv 23  
     27 Ac v 12  
     29 Ps cxliv 16; Jo  
     xvii 6  
     31 Jo xvii 4  
     32 Ac ii 23  
 20. 3 Mt xvi 21  
     4 Mt xxvii 2  
     6 1 Cor xv 3  
     10 Mk xvi 19  
 15sq. 1 Cor xi 23;  
     Mt xxvi 26;  
     xiv 19  
 18sq. 1 Cor xi 24;  
     Mt xxvi 26 (D)  
     (cp. Lev ii 6;  
     Is lviii 7)  
 20-26 1 Cor xi 25, 26;  
     Lk xxiv 30;  
     Mt xxvi 28  
 30 Mt xxiv 30; 1 Pet  
     iv 5; Rom ii 6  
 21. 4 Ps l 21; Judith xv  
     10  
     6 1 Pet v 1; Gal vi  
     17  
     15 Ac xx 28  
     16 Ps lxxi 8; 1 Pet  
     i 19  
     18 Mt xxviii 20  
     19 2 Tim ii 15  
     24-26 1 Tim ii 2  
     27 1 Tim i 1  
 22. 4 Phil i 11; 1 Pet  
     ii 9  
     12 Ps xvii 3  
     14 Mt v 44; x 22;  
     Lk vi 27  
     15 1 Cor v 12  
     26 Ps cxxxv 25  
     29 Ps cv 47  
     30 Eph v 5  
 23. 9 Rom xv 33; Phil  
     iv 7  
     11 2 Tim iv 22  
     14 Ps cxl 5 (B)  
     18 Eph v 2  
     23 1 Tim ii 2  
 24. 6 Jer xxxix 19  
     7 2 Cor xi 31; Ac  
     iv 30  
     8 2 Tim i 10; Ps  
     xxiv 16  
     9 Ps lxxviii 9  
     11 2 Cor vii 1  
     13 Ps xvii 3  
     22 1 Cor viii 6; Phil  
     ii 11

- 24 Rom ix 5  
 25 Lk ii 14  
 27 Mt xxi 9; Ps cxvii 26  
 25. 22 1 Cor xi 34  
 26. 2 Jer xiv 9  
 8 Is lx 17  
 11 Ez xxxiv 16  
 15 Ps cv 47  
 28 1 Tim vi 16  
 27. 1 Num xxiv 3  
 8 Ps cxx 8  
 14 Lk ii 29  
 29. 6 Lk iv 24; Jo iv 44  
 38 Dt xxvii 9; v 31, 27  
 30. 5 Ps lxvii 34  
 6 Gen ii 8  
 15 Mk xi 25  
 17 Lk xxii 48  
 25 Num vi 24-6  
 29 Ps xxvii 9  
 30 Ac xx 28; 1 Pet i 19  
 31 1 Pet ii 9  
 38 Heb xii 28  
 31. 5 Lk xviii 13; xv 18, 19  
 12 Ps cxviii 12  
 13 Ps cxlii 10  
 19 Ps xviii 2  
 22 Jude 25  
 32. 3 Jer i 6; Heb ix 14  
 4 Is vi 6, 7  
 7 2 Cor xi 2  
 8 Heb xiii 15; Lk xvii 10  
 9 Eph v 2  
**32. 16-18 = 312. 15**  
 16 1 Tim i 17  
 19 Pscv 47; Acxx 28  
 20 1 Pet i 19  
 38 1 Cor xi 24  
 33. 4 Num vi 24  
**33. 11-21 a = 365. 33**  
 11 b Jer xxxix 19  
 12 Heb x 19  
 17 Heb xii 21  
 25 2 Chr xvii 11  
 26 Heb ix 26  
 34. 6 b Ex xxxiv 6  
 8 3 R viii 28, 39  
 11 Mt vi 13  
 25 1 Tim iii 9  
 35. 18 Is lvii 15  
 25 Is vi 3; Ps xli 2  
**36. 5-10 = 123. 33**  
 15 b 2 Cor iv 6  
**36. 15-28 b = 371. 24**  
 37. 4-6 Ps xxxiii 5; lxxvii 49; cxviii 143  
 17 Ps xxvii 9  
 20 Ps cii 4  
 21 Ps cxlviii 14  
**38. 5-8 = 371. 35**  
 39. 1 Jas i 22  
**39. 17 - 40. 9 = 381. 11**  
 40. 26 Tit ii 13; iii 7  
 27 2 Th ii 13  
 41. 11 Ps xxxiii 7; Sus 42  
 18 2 Tim iv 18  
**41. 25 - 42. 6 b = 309. 8a**  
 25 a Zech ii 13  
 42. 15 Eph i 3  
**43. 12-15 = 83. 23**  
 12 Job v 8  
 13 1 Pet ii 1  
 14 Eph iv 3; Col iii 14  
 24 Heb xiii 20; 2 Cor i 3  
 44. 2 1 Cor xvi 20  
**44. 7-11 = 84. 11**  
 10 Eph i 3  
 11 Ps cxii 5, 6  
 13 3 Child 28-30  
 29 b Eph i 3  
 45. 3 b Lk ii 14  
 5 Ps l 17  
 7 Ps lxx 8  
 13 a Esth iv 14  
 15 b Ps xxxiii 4  
 18 Lk i 35  
 27 Heb ix 7  
 31 Mt xxv 30  
 33 2 Cor vii 1  
 37 Lk iv 14  
 46. 2 a Lk vi 18  
 4 b Ps l 13  
 6 Ps l 3  
 10 a Heb xi 38  
 10 b Jude 24  
 13 Jo viii 34  
 14 1 Cor ix 27  
 15 Heb iv 16  
 16 1 Tim vi 17; Mt xii 32  
 17 Apoc xvi 7  
 19 Ps lx 2  
 20 1 Cor xii 6  
**46. 27 - 47. 14 b = 84. 24: 204. 31**  
 27 Eph ii 4  
 28 Gal iv 4; 1 Jo iv 9  
 30 Ez xxxiv 15, 16  
 35 Dan ix 6; Lk xviii 9  
 38 Is xliii 21  
 47. 2 1 Cor xi 34  
**47. 16 - 48. 24 b = 319. 6: 401. 14**  
 20 a Ps lxiv 12  
 33 b 1 Pet ii 5  
 48. 1 b Rom xii 1  
 4 Ps xcvi 6  
 6 Lk i 10  
 12 Rom xv 16  
 15 Heb ix 7  
 22 Heb iv 16  
 26 Apoc xi 17  
 27 Heb x 19, 20  
 32 Ps xxv 8  
 33 Heb vi 19; Num iv 19  
 36 Heb xii 21  
 38 Heb ix 7  
 43 1 Th v 23  
 49. 4 Heb xiii 15  
**49. 23-25 = Dion. Ar. E. H. iii. 3 § 2**  
 25 2 Cor vii 1  
 32 2 Cor xiii 14  
 33 Ac ii 38

50. 2 2 Tim iv 22  
 4-6 Lam iii 41  
 8 Judith viii 25  
 10 2 Th i 3  
**50.12—55.3 = 85.28—**  
**90.10; 482.19—**  
**483.33**  
 12 2 Th i 3; Ps lxxiv 2  
 13 Neh xii 24; 2 Mc  
 x 38  
 14 Col i 15, 16  
 15 Ps xxxv 10  
 16 Job v 8  
 17 3 R viii 27; Ps  
 cxlviii 4, 3;  
 xxxii 6  
 19 Ps cxlv 6; Heb  
 xii 22, 23  
 21 1 Cor xiv 32;  
 Apoc vi 9  
 22 1 Pet iii 22; Col  
 i 16  
 24 Is vi 2, 3  
 29 2 Pet i 17  
 32 Is vi 3  
 51. 2 Mt xxi 9  
 6 1 Tim i 17  
 8 1 Cor viii 6  
 9 1 Cor ii 10  
 11 Ps xlvi 3  
 12 Gen i 26; ii 7  
 15 Neh ix 17  
 17 Mt xxi 37; 1 Jo  
 iv 9; Gal iv 4  
 21 Bar iii 37  
 24 1 Cor xi 23  
 25 Eph v 2; Jov i 51  
 27 Lk xxii 19  
 28 Mt xiv 19  
 29sq. 1 Cor xi 24;  
 Mk xiv 22; Mt  
 xxvi 26  
 52. 2sq. Mt xxvi 26;  
 Lk xxii 19;  
 1 Cor xi 24, 25  
 7 1 Cor xi 25  
 8 Mt xiv 19; xxvi  
 27, 28
- 14 Lk xxii 20  
 19 1 Cor xi 25, 26  
 26 1 Cor xi 26  
 53. 2 Mt xxiv 30; 1 Pet  
 iv 5  
 3 Rom ii 6; Joel ii  
 17  
 6 Ps cii 10  
 7 Bar ii 27  
 9 Col ii 14  
 10 1 Cor ii 9  
 17 Am v 15  
 19 Ps lxxviii 9  
 20 Ps l 3  
 21 Ps ciii 30  
 28 Jo i 33  
 54. 17 Mt vii 25  
 18 Mt xvi 18  
 19 Mt xiii 41; vii 23  
 20 Mt xxviii 20  
 29 Ac ii 38; Gal iii 5  
 55. 2 2 Tim ii 15  
 6 Ps xxv 6  
 8 1 Tim iii 13  
 15 Ps xxxiv 2  
 17 Ps lxxvii 31  
 18 1 Tim ii 2  
 24 Lk vi 18  
 32 Neh v 19  
 56. 5 Ps lxiv 6  
 8 Ps lxiv 12  
 9 Ps cxliv 15, 16  
 20 Lk i 70  
 23 Heb xii 23  
 25 Lk i 28  
 26 Lk i 42  
 57. 11 Heb iv 16  
**57.13—58.5 = 95.32**  
**—96.23**  
 13 Num xvi 22; xxvii  
 16  
 14 Mt xxiii 35  
 16 Ps cxiv 9; Mt xx  
 21  
 17 Lk xvi 23  
 18 Is xxxv 10  
 19 Ps iv 7  
 23 Ps cv 47
- 58.19—59.9, 28—31b =**  
**99.28**  
 19b 2 Cor i 3  
 21 Jer xxxix 19  
 23 Job v 8  
 24 Rom ix 5  
 25 Ps xcvi 1  
 28 Dan vii 10  
 30 Neh ix 6  
 59. 28 Heb iv 16  
 29 3 Child 15  
 30 1 Tim i 17  
 60. 9 Ps lxxxiii 2  
 11 Eph vi 11  
 12 Jas ii 7  
**60.30—61.5 = 100.32**  
 61. 2 1 Th v 23  
 14 Phil iv 9; 2 Jo 3  
**61.22—29 = 137.31**  
 22 Is lvii 15; Ac xx  
 32  
 24 1 Pet i 16  
 62. 4 1 Cor viii 6; Phil  
 ii 11  
 6 Gal i 5  
 21b Mt xxviii 19  
 26 Jo i 29  
 27 Jo vi 51  
 31 Jo i 14  
 33 1 Pet iv 11  
 63. 2b Ps xxii 1  
 5 Ps xxxiii 2  
 7 Ps cl 1  
 19 Is vi 6, 7  
 27 Ps xxxiii 9  
 33b Lk xv 18, 19  
 35a Ps xxxiii 9  
 64. 12 Lk ii 14  
 15 Ps lvi 6  
 27a Ps lxx 8  
 28 Ps cxxv 2  
 34b Ps cxii 2  
**64.38—65.14b = 351.15**  
**65.25—66.12b = 104.27**  
 66. 5 Ps iv 7  
**67.2—8 = 105.17**  
 67. 2 Dan ix 4 Thd.  
 3 Dt vii 19

- 4 Ps xxviii 11  
 6 Jo xvii 3; I Jo v 20; I Th i 9  
 10 Ps lxiv 2  
 17 Col iii 15  
 19 2 R iii 21  
 21 Mic iv 5  
 25 *a* 2 Cor iii 18  
     *b* Ps lxxxiii 8  
 68. 1*b* Prov iii 6  
**68. 11-22 = 143. 11**  
 69. 20 Ps cxviii 27  
 70. 3 Zech iii 3  
     11 Ps xlv 3  
     14 Ps xviii 39, 40  
     18 Rom vi 13  
     19 Ac ix 15  
     23, 28 Ps xviii 34-36  
     32 Ps cxxxii 9  
     40 Ps xxxvi 9; Jo i 9  
 71. 9 Is liii 7, 8; Ac viii 32  
     11 Ex xv 17, 18  
     16 Jo xix 34, 35  
     17 Jo xxi 24  
     35 Ps xxxi 3  
**72. 20-24 = 270. 4*b***  
     20 Heb x 22  
     23 Rom xii 1; I Pet ii 5, 2; 2 Th ii 13  
     26 Ez xxxiii 11  
 73. 8 I Pet i 19  
     10 Rom xii 1  
 74. 16 Hab iii 3  
     32 Is liii 2  
     38 Num xvi 48  
 75. 30 Ps xxxiii 1  
     34 Ps cxvii 1  
 77. 11 Ps cxlv 1  
     23 Is vi 3  
 78. 27 I Cor iii 10  
 79. 5 Ps l 14: xcvi 8; lxxxiv 2; v 7; c 3  
     34 Ps cxviii 26  
 80. 26 Heb iii 1  
     28 Heb i 3  
     81. 4 I Pet i 12  
     82. 33- Rom xii 1  
**83. 23-27 = 43. 12**  
     25 I Cor xvi 20  
**84. 11-14 = 44. 7**  
     13 Is xxxiii 5; Lk i 48  
**84. 24-85. 3 = 46. 27*b***  
     85. 13 2 Cor xiii 14  
**85. 28-90. 10 = 50. 12**  
     -55. 3  
     86. 4 Jer viii 2  
     87. 1 Jo vi 51  
         2-6 Lk xxii 19; Mt xxvi 26; I Cor xi 24  
         11-16 I Cor xi 25; Mk xiv 23, 24; Mt xxvi 27, 28; Lk xxii 20  
         20 I Cor xi 25, 26  
         34 Ac xvii 31  
 90. 13 Ps xxviii 10  
     19 Ps xxv 6; li 1  
     21 Ps cxxx 3, 4  
     24 Rom v 20  
     31 Ps lxxv 11, 12  
     32 Ps cxlv 15, 16  
 92. 12 Ps xxxv 2  
     17 I Tim ii 2  
     23 Ps xxxi 3  
 93. 17 Heb xii 23  
     24 2 Th ii 13  
 94. 30 I Tim vi 12  
     31 Ac ix 15  
     35 Rom xiv 10; I Jo ii 28  
 95. 17, 32 Num xvi 22; xxvii 16  
**95. 32-96. 23 = 57. 13**  
     -58. 5  
     96. 2 Ps cxliii 2  
**97. 2-5 = 337. 28-32**  
     2 2 Jo 3; Tit ii 13  
     15 Apoc i 7  
     16 Jo xix 34  
     18 I Jo ii 2  
     22 2 Th ii 13  
     27 Col i 20  
     32 I Cor xv 4  
**98. 8*b*sq. cp. 239. 31sq.**  
     26 Is xl 12  
 99. 12 Jo i 29  
**99. 28-100. 3 = 58. 19-59. 9*b*, 28-31**  
 100. 12 Apoc xvi 7  
     13 I Cor x 13  
**100. 32-35 = 60. 30**  
 103. 38 Tit ii 13  
**104. 4-6*a* = 298. 26-29**  
**104. 27-36 = 65. 25*b***  
     34 Col i 12  
**105. 17-22 = 67. 2**  
     17 Dan ix 4; Ps cxliv 5  
 106. 29 Jo vi 56, 47, 54  
 107. 6 Ps cxvi 11-13  
     22 Gal iii 27; Jo iii 5  
 108. 17 Jo xiv 2; Mt viii 11  
 109. 9 Heb xii 23  
     37 Ps cxlv 15  
**113. 14-114. 11 = 147. 20: 202. 20**  
     14 2 Cor i 3; 2 Pet ii 20; Tit ii 13  
     18 4 R v 16; Dt x 8; Ps xxiii 3  
 114. 6 Ps cxxxix 9; xxx 20; Mt vi 13  
     10 I Pet iv 11  
     23 Gen xv 2; Apoc xv 3; 2 Cor i 3; 2 Pet ii 20; Tit ii 13  
     25 Wisd viii 7  
     26 2 Esd viii 31; Ps xxxiv 2  
     28 Jer xxxvi 7; I Tim ii 2  
     32 I Pet iv 11  
**115. 6-18 = 121. 14: 129. 33: 160. 26: 171. 24: 224. 20**  
     6 see 114. 23  
     11 2 Tim ii 15

- 17 Rom xvi 20  
 20 1 Pet iv 11  
 37 Lk ix 2  
 116. 1 Mk xvi 15; Mt ix 35  
 2 Mt x 1  
 3 Gen ii 7; Jo xx 22, 23  
 11 2 Cor vii 1  
 13 Ac xiii 10; 1 Tim i 5  
 14 Eph v 2  
 18 1 Pet iv 11  
**116. 26—117. 3=365. 33**  
 117. 18 Heb iv 15  
 20 Mt ix 35  
 21 Mt x 1  
 22 Ps xlii 3  
 24 Eph i 18  
 26 Jas i 22  
 27 Mk iv 20; Mt vii 18  
 28 2 Th i 5  
 31 Ps lxxviii 8 (3 Mac ii 20)  
 118. 9 Is vi 3; Ps xli 3  
 26 Jude 24; 3 Child 30  
**118. 26-29 cp. 359. 34**  
 119. 5 Rom ix 5  
**119. 17—120. 5b=126. 26: 127. 10, 19, 23, 27: 128. 8: cp. 157. 11: 221. 6**  
 18b Ps cii 4  
 30 Gen viii 22  
 120. 4b Wisd viii 7  
 8 Ps xciii 13  
 11 Jonah iv 11, 2  
 15 Is xxxvii 35  
 24 Ac xvi 17  
 28 1 Pet iv 11  
**121. 1—122. 7=160. 3: 223. 17**  
 5 see 114. 23  
 7 Col iii 15  
 18 2 Tim ii 15  
 29 Num x 35  
 32 Num x 36  
 122. 5 1 Pet iv 11  
**122. 18-26a=377. 9: 379. 2**  
 19b 3 Mac ii 9  
 20b 3 Mac ii 2, 7; 1 Chr xxix 10  
 31b Is lvii 15; Ps xlvi 3  
 35b Ac xxiii 1  
 36b 2 Cor vii 1  
 123. 6 Gen xxxii 20  
 15 Rom xvi 16  
 17 Gen xv 2; Apoc xv 3  
 22 Ac ii 38; xxiii 1; 1 Tim i 5  
 23 Rom xvi 16  
 24 1 Pet ii 1  
 25 1 Pet i 19; 1 Cor xii 13  
 26 Eph iv 3; Col iii 14; Eph iv 4, 13  
 33 Mal i 11  
**123. 33—124. 4=36. 7**  
 124. 1 Eph v 2  
 2 Ps lxiv 2; 1 Tim i 17  
**124. 22=148. 8: 204. 10**  
 23 Heb iv 14  
 24 Jo vi 51; Ps lxx 21; cii 4  
 25 1 Pet i 19; Jovi 51  
 26 Ps xxx 17  
**125. 9-17=50. 2-10**  
**125. 21—129. 3=164. 27—169. 13**  
 21 2 Th i 3; Ps lxiv 2  
 22 2; xxxi 1  
 Jer i 6  
 23 Neh xii 24; Ps lxxviii 13  
 25 Apoc xiv 7  
 26 Ps cxlv 6; Neh ix 6  
 27 Apoc xiv 7; Ps cxlv 6  
**125. 29—126. 2 cp. 51. 13-19**  
 29 Gen ii 15  
 30 Wisd xix 22; Neh ix 17  
 126. 2 Wisd ix 1; Jo i 9  
 5 Rom xii 1  
 7-10 Mal i 11  
 14 Ps lxxi 8  
 16 Col iii 15  
 19 Ps cxx 8  
 21-3 Heb vii 2; Is xxvi 12-14  
 26 Ps cii 4  
 27 Ps xxxviii 11; Mt x 1  
 28 Lk xiii 11  
 30 Lk vi 18  
 127. 1, 2 Ps cxlii 10; cxlv 7, 8  
 3 Judith ix 11  
 9 Ps cv 4  
 20 Ps ciii 30  
 21 Ps lxiv 11  
 24 Ps ciii 30  
 25 Ps lxiv 11  
 28 Gen viii 22  
 29 Ps lxiv 11  
 30 Ps lxiv 12  
 32 Ps lxxi 4; cxlv 9  
 128. 2 Ps v 12; lxxiv 1  
 3 Ps cxliv 15  
 4 Ps cxxxv 25  
 5 Ac xiii 52; xiv 17; Jer xv 16; 2 Cor ix 8  
 8 1 Tim vi 15  
 11 Wisd viii 7  
 12 2 Esd viii 31  
 13 Ps xxxiv 2  
 16 Ac ii 30  
 17 Is xl 2; Jer xviii 20  
 19 1 Tim ii 1; Jer xxxvi 7  
 24 Lk i 70  
 26 Heb xii 23  
 29 Ac xvi 17



- 30 Lk i 28  
 129. 7 Ps cxxvii 5  
**129.11**sq. cp. **170.5**sq.  
 12 Mt xx 21  
 13 I Cor ii 9  
 16 2 Th i 5  
 18 Col i 12  
**129.20-32=170.37**  
 25 Gen iv 4; Mt  
 xxiii 35  
 28 Lk i 10  
 29 Ac x 3, 4; Mk  
 xii 42  
 31 I Cor ix 25; Jo iii  
 12; 2 Cor iv 18  
**129.33**sq. cp. **171.24**sq.  
 130. 6 2 Tim ii 15  
 16 Is xlvi 8  
 18 Ps cv 46  
 20 Ps cii 4  
 21 Ps l 3; Jer xviii 23  
**130.27-133.31=174.**  
**23-178.16**  
 28 Rom xvi 20; 2 Th  
 ii 9  
 30 Ps lxxx 15  
 32 Rom xvi 20  
 131. 2 Num x 35  
 3 Ps xxxix 15  
 5 Gen xlix 26; Num  
 x 36  
**131.10-12=Clem. R.**  
 I Cor 59 § 4  
 11 Ez xxxiv 16  
 13 Ecclus xiii 21  
 14 Ac xvi 17  
 15 Ps xxxviii 9  
 16 Ps lviii 17  
 21 Eph i 21  
 23 Dan vii 10  
 24 Heb xii 23  
 25 Hab iii 2; Apoc  
 iv 6  
 26 Is vi 2, 3  
**131.28-132.1=50.26**  
 132. 2 3 Child 30  
 12 2 Tim i 10; Tit  
 ii 13; 2 Pet ii 20  
 15 I Cor xi 23;  
 - Ecclus l 15  
 16 Gal i 4; ii 20  
 17 I Pet iv 1  
 19 Mt xxvi 26  
 20 Mt xiv 19  
 21 Lk xxii 19  
 22 Jo vi 11  
 133. 2 I Cor xi 25, 26;  
 Mt xxvi 27, 28  
 3 Mt xiv 19  
 13 Lk xxii 20  
 22 I Cor xi 26; Gen  
 xv 2; Apoc xv  
 3; Ps lxvii 15  
 28 I Cor i 7; Ac  
 xvii 31; I Pet  
 iv 5  
 29 Rom ii 6  
 30 Joel ii 17; I Chr  
 xxix 14  
**133.31-134.32=179.**  
**5-180.12**  
 32 Ps cxliii 7; ciii  
 30; 3 R viii 39  
 33 Jo xv 26  
 134. 1 Jo xiv 26  
 3 I Cor xii 11  
 4 Ps l 20  
 6 Jo xv 26  
 17 Mt xxvi 28  
 18 Ecclus l 15  
 25 2 Tim i 10  
 27 Mal i 11; Is xxv 1;  
 Mt vi 9; Ps  
 lxxi 14  
 135. 11 Ac iii 15  
 13 Job xvi 18  
 14 Is lvii 15; I Pet  
 i 12  
 15 Ps lxx 20; Is lvii  
 15  
 20 Eph i 18  
 21 I Th v 23  
**135.31-136.2=59.28**  
 31 Heb iv 16  
 32 I Tim i 5  
 136. 1 I Pet i 17; Mt vi 9  
 11 Apoc xvi 7; Mt  
 vi 13  
 13 I Cor x 13  
 15 Lk x 19  
 137. 2 Gen xv 2; Apoc  
 xv 3; Ps lxxix 2  
 14 I Th v 22  
 18 I Pet iv 11  
**137.31-138.6=61.22**  
 138. 20 Ps cl 1  
 139. 29 Ps xli 2  
**140.16b=396.30**  
 16b Ps lvi 6  
**141.9-29b=342.16a**  
 142. 2 I Pet iv 11  
 12 Mt xii 29  
 23 Ps lxiv 2; Apoc  
 vii 12; v 13  
 27 Ac xvi 36  
 29 Mic iv 5  
 143. 2 2 Cor xiii 14  
 3 Ac ii 38  
 8 Ps cxii 2  
**143.11-26=68.11**  
 12 Ac ii 38  
 25 Rom ix 5  
**144.4-17=197.15**  
 4 Ac i 24; Is lvii 15  
 8 Eph vi 19; Jude  
 24; 3 Child 31  
 9 Ps li 1; Lk xviii  
 13  
 10 Heb iv 16  
 11 Lk xxiv 49  
 12 Eph i 9  
 13 Eph v 2  
**144.20-145.6=316.**  
**11a**  
 145. 3 Ac ii 38  
 8 Ps li 7, 8  
 12 Ps xxvi 6  
 28a Ps lxxvi 10  
**146.7-26a=201.17**  
**147.4-148.5=202.11**  
 cp. **113.14**  
 14 Ps iv 1  
 29 2 Th ii 9  
 34 Lk x 19

- 148. 8-24 = 124. 22:**  
**204. 10-26**  
 8 Jude 4  
**148. 32-149. 35 = 205.**  
 7: cp. **115. 36** sqq.  
 149. 4 Is lviii 6  
**150. 6-151. 36 = 210. 8**  
 8*b* Jer xxxii 19  
 21 Heb vi 19  
 151. 27 Num x 35; Ps  
 lxxviii 1  
 33 Num x 36; Dan  
 vii 10  
 152. 7*b* Cant i 3  
 9 Mal i 11  
 14 Ps cxli 2  
 153. 2 1 Th v 28; 2 Tim  
 iv 22  
 9 2 Jo 3  
**153. 12-29 = 212. 14**  
 12 Ecclus i 25; Job  
 xii 22  
 13 Eph vi 19  
 14 Ac iv 33  
 15 1 Tim i 13  
 16 Ac ix 15; Gal i  
 15  
 17 Rom i 1  
 18 Mt iv 23  
 24 Ac iii 15  
 25 Gal vi 14  
 37 1 Jo ii 15, 17  
**153. 37-154. 2 = 214. 30**  
**154. 4-15 = 215. 15**  
 4 Eph vi 19  
 5 2 Cor iv 4  
 6 Eph iii 7, 8  
 14 Ps lxxx 14, 15  
**154. 19-34*b* = 216. 20-32**  
 29 Lk i 75  
**155. 5-7 cp. 216. 4**  
 5 Ac xii 24; xix 20  
**155. 11-22 = 218. 2**  
**155. 25-156. 10 = 219. 14**  
 26 Mt xiii 17, 16  
 156. 19 Ps lxxv 11, 12  
**157. 2-158. 3 = 220. 30:** cp. **119. 17*b***  
 2 Ps lxxxvi 15  
 7 Mk iv 20  
 12 Ps ciii 4  
 21 Ps xxxvi 7  
 34 Lk i 4  
 37 Tit iii 5  
 158. 14 Wisd xi 26  
 20 Col iii 5  
**158. 34-159. 31 = 119. 17*a***  
**160. 5-161. 30 = 121. 1-122. 3: 223. 12**  
 19 Heb vii 2  
 20 Is xxvi 12, 13  
 38 2 Tim ii 15  
 39 Micvii 14; Lk i 75  
 161. 7 Eph v 2  
 9 Rom xvi 20  
 25 Num x 35; Ps  
 lxxviii 1  
 162. 38 Ac iii 15; 1 Tim  
 i 17  
 163. 1 Phil ii 10  
**163. 11-13 = 227. 25 sq.**  
 18 Rom xvi 16  
 28 Heb x 11  
 29 Rom xii 1; 1 Pet  
 ii 5; Heb ix 7  
 36 Rom xvi 16; 1 Cor  
 xvi 20  
 164. 12 Heb xiii 15  
**164. 14-25 = 125. 6-17: 228. 3-14**  
**164. 27-169. 13 = 125. 21-129. 3**  
 30 Ps ciii 22  
 31 Lk ii 37, 38  
 167. 33 1 Cor xii 7  
 168. 22 Ps civ 30  
 32 Ps lxxviii 30  
 37 1 Tim ii 2  
 169. 26 Jas ii 7; Jer xiv 9  
 29 2 Tim ii 15  
**170. 5** sqq.: cp. **129. 11**  
 sqq.  
 9 Lk xvi 22, 24  
 10 Ps xxiii 2  
 12 Is xxxv 10  
 15 Tit i 2  
 16 1 Cor ii 9  
 23 Job xiv 4, 5 (lxx)  
 34 Heb xii 22  
**170. 37-171. 15 = 129. 20-32**  
 171. 11 Ps cxliv 13  
**171. 24-35 = 160. 28:**  
 cp. **129. 33** sqq.  
 172. 19, 30 Mt vi 13  
 173. 10 Eph vi 16  
 26 Phil ii 12  
 33 Pr. of Manas.  
**174. 23-178. 16 = 130. 27-133. 31**  
 178. 9 Ac xvii 31  
 10 Rom ii 6; 2 Cor  
 v 10  
 13 Ps li 1; ciii 10  
 15 Jude 24; 3 Child  
 31; 1 Chr xxix  
 14  
 24 3 Child 19  
 25 Dan xii 2; Wisd  
 ix 4  
 26 Ps li 11  
 27 Mt xxv 12  
 28 Jer ix 1  
 30 Ps lxxix 14  
**179. 4-9 = 53. 14-19**  
**179. 9-180. 12 = 133. 32-134. 32**  
 180. 2 Rom xii 9  
 11 Is li 8  
**180. 19-181. 2 cp. 190. 37-191. 3: 234. 15-20**  
 181. 15-23 Eph i 5-7, 3  
 25 Jo xi 37  
 26 Eph i 18  
 27 1 Cor v 8  
 29 3 Child 31  
 30 Is vi 6, 7  
 182. 3 1 Cor xi 34  
 5 1 Cor xi 27  
 7 2 Cor iv 17

- 14 Lk xi 2; Mt vi 9  
**24-29 cp. 136.11-17**  
 25 1 Cor x 13  
 27 Eph vi 16  
 183. 11 2 Tim ii 14  
 16 Eph vi 24  
**183. 22-184. 12 = 235. 29**  
 25 Mt xvi 18, 19  
 33 Jo i 29  
 184. 1 Ps lxxxvi 15  
 9 2 Tim iv 18  
**184. 31-185. 15 = 238. 22**  
 185. 12 1 Cor xv 52  
**185. 20-186. 4 = 240. 17-241. 21**  
 34<sup>b</sup> 1 Pet i 17; Mt vi 9, 10  
 186. 1<sup>b</sup> Mt vi 13  
 11 Ps cxviii 26  
 22 Am viii 10(1 Mac i 39)  
 27 1 Cor xi 34  
 187. 22 Eph i 3  
 24 2 Pet ii 21  
 25 Eph i 4  
 27 Ps cxix 18  
 29 Eph i 4; Gal i 4; 1 Tim iv 8  
 31 1 Pet i 4  
**189. 6-16 = 125. 7-17**  
**189. 19-23 = 228. 17-21**  
 19 Apoc xi 17; Mt iii 17  
 20 Heb i 1; Ac vii 35  
 21 Is ix 6  
 22 Heb i 2; Jo i 3  
**189. 23-190. 2 = 231. 6-12**  
 190. 1 Jo i 14  
 2 Mt i 20  
**190. 2-8 = 232. 6-12**  
 8-12 1 Cor xi 23-26; Mt xxvi 26, 27; Lk xxii 19  
**190. 14-18 = 233. 5-10**  
**190. 18-23 = 233. 26-29**  
 21 Eph iii 21  
 34 Is li 8; Eph iii 21  
**190. 37-191. 11 = 234. 15-235. 3**  
**191. 16-25 = 235. 14-23**  
 18 2 Chr vi 21  
 19 Ps xvii 6, 1  
 21 Ps xx 6  
 23 Lk xvii 5  
 193. 8 Lk vii 50  
 195. 6 Ps xii 7  
 13 Ps vii 10  
 17 Mt vi 13  
 18 Ps cxix 116  
 27 Wisd ix 1-3  
 31 Ps li 10  
 35 Ps cxiii 6, 7  
 196. 3 Is lvii 15  
 4 Heb ix 19, 21  
 7 1 Pet i 2  
 28 Ps cxix 1  
 30 Ps cxiii 6  
 31 Heb x 20  
 39 Heb xii 29  
 41 Eph i 18; 1 Pet iii 10  
 197. 1 1 Pet ii 11  
**197. 15-198. 11 = 144. 4**  
 198. 14 Lk i 35  
 15 Phil ii 12  
 16 Phil iv 7  
 17 Rom xv 33; 2 Cor xiii 14  
 35 Heb ix 4  
 36 Jo vi 33  
 199. 2 Mt xvi 16  
 200. 25 Is vi 6  
**201. 17-33 = 146. 7 a**  
 22 Ps cxvii  
**202. 7-203. 13 = 146. 35**  
**204. 10-26 = 148. 8**  
**204. 30-205. 5 = 46. 27 b**  
**205. 7-206. 17 = 148. 32**  
 208. 10 Ps ciii 4  
 26 Eph ii 20  
 31 Phil iv 3  
 33 see p. lxxvi 10  
 209. 29 Ps lxvi 13; xlv 9  
 30 Ps cxli 2  
**210. 8-211. 16 = 150. 5 b**  
 210. 8 Apoc i 17  
 11 Apoc iv 8  
 12 Jo xx 19, 26  
 32 Jo x 11  
 33 Mt ix 36  
 212. 4 Heb ix 4  
 8 Rom xv 16  
**212. 14-30 = 153. 12**  
 32 1 Cor xvi 22  
 213. 25 Jas ii 7  
**214. 11-22 = 210. 8**  
**214. 30-36 = 153. 37**  
**215. 15-31 = 154. 4**  
 21 Col i 12  
 216. 11 Is vi 3  
**216. 20-32 = 154. 19 b**  
 217. 34 Is vi 3  
 218. 2 Is vi 3  
 23 Lk i 28  
 27 Lk i 42  
**219. 14-33 = 155. 25**  
 38 Eph i 3  
**220. 30-222. 4 = 157. 2**  
 32 Ps lxxxix 1, 2  
 222. 14 Lk xvi 17  
 18 Ex xv 11  
 19 Ps cxi 6  
 30 Mt xxiv 35  
 31 Mk iv 9  
 32 Jo iii 36  
 36 Is vi 3  
 37 Jo i 1  
 38 Jo i 14  
**223. 12-225. 30 = 160. 5**  
 226. 5 Jo xvii 5  
 8 Jo i 3  
 32 Ac xx 26  
 227. 11 Wisd ii 23, 24  
 17 Lk ii 14  
 23 Rom xv 16  
**228. 4-14 = 164. 15-25**  
**228. 17-21 = 189. 19-23**  
 229. 2 Lk x 1; 1 Cor xv 6

230. 9 Ps xxviii 10  
 20 Mt ii 16; Apoc  
 xiv 1  
 22 4 Mac viii-xii
- 231. 6-12 = 189. 23 —**  
**190. 2**  
 12 Dan vii 10  
 19 Is vi 2, 3  
 29 3 Child 31
- 232. 6-12 = 190. 2-8**  
 9 2 Tim i 10  
 12 1 Cor xi 23; Jo  
 xviii 2  
 18-35 Mt xiv 19;  
 xxvi 26, 27;  
 Mk xiv 22-24;  
 Lk xxii 19, 20  
 37 1 Cor xi 26
- 233. 5-10 = 190. 14-18**
- 233. 26-32 = 190. 18-23**  
 36 Ps cxliii 2; cxviii  
 26
- 234. 15 — 235. 3 = 190.**  
**37 — 191. 11**
- 235. 14-23 = 191. 16-25**
- 235. 29 — 236. 24 = 183.**  
**22**
- 237. 1-12 = 184. 4**
238. 3 Ps li 1
- 238. 22-239. 13 = 184.**  
**31**
239. 15 Mt viii 8  
 17 Ps li 4
- 239. 31 sqq. cp. 98. 7b sqq.**
- 240. 19-27 a (see corri-**  
**genda) = 185. 20-**  
**33 a**
241. 8 Is vi 3
- 241. 8-21 = 185. 27 b**  
 26 Ps lxxi 7
242. 26-36 Ps cxlv 1, 2;  
 Mt vi 9, 13
243. 2 Ps cxlv 21
- 243. 11-17 = 192. 10-16**
244. 2 Num vi 24-26  
 5 Ps xxviii 10  
 6 Ac xx 28; 1 Pet i  
 19
- 12 Lk vii 50  
 17 Ps xxix 10  
 19 Lk x 19
247. 6 Ps i 2
248. 14 Ps xlvi 7  
 15 Ps cxliv 15  
 19 Lk ii 14  
 20 Mt vi 9  
 24 Ps xl 2  
 32 Is vi 3  
 38 Ps cvii 3
249. 4 Ps xcii 13, 14  
 25 Ps cxliii 2  
 38 Ps xxvi 6
250. 8 Is vi 3  
 26 Ps cx 4  
 27 Heb iii 1  
 31 Ps iv 4  
 36 Ps cxlvii 3
251. 18 Ps xli 13  
 20 Ps cvi 46, xli 13  
 44 Jo xix 34, 35
252. 9 Mt xxviii 19  
 11 Lk ii 14  
 16 Is vi 3; Mt vi 9  
 30 Ps xli 13
253. 18 Is vi 1  
 20 Ps xxvi 8  
 21 Ps lxxix 14  
 29 Ps xlv 7
254. 6 Ps xi 4  
 14 Jo xi 25  
 31 Ps xxvi 6
255. 3, 21 Ps xli 13  
 17 Is vi 3
256. 7 Ps xlvii 5-8  
 23 Ps xli 13  
 25 Ps cvi 46; xli 13
258. 6 Heb i 3  
 14 Jo viii 12  
 23 Jo xii 3; Lk vii 37  
 24 Ps cxxxiii 2  
 31 Ps lxxviii 32-35
261. 2 Ps xlvii 5  
 16 Ps xviii 10; lxxviii  
 18  
 22 Lk xxiv 50, 51  
 25 Ac i 9-12
- 34 Lk xxiv 49, 53  
 35 Ac i 8  
 36 Mt xxviii 19  
 37 Ac xix 5
262. 14 2 Cor i 3
263. 1 Eph ii 4  
 7 Ez xxxiii 11  
 12 Ps xcvi 11  
 14 1 Tim vi 16  
 16 1 Tim iv 10
264. 3 Lk i 17  
 4 Tit ii 14  
 14 Ps xxvii 15
266. 1 Apoc v 10; 1 Pet  
 ii 9  
 4 2 Pet iii 9  
 17 Col iii 14  
 32 Ps lxxix 14
267. 4 Ps lxxix 14  
 30 Ps xl 1
268. 3 Ps xxii 26  
 13 Ps xli 13  
 19 Ps cvi 46; xli 13
269. 3 Ps cxlv 1  
 22a Ps lxxxvii 1;  
 lxxxiv 1  
 34 Ps xli 13
270. 3 Ps lxxix 14
- 270. 4-12 b = 72. 20**  
 11a Mt xxviii 20  
 14b Ps lxxxvi 5; ciii 9  
 16b Ps li 9, 1  
 32 Col i 15  
 34 Heb xi 3
271. 3 Jo xv 26  
 29 1 Tim ii 4  
 36 Rom xii 1  
 41 Mt iii 17
272. 5 1 Tim iv 5; Rom  
 xv 16
273. 25 Heb xiii 15 (Hos  
 xiv 2)
274. 2 Heb iv 16  
 33 2 Th ii 13
281. 33 Ps lxxv 11, 12
282. 16 Jude 2  
 23b 1 Jo iv 17
283. 4 2 Cor xiii 14

12	1 Chr xxix 18	295. 21	Col iii 15	28	Ps cxviii 12
24	Rom xii 1; Heb x 22	28	Lk xi 2; Mt vi 9-13	313. 4, 5	Is lvii 15
26	1 Th v 15	36	1 Tim i 5	10	Wisd i 14
284. 1	Dan vii 10; Heb xii 22	37	2 Cor iii 18	12	Wisd ii 23; Gen i 26, 27
3	Ps civ 4	38	Lk xi 2	15	2 Chr i 10
7	Is vi 3; Apoc iv 8	296. 10, 18	Apoc vii 12	21	Jude 24
14	Mt xxi 9	297. 4	Pslxviii 35; xlvii 2	25	Is vi 3
23	Jer xxiii 24	5	Ez iii 12	27	Ps viii 3
24	Eph iii 14, 15	10	Ps xlvii 5, 8	314. 3	Lk i 74, 75
25	Jo i 3; 1 Cor viii 6	19	Ac i 9	6	Lk i 70
27	Is vi 5	<b>298. 26-29a = 104. 4-6a</b>		12	Is lvii 15
29	Gen xxviii 17; xxxii 30	299. 7	Lk xxiv 49	17	Jer i 6; Pslxxxiii 9; xxvii 9
285. 12	1 Cor xi 23-25	37	1 Tim i 17	18	Rom xv 13
38	Apoc xvi 7; Psl i	40	Mt xxv 6	315. 1	Ps l3; Neh xiii 22
286. 2	Ps ciii 10	301. 4	Mt xxv 6	12	Ps ii 4; cxii 5
4	2 Th ii 13	15	Ez iii 12	15	Gal iv 4; 1 Jo iv 9
43	Joel ii 25	34	2 Cor ix 15	19	Mt xi 30
45	Ps xxxv 19	303. 9	Ps xli 13	22	Tit iii 5; Pslxxxvi
287. 5	Joxviii 3; Pslxxxiii 8; lxxxvi 10	11	Ps cvi 46; xli 13	22	Tit iii 5
9	Eph i 6	23	Eph i 3	25	Col i 10; Joxviii 3
21	Mt xviii 20	29	Jo vi 53, 56	<b>316. 11-29a = 144. 20: 197. 30</b>	
37	Apoc xv 3	304. 1	Jo vi 54; v 24	316. 11	Apoc xi 17; Ps lxxxiii 9
288. 2	Ac xx 28; 1 Pet i 19	<b>309. 8-310. 7a-41. 25: 419. 9</b>		12	1 Tim iii 16
3	2 Cor iii 18	8	Ps lxvi 7; Rom iii 25	16	Heb ix 7
17	Ps xlv 9	9	1 Pet i 19; Jovi 51	17	2 Cor iii 6; Lk iv 14; Rom xv 13
18	Ps lxviii 30	12	Gal iv 4; Ac iii 26, vii 35; 1 Jo iv 14	19	2 Cor iv 1; 1 Tim i 12
19	1 Tim ii 2	310. 12	Mk xi 10	20	Jude 24; 3 Child 30; Heb v 7
22	Mt xi 25	18	Pr. of Manas.	22	Heb xlii 15
27	Ps lxxix 13	21	3 R viii 28, 29	23	1 Cor xii 6; 2 Cor iii 6
289. 4	Ps xxvi 6	23	Gen xxiv 12	24	Heb ix 7; 1 Tim i 12; 2 Cor iv 1
290. 2a	Lk xxiv 39	28	Ps lxiv 2; 1 Tim i 17	25	Lk iv 14; Rom xv 13
9b	Jo vi 51, 50	311. 4	Ps xxvii 9	27	Phil iv 18; Rom xv 16
20a	Ps xli 13	9	Ps xxv 8	28	1 Pet ii 5; 2 Cor i 12
23b	2 Cor ix 15	12	Ps xxvi 9	29	1 Cor i 2; Wisd xix 22
293. 17	2 Cor xiii 14	13	Ps xvi 7	317. 1	3 R viii 34
28b	3 Child 29, 30	15	Mt vi 13		
30	Ps ciii 10	24	Mt xviii 20, 19, 5		
31a	1 Tim i 5	28	Ps xix 6		
32b	Ps li 1	29	1 Cor xii 7		
33	Col i 13	31	Heb x 26		
294. 5	1 Tim ii 4	<b>312. 15-21b = 32. 16</b>			
7	1 Cor xv 23	312. 26	see 310. 28		
18	Rom vi 23				

- 2 Ps lxxviii 14  
 5 Ps lxiv 2; 1 Tim i 17  
 10 Ps cii 4  
 11 Jude 24  
 12 3 K viii 28  
 13 2 Cor vii 1  
 14 3 Child 30  
 17 Lk iv 14; Rom xv 13  
 18 1 Tim i 12; 2 Cor iv 1  
 19 Eph vi 19  
 21 Col i 9  
 25 1 Esd v 40  
 27 2 Th i 5  
 318. 4 1 Pet ii 11; Tit iii 3  
 7 Ps xxiii 7  
 15 Job v 8; 2 Chr xxix 11  
 19 Zeph iii 15; Jo i 49; Is lvii 15  
 21 Ps xxiv 16  
 22 Mt xxv 30; Lk xvii 10  
 23 2 Cor iii 6; Lk iv 14; Rom xv 13  
 29 Ps cxlii 7  
 30 Wisd ix 4  
**319. 6—320. 16 a = 47. 16 b**  
 6 Am iv 13  
 7 Heb xiii 15  
 8 Ps xv 11  
 9 Ps ix 1; vi 10  
 11 1 Tim i 12; 2 Cor iv 1  
 12 Lk iv 14; Rom xv 13  
 13 Heb v 1; 1 Pet ii 5  
 15 2 Cor iii 6; Heb ix 7  
 18 Heb iv 16  
 19 Rom xv 16; 1 Pet ii 5  
 20 Neh xiii 22; Heb x 29; Ps cxlii 10  
 28 Eph v 2  
 320. 1 Gen iv 4  
 2 Gen xxii 13  
 4 1 R xi 15  
 10 Ps cxviii 68  
 14 Lk xii 42  
 15 Hos ix 7  
 18 Ps cxviii 12  
 321. 14 2 Cor xiii 14  
 18-26 see 125. 9-17  
 27 Jer i 6; 2 Th i 3  
 322. 1 2 Th i 3; Ps cii 22  
 2 Ps lxiv 2; cxliv 5  
 6 Jo v 44  
 7 Wisd i 14  
 8 3 Child 15; Ps l 19  
 9 Rom xii 1  
 12 Heb x 26  
 13 Ps cv 2  
 15 Ps xxv 7  
 17 1 Cor i 2; Job v 8  
 18 Mt xi 25  
 19 3 Mac ii 2  
 21 3 Child 31; Wisd ix 10  
 23 Dan vii 10  
 24 2 Cor i 3  
 25 Heb xii 22  
 26 Tit ii 13; 1 Tim i 1; Is vi 2, 3  
 28 Wisd vii 26  
 30 Jo xiv 8  
 31 Heb iv 12; 1 Jo v 20  
 323. 1 Ps liv 20; 1 Cor i 30, 24; Jo xiv 6  
 2 Jo i 9  
 4 Jo xiv 17  
 5 Rom viii 15  
 6 Eph i 14  
 7 Rom viii 23  
 13 Ps cxviii 91  
 14 1 Pet iii 22; Col i 16  
 17 Dan vii 10  
 18 Is vi 2, 3  
 324. 1 Mt xxi 9  
 10 Ps cxliv 5  
 11 Ps cxliv 14; 2 Pet i 17  
 12 3 Child 4, 7; Jo iii 16  
 14 Gen ii 7; Job xxxviii 14  
 18 Gen iii 23  
 31 Gen iii 19  
 325. 5 3 Child 10  
 7 Ps cxxxvii 8  
 8 Lk i 78; Heb i 9  
 9 2 Chr xxxvi 15  
 12 Esth ix 27  
 13 Gen v 22; Lk i 70; Apoc x 7  
 15 Ac iii 18  
 17 Is viii 20  
 19 Gal iv 4; Eph i 10  
 21 Heb i 2, 3  
 27 Phil ii 6  
 29 Bar iii 37  
 326. 1 Phil ii 7  
 4 Phil iii 21  
 5 Rom viii 29  
 7 Rom v 12  
 10 Jo i 18  
 13 Gal iv 4  
 16 Rom viii 3  
 17 1 Cor xv 22  
 24 Col i 10; Jo xvii 3  
 26 Tit ii 14  
 27 1 Pet ii 9  
 28 Eph v 26  
 29 Rom xv 16  
 30 Tit ii 14; Mt xvi 26  
 31 Rom vii 6  
 327. 1 Rom vii 14  
 3 Eph iv 10  
 4 Ac ii 24  
 6 1 Cor xv 4  
 9 Ac ii 24  
 10 Ac iii 15  
 12 1 Cor xv 20  
 13 Col i 18  
 16 Heb i 3  
 18 Mt xxiv 50; Rom ii 6

24	4 Mac x 1	11	Ez xxx 25	21	1 Pet i 17; Lk xi 2	
25	1 Cor xi 23; Eph v 2	13	Ps lxxxviii 14	340. 13	2 Cor i 3; 1 Tim i 17	
26	Jo vi 51; 1 Cor xi 23; Eph v 2	15	Ps xlvi 4; lxvii 31	17	Wisd i 14	
27	Lk xxii 19	19	Is xl 1; Jer xviii 20	18	2 Tim iv 18	
30	Mt xxvi 26	22	1 Tim ii 1; Jer xxxvi 7	20	Col i 10	
328. 1-3	Mk xiv 22	27	Tit iii 1	24	Mt xxvi 28; Rom viii 28	
5	Mk xxvi 26; 1 Cor xi 24, 25	334. 1	Ps cxviii 68	25	2 Cor xiii 14	
8	Mt xxvi 29	6	Neh xiii 22	341. 7	Dan ix 18; 3 R viii 39	
10	Mt xxvi 27	7	Ps cxliii 13; Ez xxviii 16; Prov viii 21; Dtv i 11	8	Ps lxxix 3	
13	Mk xiv 24	13	1 Th v 14	10	Dt ix 26	
15	Mt xxvi 28; Lk xxii 20; Mk xiv 24	15	Ps cv 47	17	1 Cor viii 6	
18	1 Cor xi 25, 26	18	Lk vi 18	18	Phil ii 11	
329. 13	Rom xii 1	335. 19	Judith ix 11	25	1 Tim i 14	
16	Dan ix 18; Tit iii 5, 6	336. 7, 11	2 Tim ii 15	29	Ps xxvii 9	
28	Ac xix 6	14	Ps l 3	342. 6	Ps lxx 8	
330. 10	Jo vi 51	27	Ps xxv 6	<b>342.16—343.5 a = 141.9</b>	16	Apoc xi 17
13	1 Cor x 17	29	Ps cv 4, 5; cxviii 68	21	Prov iii 6	
15	2 Cor xiii 14	337. 4	Ps lxiv 12	24	1 Cor x 16	
16	Eph iv 4; 2 Cor xiii 14	8	Ps ii 1	27	Rom xii 9	
17, 18	1 Cor xi 34	11	Lk iv 14; Rom xv 13	28	Ecclus i 16	
21	Heb iv 16	14	1 Th v 5	343. 12	Judg xviii 6	
22	Lk i 70	16	Is xxvi 12	14	Mic iv 5	
28	Heb xii 23	20	Rom xv 6; Ac iv 32	16	Ps xxvii 9	
331. 12	Rom xii 1	<b>337. 28-32 = 97. 2-5</b>		21	Ps xxv 8	
19	Heb xii 23	28	Phil iv 9; 2 Jo 3; Tit ii 13	24	Ps xxvi 9	
332. 4	Ps iv 7	31	2 Tim iv 22	25	Ps xvi 7	
8	2 Tim ii 15	337. 8	Ps lxvii 21	30	Ps lxiv 6	
9	Ps lxxi 8	11	Tobit xii 6	344. 6	2 Thess i 5	
11	Ac xx 28; 1 Pet i 19	14	2 Cor vii 1	22	Rom xiii 10	
14	Mt xxviii 20	18	2 Cor i 12	24	Ac vi 3	
25	Rom xii 1	19	2 Cor xiii 14	345. 3	Lk xviii 13	
26	Jo iii 12	22	1 Cor xi 34	8	Ps lxvii 36	
27	2 Cor iv 18	24	Eph iii 17	346. 4	Pss cxl, cxli	
28	1 Cor ix 25	26	1 Cor vi 19	13	Ps cxl 2	
29, 31	Heb xi 38	27	Apoc xvi 7	22	Ps lxvi 7	
333. 6	1 Tim ii 1; Jer xxxvi 7	28	1 Cor xi 27, 30	23	1 Tim ii 4	
7	2 Chr xxii 12	339. 7	2 Cor v 10	347. 1	Jer xiv 9	
8	Ps v 13	13	1 Cor ii 9	8	Ps cxviii 135	
10	Ps cxxxix 8	20	Heb iv 16	11	1 Jo iv 18	
				12	1 Corv i 5; 1 Tim ii 6	
				21	Ps xlvii 2	
				22	Ps cii 4	
				26	Mt xii 36	



348. 1 Ps lxiv 2; 1 Tim  
       i 17  
    6 Eph ii 4  
    8 Ps xxxiii 7  
   11 Ex xl 4; Lk ii 13  
   14 1 Th v 5  
  21<sup>a</sup> Mt xxiv 29  
   23 Ps xxxiii 7  
   31 Col ii 3  
 349. 2 1 Tim i 12  
    3 Heb v 1; ix 7  
    5 1 Tim i 17; Job  
       v 9  
   16 Jo vi 56  
   18 2 Cor vi 16; Col  
       iii 16  
   19 1 Cor vi 19  
   24 Heb iv 16  
   25 1 Pet i 17; Lk xi 2  
 350. 17 Ps cxii 5, 6  
 351. 8 1 Cor viii 6  
    9 Phil ii 11  
**351. 15-25=64. 38<sup>b</sup>**  
   18 Ps xvi 8  
   30 1 Tim i 14  
 352. 2 Ps xxvii 9  
    8 Judg xviii 6  
   10 Mic iv 5  
   17 2 Tim iv 7  
   19 Ps lxxiii 13  
   21 Lk i 49  
 353. 13 Jo xv 26  
   20 Ps lxxviii 9  
 354. 2 Mt vi 13  
    8 Is lxiv 9, 8; Ps  
       cxxxv 24  
   28 Ps cxliii 7  
   30 Mt vi 13  
   41 Lk xviii 13  
 355. 9 Is lxi 10  
   14 Ex xv 6, 7  
   17 Ps cxviii 73  
   29 Ps cxxxii 2  
   33 Ps xvii 33  
   38 Ps xliv 4, 5  
 356. 2 Ps cxxxi 9  
    7 Ps xxv 6-12  
   17 Lk xviii 13  
   19 Gal iii 13  
   30 Lk xxii 19  
   33 Ac viii 32, 33;  
       Is liii 7, 8  
 357. 15 Jo i 29; vi 51  
   19 Jo xix 34, 35  
   33 Ps xliv 10  
 360. 2 Mt ii 9  
    7 Ps xcii 1, 5  
   14 Hab iii 3  
   20 Ps xvi 8  
   21 Ezra viii 31  
 361. 13 1 Jo v 20  
   33 Lk ii 14  
   34 Ps l 17  
 362. 4 Ps cxviii 126  
   11 2 Th iii 5; 2 Tim  
       ii 21  
   15 Lk xxiii 42  
   21 Ps l 17  
 364. 6 Ps cxiii 1-3, 5  
   31 Ps cxl 5  
 365. 16 Ps cxiv 1-3, 5  
**365. 33-366. 9=33. 11:**  
**116. 26: 421. 14**  
 366. 17 Ps cxl 5  
   29 Ps cxvii 1-4  
 368. 17 Heb x 19  
   30 Ps cxvii 26, 27  
 369. 2 Ps cxiii 3  
   10 1 Tim vi 16  
  22<sup>a</sup> Gal iii 27  
 370. 3<sup>b</sup> Ps cxviii 68  
   25 Ps cxvii 26  
   30 3 Child 32; Wisd  
       ix 10  
   31 Ps xcvi 1  
 371. 5 Ps cxvii 26, 1  
   19<sup>a</sup> Ps xxviii 1, 3  
**371. 24-372. 2<sup>b</sup>=36.**  
**15: 38. 5**  
   24 2 Cor iv 6  
   26 Eph i 18  
   30 1 Pet ii 11  
 372. 17 Ac iv 33  
 373. 6<sup>a</sup> Mk xii 30  
   12<sup>a</sup> 2 R vii 27; 2 Chr  
       xx 6; Ps lxiv 6  
   13 Ps l 3  
 376. 14 Ps cxl 5  
 377. 14<sup>a</sup> Lk xxi 34  
 378. 26 Lk xviii 13  
   31 Ps cxxxiii 2  
 379. 37 Ps l 20, 21  
 380. 14 Lk i 35  
   18 Lk i 75  
 381. 3<sup>a</sup> see 37. 4-6  
 382. 28 Ps xvii 2, 3  
 392. 33 see 370. 30  
 393. 7 Lk xviii 13  
   19 Tit ii 11  
 394. 17 Mt xvi 16  
   18 1 Tim i 15  
   27 Lk xxiii 42  
 395. 26 Is vi 7  
   41 1 Tim i 14  
 396. 12 Lk xxiii 42  
   19 Ps xxvii 9  
   23 Lk iii 22  
   30 Ps lvi 6  
 397. 29 Gen xii 3  
   30 Ps xxvii 9  
 398. 1 Ps xxv 8  
   2 Ps xxvi 9  
   3 Ps xvi 7  
   5 Jas i 17  
   18 Ps cxxxviii 8; Job  
       xxix 13  
 399. 8 Lk ii 29  
 412. 8<sup>b</sup> Ps cxxxii 9  
   11<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim vi 16  
 413. 3<sup>b</sup> Ps civ 2  
   4 Bar iii 37  
   7 Heb vi 20  
  13<sup>a</sup> Ps xciii 6; civ 1  
  16<sup>a</sup> Eph vi 14  
  45<sup>b</sup> Eph vi 17  
  46 Lk x 19  
 414. 6, 38<sup>b</sup> Is lxi 10  
 415. 3 Ps xxvi 6  
 416. 27 Ps xliii 4  
 417. 31 Gen i 2  
 418. 1 Rom iv 25  
   10 Rom viii 26  
   14 Eph i 18  
**419. 9-26<sup>b</sup>=309. 8<sup>a</sup>**

27-30 = 360. 7	431. 21 — 432. 26 a =	32 Ps xxxvi 9
33-39 = 359. 34	— 377. 9 : 379. 2 a	447. 13 1 Cor viii 6
420. 21 Zech ix 9	26 Is lxii 10; Ps	14 Phil ii 11
421. 9 Mk xi 10	lxviii 33	<b>448. 7-18 b = 392. 3<sup>2</sup></b>
<b>421. 14-19 = 365. 33</b>	34 Hab iii 3	8 b 2 Chr vi 30
35—422. 35 b = 310.	40 Ps xxiv 7-10	449. 19 a Col iii 16
16—312. 9	432. 25 Ps cxviii 26	24 b Mt xvi 16
422. 8 a Ps xciii 1	30 Ps xxvi 6	26 Jo i 29
<b>423. 5-13 b = 368. 6</b>	434. 6 Rom xvi 16	450. 1 Ps xxxiv 8
26 — 424. 18 b =	13 Col iii 14	4 Ps cxlviii 1, 2
<b>313. 4 a</b>	435. 21 2 Th i 3	17 b Jo vi 54, 51
<b>424. 21-27 b = 373. 5 b</b>	436. 3 1 Tim vi 16	451. 24 Jo vi 56
23 b Ps li 1	13 Is vi 3	452. 26 2 Cor iii 18
425. 10 Ps li 1	16 Mt xxi 9	453. 1 Ps xxxiv 8
25 Ps lxv 1	37 Mt xxvi 26	14 Mt xxvi 26, 27
31 Ps lxv 4, 5, 1	437. 1 Mt xxvi 26-28;	24 Jo i 29
426. 3 Ps lxxxv 1	Lk xxii 19, 20	26 Rom ix 5
428. 13 1 Tim i 15	28 1 Cor xi 24, 25	<b>453. 32-36 = 396. 3, 2, 19</b>
429. 10 Ps li 1	440. 29 2 Tim ii 15	454. 27 b Eph i 4
32 Phil iv 7	443. 35 Heb vi 9	38 Jo xiv 2
34 Jo iv 23	444. 16 Tit ii 13	<b>455. 22-32 = 397. 29</b>
<b>430. 15 — 431. 12 b =</b>	24 Dt xxxii 4	34 Ps cxliii 2
<b>318. 4</b>	446. 12 1 Tim vi 15; Ps	456. 23 Jas i 17
23 a Is vi 3	lxxxiv 8; 1 Tim	<b>457. 8, 9, 15-17 = 399. 3 a</b>
36 Dan vii 10	i 17	12 Lk vii 50; 2 Th
431. 16 Ps xix 5	13 Eph i 3	iii 16

## GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS

Rite or liturgy is referred to with a capital; thus 'Byz.' = Byzantine rite: language is referred to without a capital; thus 'slav.' = old slavonic. Where a rite or liturgy includes but one language, reference is made only to the rite or liturgy and the language is to be understood; thus 'Syr. Jac.,' 'Nest.,' 'Abyss.' mean severally the Syrian Jacobite, the Nestorian and the Abyssinian liturgies, each in its own language, syriac or ethiopic. Where several languages are included in a rite or liturgy, they are given in succession after the name of the rite or liturgy, which is not repeated (and it has not seemed necessary to label greek words): thus 'Byz. . . arab. . . slav. . . ' = the greek, arabic and slavonic of the Byzantine rite. S. James and S. Mark have been so assimilated to Byz. use that they are generally included with Byz., and the Syr. Jac. and the Copt. liturgies are then treated as the norms of the Syrian and Egyptian rites respectively, and syriac and coptic are assumed to be their leading languages. Except where it is otherwise noted, Chaldaean usage and terminology may be assumed to be identical with Nestorian, but this has not always been verified and by way of precaution 'Nest.' has been used rather than 'Persian.' Only illustrative references are given. Cp. Clugnet *Dictionnaire grec-français des noms liturgiques en usage dans l'église grecque* Paris 1895: Maclean *East Syrian daily offices* Lond. 1894, pp. 291-301.

### A. ENGLISH &C.

**Abba** (from syr. = 'father': Egypt., greek in copt. lit.; copt., sounded *anba*; eth.): title of monastic saints (cp. 485. 31) and of prelates.

**Absolution or Penitence, Prayer of** (Egypt.): (1) *to the Son*, before the lections, 148, 205, cp. 115: also 194. 9: (2) *to the Father*, before communion, 183, 235.

**Agape** (ἀγάπη Jude 12): a common meal (ἔρπνος) originally preceding the eucharist and with it in effect, if not in intention, reproducing the Last Supper (κυριακὸν δεῖπνον I Cor. xi. 20). The two were generally separated by the middle of the second cent., but the old form survived in Egypt in the fifth cent., 509. 49: and perhaps still the offertory,

the lavatory and the kiss of peace in the liturgy are survivals of the agape. Detached from the liturgy the agape gradually died out: cp. 520. 49: 537. 24.

**Akmām** (Abyss., 197. 42). See **Vestments 2**.

**Alelou Jaschou** ('alleluia of dinner-time,' Arm., 426. 1): the Alleluia (q. v.) and its verse.

**Alleluia** (אֱלֹהִים לְלוּיָא Ps. civ. 35, ἀλλη-λούϊα Apoc. xix. 1, 3, 4, 6). In all liturgies, except apparently Abyssin., two or more alleluias are sung before the Gospel; accompanied by a verse or verses, generally variable, called in Jas. (BC) στιχολογία, Mk. ὁ πρόλογος τοῦ ἄλ. 118, Copt. psalmos 156, *stichologia*, arab. *almazmūr*, eth. *mazmūr* (without

al.) 220. 27: Nest. *zūmāra* 258: Arm. *alelou jaschou* 426. Gk. τὸ ἄλλ. includes the verse.

**Altar.** I. The **Sanctuary** q. v. II. The structure on which the holy mysteries are celebrated: called (1) *Altar* (Heb. xiii. 10), gen. *θυσιαστήριον* (q. v.), very rarely *βωμός* 506. 23: Byz. in prayers *θυσιαστήριον*, arab. *madhbaḥ* (so Syr. Un. and Maron.): Syr. Jac., Nest. *madhb<sup>h</sup>ḥa*: Copt. *manershōushi*, *thysiasstērion*, arab. *madhbaḥ*, eth. *meshwā'e*. (2) *Table* (I Cor. x. 21: see **Table**): Byz. in rubrics ἡ ἁγία τράπεζα, arab. *almā'idah almuḥaddasah*, slav. *swyathaya trapeza*, arm. *surb seghan*: Syr. Jac. *pōthūro d<sup>h</sup>haiye* 75. 21: Egypt. τράπεζα 318. 26, copt. *trapeza*, arab. *mā'idah* 124. 28: 148. 15, 27. (3) *Throne* (Is. vi. 1): Byz. *θρόνος* occasionally, slav. *prestol* generally: Syr. Jac. and Nest. *trīnūs* 69. 19: 287. 16. (4) *Tabernacle* (Heb. ix. 3): Arm. *khoran* 416. 26. For early material and structure, see 476. 7: 484. 32: 506. 23: 524. 4: 530. 33. The altar is now generally of masonry, square, standing free, and surmounted by a ciborium or baldakyn (530. 34), the columns of which generally rest upon or are close to the corners of the table; but the Nest. ciborium is much larger than the altar. The Arm. altar is exceptional, being oblong like the western, and recessed into the screen across the apse: and both Arm. and Syr. Jac. have gradines at the back. The Maron. altar is simply assimilated to Latin form. See **Gospel**, **Lights**, **Veil** II. III. The altar in heaven (23. 17: 36. 8: 129. 21: 171. 1 &c.), the ideal centre of the church's prayers and offerings, Apoc. viii. 3-5: Iren. *Haer.* iv. 18 § 6.

**Ambo** (Byz. ἄμβων, arab. *anbān*, slav. *amwon*, Melk. arab. *ambūnūn*, Copt. arab. *anbal*). The **Pulpit**. In *Ap. Const.* ὑψηλόν τι (3. 11: 29. 25: 461. 19); formerly in the middle of the

church (cp. Ὀπισθάμβωνος), now at the N. side of the nave. Used (1) for the reading of the lections 537. 34, and the recitation of the verses of responsory psalms 518. 25 (see **Antiphon**): hence called τὸ βῆμα τῶν ἀναγνωστῶν 531. 50: (2) for the deacon's recitations, e. g. dismissals 3. 11, and perhaps the diptychs (Labbé-Cossart *Concilia* v. 1154 C): (3) occasionally for preaching, 531. 45. For all purposes but the singing of the Gospel, in the Orthodox church the terrace before the altar-screen has now taken the place of the ambo: cp. 162. 22: 275. 7: 531. 4.

**Anaphora** (cp. Ἀναφορά): the 'offering up' of the eucharistic sacrifice. Hence (1) properly the thanksgiving and consecration and the accompanying intercession (492. 10): extended to include the whole of the rite from the *sursum corda* to the dismissal, and then to include the other prayers of the m. of the faithful which vary with the anaphora proper. (Byz. ἀναφορά, προσκομιδή: Syr. Jac. *annaphūra*, *kūrōbho*, Syr. Un. *annaphūra*, arab. *nāfūrah*, Maron. *annaphūra*, arab. *nāfūr*: Nest. *kūddāsha*: Copt. *anafora*, *agiasmos*, arab. *ḥuddās*, eth. *ḥeddāsē*, 'enfōrā *zameshtīr* 'anaph. of the mystery,' *acu'ētēta kūr'rbān* 'thanksgiving of the offering.') (2) The **Oblate**: see **Bread** I. (3) The great veil covering the oblation: see **Veil** III. (4) Arm. *weraber outhiun*, the **Great Entrance**: see **Entrance** 2.

**Antiminsion** (ἀντιμίνσιον prob. a hybrid from ἀντί, *mensa*: arab. *andmīsī*: slav. *antimins*: Byz., Syr. Un.). A consecrated corporal, originally no doubt of linen, now of silk. Byz., formerly used when the altar was unconsecrated, in place of the **Είλητόν** (q. v.) or unconsecrated corporal; now used all ways, along with the **είλητόν**. In Syr. Jac., Un. and Maron., Copt., Abyss., Nest. (?) the *tabella* or altar-board (Syr. Jac. *tablitho*, Syr. Un. and Maron. arab. *tablith*: Copt

*lax, nakis*, arab. *lauh*, eth. *tābōt*: Nest. *ἑῶwilaita*), a small oblong consecrated board of wood or stone placed upon, or in Copt. inserted in, the slab of the altar, whether consecrated or not, answers to the antimension. (Arm. *marmnakal* 'corporal', *gorphourah* [= *corporale*] or *schouschphah* [= syr. *shūshepho* 'veil'] is the western corporal adopted: the board [*wenz*] is used only as a portable altar.)

**Antiphon** or **Anthem** (Byz. ἀντίφωνον, arab. *antifūnā*, slav. *antifon*, arm. *phokh*: Melk. arab. *antifūnyah*: Syr. Jac. *ma'nitho*: Nest. *ūnītha*).

I. A psalm or hymn recited by alternate voices. Of three kinds: (1) the *Responsory*, in which the reader recites the verses (στίχος, arab. *stikhun*, Melk. *stikhūs*, slav. *slich*: Syr. Jac. *pethgōmo* 'X' 77. 11: Nest. *beith* 'house,' 298. 24: arm. *phokh* 'alternation' 416. 30) of the psalm and the people respond (ὑποάλλειν) with a constant refrain (ἀκροστίχον 29. 30, τροπάριον, arab. *trūbāryūn*, slav. *tropar*, arm. *ktzord* 'junction': Syr. Jac. *enyōho* 'response': Nest. *ūnāya* 'response'): before beginning the psalm the reader also recites the refrain and the people repeat it after him. See e.g. 297, in form. (2) The *Antiphon* proper, a responsory in which the parts are taken by two choirs, not by a reader *solo* and the people, the refrain not being recited at the beginning: see e.g. 256, 365. (3) That in which the verses are sung alternately by two choirs, without a refrain. See e.g. 249. 16: 300, the \* marking the change of choir. The responsory is the oldest form of congregational psalmody: see 29. 29: 475. 15: 477 n. 4: 506. 52: 518. 25. The reform in the latter part of the fourth cent. (S. Bas. *Ep.* 207 § 3: Socr. *H. E.* vi. 8: Soz. *H. E.* vii. 23, viii. 8) was apparently the substitution of (2) for (1). Later, antiphons and responsories have been largely mutilated (a) by the reduction of the psalm to a single verse with or

without gloria, 369. 20 a (where verse and refrain are identical). 371. 19 a: cp. western introits and Ps. xlv in the English litany: (b) by the reduction of the whole to a single verse and an un-repeated refrain, 371. 5: (c) by the omission of all the refrains except the first (*ktzord*), the verses of the psalm being sung alternately (*phokh*), 416. 27: cp. the ordinary western psalmody. In some Nestorian cases of antiphonal structure, e.g. 255. 17, the refrain is the essential element and the verses are 'farcing' (*gīyūra*).

II. (Nest.) *Anthem of the Sanctuary* (*d'ḥancī*) 253, of the *Gospel* (*d'iwangaliyūn*) 261, of the *Mysteries* (*d'rāzī*) 269, and of the *Bema* (*d'bīm*) 298, sung respectively after the psalms, after the gospel, at the offertory, and at the communion.

**Applause.** See **Sermon**.

**Apostle** (Byz. ἀπόστολος, arab. *ras'īl* [so Syr. Un.], slav. *apostol*, arm. *arrachealch*: Melk. and Maron. arab. *rasālah*: Syr. Jac. and Nest. *sh'liho*: Copt. *Paulos, apostolos*, arab. *Būlus*, eth. *Pāwelōs*): the lection from the Epistles of S. Paul. See **LECTIONS**.

**Arārāy** (eth.). See **MUSIC**.

**Ark** (Abyss.). See **Tābōt**.

**Asbadikon** (Egypt.: greek S. Greg. δεσποτικόν, S. Bas. σπουδικόν: copt. *spoudikon, isbodikon, isbadikon*: arab. *isbālyakūn* 184. 17: eth. translit. from arab. and resolved into *'āsba dīyākōn = merces diaconi* 237. 21). The δεσποτικόν sc. *ōwma* (cp. 486 55: 540. 37 sq.: 541. 3, 10), the central square of the consecrated host, detached at the fraction and put into the chalice at the communion. See **MANUAL ACTS** 4.

**Aspasmus** (Copt., = ἀσπασμός, arab. *asbasumus*) 1. See **PEACE**. 2. A variable hymn sung at the kiss of peace, ciii.

**Assistant presbyter** (eth., *ḥasīs za-yetrādā'e*, or 'subpresbyter' *nefeḥ ḥ.*) or

**Associate priest** (Copt., arab. *alcā-*

*hin alsharīc*): a presbyter associated with the celebrant ('the priest that consecrated' 238. 21: 239. 30) to whom certain functions are assigned in the rubrics.

**Athōr** (Copt., 168. 9): the third month, Oct. 28–Nov. 26.

**Atrium** (αὐλή 475. 34: τὰ προύλαια 530. 28: προτεμενίσματα 506. 11: cp. 469. 6): the quadrangular cloister in front of the basilica from which the doors opened into the narthex. The later προαύλιον, or open porch at the west end, is a survival of the atrium, the other three sides of the cloister having disappeared. Cp. **Cantharus**.

**Baracah** (arab., ciii). See **Eulogia**.

**Basilian monks**. Religious following the rule of S. Basil. Among the Greek populations of S. Italy and Sicily (consisting of refugees from the Arab invasion of Syria and afterwards from the iconoclastic persecution, who, after the Norman conquest, when S. Italy ceased to belong to the Byzantine Empire and the patriarchate Constantinople, became Uniat) there were many communities of Basilian monks. They are now represented by the Monastery of Grotta Ferrata in the Alban Hills, founded in 1004 by S. Nilus of Rossano; but the Greek rite is still observed also by the Greek populations in Calabria and Apulia. See **Uniat**. On the Basilian ritual books, see lxxxv, xc.

**Bazpan** (Arm., 414. 21). The Cuffs. See **Vestments 2**.

**Bema** (βῆμα). I. See **Sanctuary**. II. (Nest., *bīm*) a terrace running across the church in front of the sanctuary, with a low wall on the nave side, from which the lections are read and the communion administered. The distinction between the senses I and II is not clear in the Nest. rubrics. III. See **Ambo**.

**Benediction** (Abyss). See **Blessing**.

**Bless, o my Lord**. See **Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα**.

**Blessing**. I. The solemn blessing between the consecration and the communion. II. Of the several disqualified orders at their departure from the church: e. g. 7. 15: 8. 31: 471. 38. III. Of the faithful at several points of the m. of the faithful. See **Imposition, Inclination**. IV. The making of the sign of the cross on persons and things. See **Εὐλογεῖν**. Hence eth. *būrācē* 'benediction' 203. 3 &c.; and 'prayer of benediction' 229. 8, the intercession during which the persons prayed for are signed.

**Bread**: the eucharistic loaf.

I. Byz.: a round leavened cake, 5 × 2 in., stamped with a square (2 in.), itself divided by a cross into 4 squares in which are severally inscribed IC, XC, NI, KA ('Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς νικῆ) 357. 18: 393. 30. The whole loaf was formerly called εὐλογία (q. v.) 540. 30 as given by the people: ἀναφορά 541. 23 &c., προσκομιδή 541. 22 as an oblation (*oblatio* 541. 21): now προσφορά 356. 27, arab. *kurbānah*, slav. *prosfora*, as oblate; or σφραγίς 357. 27, arab. *khatm*, slav. *petshat*, as impressed with a stamp. The square, the proper σφραγίς 356. 28, ceremonially detached and placed on the paten, is called ὁ ἄμνος cp. 357. 15, slav. *agnetz*; ὁ ἅγιος ἄρτος 357. 31, arab. *alhubz almu-kaddas*, slav. *svyatīy chleb* (also ὁ ἄρτος 309. 6: 548. 13; its 'crumb' σάρξ 548. 3: cp. *medulla* 544. 27).

II. Syr. Jac. and Syr. Un.: a round cake, leavened with the holy leaven (see **Malca**), 3 × ¾ in., stamped like a wheel with four diameters (the alternate radii being cut off halfway from the circumference by a concentric circle). Called, Jac. *tabh'o* 'seal' 71. 8, *p'risto* 'a flat cake' 493. 24, and *būchro* 'first-begotten'; Un. arab. *burshānah* (=syr. *pūrshōno* 'separation' = *ἄφαιρέμα*, 'the heave offering,' in Lev. &c.).

III. Maronite: the Latin unleavened wafer; called *burshānah*, *kurbān* in arab., *kurbōno* 'offering' in syr.



IV. Coptic: a round leavened cake,  $3\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{3}{4}$  in., stamped, round the edge with the legend  $\alpha\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma \omicron \theta\epsilon\omicron\varsigma \alpha\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma \iota\varsigma\chi\chi\rho\omicron\varsigma \alpha\rho\iota\omicron\varsigma \alpha\theta\alpha\nu\alpha\tau\omicron\varsigma$ , and within with a cross consisting of twelve little squares, each of which and the remaining spandrels are marked with a little cross placed diagonally. Called in arab. *alhamal* 'the lamb' 145. 7 &c. The four middle squares form the asbadikon (q. v.).

V. Abyssinian: a flat round leavened cake,  $4 \times \frac{3}{4}$  in., stamped with a cross of 9 squares, with 4 squares added in the angles of the cross. Called *chebset* 'bread' 199. 1 &c. and *ḫurḫān* 'offering' ('host' 199. 4 &c.). The central square is the asbadikon.

VI. Nestorian: a round leavened (247. 11: 248. 1) cake,  $2 \times \frac{1}{2}$  in., stamped with a cross-crosslet and four small crosses. Called *būchra* 'first-begotten' 290. 2, *kēzātha* 'broken portion' 248. 10, *p'rista* 'cake' 291. 2, and the priest's loaf *pūrshāna malcāya* 'royal heave offering' ('portion of the malca' 247. 19).

VII. Armenian: a round unleavened wafer,  $3 \times \frac{1}{8}$  in., stamped with an ornamental border, the crucifix and the sacred name, and sometimes with two diameters at right angles on the back. Called *neschkhar* 'wafer' 418. 40, and *surb hthats* 'holy bread.'

*Būchra* (Syr. Jac. and Nest., 'first-begotten,' Heb. i. 6): the host. See *Bread II*, VI.

*Būretho* (Syr. Jac., 'blessing'): the blessed bread. See *Eulogia*.

*Cancelli* (*cancelli* 467. 39: 470. 13: *κάγκελλοι*, *κιγκλίδες* 506. 16: *κιγκλίδες* 523. 43: cp. *ḫanci*, v. *Sanctuary*): the lattice separating the sanctuary from the nave, the sanctuary screen. The screen has developed from a lattice, through a form consisting of high columns joined by a beam and a low wall, to a solid structure, stationary or in the form of folding doors. The Syr.

Jac. churches of Upper Syria have examples of all types. Byz. and Copt. have a high solid wooden screen, surmounted by or covered with ikons and furnished with doors; and the Copt. form is sometimes a folding door. The Nest. is a stone wall pierced by an arch, sometimes with doors. Arm. and Maron. have abolished the screen. On Abyssin. see *Sanctuary*. Cp. *Veil I*.

*Cantharus* (*κρήναι* 469. 7: 475. 36: *χέρνιβον* 506. 11: *φιάλη*): the fountain in the atrium at which the people washed their hands before entering the church: cp. 469. 4: 484. 38.

*Cārūzūtha* (Nest.): a deacon's 'proclamation,' esp. the Prayers after the Gospel. See *Κηρύσσειν*.

*Catechumen* (fully *κατηχούμενος τὸ εὐαγγέλιον* 5. 20: cp. Gal. vi. 6: *οἱ ἐν κατηχήσει* 26. 14: arab. *mau'ūz*: copt. *katēchoumenos*: eth. *ne'ūs crestiyān* 'young christian': syr. *shōmū'o* 'hearer': arm. *erekhah*: slav. *oglashennīy*). One under instruction (*κατήχησις*, cp. Lk. i. 4) with a view to baptism. The name is sometimes used to cover all such: but in the liturgies it is applied to those undergoing the remoter instruction, the *Hearers* (267. 28: 490. 29) as distinguished from the *Competents* q. v. The catechumens stood in the narthex.

*Catholicon* (Egypt., copt. *katholikon*, arab. *ḫāthūlyacūn*): the second lection, from the Catholic Epistles. See *Lectiōns*.

*Catholicos*: the archbishop of a province outside the empire as constituted 'procurator general' of a patriarch within the empire to whom he was nominally subject, while practically an independent patriarch (*Conc. Constant. i. c. 2* and *Bright in loc.*). 1. The *Catholicos of the East* (syr. *ḫathūlīka d' madh-n'ha*), the patriarch of the Nestorians, is the successor of the archbishop of Selencia-Ctesiphon, procurator of Antioch in the Persian empire: 276. 18: 277. 1:



281. 30. There is also a Uniat Chaldaeans catholicos at Mosul. 2. The *Abūna of Acsūm*, pope of Ethiopia, is procurator in Abyssinia of the Coptic patriarch or archpope of Alexandria: 206. 12 &c. 3. The *Catholicos of Edchmiadzīn*, 'patriarch of all Armenians' (*hhairapet amenain Hhaioths*, 442. 31), was originally procurator of Caesarea in Armenia Major. 4. The title of *καθολικὸς ἀρχιεπίσκοπος* borne by the exarch of Georgia is probably a survival of the catholicate of Iberia, dependent on Antioch.

**Censer** (*θυμιατήριον* [2 Chr. xxvi. 19, Ezek. viii. 11 =  $\text{ⲧⲏⲩⲙⲓⲁⲧⲏⲣⲓⲟⲛ}$ : Heb. ix. 4], *θυματός*: syr. *ḫīrmo* [Apoc. viii. 3]: arab. *mibkharah*: copt. *shourē* [Heb. ix. 4]: eth. *mā'ēlant* [ib.]: arm. *khnkanoths* [Apoc. viii. 3], *bourwarr* [Heb. ix. 4]: slav. *kadilnitsa*). The incense vessel, of the same form as the western, but generally smaller and with bells attached to the chains.

**Chalice** (*κύπελλον* 14. 6, *κρατήρ* 62. 10 *ῥ*, *ποτήριον* 25. 10 and generally: syr. *cōso*: arab. *cās*: copt. *potērion*: eth. *zeiwā'e*: arm. *bashak*, *ski*: slav. *potir*). The eucharistic cup, generally of the same type as the western; but the Nestorian is usually a footless copper bowl, 8 in. across.

**Cherubic Hymn** (Byz., *ὁ χερουβικὸς ὕμνος* 377. 8: τὸ χερουβ. 41. 23: τὰ χερουβ. 318. 3: ὁ μυστικὸς ὕμνος 319: arab. *alshārūbyacūn*: slav. *cherouwimskaya pesn*): the hymn sung by the choir at the Great Entrance. It has four forms: (1) The ordinary form, *Οἱ τὰ χερουβίμ* 377. 9, whence in Jas. (ABC) at 41. 25, Mk. 122. 18, and Arm. 431. 21. (2) *Τοῦ δείπνου σου* 396. 5, the proper of Maundy Thursday. (3) *Σιγησάτω πᾶσα σὰρξ*, the proper of Easter Even, adopted in Jas. 41. 25 (FGHJKN, in B as alternative, and in C in addition, to [1]). (4) *Νῦν αἱ δυνάμεις*, used in the Presanctified 348. 21: this may be the form alluded to

532. 9, in which case it must have been used at first in the ordinary liturgy.

**Church**. See **Atrium**, **Narthex**, **Nave**, **Sanctuary**, **Sacristy**. For names, see 506. 9: 519. 21: 523. 29.

**Circuit of the Lamb** (Egypt., arab. *dūrat alḥamal*): the procession in which the priest carries the bread and the deacon the wine round the altar before the prothesis: 145. 25: 199. 16.

**Cloud** (Syr. Jac., *'aimo* 70. 38): the veil of the oblation. See **Veil** III. 1. c.

**Coal** (*ἀνθραξ*: syr. *gēmūrtho*): the 'live coal' 'taken from off the altar' and 'laid upon the lips' of the prophet, Is. vi. 6, 7. Applied (1) typically to our Lord, 32. 4: cp. Cyr. Al. in *Esai*. i. 4 (ii. 107 E): (2) similarly to the holy sacrament, 63. 19: 181. 29: 199. 36: (3) Syr. and Nest., as a formal title of the consecrated particle (q.v.), 102. 33 *ῥ*: 103. 2, 18: 293. 38: 484. 11.

**Commemorations** (Syr. Jac., 492. 10 sqq.): the intercession after the consecration (89 sqq.).

**Commixture**: the commingling of the consecrated species. See **Manual Acts** 4.

**Communion** (*κοινωνία* [1 Cor. x. 16], *μετάληψις*, *μέθεξις*, *μετουσία*: arab. Orth. *munāwalah*, Melk. *tanāwul*: arm. *haghordouthiun* [1 Cor. x. 16]: slav. *pritshaschenie*: Syr. Jac. *shauthōphūtho*: Copt. *tschi*, *djin-tschi*: arab. *tanāwul*: eth. *sūtāfē*): the participation of the holy sacrament. Methods: the species are delivered (*διδόναι*, *ἐπιδιδόναι*, *μεταδιδόναι*, *διανέμειν*, *παρέχειν*) either (1) separately 25. 6, 140, 240, 298, 505, 523, 534. 26 (also Copt. generally); the right hand of the communicant being crossed over the left to receive the holy bread, 466, 484, 536 (the use of a vessel for reception, *δοχεῖον*, is forbidden, 539. 1): (2) together by means of a spoon into the mouth of the communicant, 102 sq., 186 (occasional), 396, or with the fingers without a spoon, 452. Time: (1) in the

liturgy, originally always and assumed in the texts: (2) after the liturgy. 304. 30 ('order the mysteries' = the communion of the ministers), 396: (3) at home with the particles carried away from the liturgy, 509. 48. For instances of the faithful communicating themselves, see 526. 32: 539. 6.

**Competent** (*compētens*: βαπτιζόμενος, φωτιζόμενος, πρὸς τὸ ἅγιον φῶτισμα εὐ-τρειζόμενος 347: arm. *entsaiathsov*): a catechumen under instruction during the forty days preceding Easter for baptism on Easter-night, 467. 21.

**Completes, The deacon who** (Nest., *dāmshāmlī* 271. 16: 273. 21). The meaning of the phrase is lost.

**Confession** (Egypt., copt. *omologia* 184. 30): the confession of faith before communion: cp. lxx. 34: 238. 29: cp. 394. 17.

**Consecrate**: see Ἀγιάζειν, Ἀνα-δεικνύειν, Ἀποφαίνειν, Εὐλογεῖν, Εὐ-χαριστία, Μεταβάλλειν, Μεταποιεῖν, Μεταρρυθμίζειν, Μεταστοιχειοῦν, Τελ-ειοῦν.

**Consecration-crosses of the altar** (Nest., 271. 14): the crosses made with the chrisom on the altar and the walls of the sanctuary at the consecration of the church.

**Consignation**: the signing of the chalice with the broken host. See **Manual Acts** 3.

**Corporalia** 545. 7 and

**Cover, covering**: see **Veil** III.

**Creed** (σύμβολον 481. 35: 532. 35: καθολικὴ ὑμολογία 487. 32: τὸ ἅγιον μάθημα 528. 26: arab. *amīnah*: syr. *haiyitōnūtho* or *kanūno d'haiy*. [Un.]: arm. *hhavatamch*: slav. *symwol werī*): the confession of faith, introduced into the liturgy in the fifth and sixth cents. (485. 10: 532. 32). In Syr., Egypt. and Nest. probably at first immediately before, in Byz. immediately after, the kiss of peace; but this sequence has generally been disturbed by accretion or by cross-influence

of rites. In Arm. its present position is certainly due to Roman influence; in Nerses it is in Byz. position. In the greek liturgies the form used is the Constantinopolitan, i.e. the creed of Jerusalem with the Nicene additions as ratified at Chalcedon; in Syr. Jac., Nest., Copt., Abyss., Arm. the local baptismal creed with the Nicene additions: the Uniats add the *Filioque*. Byz. with Jas. and Mk. has the baptismal 'I believe': the Copt., Abyss., Nest., Arm., Syr. Un. and Maron. have the conciliar 'We believe': Syr. Jac. varies (see 82).

**Cūshāpa** (Ps. cxxx. 2 = δέησις: Nest.): a private prayer of the celebrant, said kneeling and in a low voice.

**Cūthīno** (Gen. iii. 21, xxxvii. 3, Mt. v. 40 = χιτῶν: Syr. Jac., Chald.: 70. 7). An Alb. See **Vestments** 1.

**Dawīdha** (Nest., lxxvii. 10): the David, i.e. the Psalter, which is divided into twenty *hūlālī* (cp. καθίσματα of Byz. psalter), each consisting of two or more *marm'gātha* (cp. στάσεις): 253. 3, 9.

**Day of the mystery** (Nest., 259. 6). The meaning of the phrase is lost.

**Deaconess**. I. (ἡ διάκονος 25. 4 [Rom. xvi. 1], *διακονίσσα* 501. 26, 502. 31): one of the order of women instituted for personal ministrations to women, esp. at their baptism (*Ap. Const.* iii. 16). II. (*m'shamshōnōitho* [Rom. xvi. 1]: Syr. Jac., Maron.): either the chalice into which the celebrant 'ministers' (*m'shamesh*), or washes, his fingers with water poured over them, or the water so poured: 107. 32: cp. ll. 19, 25.

**Diakonika** (διακονικά): the parts of the liturgy recited by the deacon.

**Dptychs** (τὰ ἱερά δίπτυχα 482. 2: αἱ ἱεραὶ πτύχες 488: αἱ ἱεραὶ δέλτοι 508. 24: κατάλογοι ἰβ. 25: Byz. δίπτυχα, arab. *dibtīkhā*, arm. *tīphṭikon* but not in use, slav. *diptich*: Syr. Jac. *dīphṭūcho*, *s'phar haiye* 'book of the living': Nest. *dū-razcīn*, and 'the book of the living and

the dead' 275. 6: Copt. *diptichon*, *touptikon*, arab. *tarhim*, eth. *dibdikōn*).

1. The lists of the living and the dead commemorated by name in the liturgy: at first in connexion with the offertory, articulating the intention of the offerings (cp. 124. 20: 203. 18: 485. 15: 488. 9: 528. 28: 535. 35: some names are still recited in the Byz. Great Entrance 378. 42). In Syr. Jac. *dīphṭūcho* is applied to the deacon's *canons* in the great Intercession 89 sqq., as contrasted with 'the book of the living' which was still recited before the anaphora in the twelfth cent. (Assemani *B. O.* ii. p. 202: cp. *Cod. lit.* v. p. 337). 2. The two-leaved tablets on which the names were inscribed, normally of ivory, like the consular diptychs inscribed with the consul's portrait and name, distributed on his accession, many of which were transferred to ecclesiastical use: cp. liv. 7.

**Dismissal.** I. (ἀπόλυσις, ἐκβολή 535. 26: cp. *εἶργομεν*, *ἐξωθεῖται* 478. 7, 10: *ἐξοδος* 30. 4, *ἐξέρχασθαι* 518. 31, ἀποφοιτῆν 504. 17): the expulsion of the disqualified at the end of the mass of the catechumens, with prayers by the deacon, a blessing by the celebrant, and a formula of dismissal by the deacon. Cp. **Mass.** The dismissals had practically fallen into disuse before the seventh cent. (490. 35: 538. 3), and the elaborate formulae have disappeared (except Byz. 315, 374): the short forms remaining, generally before the kiss of peace, probably belong to an older stratum, and were already deprived of significance by the elaborated forms of the fourth cent. (xliv. 17: cp. 504. 17, 23). II. (ἀπόλυσις q. v.): the final dismissal of the faithful at the end of the liturgy, with the celebrant's blessing and the deacon's formula.

**Divine Office:** the service of the canonical hours, as distinguished from the Divine Liturgy.

**Doorkeepers** (πυλωρός [1 Chr. ix. 17], θυρωρός [1 Esd. v. 28], slav. *dzwernik*;

arm. *drnapan*). The minor order of clerks who guarded the church-doors. In *Ap. Const.* viii (13, 19) their function is discharged by deacons and subdeacons, and in the canons of Laodicea the subdeacons share it (519. 34). Perhaps they were never universal in the East: the evidence for them seems to be confined to Syria, Asia and Constantinople: while they do not occur in the non-greek pontificals, except the Armenian.

**Doors.** 1. The western doors of the church leading from the atrium into the narthex (είσοδοι 28. 12, πρόθυρα 475. 39, πύλαι 487. 28, θύραι 13. 19, 316. 7), of which those of the men and of the women are distinct (28. 12). Under the charge of deacons and subdeacons, 13. 19: cp. 461. 31, or of the doorkeepers, 28. 12: 519. 34: closed before the beginning of the mass of the faithful, 13. 20 &c.: cp. 41. 7: 321. 3: 435. 13.

2. From the narthex into the nave (Byz. αἱ ὀραιαὶ or βασιλικαὶ θύραι). In the middle Byz. use the dismissed withdrew into the narthex only, and these doors became ritually equivalent to 1.

3. Of the sanctuary (α) Byz., the three doors in the altar-screen, the central (βημόθυρα 378, αἱ ἄγια θύραι, arab. *alabwāb almuḥadaasah*, slav. *swyatiya wrata*: sometimes βασιλικαὶ, *albāb almulūcī, tzarskiya wrata*), behind which hangs the veil, and N. and S. doors (αἱ πλάγαι θύραι: slav. *sewerniya* and *yujnīya dwe-ri*) opening respectively into the πρόθεσις and the σκευοφυλάκιον. (β) Copt. and Syr. Jac., also three, one opening on each altar. (γ) Abyssin. (*anāḫca mesh-wā'e* 'doors of the altar' 213. 12), also three, on the W., N. and S. sides respectively of the sanctuary. (δ) Nest. (*l'ra' madhb'ha* 270. 28), one door, an archway in the W. wall of the sanctuary, sometimes closed by folding doors.

**Easter tide** (πεντηκοστή): the fifty days from Easter to Pentecost.

**Ektene** (Byz.): a deacon's litany. See **Ἐκτενή, Συναπτή**.

**Elevation**: the uplifting of the holy sacrament. See **Manual Acts 1**.

**Embolismos, embolis** ('insertion'): the expansion of the two last clauses of the Lord's Prayer, said by the celebrant, in all liturgies except the Byz. (but in Arm., 446) and Abyss., where the doxology alone forms the conclusion. See 469. 54.

**Emiphōron** (= ἠμοφόριον, Arm., 417. 13: 430. 12). The bishop's Pallium. See **Vestments 6**.

**Enarxis** (ἐναρξίς 'beginning'): a preliminary office prefixed to the liturgy. Generally related in structure to the divine office and perhaps originally a substitute for one or more of the lesser offices on liturgic days. In the texts above, the matter accreted before the proper opening of the liturgy is marked as enarxis. (1) Byz., essentially identical with the ἀκολουθία τῶν τυπικῶν, which is said daily after the τριθεκτῆ (tercesext) or on fasts after the ἐννάτη (none). A similar enarxis has been attached to Mk. 113, the three prayers being those of the three antiphons and so rubricated in CE. The enarxis of Jas. 32. 2, 15 is not described in detail. (2) Egypt., 146, 202: the prayer of thanksgiving is used at the beginning of lauds and from its title 'the first prayer of the morning' 147. 3 it appears to be derived thence to the liturgy. (3) Nest., 252-255. 12 is constructed like the opening of vespers, except that the anthem of the sanctuary and its prayer are inserted.

**Energumen** (ἐνεργούμενος sc. ἐπὶ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων 5. 31: also χειμαζόμενος 22. 19: 524. 40: syr. *meth-ta' b' rōho* 490. 32: arm. *aisahhar*): one possessed by the devil: dismissed next after the catechumens. For others included in the class see 524. 40.

**Entrance 1**. The *Little Entrance* (Byz. and hence Jas. and Mk., ἡ μικρὰ

εἴσοδος 367, arab. *īṣūdun ṣaḡīr*, slav. *malīy wchod*, Melk. *īṣūdūn ṣaḡīr*): the entrance of the bishop, after vesting in the narthex during the enarxis, with the people, from the narthex into the church (312. 12). In the pontifical mass, the bishop still first intervenes at this point, being fetched from the nave by the presbyters and deacons, a deacon carrying the Gospel as the bishop's attribute. In the absence of the bishop, the procession with the Gospel (from the altar by the prothesis and N. doors back to the altar by the holy doors) is still made: hence ἡ εἴσ. τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 117. 4: 368. 5. In the Presanctified it is made χωρὶς τοῦ εὐαγγ. 346. 7. 2. The *Great Entrance* (Byz., and hence Jas. and Mk., ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ τῶν ἁγίων μυστηρίων εἴσοδος 318. 40: 535. 32: ἡ τῶν θείων δώρων εἰσόδεισις 348. 23: slav. *bolshoy wchod*: Arm. *weraberouthiun* = ἀναφορά): the procession in which, while the cherubic hymn (Arm., the Hagiology) is sung, the oblation is carried from the prothesis to the altar by the N. door and aisle and the holy doors (Arm., N. to S. by the back of the altar). From the title of the sedro after the Gospel (*s. d' ma' altho* 80. 20, 32) it appears that there was formerly a great entrance in Syr. Jac., unless the ref. is to the final entry of the priest to the altar. The Great Entrance, like the offertory generally, is properly the function of the deacons, 532. 9: 538. 9. 3. The *Last Entrance* (Jas. ἡ ἐσχάτη εἴσοδος 64. 36 b): the return of the ministers to the sanctuary after the communion of the people: cp. 104. 15: 301. 25: 396. 26.

**Epēpi** (Copt., lxix. 36): the eleventh month, June 25-July 24.

**Euchologion** (Byz. εὐχολόγιον, slav. *trebnik*: Copt. *euchologion*, arab. *khūlājī*). The book, corresponding to the western *Pontificale* and *Rituale* or *Manuale* combined, containing the pontifical offices, those for the administration of

the sacraments other than the eucharist, and the occasionals. But the modern Greek *Εὐχολόγιον τὸ μέγα* is a combination of the *Εὐχολόγιον* and the *Λειτουργικόν*; and the new edition of the Coptic *Euchologion* (lxvii. 33) contains only the liturgies of S. Basil and S. Gregory and the Office of Morning Incense: cp. 165. 33.

**Eulogia** (Byz. *ἀντίδωρον* 399. 2, *κατακλαστόν*, arab. *andūlūrā*, slav. *antidor*, arm. *neschkar*, Melk. arab. *andūrūn*: Syr. Jac. *būr<sup>c</sup>tho* 110. 11: Syr. Un. arab. *hubz mabārah* 109. 21, *baracah*, 'blessing' 110. 32: Nest. *m<sup>c</sup>caprāna* 247. 17: Copt. arab. *baracah*: eth. *baracat*, *aulōgyā*): the blessed bread distributed at the end of the liturgy. See **Εὐλογία**. So called (1) as originating in the partition of the surplus *εὐλογία* offered at the offertory, 506. 2, (2) as a gift expressive of the blessing of communion with the church (hence *ἀντίδωρον*, a substitute for 'the gifts'), and (3) as itself a 'blessing' or consecrated thing, in virtue of having been solemnly made and offered at the offertory or prothesis or of being blessed with an express formula (109. 30: *addend.* to p. 244). The Byz. *ἀντίδωρον* is the remains of the *προσφοραί* left over from the prothesis.

**Faithful** (*πιστός*, syr. *m<sup>e</sup>haimno*, arab. *mūmin*, eth. *ta'amānī*, copt. *ethnahti*, arm. *hhavatahseal*, slav. *werouyuschiy*). A believer or baptized person.

**Fan** (*βεπίδιον* 14. 4: 384. 3: ἡ μυστικὴ βεπίς 482. 8: *ἐξαπτέρυγον*: arab. *mirwahah*: arm. *chschoths*: slav. *ripida*: Syr. Jac. *marwahtho*: Copt. *ripidion*, *ripistērion*, *cheroubim*: arab. *mirwahah*): the fan shaken by the deacon over the oblation to protect it from flies (14. 5). At first feathers or linen veils (*ib.*: 462. 21: 485. 24), as still occasionally: later a staff with a metal disk attached, modelled in repoussée in the form of a seraph's face and wings (hence *ἐξαπτέρ.*): Arm. and Syr. Jac. with little bells

attached to the rim. The fan is now symbolical (Isa. vi. 2: 511. 6) and decorative, and where it has bells it is shaken as an accompaniment of the more solemn parts of the liturgy. As the attribute of the deacon, in Byz. the fan is given to him at his ordination. Not used apparently by Nest. and Abyssin.

**Farcing**: matter intercalated into a formula. See **Antiphon**.

**Fraction**: the ceremonial breaking of the consecrated bread. See **Manual Acts** 2.

**G<sup>e</sup>hānthā, g<sup>e</sup>hōntho** (Syr. Jac. and Nest.): an 'inclination,' i. e. a prayer said in a low voice and with inclined head.

**Gift** (*δῶρον*: syr. *ḫūrbōno*: arab. *ḫurbān* [Melk. *mauhabah*]: eth. *ḫu<sup>r</sup>-bān*, *mabā<sup>e</sup>*: copt. *dōron*: arm. *entsah*: slav. *dar*): 'offering,' used of the oblation, esp. of the bread (rendered above 'gift,' 'offering,' 'host'). See **Δῶρον**.

**Gloria**. I. The doxology said at the end of psalms and hymns (253. 14). Forms: Byz. 364. 18 (abbreviated *Δόξα*. Καὶ νῦν 353. 19: arab. *dhucā cānīn*): 415. 8: 419. 31: Egypt. 146. 22: 201. 30: Syr. Jac. 76. 2, 7: Nest. 252. 28. II. The verse Lk. ii. 14: 24. 25: 45. 3: 252. 11. III. The hymn *Gloria in excelsis*, xxxiv. 7: not used in eastern liturgies, but in Byz. *ὄρθρος* (lauds).

**Gospel**. I. The lection from the Gospels. See **Lections**. II. The book of the Gospels (485. 8), which lies upon the altar. See 220. 6: 258. 12, 16: 354. 38: 362. 1: 368. 19, 22, 26: 372. 21: 373. 1: 423. 23. III. (Arm.): the last Gospel: the lection, Jo. i. 1-14 or in eastertide xxi. 15-19, read at the end of the liturgy: adopted from Latin use.

**Gōti** (Arm., 414. 14). The Girdle. See **Vestments** 4.



**Hagiology** (*srbasathsouthiun*, Arm., 430. 29): the proper hymn sung by the choir during the Great Entrance.

**Haical** (Arab. 'temple,' 156. 22: 162. 23: Byz., Egypt.): the **Sanctuary** q. v.

**Hearers 1. Catechumens** q. v. 2. The second order of the **Penitents** q. v.

**Hēmīra** (Nest., 247. 21: also Syr. Jac.). 'Leaven;' a portion of the dough reserved from the last baking, with which the sacred loaves are leavened.

**Holy of holies 1.** (Syr. Jac. and Nest. *ḵēdūsh ḵūdhshe*: Arab. *ḵuls alak-dūs*: Eth. *ḵedesta ḵedūsān*): the **Sanctuary** q. v.: esp. (Syr. Jac. and Nest.) the space under the baldakyn of the altar. 2. The holy sacrament.

**Holy thing** (Eth. *ḵedsat* 242. 17: Nest. *ḵūdhsḥa* 301. 25): the holy sacrament. See **Ἄγια, Ἀγιάζω**.

**Horn** (*ḵarno* = *cornu*, Syr. Jac. 69. 19, Nest. 272 7 *b*): a corner of the altar.

**Host** (*hostia* vulg. =  $\text{ܐܘܠܝܐ}$  Lev. iv. 32:  $\text{ܐܘܠܝܐ}$  Lev. iii. 1): the oblate. See **Bread, Gift, Δῶρον**.

**Hūdhra** ('cycle,' Nest., lxxvii): the book containing the proper of the liturgy and of the offices for sundays, feasts of our Lord and the principal saints' days.

**Hūlāla** ('praise,' Nest., 247. 10): see **Dawīdha**.

**Ikon** (Byz. *εἰκών*, Arab. *īḵūnah*, Slav. *ikona*, Arm. *nkar*: Copt. *lymēn*, Arab. *ṣūrah*): a sacred picture: 484. 43. The principal ikons of an Orthodox church are on the sanctuary screen (see **Cancelli**), and in particular those of our Lord, 354. 22, and of the B. V. M., 364. 3, next to the holy doors on the S. and the N. respectively.

**Imposition of the hand** (Syr. Jac. and Nest. *s'yōmīdho* 491. 16: 492. 33: 267. 2: Copt. *cha-djidj*, Arab. *waḍ' yad* 187. 15, Eth. *anberō ed* 192. 24): a blessing (Mt. xix. 15, Mk. x. 16) or

a prayer of blessing: so *accedere ad manum* 470. 14. Cp. **Inclination**.

**Inclination 1.** See **G<sup>e</sup>hantha. 2.** (Copt. *djeb-djōf* 187. 1: Arab. *ḵhūḍū* 183. 1): a prayer of blessing, bidden by the deacon with 'Bow down your heads,' during which the people stand inclined. Equivalent to **Imposition of the hand** q. v. (491. 16: 492. 18, 33).

**Institution**: the record of our Lord's institution (*diáragis* 20. 15) of the holy eucharist (Mt. xxvi. 26-28, Mk. xiv. 22-24, Lk. xxii. 19 sq., 1 Cor. xi. 23-25), recited at the end of the Thanksgiving and before the Invocation, in a form which is generally a combination of the N. T. accounts with additions, partly from the N. T. (esp. Mt. xiv. 19 and 1 Cor. xi. 26), partly from elsewhere (esp. the allusions to our Lord's hands, whether as creative Ps. xcv. 5 & c., Clem. R. 1 Cor. 33 § 4, or as priestly Ex. xxix. 22-24, Lev. viii. 25-27, xxi. 18 sq.: cp. 465. 30). In all liturgies except the Persian *Apostles* (285. 12, where it is inserted in accordance with present use but is obviously incoherent with the context: in the Chaldaean missals the form from the Roman canon is inserted at 290. 8 *b*). For forms, besides those in the texts, see 465. 29: 469. 28: 483. 6: 515. 28: 523. 1: 526. 10: 529. 16.

**Intercession, The**, or the **Great Intercession**: the prayer for the whole church within the anaphora, in Syr. and Byz. following the consecration, in Egypt. interrupting the preface, in Persian following the institution and preceding the invocation.

**Interpreters** (*ἐρμηνευταί* 501. 26: 502. 31: Syr. *m<sup>e</sup>phashḵōne* 95. 11). A minor order, ranking between readers and exorcists, entrusted with the translation of the lections and sermons for those in mixed populations who were unfamiliar with the language of the rite, 468. 13 sqq. The evidence for the *order* seems to be exclusively Syrian. In

Egypt, in the Orthodox rite the Gospel, in the Coptic all the lections, are read in arabic as well as in greek and coptic respectively (the coptic is in fact reduced to a verse or two, 152. 33: 153. 33: 155. 1): in the Syr. Un. and Maronite, at least the Gospel seems to be sung in arabic, p. li.

**Invocation** (ἐπίκλησις: slav. *prizī-wanie*: arm. *kothschoumn*: Syr. Jac. *ḫē-rōyōtho* 88. 21: Syr. Un. arab. *dā'wah*: Copt. *epiklēsis*, arab. *sirr ḥalūl ilrūh al ḫuls* 178. 22: Nest. *wanātha mār* 287. 30 from the opening words): the petition for the descent of the Holy Ghost to change and consecrate the gifts, the 'form' of consecration: generally introduced by a paragraph which taking up the ἀνάμνησιν of the institution articulates its implication.

**Jamagirch** (Arm., xcvi. 26, 308): the book of the canonical hours.

**Jaschothsgirch** (Arm., xcvi. 31, 308): the Lectionary.

**Ḳānūna** (κανών) 1. (Nest.) equivalent to ἐκφώνησις, whether as the audible conclusion of an inaudible prayer (*g'hānthā*), 274. 36 &c., or as a blessing or the like said in a loud voice, 283. 3 (cp. 49. 31: 61. 13). 2. (Syr. Jac.) a deacon's proclamation, esp. the biddings at the great intercession, 494. 5.

**Ḳathūlikī** (Syr. Jac., 97. 7): the general intercession recited by the deacon during the fraction and consignation: called also *ḫ'rūdīkī* (= *praedicatio*). See **Καθολική, Κηρύσσειν**.

**Ḳeddāsē** (eth.). Hallowing, consecration: (1) the Liturgy, 193. 9: 194. 4: (2) the Anaphora, 228. 15: 244. 27: (3) the proclamation of the divine holiness in the tersanctus, 231. 26. Cp. **Ἁγιασμός**.

**Khorhhrdatetr** (Arm., xcvi. 6, 308): 'the little mystery-book' (i.e. manual of

things said *μυστικῶς*), the priest's altar-book.

**Ḳhūlājī**. See **Euchologion**.

**Ḳindāk** (arab.) = **Κοντάκιον** q. v.

**Kiss** (ἀσπασμός, ἀσπάξασθαι), 1. Kiss of Peace. See **Peace**. 2. Expression of reverence for sacred objects, esp. the altar and the Gospels.

**Ktzord** ('juncture,' Arm.): the refrain of an **Antiphon** q. v.

**Ḳuddās** (arab., formed in imitation of syr. *ḫūddāsha* q. v.). Hallowing, consecration: (1) the Liturgy 109. 20: 510. 5: (2) the Anaphora, 165. 30. The proper arabic form *taḫdīs* is also used. Cp. **Ἁγιασμός**.

**Ḳūddāsha** (syr., esp. Nest.). Hallowing, consecration: (1) the Liturgy, 252. 5: (2) the Anaphora, 274. 14 &c.: (3) the proclamation of the divine holiness in the tersanctus, 284. 34: *sancti-praedicatio* 511. 31. Cp. **Ἁγιασμός**.

**Ḳūrbōno** (syr., = *δῶρον* Mt. v. 23 sq., Heb. v. 1 &c.; *προσφορά* Rom. xv. 16, Heb. x. 10 &c.). Oblation, offering: (1) the sacrifice of the eucharist, 72. 15: (2) the concrete eucharistic oblation, 73. 35: 'offering,' 'oblation' in Syr. Jac. and Nest. *passim*: (3) the oblate of bread (common in Chald.). See **Δῶρον, Προσφορά**.

**Ḳūrbōho** (syr., = *προσαγωγή* Eph. ii. 18): the 'approach' i.e. the Anaphora; the common Syr. Jac. title, 83. 19: 490. 25: 491. 11 &c. Cp. **Anaphora**.

**Ḳutmārus** (arab., copt. *katameros* i.e. *κατὰ μέρος* or *καθημέριος*: Copt., lxvii. 8): the Lectionary, so called either as giving the scriptures piece by piece or as containing the lections day by day.

**Lāchūmāra** (syr., Nest.) = *Thee, o Lord*. The hymn so beginning, 249, 254.

**Lamb** (arab. *alḥamal*, Copt.): the oblate. See **Bread**.

**Lavatory**: the handwashing on the part of the ministers at the offertory; in



the first instance as necessary after receiving the offerings of the people and before preparing the oblation to be consecrated: then symbolical (Ps. xxvi. 6: 13. 22: 469. 3). While the offertory either wholly or in part has been moved back to the beginning of the liturgy, the lavatory has generally kept its place: but see 356. 5: cp. 543. 7: 549. 1: 551. 25. Done either with ewer and basin at the altar, or at a piscina in the sacristy, 82. 27: 271. 13: 289. 6. See **Offertory**, **Χωνευτήριον**.

**Leaven**. Used in all eastern rites, except the Armenian. See **Bread**, **Ἡμίρα**, **Malca**.

**Lectio** (ἀνάγνωσις, ἀνάγνωσμα, γραφή: syr. *keriyōno*: arab. *kirā'ah*: copt. *lexis*: eth. *menbāb*: arm. *entherthsovats*: slav. *tshtenie*): the sections (περικοπή 477. 20: arab. *faṣl* 510. 22) from the several groups of the books of holy scripture, read in the mass of the catechumens.

I. In the general sense: 1. *Old Testament* (ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται xlvii. 17: 3. 2: *προφήτης* 470. 25: *προφητεία* 527. 19: arm. *margarech* 425. 27): very general until seventh cent. at least: Syr. 3. 2: 29. 25: 470. 25: 490. 27: Asia 520. 13: Pontus 521. 14: Byz. 527. 19: 535. 10. Now Syr. Jac., Nest. (two; in eastertide one), Arm. (not always): Byz. only in Presanct. 2. *Acts of Apostles* (syr. *ḫracīs*: copt. *praxis*: arab. *ibracīs*: eth. *gebra ḥawāryāt*). Syr. Jac. (alternative with Catholic), Egypt., Nest. (for second O. T. in eastertide), Byz. (for Apostle in eastertide). Characteristic of eastertide in fourth cent. 477. 5. 3. *Catholic Epistle* (Syr. Jac. *ḫracīs*, see lx. 29: Copt. *katholikon*: arab. *kāthūlyacūn*). Syr. Jac. (alternative with Acts), Egyptian. 4. *Apostle* (see **Apostle**), i. e. S. Paul. Universal. 5. *Gospel* (εὐαγγέλιον: syr. *ewangelīyūn*: arab. *anjil*: copt. *euangelion*: eth. *wangēl*: arm.

*avetaran*: slav. *ewangelie*). Universal. The Gospel is always marked by special ritual solemnity: see texts and 468. 5 sqq.: 504. 13: 524. 23: 531. 35 sqq.

II. In a specific sense *Lectio* is used (1) for lections other than the Gospel, 314. 22: 346. 10 (cp. western *lectio*): (2) Nest., for O. T. and Acts as distinguished from Apostle and Gospel, 256. 1.

**Liber ministerii** or **ministri** (syr. *ἔθōbho teshmeshto*: Syr. Jac., Syr. Un., Maron., lv. sq., lx. 22, 41): the manual containing the parts of the liturgy assigned to the deacon and the clerks. Cp. **Shamashūtha**, **Ἱεροδιακονικόν**, **Συλλειτουργικόν**.

**Lights**. 1. On the Altar. Universal now (Byz. 2, sometimes more: Syr. Jac. 3, occasionally more, on gradines: Nest. 2: Copt. 4, at angles: Abyss. 3, at W. angles and middle of E. side: Arm. many, on gradines); but at earliest a mediaeval use. They are probably the successors of standing or hanging lights in the sanctuary: cp. *λυχνία* 476. 11: 484. 36 (*Ap. can.* 3 ἡ *λυχνία*). In Russia a seven-branched candelabrum on the floor behind the altar is used. 2. Byz., at the little entrance, 367. 30. 3. At the Gospel (the earliest recorded ceremonial use) and in the procession before it, 468. 5: 372. 23. 4. Byz., at the great entrance 378. 39.

**Little month** (Copt.): the five, or in leap year six, days preceding Aug. 29.

**Liturgy** (1) the celebration of the holy eucharist: (2) the formula of its celebration. Its names in the several languages may be classified thus: 1. Ministry or service: *Λειτουργία*, slav. *Litourgija*, arab. Orth. *Khidmat alar-rār almukaddasah* lxxxviii. 2, Melk. *Litūrjīyah* ib. 5. 2. Sacrifice: Προσφορά 519. 39, syr. Jac. *Ḫūrbōno*, copt. *Prosfora*, arm. *Patarag*. 3. Consecration: arab. *Ḫuddās*, *Takdīs*, Nest. *Ḫūddāsha*,

eth. *Keddāsē*. 4. Assembly: *Σύναξις* 467. 45 &c., Syr. Jac. *C<sup>e</sup>nūshyo*. —

**Lord's Prayer.** (1) Occurs in all liturgies, except *Ap. const.*, as the conclusion of the central action and summing up of the great prayer (533. 54) and the transition to the communion; with a proëim and a conclusion (see **Embolismos**). (2) Otherwise used, 252, 303, 353, 399: cp. 242.

**Ma'apra** (Nest., 262. 13 *b*). A Chasuble. See **Vestments** 5.

**Māchfad** pl. *māchfadāt* (eth., 196. 13: 199. 9). The veils or napkins in which the oblate is wrapped (196. 19) and with which the oblation is covered. (Evidently translit. from arab. *mihfazah* 'that in which a thing is kept' and then assimilated to the similarly sounding eth. word meaning 'a tower').

**Malca** (syr. 'king,' Nest.). 1. The holy leaven used in the bread of the eucharist, related to be derived from a loaf given to S. John at the Last Supper and transmitted through SS. Thomas and Bartholomew, Addai and Mari, 248. 1-12 (cp. 'Abhdishu *Pearl* iv. 6): sometimes reckoned by the Nestorians as the sixth of the seven sacraments. The Syrian Jacobites also use the holy leaven. 2. The priest's loaf, *pūrshāna malcāya* 247. 19. Cp. **Bread**, **H<sup>e</sup>mira**.

**Manual Acts:** the ceremonial manipulation of the consecrated oblation; in Byz., and thence in Jas. and Mk., after the Lord's Prayer, in other rites partly before and partly after: generally covered by a hymn or a deacon's 'proclamation.'

1. *Elevation* (*ὑψωσις*: arab. *raf'ah*: syr. *zūyōho*: arm. *werathsoumn*: slav. *woznosheniē*): the uplifting of the holy bread (Syr. Jac. both paten and chalice), with the words *The holies to the holies*. In the earlier writers there is no mention of the elevation (483. 37 is perhaps the earliest), while the words

are frequently mentioned and interpreted as an invitation and a warning in view of communion (see esp. 534. 1). It is probable therefore that the elevation was originally only the raising and exhibition (*ὑποδεικνύει* 483. 38) of the gifts as they were brought out for the people's communion. Later it is explained as symbolising the crucifixion or the resurrection (Jo. iii. 14, xii. 32: 486. 39).

2. *Fraction* (*ἡ κλάσις τοῦ ἄρτου* Ac. ii. 42 &c.: see **Διαίρειν**, **Μελίζειν**: Byz. *μελισμός*, arab. *faṣl* [Melk. *ḵism*], slav. *razdrobienie*, arm. *bekanel*: Syr. Jac. Nest. *ἕρζῶγο*: Copt. *fōsh*, arab. *ḵismah*, eth. *felātē*). Properly, as in the N.T., the breaking of the one loaf for distribution, the treatment of the Lord's body as food (1 Cor. x. 16, 17: Is. lviii. 7, Lam. iv. 4: cp. 480. 39: 486. 40: 526. 48: if *κλάμενον* be read in 1 Cor. xi. 24 this is still obviously its meaning), and a reproduction of the institution. Later it is regarded as symbolical of the passion (533. 56: 97. 8 sqq.: cp. 480. 36), and the symbolical *κλάσις* is in some degree distinguished from the *μελισμός* for distribution. Hence three fractions can be distinguished: (1) Egypt., at the recitation of the institution, 177. 1: 232. 20: (2) Byz., the symbolical fraction: not very clearly marked but discernible in Jas. 62. 7 *b* *κλᾶ* as compared with 17 *b* *ἄρχεται μελίζειν*: Mk. 138. 19, 22 *b*: 393. 24. (3) Universal: the comminution or division into particles (*μερίδες* q.v.) both as symbolical and as necessary for communion: (in Byz. this is already done in the prothesis by the excision of the particles from the *προσφορά*). The fraction is generally made along the lines of the impress on the oblate; and it is always a definite act done before the distribution is begun.

3. *Consignation* (Syr., Egypt., Pers.: *σφραγίζειν* 62: Syr. Jac. and Nest.

*rūshmo* 'signing': Copt. arab. *rasam*, eth. 'ātaba 'to sign'). The signing with one species upon the other. Probably identical with the following, either simply (292. 9) or as its initial act.

4. *Commixture* (Byz., Syr., Egypt.: *ἔνωσις* 62. 11: *πληροῦν* 393. 34: arab. *cammal*: slav. *ispolnenie*: arm. *kharrnoumn*). The immission of a particle into the chalice, as a symbol of the reunion of our Lord's body and soul (Lev. xvii. 11) in the resurrection.

5. *Intinction*: the infusion of the whole contents of the paten into the chalice with a view to the communion of the people in both species at once. See **COMMUNION, SPOON**.

**Mar**, fem. **mart** (Syr., *my lord, my lady*). Title applied to (1) saints, (2) prelates.

**Marmītha**, pl. **marmēyātha** (Nest., 253. 9). See **Dawīdha**.

**Masōb** (Eth., 'pot' = *στάμνος* Heb. ix. 4): a round box, 5 × 2 in., with a cover, of metal or wickerwork, in which the bread is brought to the altar before the prothesis, 198. 26, 29. According to the terms of the prayer over it, it must originally have been used for a paten. Renaudot (i. p. 474) renders *arcam sive discum maiorem*.

**Mass** (*missa* = *missio*): properly 'a dismissal' (467. 41): hence *m. catechumenorum* 'the dismissal of the catechumens' and then the service from which they are dismissed, the 'm. of the catechumens'; thence by analogy 'the mass of the faithful,' the service attended by the faithful only.

**Maṭrān** (arab.): a 'metropolitan': and since most bishops in the Levant are now metropolitans, in part through the suppression of the lesser sees, colloquially a 'bishop.'

**Māṭūniya** (= *μετάνοια*, Nest.): a prostration. See **ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ**.

**M°caprāna** (Nest.): the Eulogia. See **EULOGIA**.

**Mechir** (Copt., lxix. 36, lxx. 17): the sixth month, Jan. 26-Feb. 24.

**Meghedi** (= *μελωδία*, Arm., 418. 38). Formerly in the general sense of 'a hymn'; now appropriated to the hymn sung during the prothesis.

**Melkites** (syr. *malcōyē* 'royal,' 'royalists'). (1) The Orthodox as holding the faith of the empire and as opposed to the monophysites: (2) the Uniats of Syria and Egypt drawn from the Orthodox church (so always in this glossary).

**Memorial**. 1. (Syr. Jac. *methdachrō-nūtho* 493. 10): an intercession. 2. (eth. *taṣcār* 203. 21: 204. 4): an offering in commemoration, apparently of one departed. 3. (Nest. *dūchrāna*), a saint's day, 253. 32; or a commemoration of the departed, 286. 14.

**Mesedi** (= *μεσώδιον*, Arm., 425. 30): the Psalm before the Apostle: also a proper hymn in vespers.

**Mesōre** (Copt., lxx. 21): the twelfth month, July 25-Aug. 23.

**Milk and Honey**: administered to the neophyte at his communion after baptism. Usual in the west: in the east confined to Egypt (Clem. Al. *Paed* i 6; and 463. 36 sqq. above, which is western in origin, *can. Hippol.* 19; and S. Jer. *in Esai.* 54 [iv. c. 644 B] mentions the use as western: cp. *c. Lucif.* 8 [ii. c. 180 E]). Cp. 538. 26.

**Minister** (Syr. Jac., Maron, *sh° mash*, 107. 5, 19, 25): to cleanse the chalice &c. after the Liturgy. Cf. **DEACONESS** 2.

**Missal** (*missale*): the mass-book, containing the whole service of the altar for the whole year. Such books are unknown in the pure eastern rites, but they have been compiled in more or less complete form for several of the Uniats, lvi sq., lxvii, lxxviii, lxxxv.

**Mixture** (*mixtio*: *ἔνωσις* 357. 23: arab. *iṭhād*: slav. *soedinenie*): the mixing of the wine and the water in the chalice at the prothesis: in all liturgies except the Armenian.

**Morning Incense, Office of (Copt.).**

An office said before the liturgy, consisting of the Lord's prayer, the pr. of thanksgiving, the offering of incense, a hymn, intercessions, a second hymn, creed, Gospel, intercession and the pr. of absolution to the Son. There is a corresponding office for the evening.

**Mōtwa** (i. e. *mauthbo* 'seat': cp. *κάθισμα*: Nest., 251. 22): a variable anthem in the night-office, sung sitting.

**Music.** Musical directions are sometimes given in the rubrics: (1) Byz., troparia &c. are rubricated with their ἦχος or tone (arab. *lahn*: slav. *glas*). The tones are numbered (as were the western till after Guido of Arezzo), not from i to viii alternately authentic and plagal, but from i to iv, each number including an authentic and a plagal: thus ἦχ. γ' = v *authent.*, ἦχος πλ. δ' = viii *plag.* (2) Coptic hymns are rubricated *ēchos Adam*, *Job* or *Batos* or in arab. simply *adām* (sic), *aiyūb* or *watus*, the tones being named apparently from some typical hymns. (3) The skirl of the Abyssinians is noted with neums in the books and two tones (*zēmā*) 'the first' and 'arārāy' are mentioned in the rubrics 198. 18: 218. 1: cf. 222. 17. (4) The Nest. hymns are rubricated with the names of typical hymns, 253. 28: 258. 30: 269. 2: 299. 6.

**Mystery, mysteries** (*μυστήριον*, syr. *rōzo*, arab. *sirr*, eth. *meshīr*, copt. *mysterion*, arm. *khorhhourd*, slav. *tayna*. In LXX Dan. ii. 18 &c. = ἱγ' 'a secret'; Tob. xii. 7, 11, Judith ii. 2, Wisd. ii. 22, vi. 22, 2 Macc. xiii. 21 'a secret plan or counsel'; so in N. T. generally: but Apoc. i. 20, xvii. 7 and perhaps Eph. v. 32 'a symbol' as representing or expressing a secret). The sacraments and especially the eucharist, the usage being no doubt in part influenced also by the pagan mysteries, to which the sacraments correspond. So in the liturgies (1) the unconsecrated gifts, 42. 16: 74.

14: 75. 28: (2) the consecrated gifts, 25. 21, 34: 104. 22.

**Narthex** (*νάρθηξ*, 523. 37: 524. 29). The inner vestibule of the church. At first a space railed off at the west end: then formed by rails between the columns of the return of the aisles, possibly of the aisles themselves: then an antechamber severed from the nave by a wall. See **Doors**. Occupied by Hearers (**Penitents**), Catechumens and Communicants.

**Nave** (Byz. *ναός*, arab. *canīṣah*, in Melk. also *haical*, slav. *korabl*, arm. *khmbaran*: Nest. *haicla*). The body of the church, occupied by the Kneelers and Consistents (**Penitents**) and the Faithful. The *gynaeconitis* or place for the women is either railed off with a grill (Copt.) or is a gallery (Byz.). The nave contains the ambo (q.v.) and the soles, the platform of the singers.

**Neophyte** (*νεόφυτος*, *νεοφώτιστος* 11. 13, *νεοτελής* 26. 13): one newly baptised.

**Neschkhar** ('wafer,' Arm.): 1. the eucharistic Bread q.v. 2. The **Eulogia** q.v.

**Nineveh, Fast of** (Syr. Jac.: Egypt., lxix. 37: 158. 31: Nest.): the monday, tuesday and wednesday of the third week before Lent, fasted in commemoration of the preaching of Jonah.

**Oblate** (*oblata* 539. 29: *oblatio* 541. 21): the eucharistic loaf. See **Bread**.

**Oblation.** See **Offering**.

**Oblationarius** (539. 28): one of the ministers who received the oblations of the people. Probably a subdeacon, as in the west. Perhaps represents *προσφοράριος*, which occurs.

**Offer.** See Ἄναφέρειν, Προσάγειν, Προσκομίζειν, Προσφέρειν.

**Offering.** See Ἄναφορά, Δῶρον, Θυσία, Προσκομιδή, Προσφορά.

**Offertory** (*δωροφορία* 504. 33: *προσ-*

*κομὴ* 319. 1). The offering of the material elements of bread and wine and water and 'other devotions of the people' in the mass of the faithful before the anaphora. Originally involves three moments, (1) the offering on the part of the faithful through the ministers at the sanctuary (508. 6: 525. 18: 538. 19): (2) the selection of the oblations to be consecrated and their preparation by the deacons: (3) their 'setting forth' on the altar by the deacons (485. 30: 488. 2: 525. 27). In course of time, perhaps partly through the adoption of the solemn making of the bread at the church, (1) fell into disuse in its large ceremonial form and took the shape of informal offering before the liturgy or of offering money at a collection; (2) was moved back and became the *Prothesis* (q. v.) before the liturgy; and (3), in rites where the oblation was prepared at a separate table, became the Great Entrance with the Offertory prayer (Byz.); in rites where the oblation was prepared on the altar, was reduced to a prayer (Syr. *Pr. of Veil?*; cp. Mk. 124) or vanished altogether (Copt., Abyss.). Nest. is mixed: see 262, 267. On the Diptychs and the Lavatory which belong to the Offertory see *sub vocibus*.

**Oil, Oblation of** (190. 24): the consecration of the oils of the catechumens and of the sick, and of the chrism of confirmation, after that of the eucharistic oblation. The oils and the chrism are still consecrated at the same point on maundy thursday.

**Ordo communis** (Syr. Jac. *tūchso d'ēkūrbōno*: Syr. Un. and Maron. arab. *rutbat alkuddās*: Eth. *sher'āta keddāsē* 194. 4, *kanōnā keddāsē*): the rubrical framework and permanent prayers &c. of the liturgy as distinguished from the several anaphoras and proper lections and hymns. Cp. *ordo missae*.

**Orthi** (Arm.) = 'Ορθοί q. v.

**Ourar** (ἀράριον, Arm., 414. 10). A Stole. See **Vestments** 3.

**Oven** (Nest., 248. 23). The oven in the sacristy or other chamber attached to the church, in which the sacred loaves are baked. It is apparently (248. 24) of a usual type of eastern oven, a clay-lined cavity in the floor.

**Pachōn** (Copt., lxx. 21): the ninth month, Ap. 26–May 25.

**Pallium** (506. 29). See **Vestments** 6.

**Paōni** (Copt., 168. 16): the tenth month, May 26–June 24.

**Paōpi** (Copt., 168. 6, 19): the second month, Sept. 28–Oct. 27.

**Parastasis**. See **Παράστασις**.

**Particle** (μεις 526. 39: 62. 29 b: 393. 24: arab. *juzz*: copt. *klasma* 464. 5: arm. *masn* 449. 30, *bekor*: slav. *tshastitza*): a piece of the broken host, such as is given to each communicant. See **Coal**, **Pearl**.

**Paten** (*patena* 539, 541: *δίσκος, διακάριον, πίναξ* [Mt. xiv. 8, vulg. *discus*] 546. 38: arab. *ṣainīyah*: syr. Jac. *pīnco* [Lk. xi. 39 *πίναξ*], Nest. *pīlāsa* [ⲡⲓⲗⲁ] Ex. xxv. 29], *pāthūra* ['table,' Ex. xxv. 23]: copt. *diskos*: eth. *ḡāchel* [Ex. xxv. 29: *πίναξ* Mt. xiv. 8], 'āwēd 'circulus' 226. 25: slav. *diskos*: arm. *maghzmah*). The plate on which the bread is offered and consecrated. Abyss. and Nest., a tray, Abyss. 7 in., Nest. 12 in., in diameter. The Russian paten is commonly supported on a central foot.

**Paul** (Copt. 150. 4 &c., eth. 213. 10). The Apostle or lection from S. Paul's Epistles. See **Lections**.

**Peace**. 1. The Kiss of Peace (ἀσπασμός 504. 23: 320. 30: ἀσπάζεσθαι 473. 18: εἰρήνη 488. 7: ἀγάπη 321. 2, ἀγαπήσαι 320. 29: cp. I Pet. v. 14: arm. *hhamoir srbouthean*: slav. *tzelowanie*: Syr. Jac., Nest. *sh'ōmo*: Syr. Un., Maron. arab. *salām*: Copt. *aspasmos* 461. 9: 162. 36, arab. *ṣulḥ*, eth. *amchā*).



The mutual salutation of the faithful (Rom. xvi. 16, 1 Cor. xvi. 20, 2 Cor. xiii. 12, 1 Thess. v. 26, 1 Pet. v. 14, cp. Phil. iv. 21, Heb. xiii. 24, Tit. iii. 15, 3 Jo. 14), before or after the offertory: in fulfilment of Mt. v. 23, 24 (469. 10: 478. 41: cf. 485. 12). Formerly an actual kiss 13. 13: now, Greek, the priest kisses the oblation, the deacon his stole 382. 26: Syr. Jac., the deacon takes the priest's hands between his own and then passes his own hands down his face, and so it is passed on through ministers and congregation: Syr. Un., the deacon kisses the priest's hand and so on: Maron., each takes the fingers of the next above between his own and then kisses his own: Nest., each takes the hands of the next above between his own and kisses them, 'the procession of the peace' 282. 4: Copt., the priest bows to the people, and the people turn each to his neighbour and touches his hand: Arm., each bows to his neighbour. 2. The verbal salutation 'Peace be to all': 314. 24 &c.

**Pearl** (μαργαρίτης, syr. *margōnītho* 534. 31, arab. *jauhar* 185. 16, where 'elements' should be 'pearls'). A particle of the broken host. See **Particle**.

**Penitents**. Certain sorts of offenders undergoing penance in the shape of exclusion from communion for periods canonically regulated in proportion to the gravity of the offence. Distributed into four classes, to one or more of which each penitent belonged for a specified period, passing upwards from class to class. The complete system was perhaps rather ideal than actually realized, and at least it was limited both in area and duration, perhaps never being effectual outside of Asia Minor, if there, and tending to disappear even in the fourth century.

1. The *Weepers*, προσκλαίοντες 523. 33, were not admitted into the church but stood without the doors in the atrium

asking for the prayers of the people as they entered. 2. *Hearers*, ἀκροώμενοι 3. 13, ἡ ἀκρόασις 524. 29, stood within the doors, in the narthex below the catechumens, until after the sermon, when they were dismissed summarily 3. 13: 524. 29. 3. *Kneelers*, ὑποπίπτοντες 521. 27, ἡ ὑπόπτωσις 524. 43, οἱ ἐν μετανοίᾳ 7. 28, stood at the bottom of the nave and were dismissed with prayers and blessings, after the energumens, or in Lent after the competents. 4. *Consistents*, συνιστάμενοι, συνεστῶτες 523. 40, 'stood with' the faithful throughout the liturgy but without offering or communion (κοινωνεῖν τῆς προσευχῆς χωρὶς προσφορᾶς). In *Ap. const.* the consistents are dismissed after the kiss of peace 13. 28, their communion in prayer being limited to the Prayers: but this passage may be only a survival of an earlier stratum. In the other texts the penitents are now not noticed, except 237. 35 and perhaps 41. 5: cp. 473. 21.

**Pericope** (περικοπή, arab. *faṣl*). A section of Scripture read as a lection.

**Pristo** (Syr. Jac., Nest.). See **Bread**.

**Phaino** (φαινόλιον, Syr. Jac. 70. 31, and Chald.). A Chasuble. See **Vestments** 5.

**Phokh** (arm.). The verse of an antiphon. See **Antiphon**.

**Pointing** (eth. *emārē*). See **Δεικνύειν**.

**Pope** (Egypt.: πάπας, copt. *paḥa*, eth. *pāpās*). 1. The patriarch of Alexandria: in eth. *lik-pāpās* 'archpope.' 2. Eth., a metropolitan.

**Praxis** (πράξις, Syr., Egypt.). The lection from the Acts of the Apostles. See **Lections**.

**Prayers, The** (ἡ πρώτη εὐχή 13. 28: αἱ εὐχαὶ τῶν πιστῶν, ἡ ἐκτενὴς ἱκεσία). The prayers of the faithful at the beginning of the mass of the faithful, an intercession for the whole church bidden by the deacon and followed normally by an inclination or blessing. In the texts

this movement has been variously disarranged and complicated.

**Preanaphoral:** the tract of the liturgy preceding the anaphora.

**Presanctified** (τὰ προηγιασμένα sc. δῶρα, arab. *brūyijyāsmānā*, *alsābik tak-dīsuhā*, arm. *nakhasrbeal*: slav. *prejdeoswiyaschennaya*). 1. The gifts before consecrated, sc. on the sunday for communion on weekdays (esp. wednesday and friday) in Lent. 2. The liturgy in which the presanctified gifts are administered: constructed from the ordinary liturgy by the omission of all between the offertory and the Lord's prayer, the offertory prayer becoming the proëm of the Lord's prayer. Byz. xciii. 9: xcviii. 32: 345: 537. 17: S. James lv. 494: S. Mark lxvi. 12.

**Prophecy or Prophet:** the Old Testament lection. See **LECTIONS**.

**Prosparin** (Copt., = προσφέρειν, arab. *ibrūs-fārīn* 148. 26: 164. 4; so called apparently from the deacon's exclamation 164. 8). The veil of the oblation. See **VEIL** 3.

**Prothesis.** See **Πρόθεσις**. 1. The office or act of setting forth the oblation, including the arrangement of the bread on the paten, the mixing of the chalice and the veiling; being the second part of the offertory (q. v.) moved back to the beginning of the liturgy. (Πρόθεσις, προσκομιδῆ: arab. *takdimah*: slav. *proskomidiya*: arm. *matouthsounn*: Syr. Un. arab. *alkhidmat alawwalī* 'the first service': Nest. *zūbhtha*, including the baking of the bread: copt. *prothesis*). 2. The oblation as set forth (360. 28, 34: ὁ ἄρτος τῆς προθέσεως 508. 6: 528. 15: arab. *takdimah*: slav. *predlojenie*: arm. *arradschadrouthiun* 419. 15: 433. 6). 3. The place in which the prothesis is made (356. 15). Byz., originally the sacristy 309. 5: now the apse to the N. of the bema (τὸ βόρειον μέγος 367. 29). For Nest. see **OVEN, TREASURY**. 4. The table on which the prothesis is

made (356. 16: arab. *brūshīs*, *mahl' altakdimah*, Melk. *mā'idah altak*. or *madhbal' altak*: slav. *predlojenie*: arm. *entsaiaran*, *matouthsaran*): Byz. a table in the N. apse, Arm. an altar or a recess somewhere on the N. of the altar.

**Prumion** (φῆρῦμιον = προόμιον, Syr. Jac.): the introduction to a Sedro (q. v.).

**Psalms** (ψαλμός, ψαλμῳδία, θεῖον ᾄσμα: syr. *mazmūro*: arab. *mazmūr*: copt. *psalmos*: eth. *mazmūr*: arm. *saghmos*: slav. *psalom*). See **ANTIPHON, DAWĪDHA**. Used in the liturgy 1. chiefly with the lections: see **ALLELUIA, MESEDI, SAGHMOS JASCHOU, SHŪRĀYA, ΠΡΟΚΕΙΜΕΝΟΝ**: 468. 28: 477. 8: 506. 36, 42: 520. 4: 524. 16: 535. 11. 2. In the enarxis (q. v.) 487. 18: 253. 9: 345. 17: 364 sqq.: 422. 6. 3. At various points, especially at the communion: see **ΚΟΙΝΩΝΙΚΟΝ**.

**Purificator** (Syr. Jac., *g<sup>e</sup>mūro* 70. 37: 107. 1: *espūgo*). See **SPONGE**.

**Raised place, The** (Nest., *maḥtabhtha* 273. 20): the footpace before the altar.

**Readers** (ἀναγνώστης: arab. *kārī*: arm. *entherthsogh*: slav. *tshetz*: syr. *kōrūyo*: Copt. *anagnōstēs*, arab. *kārī*, *anjilī*, *anāgnust*, eth. *anāgu<sup>e</sup>nstīs*). The minor order entrusted with the recitation of the lections and responsory psalms, ranking below the subdeacons (29. 25 &c.). At first the readers read all the lections (527), but the Gospel at least has generally been taken from them and given to the deacon or a higher ecclesiastic (cp. 507. 12). There has also been a tendency to confuse them with the singers.

**Redditio symboli:** the recitation of the creed by the competents in holy week, 467. 25: cp. 532. 35.

**Remains of the consecrated species** (τὰ περισσεύσαντα 25. 15). Various disposed of: 1. carried into the sacristy and consumed by the deacons



(Byz., 398. 31: probably 25. 15: 463. 7).  
 2. Burnt (Syr., 487. 3: cp. Humbert *c. calumn. graec.* [Max. bibl. patr. xviii. 397 H]). 3. Consumed by children (530. 13: cp. *Conc. Matiscon.* c. 6).  
 4. Consumed by ministers at the altar (Nest., 304. 30, in practice their communion). 5. Reserved (534. 33). 6. Carried home by the faithful for private communion (Egypt., 526. 32).

**Responsory** (77. 8). See **Antiphon.**

**Rite.** 1. A type of ritual system, a liturgical family. 2. A particular ritual function (τελετή, ἀκολουθία; syr. *tūchsō*; arab. *khidmah*; copt. *akolouthia*).

**Rub the bread, To** (Egypt., arab. *massah alhamal* 145. 14, eth. *mazmaza kūrbanā* 199. 5) i. e. to test the soundness of the loaf and to remove loose particles: cp. 545. 29.

**Sacristy** (παστοφόρια or -εἶα 25. 15: 28 7 [1 Chr. ix. 26 &c. פֶּזֶזֶי], διακονικόν 484. 29: σκευοφυλάκιον: arm. *sarkavaganoths*, *avandatoun*: slav. *riznitsa*: Nest. *beith shamāsha* 'house of the deacon' 251. 33, Chald. *b. dīyākhūn*: Syr. Un. *b. rōzē* 'house of the mysteries' [arab. *sācrīstiyā*]: Copt. *diakonikon*, arab. *maudā alkhidmah* 'place of service'). The chamber attached to the church in which the sacred vessels &c. are kept under the charge of the deacon (519. 24). The Byz. prothesis was formerly made here (309. 5): in Mk. the prayers of the enarxis are said here (113. 2).

**Saghavart** (Arm., 413. 43). The Crown. See **Vestments 8.**

**Saghmos Jaschou** (Arm., 'the psalm of dinnertime' 425. 24). The Psalm before the Prophet.

**Sanctuary.** The space within the cancelli and the veil, containing the altar and the synthronus. i. Names a. *Sanctuary*: ἱερατεῖον 482. 10: 354. 37: arm. *srbaran* (cp. syr. *baith khūdhsho* 94. 14 a: eth. *macān kedūs* 195. 15, *bēta maḥdas* 195. 20, *kedūsāt* 196. 36).

b. *Holy of holies* q. v. Syr. Jac., Nest., Eth. c. *Temple*; arab. (Byz., Syr. Jac., Egypt.) *haical* 156. 22: copt. *erphēi*: eth. *hayecal*. d. *Altar*: Byz. *θυσιαστήριον* (rubrics), slav. *altar*: Syr. Jac. and Nest. *madhbh<sup>h</sup>ha* 69. 15: 257. 10: Copt. *thysiasterion*, *manershōushi*. e. *Tribune*: βῆμα 476. 5: arm. *bem* 423. 2: Nest. *bīm* 257. 9. f. *Chancel*: Nest. *ḵancī* (= *cancelli*) 253. 16. g. *Presbytery*: πρεσβυτέριον 524. 4. ii. Form, &c. Byz., the central apse (κόγχη 484. 28), the one altar being on the chord: very rarely there is a second altar in N. or S. apse. Syr. Jac. and Copt., the three apses, each with an altar on the chord. Nest., the square end of the church; one altar partly recessed into E. wall. Abyssin., a detached rectangular building with a dome in the middle of the (round) church; one altar under the dome. See **Cancelli**, **Doors 3**, **Synthronus**, **Veil I.**

**Schapik** (Arm., 414. 5). The Alb. See **Vestments 1.**

**Schourdcharr** (Arm., 414. 30). The Chasuble. See **Vestments 5.**

**Seal.** 1. Syr. Jac. *ṭabh'o*, the eucharistic bread. See **Bread II.** 2. Syr. Jac., Nest. *hūthāma*, a conclusion, a final verse 72. 8, or blessing 303. 19: 105. 30. Cp. **Ἀπόλυσις.**

**Second service of the ḵurbōno** (Syr. Jac. *teshmeshto d<sup>e</sup>tartēn* 72. 15, Un. arab. *alkhūlmat althāniyah*). The second part of the preliminary service before the lections, pp. 72. 16-76. 30; in Un. including the vesting (which here follows the prothesis).

**Sedro** (Syr. Jac., 'order' 71. 21: 74. 30: 80. 20: 108. 7): a prayer constructed by the insertion of verses into a more or less constant framework, consisting of what seems to be survivals of psalm-verses with gloria (cp. the Nestorian hymns 250. 25: 253, 29 &c. and the common Greek form 354. 5-15) and preceded by a proëm (*prumion* q. v.).

In some cases (74, 80) the structural clauses have disappeared. The sedro is recited by the priest standing before the altar while the censer is swung.

**Sermon** (παράκλησις 3. 9: 29. 41: διδασκαλία 3. 10: 521. 22 [1 Tim. iv. 13]: προσομλία 464. 25: ὁμιλία 518. 28: παραινέσις 477. 39: κήρυγμα: arm. *charoz*, *tscharr*: slav. *pooutshenié*). The instruction and exhortation on the lections (xlvi. 22) following the Gospel (cp. Lk. iv. 17 sq., Ac. xiii. 15). It is not generally provided for in the rubrics, and it is commonly misplaced in practice (e. g. Syr. Jac. at 101. 31). Several sermons in succession were not uncommon in the fourth cent. (29. 41: 477. 30: 531. 53), and, as in some degree at present, applause was frequent (468. 39: 477. 33: 507. 24).

**Servant of the church** (Syr. Un. *khādīm alcanisah*, 109. 26). The sacristan.

**Shamamout** (Arm., 421. 12). The first hymn of the enarxis, of which 'Onlybegotten' ('Ο μονογενής 365. 33) is the dominical form.

**Shamashūtha** (syr. = 'diaconate,' Nest., lxxvii. 9). The book of *diakonika*. Cp. Liber ministerii, 'ιεροδιακονικόν.

**Sharakan** (Arm., xcvi. 1, 308). The Canticle book, containing the proper hymns of the divine office.

**Sher'āta geḡāwē** (eth., lxxii. 10, lxxiv. 34). The Lectionary.

**Shūrāya** (syr. 'beginning,' Nest. 256). The antiphon before the Apostle: cp. Προκέιμενον. (In the divine office generally introductory to an anthem of the type of 250. 25.)

**Sides of the altar** (Nest., *gabhi*): apparently the spaces between the middle and the ends of the altar.

**Singer** (ψαλμῳδός 468. 29: ψάλτης 518. 25 &c., ιεροψάλτης 537. 36: syr. *psaltū* 95. 10: arab. *murattil*: eth. *masamer*: arm. *saghmosergov*, *dpir* 'clerk' 416. 11: slav. *pewetz*). A clerk of the

minor order of singers who form the two choirs (χορός, arab. *khūrus* or *khūrūs*) which sing the hymns and the antiphons.

**Sophia** (Syr. Jac. 82. 3). See **Σοφία**.

**Sponge** (σπόγγος 395. 29, σπογγιά, μούσα 359. 26: arab. *isfanjah*: slav. *gouba*: Syr. Jac. *esfūgo*, *g<sup>e</sup>mūro*, Syr. Un. arab. *isfanjak*). The sponge with which the vessels are cleansed; in Byz. used also to sweep together (ἀποσπογγίζειν 395. 28, συστέλλειν 359. 26: cp. 411. 23) the particles on the paten. The Arm. purificator (*srbithsch*, *thasch*, *kinak*) is a linen napkin.

**Spoon** (Byz., λαβίς [Is. vi. 6]: arab. *mil'akah*: slav. *ljitsa*: Syr. Jac. *tarwōdho* 102. 2: Copt. *kokliarion*, *mystēr*, *mysthēri*: arab. *mil'akah*: eth. 'erfa *maskal* 200. 23). The spoon with which the people are communicated in the two species together. See **Communion**. The Abyss. like the Byz. spoon has a cross at the end of the handle: hence its name.

**Subdeacon** (ὑποδιάκονος 13. 20: ὑπέρτης 519. 28: cp. xxix. 10: λειτουργός 490. 7: syr. *aphūdhyaḡno* 95. 10: *hiūpathiākna* [Nest.]: copt. *ypodiakōn*: arab. *abūdiyākun*: eth. *neḡka diyākōn* 'half-deacon' 214. 23: arm. *kisarkawag*: slav. *ypodiakon*). One of the minor order next below the deacons, assisting the deacon in the more mechanical acts of the service, as symbolized by the ewer and basin for the lavatory delivered to the Byz. subdeacon at his ordination. Formerly they probably received the oblations of the people (**Oblationarius**). They have now no part definitely assigned to them in the rubrics (but see 214. 23: cp. western use), and do not exist as a permanent order in the Greek church.

**Synaxar** (Byz. συναξάριον, slav. *synaksar*: Copt. *synaxarion*, arab. *sinacsār* 155. 9: lxviii. 10). The Martyrology or collection of the legends of the

saints. In Copt. lections of the synaxar are sometimes substituted for the *Ἔραξις*.

**Synthronos** (*σύνθρονος* : *καθέδρα* 524. 3, *ἡ ἄνω καθ.* 370. 28, *ἡ κ. τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου* 314. 16 : ? *subsellia* 506. 22, *προεδρία* ib. 21). The seats of the presbyters ranged round the apse on each side of the central throne of the bishop (*θρόνος* 476. 6 &c., *ὁ ἐπισκοπικὸς θ.* 530. 32, *ὁ θ. ὁ ἱερατικὸς* 314. 15).

**Table, The or The holy** (1. That on which 'the food of God' [Lev. iii. 11, Ez. xlv. 7] is presented to Him, whether the Table of Shewbread [Ex. xxv. 23 sqq., Lev. xxiv. 5-9 : 'the altar . . . the table that is before the Lord' Ez. xli. 22] or the Altar of Burntoffering [Ez. xlv. 16, Mal. i. 7, 12]. 2. A feast, a meal, Ps. xxiii. 5, lxxviii. 19 : so 1 Cor. x. 21 *τρ. Κυρίου* 'the Lord's feast' at which the Lord's sacrifice is partaken of, as opp. to *τρ. δαιμονίων*). 1. The altar, called 'table' once only in first three cent., and that in immediate relation with the act of communion (509. 4), but commonly from the fourth cent. on. See **Altar**. 2. The feast of the eucharist, the eucharist as partaken, 31. 6 : 65. 30 : 476. 30 : 479. 43 : 481. 12 : 534. 25.

**Tablitho** (Syr. Jac., Nest.). See **Antiminsion**.

**Tābōt** (Eth.). The Ark (Heb. ix. 4). A coffer of gold and gems preserved in the cathedral church of Acsum, containing a slab on which are inscribed the ten commandments, supposed to be the Ark of the Covenant stolen from the temple of Jerusalem and carried to Ethiopia by Menelek the son of Solomon and the queen of Sheba. The slab is used as the tablith on the altar (see **Antiminsion**). Hence the tablith in every church is called *tābōt*. Possibly there has been some confusion, such as is common in ethiopic ritual language, between the words *tablith* and *tābōt*. In

the rubrics *tābōt* is commonly used where the altar as a whole is meant.

**Tachsa** (= *τάξις*, Nest.). The book containing the liturgies and other sacerdotal offices, lxxvii. 8.

**Tagharan** (Arm., xcvi. 38, 308). The Hymnbook, which includes the proper hymns of the liturgy.

**Tēlōitho** (Syr. Jac., 'elevation'). The rubric of a prayer said by the priest aloud and in an erect posture; as opposed to *g<sup>h</sup>hōntho* (q.v.). Cp. **Ḳanūna**, **Ἐκφώνησις**.

**Tersanctus** (*ὁ τρισάγιος ὕμνος* 479. 42, *ὁ ἐπινίκιος ὕμνος* 313. 24 &c. [cp. 479. 48], *ἡ ἀγγελικὴ δοξολογία* 480. 8, *ἡ τοῦ τρισαγίου δοξολ.* 482. 22, *ἀγιασμός* q.v.). The Seraphic hymn, being Is. vi. 3 (Apoc. iv. 8) with certain modifications : (a) 'heaven and' is added : cp. Clem. R. 1 *Cor.* 34 § 6 : (b) in all rites but Pers. 'thy' is substituted for 'his' : (c) in all rites but Egypt., Mt. xxi. 9 is added in some form. See **Thanksgiving**.

**Thanksgiving, The** (*ἡ εὐχαριστία* 1 *Cor.* xiv. 16 : 474. 3 : 526. 25 : 529. 12 : *ἡ μυστικὴ τῆς προσφορᾶς εὐχ.* 506. 39 : *ἡ εὐλογία* 1 *Cor.* x. 16, cp. xiv. 16 : *εὐλογήσας, εὐχαριστήσας* Mt. xxvi. 26 sq. &c. : 508. 51). The great Thanksgiving with which the anaphora opens and in which the divine nature, creation, providence and redemption (*τὰς ἀπάτους εὐεργεσίας* 474. 6 : *τὰς ἱερὰς θεουργίας* 488. 18 : cp. 492. 3 sqq.) are commemorated, culminating in the recital of the Institution. It divides into three parts, the *Preface*, the *Sanctus* and the *Postsanctus*, and the distribution of topics between the preface and the postsanctus is characteristic and more or less a criterion of rite. The whole central action of the liturgy, whatever its scope in detail, was originally included in *εὐχαριστία* : hence *ἡ εὐχαριστία* as the principal title of the sacrament and such phrases as *ἡ εὐχαριστηθεῖσα τροφή*

(Just. M. *Ap.* i. 66) of the consecrated elements. See **Εὐλογία**.

**Thōouth** (Copt., lxx. 17). The first month, Aug. 29–Sept. 27.

**Three, The** (Egypt., 520. 38: *al γ'* 121. 1) 'the three great prayers' (160. 3) for the church, the pope and the congregations, bidden by the deacon and recited by the priest at the end of the Prayers.

**Throne.** 1. The Altar q.v. 2. The bishop's throne. See **Synthronus**.

**Tone**: see **Music**.

**Treasury** (Nest., *beith gaza* 262. 18*b*, *beith kūdhsha* 'house of the holy thing'). A recess in the N. wall of the sanctuary where the vessels are placed until the offertory.

**Trisagion** (Byz. *ὁ τρισάγιος ὕμνος* 535. 1, *ὁ τρισάγ.* 527. 7, *τὸ τρισάγιον* 345. 2: arab. *trīṣājjūn*: slav. *trisyatoc*: arm. *erechsrbeann* or *ergsrbeann*: Copt. arab. *ajjūs althalāthak*). The hymn "Ἄγιος ὁ Θεὸς κτλ related to have been revealed at Constantinople in the pontificate of S. Proclus (531. 9), and first occurring among the cries of the fathers of Chalcedon (Labbé-Cossart *Concilia* iv. 1192 A). Sung either at the beginning of the mass of the catechumens (Byz., Syr., Pers.) or before the gospel (Egypt.). Addressed to the holy Trinity (481. 23); but by Monophysites and Armenians, since Peter the Fuller, to the Son, an additional clause being added: in Syr. Jac. the original 'who wast crucified for us' always (77): in Copt. and Abyssin. this and other clauses 155, 218: in Arm. a proper for the season (423). In Byz. on certain festivals a proper antiphon is substituted for the Trisagion (369).

**Türgāma** ('interpretation': Nest., 257, 259). A hortatory hymn sung before the Apostle and the Gospel. That for the Apostle is fixed: for the Gospel propers are provided. They are now disused. The composition of *türgāmi*

is attributed by 'Abhdishu (Assemani *B. O.* iii. [1] 66) to Barçauima (fl. 480).

**Uniat**: a community, which retaining with small modifications its own rite, customs and canons, has submitted to the Roman see and accepted the Roman dogmatic system. The Uniats are (1) formerly Orthodox, and of the Byzantine rite, the Melkites (*rūm cātūlicī*) of Syria and Egypt (arabic rite); the Greek 'catholics' of the Levant and Italy and the Albanians of Sicily (greek); the Bulgarian and Ruthenian (slavonic) and Roumanian (roumanian) 'catholics' of the Balkan Peninsula and Austria Hungary: (2) formerly Jacobite, of the Syrian rite, the Syrian (syriac, rubrics in carshuni, i.e. arabic in syriac script); of the Egyptian rite, the Coptic (coptic with arabic rubrics) and Abyssinian (ethiopic), 'catholics' of Asia and Africa: (3) formerly Monothelite, of the Syrian rite, the Maronites of the Lebanon (syriac with carshunic rubrics): (4) formerly Nestorian, of the Persian rite, the Chaldaeans of Kurdistan and Malabar (syriac): (5) formerly Gregorian Armenian, of the Armeno-Byzantine rite, the Armenian 'catholics' of Asia Minor, Turkey and Austria (armenian).

**Urōro** (*ἄραριον*, Syr. Jac., 70. 10). A Stole. See **Vestments** 3.

**Vacas** (Arm. 414. 25). An Amice. See **Vestments** 9.

**Veil.** I. The curtain of the sanctuary (*καταπέτασμα* 506. 18 [in Ex. Lev. = פֶּרֶכֶת the veil of the holiest], *παπαπέτασμα* 476. 8: 523. 43: *ἀμφίθυρα* 476. 8: *βήλα* vela 506. 17, cp. 509. 12: syr. *wīla* vela 268. 35: copt. *katapetasma*: arab. *hijāb* [*sīlārah* 511. 2]: eth. *manṣōlā'et*: arm. *waragoir*: slav. *zawesa*).

II. The curtains of the altar, hung on rods between the columns of the ciborium. These have generally

vanished: but the Syr. Jac. and Arm. have a curtain in front drawn during the manual acts and the communion.

III. The silk veils of the oblation (Byz. κάλυμμα, πέπλον 547. 22, arab. *ḡiṣā*, slav. *pokrowetz*: arm. *chōgh*: Syr. Jac. *shūshepho*: Syr. Un. arab. *mandīl*: Maron. arab. *ḡiṣā*: Copt. *maṛṛa*, arab. *lafāfā*, eth. *macdan*, *māchfad*, *lebes*: Nest. *shūshīpa*). 1. Byz., Syr., Egypt. have three veils: (a) For the paten (πρῶτον κάλ., δισκοκάλ. 360. 5, arab. *ḡ. alaiṭwal*, slav. *malīy wozdouch*: Syr. Jac. *hūbhōyo d' pīnco* 73. 2: Syr. Un., Maron. arab. *ḡ. alḡainīyah*: Copt. no special name 148. 25 [*lafāfā*], eth. *cedāna* 'āwed 226. 25). The Byz. is sometimes a metal dome. (b) For the chalice (δεύτερον κάλ. 360. 13, arab. *ḡ. althānī*, slav. as a.: [*corporalia* 545. 7]: Syr. Jac. *h. d' cōso* 73. 2: Syr. Un. and Maron. arab. *ḡ. alcās*: Egypt. no special name 148. 25). The Coptic chalice is covered with a cubical box (*tote*, *thronos nte pīpotērion*, arab. *cursī alcās* 'stand of the chalice') with a round aperture in the top corresponding to the mouth of the chalice which stands within flush with the top of the *tote*: the aperture is covered with one of the mats (*thom* 'plate,' arab. *ṭabaḡ*, *ḡaṣīrah*) which lie on the altar, and the paten is placed on this. The Byz. is sometimes a metal cover. (c) For both (τρίτον κάλ., ἀήρ. 360. 18, νεφέλη, ἀναφορά, τὸ ἀνώτατον πέπλον 348. 25 b, τὸ μέγα εἰλιμμένον 548. 32, arab. *ḡ. alfauḡānī* 'top veil' [Melk. *satar alf.* 'top shield'], slav. *bolshoy wozdouch*: Syr. Jac. *annaphūra* 74. 15, 'aimo 'cloud' 70. 38: Syr. Un. and Maron. arab. *nāḡūr*: Copt. *prosfarin*, arab. *ibrūsḡārīn* 148. 26, eth. *macdan* 204. 27). 2. Arm. seems to have two, one of the chalice *tsatskoths skuḡ*, the other of both paten and chalice, *chōgh*. 3. Nest. has one covering for both, *shūshīpa* 282. 17 b.

IV. Nest., the humeral veil (*m<sup>e</sup>ḡab-*

*lāna* 298. 5 b) worn by the deacon who holds the paten at the communion of the people.

Verse. See Antiphon.

Versicle. See Στίχος.

Vestments (ἡ ἱερατικὴ στολή 345. 2: 399. 7 [1 Esd. iv. 54]: arab. Orth., Melk., Syr. Un., *ḡullat alcahnūtyah*, Maron. *thīyāb altaḡāīs*: Copt. *tistolē nieratikon*, *hbōs ethouab nte niouṣb*, arab. *badlāt almuḡaddasah alcahnūtyah*). The principal vestments, for the most part common to all rites are the following:

1. The Alb (χιτωνίσκος 476. 14, χιτώνιον 506. 27: Byz. στοιχάριον, στιχόριον, arab. *istīkhārah*, slav. *stichar*, arm. *schapīk*: Syr. Jac. *cūthīno*, Syr. Un. arab. *ḡamīs*, Maron. *cītīnah*: Copt. *stoicharion*, *stychari*, *potērion* [= ποδήρης], *shentō*, *maṛṛa*, *maṛṛa*, arab. *tūnīyah*, eth. *ḡamīs*: Nest. *ḡūdhra*, Chald. *cūthīna*). The principal under-vestment, worn by all orders: a sleeved tunic reaching to the feet, properly of white linen, now sometimes of other material, and for deacons generally coloured (except Copt.).

2. The Cuffs (Byz., ἐπιμανίκια, ἐπιμάνικα, arab. *cumm* pl. *acmām*, slav. *naroukawnitza*, arm. *bazṛan*: Syr. Jac. *zendo*, -*dē*: Syr. Un. arab. l. *zunnār*, r. *zand*: Melk. and Maron. arab. *cumm* pl. *cummīn*: Copt. *kamasion*, arab. *cumm* pl. *cummān*, eth. *acmām*, *edjgē*: Chald. *zenda*). Embroidered cuffs, or in some cases armlets reaching the elbow, confining the sleeves of the alb, worn by bishops and presbyters, and in Byz. also by deacons (other rites?). In Copt. and Abyssin. much in disuse: unknown to Nest. (At 197. 42 there is some confusion in the text, the *acmām* being spoken of as if the *ḡamīs*).

3. The Stole. a. Sacerdotal (Byz. ἐπιτραχήλιον, arab. *biṭrashīl* [Melk. *biṭrāshīl*], slav. *epitrachil*, arm. *ourar*: Syr. Jac. *ūrōro*, Syr. Un. arab. *biṭrāshīl*(?), Maron. *biṭrashīl*: Copt. *ōrarion*,



*schordion*, arab. *biṭrashīl*, eth. *mōṣāḥet* : Pers. *ūrāra*). A broad strip of silk, with an aperture at one end for the neck : worn by bishops and presbyters, hanging in front like a scapulary. The Nest. priest's stole is like the western and worn in the same way, crossed by presbyters, hanging by bishops. b. Diaconal (ὀθόνη 476. 16 : 506. 28 : Byz. ὠράριον, arab. *zunnār*, slav. *orar* : in other rites, as a.). A narrow strip of embroidered silk, worn either pendant back and front from the left shoulder (Russian, Nest.), or passed under the right arm with the ends thrown over the left shoulder and so hanging back and front (Greek, Syr. Jac., Copt., Abyssin.), or by Coptic subdeacons passed across the breast, under the arms, crossed on the back, drawn over the shoulders and the ends passed through the band in front (like Byz. deacon at the communion 393. 8, except that here it is crossed again in front).

4. The Girdle (Byz. ζώνη, ζωνάριον, arab. *zunnār*, slav. *pojas* : arm. *gōti* : Syr. Jac. *zūnōro* : Syr. Un., Maron. and Melk. arab. *zunnār* : Copt. *zounarion*, *ounarion*, arab. *minṭaqah*, *zinnār*, eth. *zenār* : Pers. *zūnāra*). A waistband worn by bishops and presbyters, commonly with clasps, confining the alb and (except Abyssin.) the stole.

5. The Chasuble (Byz. φελόνης, φελόνιον, -ώνιον, φαινόλιον, -ώλιον, arab. *iflūnyah*, slav. *felon*, arm. *schourdharr*, Melk. arab. *fālūnyūn* : Syr. Jac. *phaino*, Syr. Un. arab. *badlah*, Maron. arab. *ridā* : Copt. *felonion*, *kouklion*, *amforion*, arab. *burnus*, eth. *kābā lānkā* : Nest. *ma'apra*, Chald. *phaina*). The supervestment of priests : in form a semi-circle of material put on like a western cope and sewn up the front, thus enveloping the person and requiring to be drawn up over the arms to allow of action. The Greek chasuble is still in this form, slightly shortened in front,

and provided with buttons &c. by means of which the front can be folded and held up so as to leave the arms free (hence χαλάσαι τὸ φ. 379. 41 'to undo the buttons and let the front fall'). In Russia the front is generally cut out, leaving a fall of about nine inches from the neck. In all other oriental rites the chasuble has been opened down the front and is only fastened on the breast, becoming in effect a western cope. In place of the chasuble Greek metropolitans and all Russian bishops wear the Sakkos (σάκκος, slav. *sakkos*), a loose-sleeved tunic, identical in form with the western dalmatic.

6. The Pallium (Byz. ὠμοφόριον, slav. *omofor*, arm. *emiḫhōron* : Syr. Jac. *hem-nīcho* ['necklace' Gen. xli. 42 &c.], arab. *biṭrashīn* : Syr. Un. arab. *biṭrāshīl* : Copt. *ōmoforion*, *ḫallin*, arab. *ballīn*, *biṭrashīl* : Nest. *marṭūṭa*). A long scarf originally of lamb's wool (507. 1), marked with crosses, worn by bishops over the chasuble, passing round the shoulders, tied loosely on the left shoulder, and its ends falling nearly to the ground back and front. Byz. and Copt. is now of embroidered white silk : the Syr. Jac. of the same colour as the chasuble and shaped like a double epitrachelion or a scapulary : among the Nestorians it is disused.

The following are less prevalent and of smaller importance :

7. The Genua (Byz., ἐπιγονάτιον, ὑπογονάτιον, arab. *ḫajr*, slav. *palitza*, arm. *koncherr*). A lozenge-shaped embroidery hung from the girdle : worn by Byz. dignitaries (355. 36). In origin it seems to be either a napkin or a pouch, and in Russia the presbyteral form (*nabedrennik*) still hangs like a pouch.

8. The Crown (Byz. μίτρα, slav. *mitra*, arm. *saghavart* : Syr. Un. arab. *tāj* : Copt. *mētra*, *klam*, *tshreḫpi* : arab. *tāj*). A crown of silver, in form like a high royal crown, the hoops filled in

with velvet decorated with jewelled medallions, the whole surmounted by a cross: that of the Coptic patriarch and some of those of the Abyssin. are more like helmets. Used by Orthodox, Syr. Un. and Coptic bishops: by Arm. and Abyssin. presbyters, and sometimes by Armen. deacons. Armen. bishops use western mitres: Syr. Jac. and Syr. Un. bishops use a hood (syr. *maçnaphtho*, carsh. *maçnaphah*: perhaps the Maron. *mançaphah* is a hood, but it seems to be the amice), as also Coptic dignitaries (whence *kouklion* of the chasuble from its hood: and *burnus* is a hooded cloak), and Nest. bishops (*birūna*).

9. The Amice (Arm. *vacas*, Syr. Un. carsh. *hamlich*, Maron. *mançaphah*?). An oblong linen arranged about the neck and tied under the arms with strings. Derived from the Roman use but worn over, not under, the alb by Armen., Syr. Un. and Maronite priests. The Armen. *vacas* has a large apparel of repoussée metal forming a collar. The Copts use a vestment (copt. *palin*, *ballin* [pallium], *logion* [λογεῖον ἱστῆριον 'breastplate' Ex. xxviii. 23 &c.], *ephout* [? אֶפְרוֹד 'ephod' Ex. xxviii. 4 &c.], arab. *ballin*, *shamlah*, *tailasān*) which is in effect an amice, a long linen cloth arranged round the head like a hood,

and hanging back and front over the right shoulder: used by presbyters.

**Wafer.** See **Bread.**

**Water.** 1. Mixed with the wine in the chalice at the prothesis. See **Mixture.** 2. Byz., Hot (*θερμόν* 341. 21, τὸ ζέον 394. 12: arab. *zāwun*), infused into the chalice after the Commixture (not Armen.). See **Zéon.** 3. Abyss., administered to and drunk by communicants after communion to cleanse their mouths, 242. 1. 4. Copt., sprinkled on the altar (and on the people) at the end of the liturgy, 188. 15.

**Watus** (= *βάτος*, Copt. arab., *ciii*). See **Music.**

**Wipe the face** (Copt., arab. *massah wajh*, 188. 18). A symbol of the application of the blessing given or prayed for. Probably borrowed from the practice of the Moslems who pass their hands down their faces after prayer. Cp. Syr. Jac. form of the Peace: see **Peace** 1.

**Worship, To** (Nest., *s<sup>e</sup>gedh*). To genuflect. Cf. **Μετάνοια, Προσκυνεῖν.**

**Zendo** (Syr. Jac., Syr. Un., Chald.). The Cuff. See **Vestments** 2.

**Zūmāra** ('song,' Nest., 258). The Alleluia and its verses. See **Alleluia.**

**Zūnōro** (*ζωνάριον*, Syr. Jac., Pers.). The Girdle. See **Vestments** 4.



## B. GREEK

**Ἅγια, τὰ** (arab. *alḥudsān*: copt. *nēthouab*: arm. *srboutheanch* 413. 22. LXX = 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒𐤒, consecrated things, sacrifices &c., Lev. xxii. 2). 1. The gifts as offered in the offertory or prothesis, 122. 29 b: 379. 32. 2. The consecrated gifts, 398. 31.

**Ἁγιάζειν** (syr. *ḥaddesh*: arab. *ḥaddas*: eth. *ḥaddasa*: copt. *toubo*, *eragiazin*: rendered above by 'sanctify,' 'hallow.' LXX = 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒, 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒 a. consecrate, Ex. xxviii. 41, Lev. xxvii. 14; b. regard as holy, Dt. xxxii. 51, Is. viii. 13). 1. To consecrate the gifts: of our Lord at the institution, 51. 29; of the divine action in the liturgy, 54. 6. 2. To acknowledge or proclaim the divine holiness, 132. 4.

**Ἁγιάσματα, τὰ** (arab. *ḥudsāt*. LXX = 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒 consecrated things, Ez. xx. 40). The consecrated gifts, 65. 32 a: 338. 20. Cp. Ἅγια.

**Ἁγιασμός** (syr. *ḥūddāsha*, arab. *ḥudāṣ*, *taḥdīs*, eth. *ḥeddāsē*, 99. v., copt. *agiasmos*). 1. Consecration, 536. 18. 2. The proclamation of the divine holiness, 132. 5. Cp. Ἁγιάζειν.

**Ἁήρ.** See Veil III. 1 c.

**Ἀκολουθία** (506. 37: arab. *khidmah*, copt. *akolouthia*, syr. *tūchso*). An office or service.

**Ἀκροστίχιον** (29. 30). The refrain of a responsory psalm. See Antiphon.

**Ἀκρόμενος.** See Hearers.

**Ἄμβων.** See Ambo.

**Ἀμύητος:** uninitiated, unbaptized.

**Ἀμφίθυρα.** See Veil I.

**Ἀναβαθμοί:** the *φῦδαί τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν*

or Gradual Psalms, cxix (cxx)–cxxxiii (cxxxiv): sung in three groups as at once the psalms of vespers and the antiphons of the enarxis of the Presanctified, 345. 18 a.

**Ἀνάγνωσμα.** See Lections.

**Ἀναγνωστικόν.** The Old Testament Lectionary, of the divine office and the Presanctified, lxxxii. 33, lxxxvii.

**Ἀναδεικνύειν.** 1. 'Exhibit,' 'display,' perhaps with the further meaning of 'dedicate,' of our Lord at the institution, 529. 17: 51. 28, and syr. *ḥawī* 493. 25: 87. 3. 2. 'Declare'; so 'make,' 16. 19: 26. 15: 347. 12, particularly of the effect of consecration 329. 32: hence ἡ ἀνάδειξις τοῦ ἄρτου τῆς εὐχαριστίας the consecration, 523. 10.

**Ἀναφέρειν** (sc. ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον Jas. ii. 21. In Ex. Lev. Num. generally, like ἐπιτίθημι, = 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒 'burn'; elsewhere generally = 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒 'lift up': in both cases, of the action of the ministers in the burnt offering: cp. Heb. vii. 27. Rarely of the people as bringing the burnt offering, = 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒 Lev. xvii. 5: 2 Chr. xxix. 21, 31, 32, or 𐤀𐤓𐤒𐤓𐤒 Lev. iii. 14: see Προσάγειν, Προσφέρειν. In Heb. xiii. 15, 1 Pet. ii. 5 of the church as the ἅγιον ἱεράτευμα. In the other languages, properly, syr. *asseḥ* 'lift' Ex. xxiv. 5, Ps. li. 19, 1 Pet. ii. 5: eth. *áragá* 'bring up' Ps. li. 19, 1 Pet. ii. 5: copt. *ini epshōi* or *ehreī* 'bring up' Ex. xxiv. 5, xxx. 9). In respect of the eucharist (1) of the deacons putting the oblation on the altar 525. 27: (2) of the cele-

brant ministering the anaphora, 29. 7 sq. Never of the people. In the other languages the proper words are not used distinctively: syr. *assek* 268. 2: eth. *áeraga* 197. 1: 204. 21: 217. 32: but copt. *ini ehrēi* exactly in the anaphora of S. Greg.

**Ἄναφορά** (=  $\text{ܐܢܐܦܘܪܐ}$ ) burnt offering, LXX Ps. l. 19: Sym. Gen. viii. 20, 2 R. vi. 17, 4 R. xvi. 15?, Job xlii. 8, Ps. xix. 4: generally *ὀλοκαύτωμα*, -ωσις, *κάρπωμα*, -ωσις, *ὀλοκάρπωμα*, -ωσις). See **Αναφορα**.

**Ἀνθολόγιον**. The book containing selections of propers from the *Menaea* &c.

**Ἄνθραξ**. See **Coal**.

**Ἀντίδωρον**. See **Eulogia**.

**Ἀπόλυσις** (arab. *hall*, slav. *otpoust*, Melk. arab. *khatm* 'seal,' cp. **Seal** 2). a. Dismissal, the breaking up of an assembly, 505. 34: so *ἀπολύσθαι* 'to break up,' 9. 21: 27. 14. Cp. **Mass**. b. The conclusion of an office and the formula with which it is concluded, 398. 28: 399. 28: *εὐχή ἀπολυτική* 67. 23: cp. *absolutio*. So *ἀπολυτικίον* (Melk. arab. *abūlītīcīyūn*), the troparion sung at the end of vespers and lauds. The conclusion and the concluding formula of a movement in the liturgy, 361. 11. So the *ἀπολυτικίον* is sung after the Little Entrance 368. 34, and after the Communion 396. 20.

**Ἀπολυτικίον**. See **Ἀπόλυσις**.

**Ἀποσπογγίζειν**. See **Sponge**.

**Ἀπόστολος**. See **Apostle**.

**Ἀποφαίνειν**, 'declare,' 'appoint'; so 'make' 8. 27 (very common in Cyr. Al.): so of the effect of consecration, 21. 7. Cp. **Ἀναδεικνύναι**.

**Ἀρχιερεύς**. See **Ἱερεύς**.

**Ἀσπάξασθαι**, **Ἀσπασμός**. See **Kiss**, **Peace**.

**Ἀστήρ**, **ἀστερίσκος** (360. 1: 547. 15: 548. 30: 550. 36: arab. *najm*: slav. *zvezdnitza*: Copt. arab. *kubbah* 'dome': Byz., Syr. Un., Copt.). Two metal bars, the Greek bent twice at

right angles, the Coptic half hoops, crossed and rivetted at the centre; set on the paten to prevent the disarrangement of the bread by the veil.

**Ἀυτόμελος** (369. 7: so *ιδιόμελος*): having a tune proper to itself.

**Βαπτίζόμενος**. See **Competent**.

**Βῆμα**. See **Ambo**, **Bema**, **Sanc-tuary**.

**Βημόθυρα**. See **Doors** 3.

**Γνωρίζατε**. See **Ἐπιγινώσκειν**.

**Δεικνύναι**. 1. 'Point,' by way of marking the application of the spoken formula: a. of the deacon, 386. 1: 387. 1; b. of the priest, Copt. arab. *ashār* 177. 29: so eth. *emārē* 'pointing,' 204. 16 &c. 2. 'Display,' 368. 22.

**Διαιρεῖν** (489. 28: 526. 49. LXX Gen. xv. 10  $\text{ܕܠܝܕܝܢܝܐ}$ , Lev. i. 17, v. 8  $\text{ܕܠܝܕܝܢܝܐ}$ , Lev. i. 12  $\text{ܕܠܝܕܝܢܝܐ}$ , of dismembering sacrifices). To break or divide the host. See **Manual Acts** 2.

**Διακονεῖν** (4. 3), of the deacon, to recite the formulae appropriated to him. Cp. **Κηρύσσειν**.

**Διακονικά**. See **Diakonika**.

**Διακονικόν**. See **Sacristy**.

**Δισκοκάλυμμα**. See **Veil** III. 1 (a).

**Δίσκος**, **δισκάριον**. See **Paten**.

**Δοχείον**. See **Communion**.

**Δύναμις** (370. 7a): the deacon's call to the choir to raise its voice.

**Ἐὼρον** (in LXX, frequently =  $\text{ܐܘܪܘܢ}$ ): in Lev. and Num. =  $\text{ܐܘܪܘܢ}$ , except Lev. xxi. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22, xxii. 25, Num. xxviii. 24 where =  $\text{ܕܘܪܘܢ}$  of 'the bread of God.' Thus it is the most inclusive word for sacrifice. In N. T., except Eph. ii. 8, Apoc. xi. 10, always of a gift to God, and this, except in Lk. xxi. 1, 4, in the sense of a sacrifice, Mt. ii. 11, v. 23 sq., xv. 5, xxiii. 18 sq., Mk. vii. 11, Heb. v. 1, viii. 4, ix. 9, xi. 4). See **Gift**.

**Δωροφορία** (508. 16 sq.), **δωροφορεῖν** (33. 4). See **Offertory**.

**Εικόν.** See **Icon**.

**Ειλητόν** (316. 10: slav. *iliton, liton*). The corporal or napkin on which the oblation is placed. In origin, a convenient reduplication of the linen cloth of the altar (σινδών 508. 4): now generally of silk. The name is derived apparently from Mk. xv. 46. Cp. **Antimission**.

**Ειλιμμένον, Τὸ μέγα** (548. 32: for *εἰλημένον*). See **Veil III**. 1 c.

**Εἰρηνικά** (arab. *salāniyah*). The deacon's ektene, so called from the phrase *ἐν εἰρήνῃ τοῦ Κυρίου δεηθῶμεν*.

**Εἶρμος** (slav. *irmos*). A troparion which 'draws,' or sets the structural type of, a series of troparia: e. g. 'the hirmos of the 9th ode,' 388. 7, is the troparion which is the model of those which make up the 9th ode of the canon of the ὄρθρος or lauds for the day. The **Εἰρμολόγιον** is a collection of such troparia.

**Εἰσοδικόν** (368. 29: slav. *wchodnoe*). The hymn after the Little Entrance: being a verse (on feasts of our Lord proper, on other days *Δεῦτε προσκυνήσωμεν καὶ προσπέσωμεν Χριστῷ*) followed by a refrain (on feasts of our Lord and of B. V. M. that of the 2nd antiphon of the enarxis, on other days that of the 3rd ferial antiphon, *Σῶσον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ Θεοῦ ὁ ἐν ἀγίοις θαναστὸς ψάλλοντάς σοι ἀλληλουῖα*).

**Εἴσοδος.** See **Entrance**.

**Ἐκτείνετε**, 'stretch forth' the hands, 132. 27: 133. 10; where it is apparently addressed to the concelebrating presbyters, bidding them to mark their co-operation with the principal celebrant either by spreading their hands in prayer (cp. Is. i. 15) or by extending them towards the oblation.

**Ἐκτενή** (cp. ἡ *εκτενῆς ἱκεσία* 373. 4: slav. *ekteniya*, arab. *actānī*, Melk. *actā-*

*nīn*: Copt. *deēsis*, arab. *ṭilbāt*): an 'extended' or prolonged prayer, a litany of several suffrages; with perhaps also a suggestion of 'fervour' (Joel i. 14, Jonah iii. 8, Judith iv. 10, Ac. xii. 5: cp. *εκτενία* 478. 21, Judith iv. 7). Called also **Εἰρηνικά**, **Συναπτὴ** qq. v. The Little ektene or synapte (ἡ *μικρά, malaya, alsaḡīr*), the short form, 364. 31, is distinguished from the Great (ἡ *μεγάλη, bolshaya, alcabīr*), 362. 30. **Εὐχὴ τ. ἐκτ.** *ἱκεσ.* 373. 4, the prayer said by the priest while the deacon recites the ektene.

**Ἐκτὴ** sc. ἡ *ἐκτὴ ψῆδ* (369. 7: cp. 388. 7), the sixth ode of the proper canon of nine odes, the great hymn in lauds. Cp. **Εἶρμος**.

**Ἐκφώνησις, -ῶς, -εῖ** (arab. *yu'allin*, Melk. *i'lān*: slav. *wozglashenie*: arm. *i dsain*: Syr. Jac. *l'liitho*, Syr. Un. arab. *i'lān*, Maron. *kā'īlan, mi'allanan*: Copt. *ōsh ebol*, arab. *yaṣrukh*, eth. *bā'ābiye kāl*: Nest. *kānūna*, Chald. *b'kāla*). The rubric of prayers &c. said aloud by the celebrant as opposed to those said *μυστικῶς*, in a low inaudible voice. See 486. 2: 533. 19.

**Ἐναρξίς.** See **Enarxis**.

**Ἐνεργούμενος.** See **Energumen**.

**Ἐνωσις.** See (1) **Mixture**. (2) **Manual Acts 4**.

**Ἐπεύχεται.** The rubric of the more solemn prayers, esp. in the Byz. books, either as an intensive form or in the sense of 'goes on to pray' or 'prays on.' Detached and incidental prayers are otherwise rubricated, e. g. *λέγει εὐχὴν, εὐχεται*, or with the simple title *εὐχὴ*.

**Ἐπιγινώσκειν** (Syr.), 'take knowledge of,' 'recognize' a person as one of the faithful (1 Cor. xvi. 18, 2 Cor. xiii. 5: Iren. *Haer.* iii. 3 § 4) and therefore as admissible to the mass of the faithful. So *ἐπίγνωτε ἀλλήλους* 'see that there is no disqualified person

present,' 41. 7: 473. 22: 496. 29 where also *γνωρίσατε*.

**Ἐπικλήσις.** See **Invocation**.

**Ἐπιμανίκια.** See **Vestments 2**.

**Ἐπινίκιος ὕμνος.** See **Tersanctus**.

**Ἐπισυνάπτειν,** to attach a formula to what proceeds, 'add,' 46. 26 δ: 52. 29: 520. 4: 549. 26, 30.

**Ἐπιτραχήλιον.** See **Vestments 3**.

**Ἐσπερινός** (arab. *gūrub*, slav. *wetsh-ernya*). **Vespers**.

**Εὐαγγέλιον.** See (1) **Gospel**, (2) **Lectio**ns.

**Εὐαγγελιστάριον.** In the arrangement of the Sunday Gospels, the lections from S. Matthew begin on the Sunday after Pentecost and are read till the 2nd Sunday before the Exaltation of the Cross: those from S. Luke begin on the 2nd Sunday after the Exaltation and continue till the Sunday of the Prodigal, i. e. the 3rd before Lent. The details of the arrangement therefore depend upon the date of Easter, and the **Εὐαγγελιστάριον** consists of a series of 35 *κανόνια* or tables determining the arrangement for every possible date of Easter. In later editions the corresponding Apostles are added. The book also gives the *κανόνιον τοῦ ἁγίου πάσχα* or paschal table and some further matter. It is now appended to the **Εὐαγγέλιον**. See lxxxii. 34, lxxxvii.

**Εὐλογεῖν.** 1. To bless persons, with prayer &c., 5. 13. 2. To bless God with a doxology, 353. 9: 356. 23. 3. To bless things by blessing God over them, 355. 3: hence, to consecrate the oblation. 4. To bless things by signing them with the cross; so, to make the sign of the cross on a thing, 356. 1: 357. 24: 387. 4, 10.

**Εὐλόγησον δέσποτα** (arab. *bāric yāsayid*: arm. *ōrhhnea der*: Nest. *barīch mār*): 'Sir, give a blessing,' addressed by the deacon to the celebrant, often only as a signal for a prayer or blessing. Cp. *iube domne benedicere*. The Nes-

torians now regard it as addressed to God, and it is used by the priest: accordingly the syriac is rendered above 'Bless, o my Lord.'

**Εὐλογητὸν ποιεῖν,** to say the doxology *Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν κτλ.*, 353. 10.

**Εὐλογία** (ⲉⲃⲣⲓⲗⲁ a. Blessing, the invocation of good on a person, Gen. xxvii. 35 &c. b. A blessing with which God is blessed for and over a thing, a 'grace': ⲉⲃⲣⲓⲗⲁ ⲉⲃⲓⲧⲏ ⲧὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας 1 Cor. x. 16 'the cup over which the blessing is said.' c. A gift, as the expression of blessing and goodwill, Gen. xxxiii. 11, 1 R. xxv. 27, xxx. 26, 2 Cor. ix. 5). 1. The blessing of the people by the priest, 5. 14: 398. 18. See **Blessing**. 2. The blessing or consecration of the eucharist. See **Thanksgiving**. So the consecrated gifts themselves, 508. 13: 509. 39, both as blessed and as conveying blessing, 505. 15 (especially Egypt.: in Cyr. Al. *passim*). 3. The bread offered at the offertory, probably as being a gift of the people, 485. 29: 540. 30: *Ap. const.* viii. 31. 4. The **Eulogia**, both as a 'gift' and as itself blessed. See **Eulogia**. 5. A gift sent by one person or community to another as an expression of communion, 521. 2.

**Εὐχαριστήριον** (129. 20: copt. *shephmot* 170. 37: eth. *acwatēt* 203. 21). A thankoffering.

**Εὐχαριστία.** See **Thanksgiving**.

**Εὐχή** (Byz., arab. translit. *afshīn*). The ordinary rubrical title of a prayer of the celebrant.

**Εὐχολόγιον.** See **Euchologion**.

**Ζέον** (arab. *zāwun*). (1) The hot water (slav. *teplota*): see **Water 2**. (2) The vessel in which the hot water is brought by the deacon, a metal bowl, 4 or 5 in. across, with a handle (slav. *kowsh*).

**Ἠγούμενος, καθηγούμενος** (slav. *igou-*

*men*: Copt. *hygoumenos*, arab. *iḡūmānus*, *ḡummas*). An abbat: Copt. also a secular archpriest, the chief presbyter of a cathedral or a parochial church.

**Ἡσυχία** (copt.). The rubric of an inaudible prayer. See **Μυστικῶς**.

**Ἦχος**. See **Music**.

**Θεολογία** (465. 22: 50. 27 where A B C D read *θεολογίας* for *δοξολογίας*: 131. 29, inserted from Jas.: 86. 8: so Arm. version: 163. 6 where 'that celebrates thy godhead' = *theologikon*). The adoration of God in the *tersanctus*.

**Θύειν** (357. 14). To stab the bread with the spear.

**Θυματήριον**. See **Censer**.

**Θυσία** (LXX generally  $\Theta\upsilon\sigma\iota\alpha$  or  $\Theta\upsilon\sigma\iota\alpha$ : in N. T. the usual word for sacrifice [but cp. *δῶρον*], gen. rendered by syr. *debbho*, copt. *shoushōushi*, eth. *mashwā'et*, arab. *dhabīḥah*, *qahīyah*, arm. *patarag*, *zohh*). The eucharistic sacrifice: (1) of the act generally, 46. 35 b: 466. 4: 507. 32: (2) of the oblation whether unconsecrated or consecrated, 21. 6: 47. 34: 474. 22: 480. 29 (in both these uses often with the epithets *μυστική*, *πνευματική*, *φοβερά*, *φρικτή*, *ἀνάιμακτος*): (3) of the oblations of the people, 129. 20: 508. 9. In the translated texts above, 'sacrifice' generally, 'oblation' and 'offering' sometimes, represent syr. *debbho*, copt. *thysia* and sometimes *shoushōushi*, eth. *mashwā'et*, arm. *patarag*.

**Θυσιαστήριον** (first in LXX, =  $\Theta\upsilon\sigma\iota\alpha$ ), gen. of the altars of burnt offering and of incense, as distinguished from *βωμός* used of heathen and unauthorized altars [of the altar of Jehovah only Ecclus. 1. 12, 14, 2 Mac. ii. 19, xiii. 8]. In Apoc. xi. 1, xiv. 18 of the altar space or sanctuary). 1. The Sanctuary q. v. 2. The Altar q. v.

**Ἱεράρχης**. See **Ἱερέυς**.

**Ἱερατεῖον**. See **Sanctuary**.

**Ἱερατικοί** (1) the sacred orders, bishops, presbyters and deacons, as distinguished from the minor orders (*κληρικοί*), 519. 27. (2) The whole clergy, including the minor orders, 174. 9, 336. 25.

**Ἱερέυς**. (1) Until the end of the fourth cent. and frequently later, a Bishop as the head and mouthpiece of the concelebrating sacerdotal college, which includes the presbyters, 464. 30 sq. (cp. 14. 2). (2) At the end of the fourth cent. and increasingly afterwards, a Presbyter as a member of the sacerdotal college and as frequently celebrating apart from the bishop, 13. 22. By contrast the bishop is called *ἀρχιερέυς*, 12. 9, or *ιεράρχης*, 487. 15. The *Ap. Const.* mark the transition between these two usages, both being found there 13. 22, 33: 14. 2, 8: 30. 14, 24, 28, and *ἀρχιερέυς* being there first applied to the bishop (earlier instances are figurative, comparing the Christian and the Jewish hierarchies). Probably the change of usage would be in part occasioned by the change of circumstances, the extension of the church making the concelebration of the whole college increasingly impossible.

**Ἱεροδιακονικόν**. The deacon's manual containing the *diakonika*: see lxxiii. Cp. **Liber Ministerii**, **Shamashūtha**.

**Καθέδρα** (arab. *cāthadrā*, slav. *pres-tol*). See **Synthronus**.

**Καθολικὴ συναπτὴ**: 'a general litany,' a supplication for the whole church, 44. 17. Cp. **Καθῆλικῆ**, **Συναπτὴ**.

**Καθολικόν**. See **Catholicon**.

**Κάλυμμα**. See **Veil III**.

**Κατανυκτικός**: 'penitential.'

**Καταπέτασμα**. See **Veil I**.

**Κατηχούμενος**. See **Catechumen**.

**Κελεύετε, κέλευσον** (138. 29 b, 370. 22: arab. *cālafsun*: slav. *poweli*). 'If you please' or 'At your service,' with



which one minister signifies to another that he is ready for the next movement.

**Κηρύσσειν** (whence syr. *c̄raz*, and from this arm. *charozem*). 1. Used technically of the deacon, to 'proclaim' or 'recite aloud' the suffrages of the litanies, and the directions (cp. *κελεύειν* 478. 36: *προστάσειν* 507. 29) to the congregation: 3. 12: 7. 27: 524. 50: 'proclaim' 412. 18 b: 424. 19: 428. 2: 442. 34. In the same technical sense *προσφωνεῖν* 485. 42. Hence *κήρυγμα* 524. 52, *προσφωνήσις* 520. 29, syr. *cārū-zūtha* 262. 3: 271. 15: copt. *prosphonēsis*, of a deacon's proclamation or recitation: and *κήρυξ* of the deacon 478. 2. Similarly *praedicare* (*Conc. Tolet.* iv. c. 40), whence prob. syr. *ḅerūdīkī* (= *praedicatio*), another title for the *lathūlīkī* q.v. (*Assem. Cod. lit.* v. p. 151). 2. To preach, 507. 21: arm. *charoz* = sermon.

**Κλάσις.** See **Manual Acts** 2.

**Κοινωνεῖν.** (1) To hold communion with a person, xlvi. 14. (2) To communicate, to participate in the holy sacrament.

**Κοινωνικόν** (slav. *přitshasten*): the proper hymn sung during the communion, consisting of a verse followed by alleluia. There is a standing series of seven, one for each day of the week, and propers are provided for festivals.

**Κοντάκιον.** 1. A liturgical roll, so called from the roller (*κόντος*) on which it is wound: see xc. 32. 2. (Arab. *kīndāk*, syr. *kūndōko*, slav. *kondak*), the title of a class of short hymns. For the origin of the name see Neale *Introd.* p. 843.

**Λειτουργία, λειτουργεῖν.** (In LXX *λειτουργεῖν* gen. =  $\text{לִיטוּרְגָה}$ , a few times  $\text{לִיטוּרְגָה}$ , once  $\text{לִיטוּרְגָה}$ , used of the levitical ministrations: *λειτουργία* =  $\text{לִיטוּרְגָה}$ , of the same: so Heb. x. 11; Lk. i. 23; Heb. ix. 21. Of our Lord's sacerdotal ministry, Heb. viii. 6:

of christian ministry, Acts xiii. 2. Elsewhere, Rom. xv. 27, 2 Cor. ix. 12, Phil. ii. 30, of service to men, but no doubt with the suggestion that such work is for christians sacerdotal: cp. Ja. i. 27: in Phil. ii. 17 the figure is from the ministry of sacrifice). 1. Of divine service generally: 519. 39. 2. Esp. of the service of the altar: 317. 15: 320. 12. See **Liturgy**.

**Λειτουργικόν** (lxxxv. 18, arab. *citāb litūrjīyāt* lxxxviii. 5, slav. *sloujebnik*): the book containing the text of the three liturgies, sometimes with the *ἐσπερινός* and the *ὄρθρος*.

**Λειτουργός** (LXX =  $\text{לִיטוּרְגָה}$ , 7 times of any 'minister': Neh. x. 39, Is. lxi. 6, Ecclus. vii. 30 of the levitical ministry: Ps. cii. 21, ciii. 4 [= Heb. i. 7] of the angels. Heb. viii. 2 of our Lord: elsewhere Rom. xv. 16 of a minister in a sacrificial figure; xiii. 6 of civil ministry regarded as of God: Phil. ii. 25 general, but perhaps with suggestion of sacred ministry). A minister: (1) the ministers of the altar generally, 316. 15: (2) the priest, 505. 27: (3) the deacon, 526. 33 probably: 487. 23: so *ἡ λειτουργικὴ τάξις* the body of the deacons, 532. 11: (4) the deacons and subdeacons regarded as one class, 490. 6: so *ἡ λειτ. διακόσμησις* 488. 2.

**Λεξις** (copt.). 1. A lection. See **Lectio**. 2. A rubric marking the division of a psalm-verse; or perhaps indicating the 'verse' as distinguished from the 'refrain,' in which case on p. 156 *λεξις* should begin l. 14. See **Antiphon**.

**Λόγχη, ἡ ἅγια** (*ἡ ἱερατικὴ λ.* 540. 9: arab. *alharbah almuḩaddasah*: slav. *swyatoe kopie*: cp. *lancea* 541. 25, *lanceola* 544. 31: *λογχεύειν* 548. 1): the holy spear, a lancet with a cross terminating the handle, used for excising the lamb and the particles from the loaf in the prothesis.

**Λυχνικόν, τό:** the *Lucernarium* or

office at the lighting of the lamps: 345. 11: 346. 20 where the name is applied to the whole *ἔσπερινός*. Now it is used apparently only for the first part of the office, i.e. for the introduction, and the *προοιμακὸς ψαλμὸς* with the seven *εὐχαὶ τοῦ λυχνικοῦ* said meanwhile.

**Μακαρισμοί** (arab. *macārismī*: slav. *blajenī*): the Beatitudes (Mt. v. 3-12 a) sung, with a gloria and intercalated proper troparia, on sundays as the third antiphon of the enarxis, 367. 26.

**Μεγαλυνάριον**: the hymn sung after the commemoration of the B.V.M. in the Intercession: on festivals the *εἶρμος* of the 9th ode of the day, 388. 7 (slav. preceded by a proper troparion *zadostojnik*): otherwise the *Ἀξιὸν ἔστιν ὡς ἀληθῶς* (slav. *dstojno*): S. Bas. has a fixed form, *Ἐπί σοι χαίρει*, 406. 27.

**Μελίξεν, μελισμός** (LXX *μελίξεν* = *ΠΠ*), to dismember the victim, Lev. i. 6, 3 R. xviii. 23, 33). See **Manual Acts** 2.

**Μερίξεν**, of the Fraction, 523. 18.

**Μερίς** (cp. Col. i. 12). 'A share': hence (1) a particle of the host given to communicants: (2) any particle of the holy bread. See **Particle**.

**Μέση εὐχή** (338. 2): apparently 'a prayer meanwhile,' of the deacon's litany accompanying a prayer of the celebrant.

**Μεταβάλλειν**: 'change,' of the effect of consecration, 330. 9 b.

**Μεταλαμβάνειν, μετάληψις**. See **Communion**.

**Μετάνοια** (1) Penance. See **Penitents**. (2) A reverence or obeisance (arab. *maṭāniyah*: slav. *metanie*: syr. Nest. *maṭīniya* 271. 19). a. *μεγάλη μετ.*, a prostration. b. *μικρά μετ.*, a profound inclination.

**Μεταποιεῖν**: 'change the make' of a thing, 'remodel,' of the effect of consecration, 486. 23.

**Μεταρρυθμίζειν**: 'change the form' of a thing, 'make in a different form,' of the effect of consecration, 479. 52.

**Μεταστοιχειοῦν**: 'change the elementary nature' of a thing, of the effect of consecration, 526. 20.

**Μηναῖον, -α** (arab. *mīnāwun*, slav. *mineya*): the books of the proper of immovable feasts (*ἀκίνητοι ἑορταί*), one for each month, beginning with september, lxxxii.

**Μούσα**. See **Sponge**.

**Μυστήριον**. See **Mystery**.

**Μυστικῶς** (syr. *ḡhōntho*, arab. *sirran*, copt. *ēsychia*, eth. *balachōsās*, arm. *'i tsatsouk*, *khorrhrdabar*, slav. *tajno*): the rubric of prayers said in a low inaudible voice.

**Νᾶμα** (357. 21: 548. 22): wine. Cp. Clem. Al. *Paed.* ii. 2 § 32.

**Ναός**. 1. A church, 506. 10 &c. 2. See **Nave**.

**Ὀκτώηχος** (lxxxii. 35: slav. *octoich*): the book, attributed to S. John Damascene, containing eight sets of proper troparia &c. for the sunday office, arranged according to the musical tones (the eight modes) to which they are severally sung. Of the liturgy, it contains the troparia of the *μακαρισμοί* q. v. With the addition of the corresponding troparia for the other days of the week, it becomes the *Παρακλητική*.

**Ὁμολογια** (copt., 184. 30: cp. 238. 29: 394. 17: 396. 9 b): the confession of faith in the reality of the sacrament recited before communion.

**Ὁπισθάμβωνος εὐχή**: the concluding prayer of the liturgy said in the nave behind, i.e. to the west of, the ambo, assumed to be in the middle of the church. See **Ambo**.

**Ὁρθοί** (arab. *ūrthī*, arm. *orthi* 426. 6: 456. 7): the call of the deacon to the people, either literally to 'stand up' or figuratively to be 'erect in attention.' Cp. *στάθητε* 119. 8: *ἀνάστητε* 131. 8.

**Ὁρθρος** (arab. *saḥaryah*, slav. *ou-trenya*). The daybreak service, lauds.



**Παπας.** See **Pope**.

**Παράστασις** (*παρίστασθαι* of formal or solemn attendance, 2 Chr. ix. 7: cp. Ac. xxvii. 24, Rom. xiv. 10: hence of ritual attendance, Dt. xviii. 5, 7, Dan. vii. 10, and of formal standing at the altar, Num. xxiii. 3: so *παράστασις* 3 R. x. 5 in some verss., of the attendance of courtiers: 1 Mac. xv. 32 of courtiers collectively). 1. The station or attendance of the ministers at the altar, 44. 25, 30 &c: and of the people as assisting, 506. 47: cp. *παρίστασθαι* 33. 18: 45. 26: 509. 4. 2. A movement in the liturgy, 31. 16, apparently the formal assembling of the ministers in the sanctuary before the enarxis.

**Παρατράπεζον** (64. 20, 27: 342. 3): a table, of uncertain position, on which the sacred vessels were placed for the communion of the people. Apparently such a table is still in use among the Christians of S. Thomas, placed below the altar steps while in use (Howard *Christians of S. Thomas*, p. 145).

**Παστοφόρια.** See **Sacristy**.

**Πεντηκοστάριον** (slav. *pentakostariy*: lxxxii.): the book of the proper of the offices and of the liturgy for eastertide.

**Περικοπή:** a section read as a lection.

**Πετάσατε:** 'spread,' sc. the hands (cp. Ex. ix. 29, 33: 2 Esd. ix. 5), addressed, 125. 19, by the deacon probably to the concelebrating presbyters. Cp. **Ἐκτείνετε**.

**Πιστός.** See **Faithful**.

**Πραξαπόστολος:** the volume containing the lections from S. Paul and those from the Acts substituted for the Apostle in eastertide, lxxxii. 33.

**Πραξις** (Copt.). See **Lections**.

**Προηγιασμένα.** See **Presanctified**.

**Πρόθεσις, προτιθέναί, προκείμενα** (*προτιθέναί* ⲢⲚⲨ to order the shewbread on the table, Ex. xl. 4, 23, Lev. xxiv. 8, 2 Mac. i. 8: cp. 2 Mac. x. 3: hence the bread is called *πρόθεσις* Ex. xl. 4, 2 Chr.

ii. 4, *πρόθεσις ἄρτων* 2 Chr. xiii. 11, Heb. ix. 2 or *οἱ ἄρτοι τῆς προθέσεως* 1 Chr. ix. 32, xxiii. 29 &c. and is described as *προκείμενος* Ex. xxxix. 36, Lev. xxiv. 7: and the table as *προκειμ. τράπεζα* Num. iv. 7, *ἡ τρ. τῆς προθ.* Ex. xxxix. 36). 1. **Πρόθεσις.** See **Prothesis**. 2. **Προτιθέναί** to set forth or order the oblation on the altar, 133. 31: 327. 21: 485. 30: 508. 15: 525. 32: 538. 12. 3. **Προκείμενα δῶρα**, the oblation as set forth.

**Προκείμενον τοῦ Ἀποστόλου, τὸ** or **τὸ προκείμενον** simply (36. 1: 371. 4: arab. *brūcīmanun*: slav. *prokimen*): the proper antiphon sung before the Apostle, now reduced to a refrain and a verse. Also of similar antiphons before lections in the offices. Cp. **Mesedi, Shūrāya**.

**Πρόλογος.** See **Alleluia**.

**Προοίμιον** (345. 10): the *προοιμιακὸς ψαλμός*, Ps. ciii (civ), sung at the beginning of the *ἑσπερινός*.

**Προσάγειν** (LXX gen. = **ⲡⲣⲔ, ⲡⲣⲔⲚ**, occasionally **ⲚⲣⲔⲚ, ⲡⲣⲔⲚ**, of bringing the sacrifice; generally of the people, but also of the minister, Lev. v. 8, vi. 38 &c.: cp. 1 Pet. iii. 18). To bring, offer. (1) Of our Lord offering himself, 32. 4: (2) of the people bringing their oblations, 41. 34: 508. 9: (3) of the deacons at the offertory, 13. 33: 528. 17: (4) of the celebrants, 46. 2 b: 316. 21: 485. 44.

**Προσκομιδή.** See **Προσκομίζειν, Offertory, Prothesis**.

**Προσκομίζειν** (not in LXX or N.T.): to bring, offer. (1) Of the people, 332. 16: (2) of the minister at the prothesis, 541. 40: (3) of the priest in the anaphora, 485. 31: cp. 23. 15: 58. 23 &c.

**Προσκυνεῖν** (arab. *sajad*): to make a reverence, incline the head.

**Προσκύνημα** (slav. *poklon*): a reverence, an inclination of the head. Cp. **Μετάνοια**.

**Προσφέρειν** (in LXX gen. = **ⲚⲣⲔⲚ**

or **בְּרִיבְרִי** of the people as bringing offerings; rarely = **בְּרִיבְרִי** and **בְּרִיבְרִי** of the ministers: see **Ἀναφέρειν**. In N.T. the usual word for 'offer,' Mt. ii. 11, v. 23, 24, viii. 4, Jo. xvi. 2, Ac. xxi. 26, Heb. *passim*. Syr. *k<sup>e</sup>rabbh*: arab. *ḡarrab*, *ḡaddam*: eth. *ab'a*: copt. *en, ini*, with or without *ekhoum, erprosferin*: arm. *matouthsanem*). The commonest word for 'offer': (1) of the people, 11. 7: 41. 34: (2) of the ministers, 33. 25: (3) of the celebrant, 21. 20: (4) of the church, 13. 32. In the translated texts 'offer' generally represents the biblical words given above.

**Προσφορά** (LXX Ps. xxxix. 6 = **בְּרִיבְרִי**): 3 Child. 14, 1 Esd. v. 52 and in Ecclus.: Heb. x. 5 sqq. from Ps. xxxix: Ac. xxi. 26, xxiv. 17, Rom. xv. 16, Eph. v. 2: syr. *k<sup>e</sup>urbōno*, copt. *prosfora*, eth. *k<sup>e</sup>ur-bān, mashwā'et*, arab. *ḡurbān*, arm. *patarag*). Oblation: (1) the act, 30. 10; 474. 16: 480. 38: 519. 11: so of the mass, 519. 39, like copt. *prosfora*: (2) the offerings of the people, 56. 16: 129. 20: 479. 3: (3) the consecrated oblation, 25. 6: eth. *presphōrā* 233. 31.

**Προσφωνεῖν**: to address aloud, (1) of the deacon, see **Κηρύσσειν**: (2) of the priest, 24. 19: 505. 27.

**Πρόσχωμεν** (arab. *brūskhūman*: arm. *proschūmen*: syr. Jac. *ḡrūscōmen*, Un. *b<sup>e</sup>rūscōmīn*: copt. *proschōmen*). The deacon's call to attention, esp. at the lectures and the elevation.

**Πρωτοσύγκελλος**: the chief secretary and chaplain of a patriarch, his confessor and, at least formerly, usually his successor.

**Ῥιπίδιον**. See **Ἐαν**.

**Σινδών**. See **Είλιπτόν**.

**Σκευοφυλάκιον**. See **Sacristy**.

**Σοφία** (arab. *ḡūfīyā*: Syr. Jac. *sūphī-ya*): an exclamation with which the

deacon calls the attention of the people to the scriptures (368. 24: 371. 2: 372. 28) or to the creed (82. 3): its intention, 375. 24 a, 376. 22 a, is not clear.

**Στίχος**, a verse: (1) see **Antiphon**: (2) (Egypt., 120. 33) a variable verse sung after the ektenē of the Prayers: cp. lxix. 32: 159. 30.

**Στοιχάριον**. See **Vestments 1**.

**Συλλειτουργικόν** (lxxxii. 31): the reader's manual containing the fixed and ferial hymns and responses of the offices and the liturgy. Cp. **Liber ministerii**.

**Σύναξις** (cp. *συνάγεσθαι* Ac. iv. 31, xi. 26, xiv. 27, xx. 7 sq.): the formal assembly of the church for worship, the liturgy, 467. 45: 476. 19: 484. 25: 490. 1: 506. 30: 519. 39: 524. 14: 530. 41: 537. 28. Cp. **Liturgy**.

**Συναπτή** sc. *εὐχή* (arab. *sinābtī*): a prayer consisting of a number of suffrages 'linked together.' See **Ἐκτενή**.

**Συνήθης τόπος** sc. *τοῦ διακόνου*: the normal place of the deacon while ministering to the congregation, viz. on the soles or platform outside the ikonostasis, facing the holy doors.

**Συστέλλειν** (106. 36: 359. 26: 398. 31: 411. 23: 463. 7): to 'gather up' or sweep together the particles on the paten, whether before veiling at the prothesis or before consuming the remaining particles at the end of the liturgy.

**Σφραγίζειν**: to make the sign of the cross upon an object. Cp. *κατασφραγίσσθαι τῷ Θεῷ*, to commend oneself to God by signing oneself, 7. 14.

**Σφραγίς** (1) the sign of the cross: (2) baptism (including confirmation), xlvi. 14: (3) see **Bread**.

**Τελειοῦν** (LXX in Ex. Lev. Num. *τελ. τὰς χεῖρας* = **בְּרִיבְרִי** 'to fill the hand' of the priest, i. e. to consecrate or inaugurate him by laying part of the sacrifice on his hands, Ex. xxix. 22-24,

Lev. viii. 25-27: hence τετελειωμένος simply = consecrated, Lev. xxi. 10, Heb. vii. 28; τελείωσις =  $\text{DN}^{\text{L}}\text{D}$  consecration, Ex. xxix. 22, a sacrifice of consecration, Lev. vii. 27. Cp. Westcott *Hebrews*, p. 63. Syr. *shamlī* Lev. xvi. 32: *gammar* Heb. v. 9). To consecrate the gifts; used both of the divine action, 59. 3: 134. 11: cp. 485. 37; and of that of the minister, 526. 37. Hence τελείωσις 'consecration' 533. 35. So syr. *shamlī* 'accomplish' 97. 13, 'fulfil' 292. 9: *gammar* 'consummate' 97. 14, 'perfect' 292. 8.

**Τράπεζα.** See Table.

**Τριώδιον** (lxxxii. 36: arab. *trīyūdī*, slav. *triod*). The book of the proper from the sunday of the Pharisee and the Publican, i e. the next before septuagesima, to Easter Even inclusive. So called because in this season the canons for the most part consist of 3 odes instead of 9.

**Τροπάριον** (dimin. of *τρόπος* prob. in a musical sense, 'a mode': arab. *trūbār-yūn*, slav. *tropar*). The general name for the short hymns or verses of which the longer hymns and the greater part of the Byz. offices are composed.

**Τυπικόν** (slav. *tipikon*: arab. *citāb alrutab*): the book of the rules determining in detail the office and liturgy for the seasons and days of the year (lxxxii. 14). It corresponds to the western *ordinale* ('book of the pie'); while κατὰ τὴν τάξιν τοῦ τυπικοῦ lxxxv.

17, 19 is equivalent to *secundum usum*, 'according to the use,' of a given church.

**Ὑπακοή** (369. 1: slav. *īrakoy*): a variety of hymn-verse. The word must mean 'response' (cp. ὑπακούειν), but its exact application does not appear.

**Ὑπακούειν** 531. 1, **Ὑπηχεῖν** 477. 10, **Ὑποφωνεῖν** 480. 20, **Ὑποψάλλειν** 29. 30. To respond, to sing in response.

**Ὑπηρεσία, Ὑπηρέτης.** See Subdeacon.

**Ὑψοῦν, Ὑψωσις.** See Manual Acts 1.

**Φωτιζόμενος.** See Competent.

**Χειμαζόμενος.** See Energumen.

**Χερουβικόν, -ά.** See Cherubic Hymn.

**Χωνευτήριον** (356. 5): the piscina in the prothesis at which the ministers wash their hands. (Cp. Lavatory.) Formerly the piscina was called *θάλασσα, θαλασσίδιον*: cp. 3 R. vii. 23, 2 Chr. iv. 2-6. In 3 R. vii. 24 for ἐν τῇ χύσει  $\text{NH}^{\text{L}}\text{D}$  'in the casting,' the complut. text reads ἐν τῷ χωνευτηρίῳ: whence perhaps the name.

**Ψάλτης.** See Singer.

**Ὠμοφόριον.** See Vestments 6.

**Ὠρολόγιον** (slav. *tshasoslow*): the book of the canonical hours, lxxxii. 40. Cp. Jamagirch.

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

# SELECT LIST

OF

## Standard Theological Works

PRINTED AT  
THE CLARENDON PRESS, OXFORD.

---

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, ETC. . . . .	page 1
FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, ETC. . . . .	" 4
ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, ETC. . . . .	" 5
ENGLISH THEOLOGY . . . . .	" 6
LITURGOLOGY . . . . .	" 8

---

### I. THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, ETC.

- HEBREW, etc.** *Notes on the Text of the Book of Genesis.* By G. J. Spurrell, M.A. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- *Notes on the Hebrew Text of the Books of Samuel.* By S. R. Driver, D.D. 8vo. 14s.
- *Treatise on the use of the Tenses in Hebrew.* By S. R. Driver, D.D. *Third Edition.* Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *The Psalms in Hebrew without points.* Stiff covers, 2s.
- *A Commentary on the Book of Proverbs.* Attributed to Abraham Ibn Ezra. Edited from a MS. in the Bodleian Library by S. R. Driver, D.D. Crown 8vo, paper covers, 3s. 6d.
- *Ecclesiasticus* (xxxix. 15-xlix. 11). The Original Hebrew, with Early Versions and English Translation, &c. Edited by A. E. Cowley, M.A., and Ad. Neubauer, M.A. 4to, 10s. 6d. net.
- — Translated from the Original Hebrew, with a Facsimile. Crown 8vo, stiff covers, 2s. 6d.
- *The Book of Tobit.* A Chaldee Text, from a unique MS. in the Bodleian Library; with other Rabbinical Texts, English Translations, and the Itala. Edited by Ad. Neubauer, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament,* with an Appendix containing the Biblical Aramaic, based on the Thesaurus and Lexicon of Gesenius, by Francis Brown, D.D., S. R. Driver, D.D., and C. A. Briggs, D.D. Parts I—VII. Small 4to. 2s. 6d. each.
- *Hebrew Accentuation of Psalms, Proverbs, and Job.* By William Wickes, D.D. 8vo. 5s.
- *Hebrew Prose Accentuation.* By the same Author. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- *The Book of Hebrew Roots,* by Abu 'l-Walid Marwān ibn Janāh, otherwise called Rabbi Yōnāh. Now first edited, with an appendix, by Ad. Neubauer. 4to. 2l. 7s. 6d.

**ETHIOPIIC.** *The Book of Enoch.* Translated from Dillmann's Ethiopic Text (emended and revised), and edited by R. H. Charles, M.A. 8vo. 16s.

**GREEK.** *A Concordance to the Septuagint and the other Greek Versions of the Old Testament, including the Apocryphal Books.* By the late Edwin Hatch, M.A., and H. A. Redpath, M.A. In six Parts, imperial 4to, 21s. each.

— *Essays in Biblical Greek.* By Edwin Hatch, M.A., D.D. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Origenis Hexaplorum quae supersunt; sive, Veterum Interpretum Graecorum in totum Vetus Testamentum Fragmenta.* Edidit Fridericus Field, A.M. 2 vols. 4to. 5l. 5s.

— **NEW TESTAMENT.** *Novum Testamentum Graece.* Antiquissimorum Codicum Textus in ordine parallelo dispositi. Accedit collatio Codicis Sinaitici. Edidit E. H. Hansell, S.T.B. Tomi III. 8vo. 24s.

— *Novum Testamentum Graece.* Accedunt parallela S. Scripturae loca, etc. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R. 18mo. 3s.

On writing-paper, with wide margin, 7s. 6d.

— *Appendices ad Novum Testamentum Stephanicum*, jam inde a Millii temporibus Oxoniensium manibus tritum; curante Gulmo. Sanday, A.M., S.T.P., LL.D. I. Collatio textus Westcottio-Hortiani (jure permissio) cum textu Stephanico anni MDL. II. Delectus lectionum notatu dignissimarum. III. Lectiones quaedam ex codicibus versionum Memphiticae Armeniacaе Aethiopicæ fusiùs illustratae. Extra fcap. 8vo, cloth. 3s. 6d.

— *Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum.* 18mo. 2s. 6d. On writing paper, with wide margin, 7s. 6d.

**GREEK.** *The Greek Testament*, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version, and Marginal References—

(1) 8vo. *Second Edition.* 10s. 6d.

(2) Fcap. 8vo. *New Edition.* 4s. 6d.

(3) The same, on writing-paper, with wide margin, 15s.

— *The Parallel New Testament, Greek and English;* being the Authorised Version, 1611; the Revised Version, 1881; and the Greek Text followed in the Revised Version. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

— *Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.* By C. E. Hammond, M.A. *Fifth Edition.* Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

— *A Greek Testament Primer.* An Easy Grammar and Reading Book for the use of Students beginning Greek. By E. Miller, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.; cloth, 3s. 6d.

**LATIN.** *Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Latina, cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica.* Edidit B. Thorpe, F.A.S. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. I.* Edited with Introduction and Appendices by John Wordsworth, D.D. Small 4to, stiff covers, 6s.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. II.* Edited by John Wordsworth, D.D., W. Sanday, M.A., D.D., and H. J. White, M.A. Small 4to, stiff covers, 21s.

— *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. III.* Edited (under the direction of the Bishop of Salisbury), by H. J. White, M.A. Small 4to, stiff covers, 12s. 6d.



**LATIN.** *Old-Latin Biblical Texts*: No. IV. Portions of the Acts, of the Epistle of St. James, and of the First Epistle of St. Peter, from the Bobbio Palimpsest (s), now numbered Cod. 16 in the Imperial Library at Vienna. Edited by H. J. White, M.A. 5s.

**Nouum Testamentum Domini Nostri Iesu Christi Latine**, secundum Editionem S. Hieronymi. Ad Codicum Manuscriptorum fidem recensuit Iohannes Wordsworth, S.T.P., Episcopus Sarisburiensis. In operis societatem adsumto Henrico Iuliano White, A.M. 4to. Pars I, buckram, 2l. 12s. 6d.

Also separately—

Fasc. I, 12s. 6d. Fasc. II, 7s. 6d.  
 „ III, 12s. 6d. „ IV, 10s. 6d.  
 Fasc. V, 10s. 6d.

**OLD-FRENCH.** *Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Gallica e Cod. ms. in Bibl. Bodleiana adseruato, una cum Versione Metrica aliisque Monumentis peruetustis.* Nunc primum descripsit et edidit Franciscus Michel, Phil. Doc. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**ENGLISH.** *The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon.* According to the Wycliffite Version of Hereford and Purvey. With Introduction and Glossary by W. W. Skeat, Litt. D. 3s. 6d.

*The New Testament.* According to the same Version. 6s.

— *The Holy Bible,* Revised Version\*.

*Cheap Editions for School Use.*

Revised Bible. Pearl 16mo, cloth boards, 10d.

Revised New Testament. Nonpareil 32mo, 3d.; Brevier 16mo, 6d.; Long Primer 8vo, 9d.

\* The Revised Version is the joint property of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

**ENGLISH.** *The Oxford Bible for Teachers*, containing the Holy Scriptures, together with a new, enlarged, and illustrated edition of the *Oxford Helps to the Study of the Bible*, comprising Introductions to the several Books, the History and Antiquities of the Jews, the results of Modern Discoveries, and the Natural History of Palestine, with copious Tables, Concordance and Indices, and a series of Maps. Prices in various sizes and bindings from 3s. to 50s.

— *Helps to the Study of the Bible*, taken from the *Oxford Bible for Teachers.* New, Enlarged, and Illustrated Edition.

Pearl 16mo, stiff covers, 1s. net.

Nonpareil 8vo, cloth boards, 2s. 6d.

Large Type edition, long primer 8vo, cloth boards, 5s.

— *The Psalter, or Psalms of David, and certain Canticles*, with a Translation and Exposition in English, by Richard Rolle of Hampole. Edited by H. R. Bramley, M.A. With an Introduction and Glossary. Demy 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *Studia Biblica et Ecclesiastica.* Essays in Biblical and Patristic Criticism, and kindred subjects. By Members of the University of Oxford. 8vo.

Vol. I. 10s. 6d. Vol. II. 12s. 6d.

Vol. III. 16s. Vol. IV. 12s. 6d.

— *The Book of Wisdom*: the Greek Text, the Latin Vulgate, and the Authorised English Version; with an Introduction, Critical Apparatus, and a Commentary. By W. J. Deane, M.A. 4to. 12s. 6d.



## 2. FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, ETC.

**St. Athanasius :** *Orations against the Arians.* With an account of his Life by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 9s.

— *Historical Writings, according to the Benedictine Text.* With an Introduction by W. Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**St. Augustine :** *Select Anti-Pelagian Treatises, and the Acts of the Second Council of Orange.* With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 9s.

**St. Basil :** *The Book of St. Basil on the Holy Spirit.* A Revised Text, with Notes and Introduction by C. F. H. Johnston, M.A. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**Canons of the First Four General Councils of Nicaea, Constantinople, Ephesus, and Chalcedon.** With Notes by W. Bright, D.D. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**Catena Graecorum Patrum in Novum Testamentum.** Edidit J. A. Cramer, S.T.P. Tomi VIII. 8vo. 2l. 4s.

**Clementis Alexandrini Opera,** ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi IV. 8vo. 3l.

**Cyrilli Archiepiscopi Alexandrini in XII Prophetas.** Edidit P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi II. 8vo. 2l. 2s.

— *in D. Joannis Evangelium.* Accedunt Fragmenta Varianon Tractatus ad Tiberium Diaconom Duo. Edidit post Aubertum P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi III. 8vo. 2l. 5s.

**Cyrilli Commentarii in Lucae Evangelium quae supersunt Syriace.** E mss. apud Mus. Britan. edidit R. Payne Smith, A.M. 4to. 1l. 2s.

— The same, translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 14s.

**Ephraemi Syri, Rabulae Episcopi Edesseni, Balaei, aliorumque Opera Selecta.** E Codd. Syriacis mss. in Museo Britannico et Bibliotheca Bodleiana asservatis primus edidit J. J. Overbeck. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Eusebii Pamphili Evangelicae Praeparationis Libri XV.** Ad Codd. mss. recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. Tomi IV. 8vo. 1l. 10s.

— *Evangelicae Demonstrationis Libri X.* Recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. Tomi II. 8vo. 15s.

— *contra Hieroclem et Marcellum Libri.* Recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. 8vo. 7s.

**Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History,** according to the text of Burton, with an Introduction by W. Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.

**Evagrii Historia Ecclesiastica,** ex recensione H. Valesii. 8vo. 4s.

**Irenaeus : The Third Book of St. Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyons, against Heresies.** With short Notes and a Glossary by H. Deane, B.D. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

**Patrum Apostolicorum, S. Clementis Romani, S. Ignatii, S. Polycarpi, quae supersunt.** Edidit Guil. Jacobson, S.T.P.R. Tomi II. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

- Philo.** *About the Contemplative Life; or, the Fourth Book of the Treatise concerning Virtues.* Critically edited, with a defence of its genuineness. By Fred. C. Conybeare, M.A. 8vo. 14s.
- Reliquiae Sacrae secundi tertiique saeculi.** Recensuit M. J. Routh, S.T.P. Tomi V. 8vo. 11. 5s.
- Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Opuscula.** Recensuit M. J. Routh, S.T.P. Tomi II. 8vo. 10s.
- Socrates' Ecclesiastical History,** according to the Text of Hussey, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Sozomeni Historia Ecclesiastica.** Edidit R. Hussey, S.T.B. Tomi III. 8vo. 15s.
- Tertulliani Apologeticus adversus Gentes pro Christianis.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by T. Herbert Bindley, B.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- *de Praescriptione Haereticorum: ad Martyras: ad Scapulam.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by T. Herbert Bindley, B.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Theodoreti Ecclesiasticae Historiae Libri V.** Recensuit T. Gaisford, S.T.P. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

### 3. ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, ETC.

- Adamnani Vita S. Columbae.** Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by J. T. Fowler, M.A., D.C.L. Crown 8vo, half-bound, 8s. 6d. net.
- The same, together with Translation. 9s. 6d. net.
- Baedae Historia Ecclesiastica.** A New Edition. Edited, with Introduction, English Notes, &c., by C. Plummer, M.A. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 21s. net.
- Bedford (W.K.R.). The Blazon of Episcopacy.** Being the Arms borne by, or attributed to, the Archbishops and Bishops of England and Wales. With an Ordinary of the Coats described and of other Episcopal Arms. Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged. With One Thousand Illustrations. Sm. 4to, buckram, 31s. 6d. net.
- Bigg. The Christian Platonists of Alexandria.** By Charles Bigg, D.D. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Bingham's Antiquities of the Christian Church, and other Works.** 10 vols. 8vo. 31. 3s.
- Bright. Chapters of Early English Church History.** By W. Bright, D.D. Third Edition. 8vo. 12s.
- Burnet's History of the Reformation of the Church of England.** A new Edition, by N. Pocock, M.A. 7 vols. 8vo. 11. 10s.
- Cardwell's Documentary Annals of the Reformed Church of England;** being a Collection of Injunctions, Declarations, Orders, Articles of Inquiry, &c. from 1546 to 1716. 2 vols. 8vo. 18s.
- Conybeare. The Key of Truth.** A Manual of the Paulician Church of Armenia. The Armenian Text, edited and translated with illustrative Documents and Introduction by F. C. Conybeare, M.A. 8vo. 15s. net.

**Councils and Ecclesiastical**

*Documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland.* Edited, after Spelman and Wilkins, by A. W. Haddan, B.D., and W. Stubbs, D.D. Vols. I and III. Medium 8vo, each 1l. 1s.

Vol. II, Part I. Med. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Vol. II, Part II. *Church of Ireland; Memorials of St. Patrick.* Stiff covers, 3s. 6d.

**Fuller's Church History of**

*Britain.* Edited by J. S. Brewer, M.A. 6 vols. 8vo. 1l. 19s.

**Gee. The Elizabethan Clergy**

*and the Settlement of Religion, 1558-1564.* By Henry Gee, B.D., F.S.A. Co-editor of 'Documents Illustrative of English Church History.' With Illustrative Documents and Lists. 8vo, 10s. 6d. net.

**Gibson's Synodus Anglicana.**

Edited by E. Cardwell, D.D. 8vo. 6s.

**Hamilton's (Archbishop John)**

*Catechism, 1552.* Edited, with Introduction and Glossary, by Thomas Graves Law, Librarian of the Signet Library, Edinburgh. With a Preface by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

**John, Bishop of Ephesus. The**

*Third Part of his Ecclesiastical History.* [In Syriac.] Now first edited by William Cureton, M.A. 4to. 1l. 12s.

— *The same,* translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 8vo. 10s.

**Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiae**

*Anglicanae.* Corrected and continued from 1715 to 1853 by T. Duffus Hardy. 3 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Noelli (A.) Catechismus sive**

*prima institutio disciplinaeque Pietatis Christianae Latine explicata.* Editio nova cura Guil. Jacobson, A.M. 8vo. 5s. 6d.

**Ommanney. A Critical Dis-**

*sertation on the Athanasian Creed.* By G. D. W. Ommanney, M.A. 8vo, 16s.

**Records of the Reformation.**

*The Divorce, 1527-1533.* Mostly now for the first time printed from MSS. in the British Museum and other Libraries. Collected and arranged by N. Pocock, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 16s.

**Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum.**

The Reformation of Ecclesiastical Laws, as attempted in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Elizabeth. Edited by E. Cardwell, D.D. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

**Shirley. Some Account of the**

*Church in the Apostolic Age.* By W. W. Shirley, D.D. *Second Edition.* Feap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Stubbs. Registrum Sacrum**

*Anglicanum.* An attempt to exhibit the course of Episcopal Succession in England. By W. Stubbs, D.D. Small 4to. *Second Edition.* 10s. 6d.

**4. ENGLISH THEOLOGY.****Bradley. Lectures on the**

*Book of Job.* By George Granville Bradley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

— *Lectures on Ecclesiastes.*

By the same. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

**Bull's Works, with Nelson's**

*Life.* Edited by E. Burton, D.D. 8 vols. 8vo. 2l. 9s.

**Burnet's Exposition of the**

*XXXIX Articles.* 8vo. 7s.

- Butler's Works.** Divided into Sections; with Sectional Headings; an Index to each volume; and some occasional Notes; also Prefatory Matter. Edited by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 14s. each.
- Cranmer's Works.** Collected and arranged by H. Jenkyns, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College. 4 vols. 8vo. 1l. 10s.
- Enchiridion Theologicum**  
*Anti-Romanum.*
- Vol. I. Jeremy Taylor's Dissuasive from Popery, and Treatise on the Real Presence. 8vo. 8s.
- Vol. II. Barrow on the Supremacy of the Pope, with his Discourse on the Unity of the Church. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Vol. III. Tracts selected from Wake, Patrick, Stillingfleet, Clagett, and others. 8vo. 11s.
- Greswell's Harmonia Evangelica.** Fifth Edition. 8vo. 9s. 6d.
- Hall's Works.** Edited by P. Wynter, D.D. 10 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.
- Heurtley.** *Harmonia Symbolica: Creeds of the Western Church.* By C. Heurtley, D.D. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- Homilies appointed to be read in Churches.** Edited by J. Griffiths, D.D. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Hooker.** *An Introduction to the Fifth Book of Hooker's Treatise of the Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity.* By F. Paget, D.D. Medium 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- *Works, with his Life* by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. Seventh Edition. Revised by R. W. Church, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's, and F. Paget, D.D. 3 vols. medium 8vo. 1l. 16s.
- \*.\* For the convenience of purchasers, Vol. II of this edition (*Ecclesiastical Polity, Book V*), is sold separately, price Twelve Shillings.
- Hooker.** *The Text* as arranged by J. Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 11s.
- Jackson's (Dr. Thomas) Works.** 12 vols. 8vo. 3l. 6s.
- Jewel's Works.** Edited by R. W. Jelf, D.D. 8 vols. 8vo. 1l. 10s.
- Martineau.** *A Study of Religion: its Sources and Contents.* By James Martineau, D.D. Second Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 15s.
- Patrick's Theological Works.** 9 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.
- Pearson's Exposition of the Creed.** Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. Sixth Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- *Minor Theological Works.* Edited with a Memoir, by Edward Churton, M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 10s.
- Sanderson's Works.** Edited by W. Jacobson, D.D. 6 vols. 8vo. 1l. 10s.
- Stillingfleet's Origines Sacrae.** 2 vols. 8vo. 9s.
- *Rational Account of the Grounds of Protestant Religion; being a vindication of Archbishop Laud's Relation of a Conference, &c.* 2 vols. 8vo. 10s.
- Taylor.** *The Oxyrhynchus Logia and the Apocryphal Gospels.* By the Rev. Charles Taylor, D.D. 8vo, paper covers. 2s. 6d. net.
- Wall's History of Infant Baptism.** Edited by H. Cotton, D.C.L. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Waterland's Works**, with Life, by Bp. Van Mildert. *A new Edition*, with copious Indexes. 6 vols. 8vo. 2l. 11s.

— *Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist*, with a Preface by the late Bishop of London. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.

**Wheatly's Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer.** 8vo. 5s.

**Wyclif.** *A Catalogue of the Original Works of John Wyclif.* By W. W. Shirley, D.D. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**Wyclif.** *Select English Works.* By T. Arnold, M.A. 3 vols. 8vo. 1l. 1s.

— *Dialogus.* With the Supplement now first edited. By Gotthard Lechler. 8vo. 7s.

## 5. LITURGIOLOGY.

**Cardwell's Two Books of Common Prayer**, set forth by authority in the Reign of King Edward VI, compared with each other. *Third Edition.* 8vo. 7s.

— *History of Conferences on the Book of Common Prayer from 1551 to 1690.* 8vo. 7s. 6d.

**The Gelasian Sacramentary.** *Liber Sacramentorum Romanæ Ecclesiæ.* Edited, with Introduction, Critical Notes, and Appendix, by H. A. Wilson, M.A. Medium 8vo. 18s.

**Liturgies, Eastern and Western.** Edited, with Introductions and Appendices, by F. E. Brightman, M.A., on the Basis of the former Work by C. E. Hammond, M.A.

Vol. I. *Eastern Liturgies.* Demy 8vo. 1l. 1s.

**Helps to the Study of the Book of Common Prayer:** Being a Companion to Church Worship. By the Very Rev. W. R. Stephens,

B.D., Dean of Winchester. Crown 8vo. 2s. ; also in leather bindings.

**Leofric Missal, The**, as used in the Cathedral of Exeter during the Episcopate of its first Bishop, A.D. 1050–1072 ; together with some Account of the Red Book of Derby, the Missal of Robert of Jumièges, &c. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. E. Warren, B.D., F.S.A. 4to, half-morocco, 1l. 15s.

**Maskell.** *Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England*, according to the uses of Sarum, York, Hereford, and Bangor, and the Roman Liturgy arranged in parallel columns, with preface and notes. By W. Maskell, M.A. *Third Edition.* 8vo. 15s.

— *Monumenta Ritualia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.* The occasional Offices of the Church of England according to the old use of Salisbury, the Prymer in English, and other prayers and forms, with dissertations and notes. *Second Edition.* 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 10s.

**Warren.** *The Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church.* By F. E. Warren, B.D. 8vo. 14s.

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

325061



295061







BV  
186  
.L58,

Liturgies, Eastern and Western,  
being the texts original or translated  
of the principal liturgies of the church  
: vol. 1: Easter

